

# **The Soon Coming Judgment Of God Upon America And How You Can Escape It! Volume 2**

**The United State's Future Revealed  
In Bible Prophecy!**

**\*This Version Edited for Adobe Reader, Read Out Loud**



A Revelation Warning Concerning America From God's Word  
You'll be amazed at what God has to say about America and  
how accurately he describes her. For the first time America's  
little known history is used to prove that America is the  
Babylon of Revelation 17 and 18 which God will destroy! This  
may be the most important book you'll ever read.

By  
John Durr

[AmericasComingJudgment.com](http://AmericasComingJudgment.com)

© 2006 John Durr All Rights Reserved. Permission is granted to copy and quote portions of this book, up to 1,000 words, for non-profit purposes providing the context is accompanied with the copyright notice and contact details. No one may post this book or any chapter on another website without the permission of the author.

\*This Version has been edited for Adobe Reader, Read Out Loud. This version is not meant to be read but to be listened to using Adobe Reader, Read Out Loud. Standard punctuation and grammar have been edited in some cases so that it will sound correct when read by Adobe Reader, Read Out Loud. All endnotes, footnotes and tables have been removed. If you want to check a reference you need to refer to the standard version. Please take note that some quotes have been compiled from a more lengthy text. This will not be evident when you hear the quote read because the punctuation is not read aloud. If you want to refer to a quote, please refer to the standard version.

All Scripture verses are taken from the King James Version of the Bible unless otherwise noted.

This eBook version is being made available on a voluntary donation basis. Donations from the saints of God will ensure that it remains available and will help produce and distribute a printed version.

## **Table of Contents.**

Dedication.  
This Book Fulfills Bible Prophecy.  
Acknowledgments.  
Table of Contents.  
Introduction.

### **Part I – Old Testament Biblical Descriptions Of Babylon; A Queen; And Sorcery.**

1. Old Testament Descriptions of Babylon.
2. Babylon Is The Worlds Foremost Military Power.
3. Babylon Deceives the World Through Sorcery.

### **PART II – The Nations of the Earth Suffer as a Result of Babylon’s Wrath.**

4. Will U.S. Activities Lead To Worldwide Famine?
5. Foreign Aid.
6. The U. S. and World Population Control.
7. U.S. Crimes Against Other Nations.
8. World War 1.
9. The United States Contribution To The Rise of Communism.
10. World War 2 & American Involvement In Hitler’s Rise To Power.
11. The Federal Reserve: The Funding Mechanism Behind The Worlds Misery.

### **PART III – Babylon Has Shed the Blood of Prophets.**

12. Innocent Blood On America.
13. A Compromised Constitution And Corrupt Legal System.
14. Marshall Law And Prison Camps In America.
15. Who Are The Terrorists?
16. Terrorism In America.
17. 9-11 The Ultimate Government Deception.

18. What's The Agenda?

**PART IV – The Destruction of Babylon.**

19. Who Can Destroy Babylon?

20. The Timing of Christ's Return.

**PART V - What Shall I Do?**

21. How To Escape God's Judgment of America.

Appendix.

Will You Consider Making A Donation?

## **Dedication.**

**T**his book is dedicated to our heavenly Father and His son Jesus Christ Who are working all things together for our good and to the people of America, to all of God's elect, to all seekers of truth, to the deceived and to the lost. May God's good purposes be accomplished in as many lives as possible, may his warnings be heard, and may the grace of Jesus Christ bring salvation to the lost.

**This Book Fulfills Bible Prophecy.**

**Babylon...**

**Thy nakedness shall be uncovered,  
yea, thy shame shall be seen.**

**– Isaiah 47, 3**

## **Acknowledgments.**

**T**his book would not be possible except for God's total and complete knowledge of all future events; his ability to make these events come to pass; his love which drives him to warn us of them; and His prophets to whom He has made these events known and who have recorded them in the Bible. It would also not be possible except for the Holy Spirit who has given me understanding, faith, comfort and gifting to accomplish the work, which God commissioned me to do.

I thank my heavenly Father for giving me the opportunity to serve him and of being part of such an important project. I thank him for wisdom and understanding, for His provision, for His protection, for health, for my family, for His word, for His mercy and for the saving grace of Jesus Christ.

I thank my parents Roger and Jeanne Durr who raised me in the fear of the Lord and who showed me an example of love and self-sacrifice. I thank them for their generosity in opening their home and sharing their meals with me during a time of trial and during the writing of this book. I thank them for financial gifts, which enabled me to meet my needs after my finances ran out. I thank them for their patience, understanding and comfort during personal trials and the trials of writing this book.

I thank Karen Hodge who answered the call of God to provide prayer support for me at a time when she didn't even know me and who has faithfully prayed me through personal trials and the trials of writing this book. Her prayers have both strengthened me and comforted me. I thank her for her friendship and her encouragement.

I thank Terry Cambel for his friendship, prayers and encouragement. I thank him for recognizing that God had gifted me and for affirming those gifts. And I thank the many others who have offered prayers and encouragement.

I thank Stan and Leslie Johnson for the ministry they provide through The Prophecy Club. I thank them for the Christian speakers whom they provide a platform for through their radio program and speaking tours and for their training and equipping workshops. Through these workshops I was able to further develop my spiritual gifts, to have them affirmed and to receive confirmation of where God was leading me.

I also thank the many other ministry's that have provided biblical teachings which I have benefited from and for all the whistle-blowers, researchers and writers who documented all the facts which made this book possible. Many have paid a heavy personal price for exposing the truths that I am now able to reveal; some have lost their lives.

## **Introduction.**

*The Soon Coming Judgment Of God Upon America And How To Escape It* is a revelation warning concerning America from God's word. You'll be amazed at what God has to say about America and how accurately He describes her. For the first time America's little known history is used to prove that America is the Babylon of Revelation 17 and 18 which God will destroy! This may be the most important book you'll ever read.

This book is Volume 2 of a two volume series. The conclusions reached in this book are largely dependent on the information contained in Volume 1 as well as Volume 2. It is highly recommended that Volume 1 be read before Volume 2 in order that you best understand the material being presented.

### **God Is Love.**

God is love. He reveals his love through his holy word and through the sacrifice of his only son Jesus Christ. Scripture reveals to us God's holy and righteous law. God's law is for our benefit. Everything bad that happens on this earth is the result of the breaking of God's law. This is called sin. If sin had never occurred on this earth, we would never have experienced crime, violence, war or oppression, hunger, poverty, sickness, heartache, misery, pain, suffering, or death.

Each of us has broken God's law. The Apostle John writes: "If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." (1st John 1, 8) The penalty for this sin, which we have all committed, is death (Genesis 2, 14; Romans 6, 23). But rather than giving us the wages of our sin, God offers us mercy and grace by offering his son, Jesus Christ, as a sacrifice. This was the ultimate gift of love. The universe will never see a greater act of love. The death of Jesus Christ was offered in payment for the sins each of us has committed. He died in our place and through his resurrection we can have eternal life (John 1, 29, & 36, 3, 16, & 6, 54; Romans 5, 21, & 6, 23; Titus 3, 4-7; & 1st Corinthians 15, 3).

In order to obtain the mercy and grace that God is offering us, we must accept Jesus Christ and his loving sacrifice for our sins. Mercy includes the forgiveness of sins and the suspension of our just rewards, which is eternal death. Grace is unmerited divine favor, which includes the righteousness of Jesus Christ and eternal life.

It is impossible to accept Jesus Christ without accepting his holy word and his commandments. This is because the Gospel of John tells us that Jesus Christ is the word made flesh: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men... And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." (John 1-4 & 14) .

Jesus Christ is “the way, the truth, and the life” and no one can go to the Father (to heaven) except through Jesus Christ. (John 14, 6) Since Jesus is the word made flesh, no one can get to heaven except through the word of God. The word tells us that “All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, and for instruction in righteousness (2nd Timothy 3, 16). Therefore, the word provides instructions to us on how to become righteous, how to obtain God's mercy and grace. It also provides warnings and examples of what will prevent us from obtaining God's mercy and grace. If we fail to follow the instructions given in scripture and fail to heed these warnings, we will receive God's judgment and wrath. If God were to let sin persist forever, he would be letting pain and suffering persist forever. A holy and loving God can't and won't do this!

The word of God also includes prophecy, which is a look into the future. The future provided in the scriptures is totally accurate and absolute. Jesus Christ is the Alpha and Omega the beginning and the end, he knows all things. He sees the future as clearly as the past. (Revelation 1, 8, & 22, 13)

The scriptures provide example after example of how God tried to warn Israel that she would be judged if she continued in her sin and rebellion against God. Time after time Israel continued in her sin and rebellion and time after time God judged Israel in fulfillment of his promise.

### **Our Choice Life or Death.**

God has predestined each of us for eternal life through the saving grace of Jesus Christ (Ephesians 1, 4-7). But he has also given us the power of choice. We can choose to accept what God has predestined for us or we can choose to walk in sin, after the lusts of the flesh, the sinful pleasures of the world. When we choose to walk in sin, God sends the Holy Spirit to work on our hearts. He also sends witnesses at various times. His utmost desire is that no one would perish. When all else fails, God uses judgment to bring sinners to repentance. Judgment can come upon individuals or upon entire nations. An entire chapter is dedicated to "The Science of Judgment" in Chapter 2 of Volume 1.

God provides an end-time warning to the world in the Book of Revelation. In Revelation 13, God warns that near the end of time on the earth, a one-world government and one-world religion will emerge. This one-world government and one-world religion will be a terrible beast and will persecute God's faithful followers who keep the commandments of God. The beast will try and force all the world to accept a mark and to worship an image of the beast. Those refusing to accept the mark and worship the image will be prevented from buying and selling and will have a penalty of death declared on them. Only God's faithful followers, those who keep the commandments of God, will refuse to accept the mark and worship the image.

In Revelation 17 God shows that a woman he calls Babylon is riding a beast. The beast is the one-world government and one-world religion. God is revealing that this woman is controlling the beast; a rider controls what they ride. In Revelation 18 God describes the woman (Babylon) in great detail. Babylon is also very meticulously described in the books of Isaiah and Jeremiah. Through these descriptions, God reveals the identity of the woman, who is called Babylon.

### **God Paints A Picture of Babylon.**

Aside from Israel, there is no other nation in the Bible that is as completely described as Babylon. Babylon is specifically mentioned 296 times in the Bible by name in twelve different books. The Babylon of the last days, which God judges and describes in Revelation 18 has both similarities and differences with ancient Babylon. The name Babylon is used for the woman because she has many similarities with ancient Babylon. Therefore, we can look at some of the descriptions of ancient Babylon to help us get a better understanding of the last days Babylon.

Similarly, a great deal of the Old Testament prophets' descriptions of Babylon did not apply to ancient Babylon. Therefore, because we know that they will be fulfilled, we know they apply to the last days Babylon. The following is a paraphrased compilation of some of these texts. The paraphrases are based on word studies and definitions from *The New Strong's Dictionary of Hebrew and Greek Words*. I believe this compilation gives an unmistakable picture of the identity of Babylon:

- God describes Babylon as the last of the nations. In other words it will be the last great nation in earth's history. Babylon will have a mother nation who bore her, which is to say that Babylon will have won independence from its founding nation (Jeremiah 50, 12). Babylon shall be a land of immigrants and people of mingled racial descent (Jeremiah 50, 16, & 37).
- Babylon dwells on many water. In other words, it is a huge nation with coasts on more than one ocean and possibly other large bodies of water. Babylon is also a land of abundant natural resources, which the Bible refers to as treasures (Jeremiah 51, 13). Although this nation is rich in natural resources, Babylon is destroying her own land, with pollution and waste (Isaiah 14, 20).
- Babylon is a nation of wealth (Jeremiah 51, 13; Revelation 18) and is the praise and admiration of the whole earth; everyone wants to be like her (Jeremiah 51, 41; & Isaiah 13, 19). Babylon would be the richest nation on the earth and would be a great consumer nation with expensive taste (Revelation 18, 3, 7, 19, & 23). Babylon would be so wealthy that her warehouses and granaries would be filled (Jeremiah 50, 26).
- Babylon would also be a nation of extensive seaports (Revelation 18, 17-19). Babylon's wealth, expensive taste and seaports would allow her to become the most important trading nation in the world. The merchants of the nations of the earth would grow rich because of Babylon's appetite for imports (Revelation 18, 3).
- The businessman of Babylon would be highly regarded around the world. They would even be considered the "great men of the earth" (Revelation 18, 23).
- Babylon is a great military nation. She would be considered a lady and even a Queen among the nations. Babylon shall even consider herself invincible (Isaiah 47, 5, & 7; Revelation 17, 8; & 18, 7). Babylon shall be the policeman of the whole earth (Jeremiah 50, 23).
- Babylon's military strength includes the fortification of her strength in the heavens. The heavens include the sky. Babylon shall have a vast air force, missile program, spy satellites and even a space program (Jeremiah 51, 53; & Isaiah 18, 1). This is a description of the last Superpower.
- Babylon shall be a nation who was birthed as a Christian nation (Revelation 18, 2) but it shall become a nation of religious confusion (Isaiah 47, 12-13). Babylon's Christian leaders shall lead their flocks astray (Jeremiah 50, 6) and God shall consider these Christian leaders strangers in the His house of worship (Jeremiah 51, 51). The people of Babylon will become involved in the occult including astrology, spiritualism, and witchcraft (Isaiah 47, 12; & Revelation 18, 2).
- The people of Babylon resist and struggle against the Lord God (Jeremiah 50, 24). They are a nation of Liars (Jeremiah 50, 36) and they lead the nations astray and into apostasy (sin against God) (Jeremiah 51, 7; & Revelation 18, 3). Babylon becomes the nation where demons dwell and where every type of deceiving demonic spirit is on active duty (Revelation 18, 2).
- Babylon has a great City which "reignth over the kings of the earth." (Revelation 17, 12)

### **God's Love For The People of Babylon.**

God loves the inhabitants of Babylon and through his great mercy and grace he is calling them to repentance so they can be spared from his judgment. He has called me and many others to sound the warning. On December 11, 2002, while I was journaling God spoke to me and stated: “a time of destruction, devastation, suffering, pain and judgment is coming upon America.”

Again while journaling on February 14, 2003, God spoke to me saying: “I am calling on you to warn this nation. Warn on what is to come, warn on the condition of this nation, warn on the sin, the backsliding, the lack of prayer, the selfishness, the seeking of pleasure, the form of Godliness and denying the power therein. Warn that they are to have no part with those who deny my power, my authority and my law.”

Although this warning is to the entire nation, God has revealed in his word that the nation will not repent. Therefore, he is calling individuals in Babylon to repent of their sins and the sins of their nation so that they may be protected from the coming judgment upon the nation. Volume 1 and 2 painstakingly documents a literal mountain of evidence that reveals the identity of Babylon, which is the United States of America.

I did not come to this conclusion on my own. I did not discover it and I did not figure it out. It was revealed to me by the Lord after hundreds of hours of prayer.

### **The First And Only Book of Its Kind.**

There are other books that accurately reveal the identity of Babylon such as *America the Babylon* and *Hidden Manna for the End Times*. There are also other books that reveal America's sins such as *The Medusa File*, *The Unseen Hand* and others. But *The Coming Judgment of God Upon America and How To Escape It* is the first and only book of its kind. It is the only book series that painstakingly and meticulously documents the historical evidence that proves that America is Babylon. In this two volume series you'll find the evidence to support that God was describing America using the following verses and a great many others:

#### **Volume I.**

- “Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.” (Revelation 18, 2) This verse is covered in Part II, in chapters 4 through 7. Documented is how America was established by Christians who were following the will of God. America was established by God to carry out his great commission to carry the gospel of Jesus Christ to the world. Also documented is America's fall, how she has become the “habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit.” Evidence of her fall can be seen in social statistics, in our schools, in our entertainment and in the abundance of occult activity in America.
- “the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.” (Revelation 18, 3) This verse is covered in Part III, chapter 8. America is by far the biggest economic powerhouse in the world and imports vast quantities of goods from the merchants of the world.

-

- Babylon consumes the goods of the merchants of the earth, “gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thymine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.” (Revelation 18, 11-13) This verse is dealt with in conjunction with the previous verse above in Part 3, chapter 8.
- Babylon is a nation known for its music. (Revelation 18, 22) This verse is also dealt with in conjunction with the previous two verses above in Part 3, chapter 8. Of all the verses describing Babylon in *Revelation 18*, these are very clearly the easiest to identify with America.
- “And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of... slaves, and souls of men.” (Revelation 18, 11, & 13) This verse is covered in Part 3 in chapter 9. It is very surprising what this verse reveals and the multiple ways it is being fulfilled in the US.
- “the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her (Babylon)...” (Revelation 18, 3). This verse is covered in Part 4 in chapters 10 through 17. This verse describes how America has led the nations of the earth into rebellion against God. One example of this is how America has spent billions to proliferate abortion worldwide. America is also leading the nations of the earth into the ultimate and final act of rebellion against God; this is a one-world occult religion and a one-world government. This subject takes several chapters to document and explain and will conclude Volume I.

## **Volume II.**

- In Part I, chapter 1, the Old Testament verses concerning Babylon and Israel are reviewed and compared and contrasted with the Christian Church and America of today, of the past century and of the near future. The texts reveal that the Christian Church in America closely parallels apostate Israel and America closely parallels Babylon.
- “for she (Babylon) saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow” (Revelation 18, 7). This verse is covered in Volume 2, Part 1, in chapter 2. This verse is saying that Babylon is the greatest military power on earth and fears no other nations.
- “.or thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.”(Revelation 18, 23) This verse is covered in Volume 2, Part 1, in chapter 3. America's merchants are the great men of the earth and they are deceiving the nations of the earth through sorcery. This verse has multiple fulfillments. Interestingly, the Greek work translated as sorcery literally means drugs. We generally think of drugs as something consumed but pharmacologists consider all chemicals to be drugs. A couple of the areas discussed are illegal drugs, which have been linked to the CIA around the globe and the sale of harmful prescription drugs by US manufactures in foreign countries. These include drugs that have been banned in the US because they can cause death. Also thoroughly discussed is the safety risks posed by American pharmaceuticals, vaccines and food additives.

- “All nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...” (Revelation 18, 3). This verse is covered in Volume 2, Part 2, in chapters 4 through 11. The nations have suffered as a result of America's actions whether well intentioned or not. Scientist claim that the worlds food supply is threatened as a result of American bio-engineering. US foreign aid has created misery, poverty, starvation, dependency and debt throughout the third world. The US has engaged in covert efforts to control the world's population growth. The CIA has interfered in the national affairs of governments around the globe, it has engineered coups and has supported repressive regimes. The US funded and aided the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia and helped the Communist takeover China. The US helped build the military industrial complexes of Russia and Nazi Germany. The US covertly made plans for the US to enter World War 1 and World War 2 with hopes of creating a one-world government. And the US created the privately owned Federal Reserve as a mechanism to fund the above activities. The documentation on these subjects is astounding and includes many quotes from the Congressional record.
- Babylon is responsible for shedding “the blood of the prophets and saints and all that were slain upon the earth” (Revelation 18, 24). This verse is covered in Volume 2, Part 3, in chapters 12 through 18. By aiding Russia, China and Nazi Germany, America is accountable for those who were brutally killed by these regimes. America has further given glimpses of what could occur in the future in events like Ruby Ridge, Waco, Oklahoma City, and on September 11, 2001. Significant amounts of evidence show that the government had advance knowledge of the Oklahoma City and September 11th bombings and either did nothing or worse may have been involved in the planning. Further, the legal ground work has been established for America to fulfill this particular prophecy. Executive orders enable the president of the US to declare Marshall Law and to control every facet of American life and property. Civilian internment camps have been and are being built and government documents exist that identify Christians as enemies of the state.
- “And the kings of the earth... shall bewail her, and lament for her... for the fear of her torment... for in one hour is thy judgment come” (Revelation 18, 9-10) This verse is covered in Volume 2, Part 4, in chapters 19 through 20. The question is who could destroy the greatest military power ever on the face of the earth? That was the question during the reign of the ancient empire of Babylon but she was conquered! The military strengths of Russia and China are discussed along with new secret weapons. Insight is provided from high ranking soviet military defectors. Also examined at length is the timing of the destruction of America from prophetic insight given by Jesus in the Book of Matthew. America's destruction may not be far off.
- “And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.” (Revelation 18, 4) This verse is covered in Volume 2, Part 5, in chapter 21. This is the most important chapter of the series. This chapter tells how YOU can escape the coming judgment of America. This is the reason that God gave the prophecy to the Apostle John and why he instructed me to write this book. **GOD WANTS YOU TO ESCAPE HIS JUDGMENT OF AMERICA AND TO BE SAVED BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST!**

This two volume series is a very important study for anyone who lives in or participates in what God calls Babylon. Likewise, this series is just as important for anyone who lives in any nation that has forsaken God and his law; this includes every nation of the world. *Revelation 18* describes who Babylon is and the final fate of Babylon, which is her destruction. *Revelation 18* is God's warning to Babylon and the whole world. Therefore, this book will clearly and undeniably expose America as the Babylon. With the identity of Babylon exposed, God's warning can go out to the inhabitants of America as he intended. Additionally, as the truth and accuracy of God's holy word is revealed, many in Babylon and many more throughout the world will recognize Jesus Christ as the way, the truth and the light. And further, that no one can come to the Father except through Him.

### **The Purpose Of This Study.**

The purpose of this study is to expose who Babylon is so that the inhabitants of Babylon can head God's warning. God is asking each of us to come out of Babylon so that we do not partake of her plagues. Therefore, it is my prayer and my desire that everyone who reads these books would be convicted of the true identity of Babylon; that they make a decision to act on what they learn and apply it to their lives.

I pray that the Holy Spirit of God will guide you into all truth; that you will accept the truth and the saving grace of Jesus Christ, that you will come out of Babylon and into the protection of God; that you will be protected from deception and error. May YAWEH richly bless you, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen!

# **PART I**

## **Old Testament Biblical Descriptions Of Babylon; A Queen; And Sorcery.**

“for she (Babylon) saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow” (Revelation 18, 7).

“for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.” (Revelation 18, 23)

## Chapter 1

### Old Testament Descriptions of Babylon.

**T**he Bible describes two kingdoms of Babylon. The first occurrence is in the Old Testament. This was the empire that God raised up to judge his chosen people, Israel. At the time that Babylon was raised up, Israel had already been divided and the eight tribes of the northern kingdom had already been carried away into captivity by the Assyrians (2nd Kings 17, 5-23). God used Babylon to judge the southern kingdom by taking them into captivity because they had forsaken Him.

The second kingdom of Babylon is described both in the book of *Revelation* and the Old Testament. There are many similarities between ancient Babylon and Babylon of the end times and that is why God uses the same name; it is not because they are located in the same place. The second kingdom of Babylon will be used again by God to judge his New Testament church. Babylon will form a one-world government and a one-world religion, a New World Order. Babylon will force the world to accept the mark of the beast and to worship an image of the beast. By doing this, Babylon will divide the world into two groups, the sheep and the goats. The sheep represent God's faithful who obey God's commandments, who refuse to accept the mark, and who refuse to worship the image of the beast. The goats represent those who have rejected God's commandments, those who accept the mark, and who worship the image of the beast. Among the goats will be a great many apostate Christians.

The kingdom of Babel established by Nimrod is generally identified as the original Babylon. Nimrod was the great grandson of Noah. Babel was the location of the Tower of Babel. Nimrod was an occultist and he sought to unite all the people of the world under a false occult religion. God was angry and he confused the language of the people so that no one person could deceive the entire world, "babel" means confusion. People divided according to their new languages, departed and set up many different kingdoms (Genesis 10, 8-10; and 11, 1-9).

While some creationist believe that the earth or continents were divided when "all the fountains of the great deep were broken up" during the flood (Genesis 7, 11), the word of God says otherwise. "(T)he earth was divided" in the days of Peleg (Genesis 10, 25). Peleg was the great great great grandson of Noah. He lived in the same generation as Nimrod's grandchildren. This demonstrates that the earth was divided after God created different languages and dispersed the people around the earth.

Thus, all the continents were populated and then the earth was divided. God had a purpose to this plan. The obvious answer is that the people were divided to protect them from deception. Through the division of the people, the language and the continents, no one charismatic individual would be able to deceive the people of the whole earth and lead them into rebellion against God.

There are many similarities between ancient Babel and Babylon of today; Babylon seeks to achieve what Nimrod failed to do. Babylon seeks to unite the earth into one government and one false religion in rebellion against God.

The following study of Babylon in the Old Testament will not be an exhaustive study; that would take an entire volume. Besides the texts that specifically mention Babylon, there are a great many texts that provide types and shadows concerning Babylon. The Apostle Paul wrote to the Corinthians, “Now all these things happened unto them (to Israel) for ensamples (example): and they are written for our admonition (warning), upon whom the ends of the world are come” (1st Corinthians 10, 11). The original Greek for “ensample” literally means “resemblance, sample, type, model or pattern”. Therefore, within the literal history and the prophecy of the Old Testament are examples, models, types or shadows of what will be happening to us “upon whom the ends of the world are come.”

The interpretation of these types and shadows can be very complicated. It cannot be accomplished without the guidance of the Holy Spirit. David Eells does an in depth study of the types and shadows concerning America in his book *Hidden Manna For the End Times*. David says that within a single biblical historical accounts there can be many parables and “even parables on top of parables.” David says that parable should be interpreted by the spirit and *not* the letter. Whereas the letter of the law brings death, the spirit of the law brings life (2nd Corinthians 3, 6). For our study, we'll stick to texts in which the types and shadows are quit easy to see.

As I'm writing this chapter, I have already completed Volumes 1 and 2 and I am eighty percent finished with this volume (Volume 3: *Be Not Deceived*). I had read all the texts on Babylon contained in this chapter before starting to write this series of volumes. Many were referred to in Volumes 1 and 2. But as I began to compile the texts for this chapter, I began to see the parallels between ancient Babylon and the Babylon of the New Testament more clearly than ever before. I was amazed at how closely the Old Testament descriptions of Babylon and Israel paralleled what I had already written about America (Babylon of the New Testament).

Israel and Babylon in the Old Testament are a type and shadow of America and Christians in America just prior to and during the tribulation. Right now the seven year tribulation may be only a few years away. Therefore, the Prophecies concerning the judgment of Israel and Babylon provide valuable insights into the world we are now living. These insights, if heeded, can save our eternal lives; if unheeded they can lead to our eternal destruction. My prayer is that the Holy Spirit of God will speak to you through these prophecies and convict your heart of the truth! And further, that you will take appropriate actions in accordance with the truth that the Holy Spirit reveals to you. Amen!

### **A Prophetic Picture of Babylon.**

Babylon was birthed from a mother nation and she is the last of the superpowers to be birthed: “Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.” (Jeremiah 50, 12) America won its independence from England and is the last of the superpowers to be birthed. The symbol for England is a lion and the symbol for the US is an eagle. In a vision Daniel saw Babylon as a lion with eagle's wings (Daniel 7, 4). Ezekiel also describes Babylon as an eagle (see Ezekiel 17, 3-12).

Jeremiah states that Babylon is a nation of racial diversity: “A sword is upon... all the **mingled people** that are in the midst of her; and they shall become as women, a sword is upon **her treasures**; and they shall be robbed.” (Jeremiah 50, 36-37). The US is well known for being the most racially diverse nation on earth; it is also the wealthiest nation on earth.

The Old Testament tells us that among all the nations of earth, Babylon, like the US, is conspicuously splendid, she is the “glory of the kingdoms.” The whole earth admires and longs for her luxurious lifestyle; she is “the praise of the whole earth.” Babylon is also a nation that indulges in pleasure. This means not only that they have the resources to indulge in pleasure but also the leisure time; she is given to pleasure and lives carelessly.

And Babylon, **the glory of kingdoms**, the beauty of the Chaldees’ excellency...  
(Isaiah 13, 19)

How... **the praise of the whole earth** surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations! (Jeremiah 51, 41)

Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to **pleasures**, that **dwestest carelessly**... (Isaiah 47, 8)

Babylon dwells “upon many waters”, and is “abundant in treasures”(Jeremiah 51, 13). The treasures seem to refer to Babylon's natural resources. The US enjoys one of the most abundant reserves of natural resources in all the world including: oil, natural gas, coal, timber, gold, silver, minerals and metal ores. Although Babylon is rich in natural resources, she lusts after the natural resources of other nations. The prophet writes concerning Babylon: “thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.” (Jeremiah 51, 13) In a later chapter we will discuss a secret National Security Council memorandum, *National Security Study Memorandum 200* (Implications Of Worldwide Population Growth For US Security And Overseas Interests), which discusses the need to control the population growths of strategic third world nations so we can exploit their natural resources (i.e. oil and minerals).

The US is certainly situated on many waters. Of all the nations in the world, the US is uniquely situated with approximately 5,051 miles of coastline. To the west is the Pacific Ocean, the Atlantic Ocean is to the East, the Great Lakes are to the north and the Gulf of Mexico is to the South.

Having thousands of miles of coastline and a great many deep water ports is very advantageous for world trade. Jeremiah says that the nations flow together unto Babylon (Jeremiah 51, 44). The Apostle John makes it more clear when he states that the merchants of the earth have grown rich off of Babylon because of her “costliness” or rather expensive taste and “all that had ships” were made rich (Revelation 18, 11-19). America gained wealth in large part because of her export trade. Now the US, the largest importer in the world, has a balance of trade problem, she imports too much. In the year 2000 the US imported \$5.867 trillion in goods and services.

Babylon is also described as having a “great voice”(Jeremiah 51, 55). This is commensurate with having a great voice in world affairs or being a leader among the nations of the world. The US has a great voice at the UN, the World Bank, Nato, the World Trade Organization, and many other international organizations.

The people of Babylon are vain, conceited or prideful, Jeremiah writes: “They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.” (Jeremiah 51, 18; see also Revelation 18, 7). Isn't America the proudest nation on earth? When abroad, Americans expect and demand special treatment. Americans curse God and use his name in vain by the ten's of millions everyday and rarely does anyone get worked up about it but if someone doesn't stand during the pledge of allegiance or burns an American flag, people will come unglued.

Isaiah tells us that the leader of Babylon is made weak due to the confusion created by the multitude of his counselors, he writes: “Thou art wearied in the **multitude of thy counsels**. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.” (Isaiah 47, 13) Over the past stories have repeatedly surfaced about our presidents and their wives seeking the counsel or psychics, astrologers, and mediums. The president also has a great multitude of political, economic, legal, military, and foreign policy advisors. He has financial supporters who advise him. He is given constant advise through public opinion polls. He receives advice from voters who contact the White house by phone, e-mail, fax and letter. Foreign leaders give him advise whether wanted or not. He receives advice from the business community. And he receives advice from the Illuminati; in a letter to his most trusted advisor, President Roosevelt wrote: “The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson—and I am not wholly exempting the Administration of W. W. (Woodrow Wilson).”

Isaiah further describes Babylon as a nation who has been entrenched in the occult from her youth; he writes: “Stand now with **thine enchantments**, and with the **multitude of thy sorceries**, wherein **thou hast laboured from thy youth**; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.” (Isaiah 47, 12) The words God has given to Isaiah uniquely describe both ancient and modern day Babylon who have very different beginnings. While Babylon was entrenched in the occult from its beginning, God established America as a Christian nation. God directed Christopher Columbus to discover America and he directed the Pilgrims to settle the new land. But while America was still a youth, the occult invaded the land. Peter Marshall and David Manuel describe this in *The Light and the Glory*; they write:

As the seventeenth century drew to a close, so enfeebled had the affluent Christianity of the Puritans again become, that the super natural manifestations of Satan's power—occultism, witchcraft, poltergeist phenomena (demons at mischief) et al—were coming out into the open. Witches began hanging out shingles, as it were, letting it quietly be known that they could cure warts and straighten toes and mix love potions (all white magic, for the come-ons; the black magic—the hexing, the cursing, the spellbinding would come later). And the gullible, the unwary, the hopeless turned to this source of power, and more and more people began to come to “the knowing ones” for advise and counsel.

Today you can see signs advertising the services of psychics and palm readers, it seems, almost everywhere. Psychics advertise on TV, horoscopes appear in almost every newspaper, Witchcraft and Satanism are recognized religions by the US military, and paganism is one of the fastest growing religions in America.

Babylon is not just involved with the occult but she worships false gods, graven images: “Babylon is taken... **her images are broken in pieces**... it is **the land of graven images**, and they are mad upon their idols.(Jeremiah 50, 2, & 38; see also Habakkuk 2, 18-19) Although graven images may not be as common or as visible as astrology and psychics in America, I can assure you that a great many Americans have them hidden away in their homes. But graven images is a type or model of a much more common problem in America. A false god can be anything that you put your faith in other than God . It can also be anything that keeps you from serving and obeying God. In America we have gods of wealth; millions of Americans have put their trust in wealth rather than in God.

We also have movie star gods, sports star gods, golf gods, football gods, basketball gods, baseball gods, soccer gods, etc. Most of the nation is too busy with sports or other worldly pleasures to worship the God of heaven. Americans don't trust in God, his dietary laws and his healing herbs for health; they trust in man made drugs. By and large, Americans have made a god of their government, when they are stricken with disaster or misfortune, it is the government to whom most turn and in whom most put their trust, *not* in the God of heaven.

Isaiah says that the citizens of Babylon have trusted in wickedness, wisdom and knowledge; he writes: "For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me." (Isaiah 47, 10) The US is most certainly a nation of knowledge, of higher education, of technology, and of science. We are the world's leader in scientific discovery, innovation, and invention. We lead the world in computer technology, manufacturing technology, construction technology, space and aeronautical technology, engineering, medicine (pharmaceuticals), etc. And we trust more in our science and technology than we do in God and His word. We've taken creationism out of school and teach evolution instead. We trust more in man's drugs than we do in Gods power to heal. We trust in our construction technology to protect us from the storm rather than obeying God and trusting Him to protect us.

We've built the most technologically advanced military in the world. We have aircraft carriers, nuclear subs, stealth jet bombers, nuclear missiles, cruise missiles, smart bombs, spy satellites, global communication, tanks, armored personnel carriers and body armor. We don't need God to protect us because we have the most advanced technology in the world. We have made science our God.

The God of heaven says that Babylon's technology won't save her: "Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD." (Jeremiah 51, 53) Hasn't the US fortified our strengths in the heavens with our space, missile, satellite, and aircraft technology? God says that this won't make a difference when He bring his judgment upon Babylon.

Babylon is also described as a nation of liars (Jeremiah 50, 36). The American Indians described our past leaders as men who spoke with fork tongues. Our leaders lie to the public regularly. President Clinton lied in court. The CIA falsified a report about weapons of mass destruction in Iraq and the vice president's chief of staff has been indicted for perjury. While there are laws against false advertising; it is legal to lie in a political ad. The tabloids regularly lie about the stars. And a poll published in *The Day America Told the Truth* revealed that 91% of Americans lie regularly.

Isaiah says that Babylon has destroyed her land and slain her own people. "Thou... hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned." (Isaiah 14, 20) America has polluted lakes and rivers, polluted groundwater and polluted the air. There are toxic superfund sites, toxic waste dumps, and nuclear waste sites with containers leaking radioactive contaminants. Many fish in our lakes and rivers are unsafe to eat. The pollution even affects high mountain lakes and streams and even in some of these seemingly pristine areas the fish are unsafe to eat.

While only the most atrocious sadistic murderers are eligible for the death penalty, we slay our most innocent and defenseless citizens by the millions. Americans have killed over 40 million babies through abortion, it is equivalent to 13 percent of our present population. It is one of the largest slaughters of innocent lives perpetrated by a single nation in the history of the world. To read about the truth of this industry and America's involvement, see Volume 1.

### **A Description of Babylon's Military Strength.**

During its day, Babylon was the most powerful military ever on the face of the earth. Habakkuk describes them as “fiercer than evening wolves” and “swifter than leopards”; their horsemen fly as eagles and when they come, it is for violence. He writes:

For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces that are not theirs. They are terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves. Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat. They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand. And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it. Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god. (Habakkuk 1, 5-11)

Jeremiah describes Babylon's warriors as the “mighty men” of the earth (Jeremiah 50, 36; & 51, 30, 56, & 57). He further says that Babylon is “the hammer of the whole earth” (Jeremiah 50, 23). This is a metaphor for the world's policeman. Isaiah says that Babylon rules the nations of the earth and apparently has no fear because she plans on doing it forever; he writes:

Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, **The lady of kingdoms**... And thou saidst, **I shall be a lady for ever**: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it. Therefore hear now this... that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me; **I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children**: (Isaiah 47, 5, 7 & 8)

Lady is the feminine form of the Hebrew word which means master or lord. Therefore, Babylon was the master of the kingdoms of the world. She feared no one, she thought she would rule the kingdoms forever and she thought the wives of her mighty men would not be widowed nor would her children lose their lives due to an invading army.

These verses are a perfect description of the US who is the greatest military power ever on the face of the earth. America rules the nations of the world and is the world's policeman. America cannot foresee that anyone could remove her from her position of Hegemon, the ruling superpower. While America fears terrorism, she does not fear an invasion.

### **A Prophetic Picture of the Church.**

The state of Judah, God's people, both before and after they were taken captive by Babylon are a type and a shadow of the present day Church in America. God's chosen people had forsaken Him and so he needed to bring judgment in order to cause them to repent. The word of God says that they had transgressed his law, they had forsaken His Sabbath, they were full of iniquity, they are scum, they had adopted the practices of the pagans and polluted God's house.

So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon **for their transgression**. (1st Chronicles 9, 1)

To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, **until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths**: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years. (2nd Chronicles 36, 21)

And I will punish him and his seed and his servants **for their iniquity**; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not. (Jeremiah 36, 31)

Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day... Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city (Jerusalem), to the pot **whose scum is therein**, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it. (Ezekiel 24, 2, & 6)

Moreover **all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD** which he had hallowed in Jerusalem. (2nd Chronicles 36, 14)

In the Church in America today there is every sin imaginable. "As a nation, America has rejected God's commandments, both his moral and religious laws": Over 95 percent have rejected His Sabbath; 87 percent have rejected the Ten Commandments; and 85 percent of Americans have rejected all moral absolutes. When one considers these statistics, it is amazing that 85 percent of Americans consider themselves Christian in contradiction to the fact that they have rejected God's law. Fornication, adultery, divorce, abortion, homosexuality and false doctrine are rampant in the Church in America. Much of the Church has embraced New Age occultism, they have rejected salvation by faith and many church leaders are declaring that Jesus Christ is only one of many paths to salvation. God has declared that these unbelievers are strangers in his house and they are destroyers of His heritage.

We are confounded (confused), because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for **strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD'S house**. (Jeremiah 51, 51)

Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye **destroyers of mine heritage**, because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls; (Jeremiah 50, 11)

Jesus said, **“If you love me, keep my commandments”** (John 14, 15). The Apostle John wrote: “He that saith, I know him (Jesus Christ), and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.” (1st John 2, 4) John further describes how those who accept the mark of the beast and worship his image shall have God's wrath poured out upon them and how they shall experience eternal punishment. He contrasts this with a description of God's faithful; he writes: “Here is the patience of the saints: here are **they that keep the commandments of God**, and the faith of Jesus.” (Revelation 14, 12) The word of God is clear, God's faithful (those who have received salvation) keep his commandments.

Paul made it clear that if you want to be justified before God, you must be a keeper of His commandments; he writes “as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.” (Romans 2, 12-13) Don't confuse what Paul is saying, we are *not* saved by keeping the commandments. We are saved by grace. The point Paul is making is that the grace of God is null and void in those who refuse to keep God's commandments.

The Apostle John wrote: “He that committeth sin is of the devil... Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin.” (1st John 3, 8-9). John writes:

Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. (1st John 3, 4-10)

John is speaking of willful unrepented sin. From many other texts in God's word, it is clear that because of our sinful nature we cannot perfectly observe the law. Under the New Commandment established by Jesus we are to have perfect love for our brother (John 13, 34). Jesus also said that the commandments don't only apply to our actions but to our thoughts. Still further, from other texts, written by John, we can see that he was speaking of a willingness to sin (non-repentant sin).

This becomes clear when you examine Paul's most difficult discourse from Romans in which he wrote: “For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.” (Romans 7, 14-18)

Paul wasn't having problems with the letter of the law but with the spirit of the law. He was saying that he is a carnal sinful being who desires with all his heart to do what is right in God's sight. Because of his sinful nature he often fails to do the perfect will of God but because he is in agreement with the will of God, the sin is accounted against his flesh.

Paul's struggle was not with the Ten Commandments but with the higher standard under the New Commandment which was to have perfect love (John 13, 34). We cannot ignore God's law; we must seek to keep it with all our might. Neither can we pick and choose which commandments we like; they are all God's. The commandments haven't changed because they can't. Jesus said until heaven and earth pass away not even a punctuation mark would change in his law (Matthew 5, 18). Although Jesus died for our sins, we need to accept his saving grace, we need to confess our sins and we need to repent (to be truly sorry and have a sincere desire to not sin again). If we do not acknowledge the commandments of God it is impossible to confess our sins and we cannot repent. The Apostle John says that sin is the transgression of God's law (1st John 3, 4); and the Apostle Paul said, "I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet" (Romans 7, 7)." (See Volume 1 for further study on this topic.)

People often blame the Jews for the death of Jesus but this is inaccurate. Jesus died on account of each of our sins, we are all equally to blame. But aside from that, it was the religious leaders who conspired against Him, falsely accused Him, and petitioned Pilot for His crucifixion. Jesus' harshly rebuked and criticized the religious leaders in Israel because they had deceived the people and led them astray. This was equally true at the time that God used Babylon to bring judgment on his people; Jeremiah writes:

**My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray**, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their restingplace. All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because **they have sinned against the LORD**, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers. (Jeremiah 50, 6-7; see also Revelation 18, 2)

It is equally true that God's leaders in the Church have led them astray today. The great multitude of sin in the Church is largely a result of pastors who have failed to preach the truth, and/or have polluted and compromised the truth and/or who have lived a life of sin and debauchery as an example to their congregations. There is a famine of hearing God's pure uncompromised word in America. There was a famine of bread in Judah; Jeremiah writes: "And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land." (Jeremiah 52, 6) Jesus is the "bread of life;" he is also the word made flesh. The famine of bread in Judah is symbolic of the famine of God's word we are now experiencing in the US.

Many Church leaders have also failed in the following areas: Many in America are divorced; many are engaged in adultery; a growing number are homosexuals; and we've got church leaders engaging in sexual abuse of children. Church leaders are compromising and corrupting the truth; they're declaring the commandments of God have been done away with; and they're teaching salvation by works. It is church leaders who are bringing the occult into the Church; many are declaring that all religions are equally true and some are even declaring that they are gods and teaching their congregations to do the same. It was the king of Babylon, Nebuchadnezzar, who claimed to be a god but Isaiah makes a wider application; he writes:

For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, **I am, and none else beside me**. (Isaiah 47, 10)

“I Am” is a title God claimed for himself and its use in the above verse is meant to signify that the people of Babylon were looking at themselves as gods. This is unacceptable to God; it was unacceptable in Old Testament times and it is unacceptable today. God judged Israel and Judah for their sins, He judged Babylon for her sins and He'll judge America as well.

### **Babylon Besieges God's People.**

“In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it. And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.” (Jeremiah 39, 1-2) Why did God use Babylon to besiege Jerusalem? Jeremiah records:

For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem... **Because of all the evil** of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, **they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets**, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And they have **turned unto me the back**, and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, **yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction**. But **they set their abominations in the house**, which is called by my name, to defile it. And **they built the high places of Baal**, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to **cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech**; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin. (Jeremiah 32, 2, 32-35)

Like America, Israel had become evil and had even sunken to the vilest most evil and satanic practice, that of child sacrifice. Most would say that America hasn't sunk this far but that would be a lie. Former Satanists say that child sacrifice is a reality in America. Former satanists also acknowledge that their god, Lucifer, considers an abortion a viable child sacrifice. It matters not to Satan whether the child is killed in the mother's womb or directly after being removed from the womb; either way it is still a murdered child.

After Babylon captured Jerusalem, the captain of the guard “burnt the house of the LORD...” (2nd Kings 25, 8-9; 2nd Chronicles 36, 19; & Ezra 5, 12). Then “the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.” (2nd Kings 25, 11)

The besieging of God's people, the burning of the Lord's house and carrying away of the people into captivity is a clear model of what America the Babylon will do to the Christian Church in America. Many government documents have already identified Christians as the enemy and Feema detention centers have already been set up. These detention centers aren't conspiracy theories or speculation, they're documented facts. The only speculation is the purpose for which they will eventually be used. God's word clearly reveals that these detention centers will be used for the incarceration of his people who do not accept the mark of the beast.

### **Babylon Carries Away The Treasures From God's House.**

The Lord warned Israel of his coming judgment time and again: “Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.” (Isaiah 39, 6) Israel did not repent and in accordance with the words He had spoken, God carried out his judgment. This judgment included the destruction of his own temple which Israel had defiled and the carrying away of the treasures from his temple. Daniel records: “In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.” (Daniel 1, 1-2; see also 2nd Chronicles 36, 7) Ezra further records: “All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem. (Ezra 1, 11)

The treasures in the temple were all carefully crafted according to God's design. They each represented certain truths from God's word and from his plan of salvation. When these treasures were taken away and the ceremonies came to a halt, God's truths were carried away with them. This is symbolic of the carrying away of the truth from God's Church in America. There have been several attacks on Christianity in public schools in America. First evolution began to be taught; then prayer was removed in 1962; the following year the Bible was removed; in 1968 a law requiring creationism as an alternate theory to evolution was declared unconstitutional and in 1980 the Supreme Court said the Ten Commandments had to be removed from the classroom. When these truths were carried away from our schools, they were carried away from our society and in turn they no longer exist in a great many of our Churches in America.

God wants to restore his truths to the Church in America. This can be seen in the restoration of the gold and silver vessels to the Temple in Israel. After 70 years, a decree was made to rebuild the temple in Jerusalem and to restore the treasure that was hauled away from the temple. This was symbolic of restoring God's truth.

In the first year of Cyrus the king the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid... And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God. (Ezra 6, 3, & 5)

### **Babylon and New World Order.**

Ancient Babylon, as we already established, was the greatest military power on earth and was the master (Lady) of the kingdoms (Isaiah 47, 5). Habakkuk further reveals that Babylon would “gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.” He writes:

For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces that are not theirs. They are terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves. (Habakkuk 1, 6-7) Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but **gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:** (Habakkuk 2, 5)

Isaiah also prophesied that Babylon would rule the nations; he made the following prophecy: “That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!... **He who smote the people in wrath** with a continual stroke, **he that ruled the nations in anger**, is persecuted, and none hindereth.” (Isaiah 14, 4, 6)

These are types and shadows of the New World Order (one-world government) that will be created by the end times Babylon (the US). Daniel makes this even clearer. Daniel was interpreting king Nebuchadnezzar's dream of the statue with the head of gold, breast and arms of silver, a belly and thighs of brass, legs of iron, and feet of iron mixed with clay (Daniel 2, 32-33). Daniel said that the king of Babylon was the head of gold and was ruler of all. When Daniel started his explanation to the king he used words that are very significant to our day. He said, this is “what shall be in the latter days.” We're in the latter days now, so in the time we're living in, Babylon shall be the head of gold and rule all the nations. Daniel writes:

But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar **what shall be in the latter days**. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these... Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and **hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.** (Daniel 2, 28, & 37-38)

Volume 1 goes into great detail to show how the New World Order is being set up right now. Several chapters are dedicated to the subject. It carefully details how the US is providing both the leadership and the financing to set up the New World Order.

### **Babylon Establishes the Mark and Image of the Beast.**

Just as Babylon will be responsible for the establishment of the one-world government, it will also be responsible for the establishment of the one-world religion; both of these makeup the New World Order. The mark of the beast and the image of the beast will come about as a result of the one-world state religion in the New World Order. A governmental edict will declare that everyone must accept the mark and worship the image. Anyone refusing the mark and/or refusing to worship the image will be prevented from buying and selling; eventually a death decree will be pronounced (Revelation 13, 11-17). Anyone who accepts the mark and worshiping the image will be condemned to hell (Revelation 14, 9-11).

It is Satan who will drive Babylon to persecute and kill God's faithful followers who will refuse to accept the mark and worship the image of the beast. Babylon itself is a type or model of Satan, the Antichrist. Isaiah shows this by equating Babylon with Lucifer; he writes:

That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!... Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee. **How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!** how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners? All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house. (Isaiah 14, 4 & 11-18 )

King Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, created a type and shadow of the image of the beast when he created the image of gold in the plain of Dura. He commanded all to bow down and worship the beast or be killed. This act of King Nebuchadnezzar clearly shows that it is Babylon (the US) who will create the image of the beast, force all to worship it and order a death decree for those who refuse. Daniel chronicled the event; he writes:

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. (Daniel 3, 1-6)

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who were faithful to God and keepers of his commandments, refused to bow down and worship the image. The king was “full of fury” and he commanded that Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego be thrown into the fiery furnace. The king also ordered that the furnace be heated to 700% of its normal temperature. God saved his three loyal servants in the midst of the fire. When they came out, there wasn't even the smell of smoke on their clothes.(Daniel 3, 8-27)

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are a type and shadow of how God will protect his faithful who refuse to accept the mark and worship the image of the beast. The story clearly shows that it is Babylon who will command the world to accept the mark and worship the beast. It is also Babylon who will order the death decree upon God's faithful.

## **Babylon and the Jews.**

There are more Jews in America than in Russia and Israel combined. According to the 2001 census, there are over 6 million people attending Jewish synagogues in America but there are many more people of Jewish decent in America who do not attend synagogues or who attend Christian churches. The Jewish population of Israel in 2001 was 2.59 million; the estimated Jewish population in Russia is 1 to 2 million. The prophet Micah said that Babylon would be a refuge for the Jews and would protect them from their enemies; America clearly is that nation. Micah wrote:

Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies. (Micah 4, 10)

The prophet Zechariah instructs the Jews that they are to flee from the daughter of Babylon; he writes: "Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon." (Zechariah 2, 7) America is clearly the daughter, for ancient Babylon was the original or mother. The 2001 census and the National Jewish Population Survey both estimated that there were 300,000 fewer adult Jews in America in 2001 than in 1990. This was an astounding 5 percent drop in population. God's word is being fulfilled today! The Jews are fleeing America and returning to Israel.

## **The Judgment of Babylon.**

God judged Babylon for her wickedness. As with any nation or empire, God would have healed her if she would have repented but she didn't repent. Jeremiah writes: "We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies." (Jeremiah 51, 9) In another account, Isaiah prophesied:

The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see... The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land... Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it... And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible... And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. (Isaiah 13, 1, 4, 5, 9, 11, & 19)

Isaiah's prophecy is of particular importance; he says that Babylon would be as when "God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah." You see, Sodom and Gomorrah was burned by fire and brimstone but Babylon was never burned at all. The city of Babylon was taken in tact. King Darius had besieged the city but Babylon had impregnable walls, enough food for years and fresh water from the Euphrates River which flowed through the city. Darius diverted the river and launched a surprise attack. He marched his army under the walls and into the city through the dried up river bed. The city was taken in a single night. King Cyrus, Darius' father, made Babylon his capital. Almost 200 years later, Alexander the Great conquered Babylon. Alexander died eight years later and his kingdom was divided among his four generals. Seleucus ruled over the portion of the kingdom containing Babylon. He built a new capital city, Seleucia, on the Tigris river. "The people of Babylon later moved to Seleucia. Through the years, the deserted Babylon fell into ruins."

Since Isaiah wasn't prophesying about ancient Babylon, it is obvious his prophecy is meant for the end-time Babylon. As we shall see many other prophecies equally apply to the end-time Babylon. The following prophecy from Jeremiah is one:

**I have laid a snare for thee**, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because **thou hast striven against the LORD**. (Jeremiah 50, 24) And **will send unto Babylon fanners**, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about... The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely **I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers**; and they shall lift up a shout against thee. (Jeremiah 51, 2 & 14)

Prior to Babylon's destruction, she would be filled with immigrants who would suddenly fight against her. There are currently as many as 20 million illegal aliens in America. The Immigration and Naturalization Service estimated that in 2003 there were 78,000 illegal aliens "from countries of 'special concern' due to the war on terrorism. Others have used the government's own statistics to show that the figure is actually closer to 150,000 illegals from the Middle East. An estimated 115,000 illegals are from China and 55,000 from Korea. Legal immigration between 1981 and 2002 amounted to over 18.5 million. Among these were over 1 million from former eastern bloc countries; 981,500 from the Middle East; 551,800 from Korea; and 931,100 from China.

In no way do I mean to degrade any individual immigrants from these countries; in all of our family backgrounds are immigrants unless we are American Indian. I only mean to illustrate that the first part of this prophecy has been fulfilled. If all illegal and legal immigrants entering America since 1981 formed their own country, they would be ranked among the top 15 percent of the most populated countries in the world exceeding Iraq, Afghanistan and even Canada.

It is significant that there are over 1 million immigrants from former eastern bloc countries controlled by the Russian bear because it was Medo-Persia who destroyed the Babylonian empire and Medo-Persia was represented by a bear in Daniel's vision of the four beasts (Daniel 7, 5). Additionally, almost all of the continental United States is located south of 48° latitude and almost all of the former Soviet Union is located north of 48° latitude. This places Russia north of the US. The significance of this is that Jeremiah prophesied that Babylon's destruction would come from the north. He writes:

For **out of the north** there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast... I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon **an assembly of great nations** from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: **their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain...** Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: **all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows:** for she hath sinned against the LORD... Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and **many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.** (Jeremiah 50, 3, 9, 14, & 41)

Interestingly, Jeremiah says that along with this nation from the north will come an assembly of great nations from the coasts. China, North Korea, and Iran are coastal nations and they are each hostile towards the US. Also of interest is what Jeremiah says about arrows. He says that all who have bows are to bend them and shoot all their arrows at Babylon. He further says that every arrow will hit its mark. While all of Babylon's enemy's arrows hit their mark, Babylon is unable to shoot an arrow because all her bows are broken. He writes: "Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, **every one of their bows is broken:** for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite." (Jeremiah 51, 56)

I believe these arrows represent nuclear missiles. All the nuclear missiles of Babylon's enemies hit their mark in America and America is unable to launch any missiles against her enemies. This interpretation is supported by *Revelation 18* (vs. 10, 17, 18), which states that Babylon's destruction comes in one hour. The only possible way that the great nation of America could be destroyed in one hour is with nuclear missiles. Russia, China and North Korea have nuclear missiles and Iran is working on acquiring them.

Take a look at two additional accounts of Babylon's destruction the first from Isaiah and the second from Jeremiah:

The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see. Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles. I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt: And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames. Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. (Isaiah 13, 1-9)

A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction. How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations! I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD. The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans. Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left. Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation. The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple. Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense (pay) her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel. Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD. Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee. And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him. (Jeremiah 50, 22-32)

Babylon (America) has been judged by God. She will receive her just payment, her just reward which will be destruction. Our God does not want you to be part of this judgment! God is pleading with you to come out of Babylon so that you don't experience her coming judgment. In the last chapter we'll explore what this means and how you can accomplish it.

## Chapter 2

### **Babylon Is The Worlds Foremost Military Power.**

for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

– Revelation 18, 7

**B**abylon is such a great military power that she fears no one. “for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow” (Revelation 18, 7). Babylon says she is a queen. A queen rules a nation, kingdom or empire. Babylon is not a widow and shall see no sorrow because of her military strength. What Babylon is saying is, I'm queen of the world; none can defeat me; I have no fear!

This is a perfect description of the United States of America, the undisputed military Superpower of the world. With 1,384,812 active duty service personnel and 1.2 million reserves the US had the second largest active military force in the world behind China. But the number of active personnel is just a small part of the overall picture. The United States military equipment and weapons of war and her positioning of bases throughout the world make her by far the most powerful military in the world.

The military equipment and weapons arsenal of the US is superior in every category including quantity, technological superiority and effectiveness. In 2001 the US had 7,620 tanks, 27—Navy Cruisers, 35—Navy Frigates, 54—Navy destroyers and 12—Air Craft Carriers. The US had 73—Nuclear Submarines, about 2,400—active Tactical (fighter and attack) aircraft and about 200—active Strategic (bomber) aircraft. The US is one of only a few nuclear powers. Outside Russia and former Russian republics, no nation has more than a few nuclear weapons and Russia's weapons are beginning to fail due to age. The current inventory of nuclear missiles includes 500 Minuteman III intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBMs), 336 Trident II intermediate-range ballistic missiles (IRBMs) and an unspecified number of nuclear bombs and depth charges for use against submarines. The US has spy satellites that watch the world; it has the Stealth bombers, laser guided bombs and missiles, smart-bombs, and the cruise missile. Only China has a larger military than the US's combined 2.6 million active and reserve personnel. But the US military of today relies on technology and no nation on earth can match the military technology of the United States. Later we'll take a brief look at many of the US's weapons systems, Naval vessels, aircraft, and ground based systems.

The US has a military presence throughout the world and has given itself a strategic advantage by prepositioning itself on every continent of the world. Further, the US has a base or some form of military presence in 74% of the countries of the world. “It's not easy to assess the size or exact value of our empire of bases. Official records on these subjects are misleading, although instructive. According to the Defense Department's annual 'Base Structure Report' for fiscal year 2003, which itemizes foreign and domestic US military real estate, the Pentagon currently owns or rents 702 overseas bases in about 130 countries and has another 6,000 bases in the United States and its territories... The military high command deploys to our overseas bases some 253,288 uniformed personnel, plus an equal number of dependents and Department of Defense civilian officials, and employs an additional 44,446 locally hired foreigners. The Pentagon claims that these bases contain 44,870 barracks, hangars, hospitals, and other buildings, which it owns, and that it leases 4,844 more.”

A restructuring of US troops stationed abroad has been announced. This is the result of the Pentagon's new offensive policy which has replaced a long-standing defensive policy. “Two years after the US invasion of Iraq, the Pentagon has formally included in key strategic plans provisions for launching preemptive strikes against nations thought to pose a threat to the United States.” According to defense department officials, “the doctrine also now stipulates that the US will use 'active deterrence' in concert with its allies 'if we can' but could act unilaterally otherwise”. As a result of this new policy, Pentagon managers (will) use the “National Military Strategy” and “National Defense Strategy” reports to guide decisions such as “where to place bases, which bases to eliminate, what weapons to buy and where to position them.”

The new policy and resultant restructuring of troops has resulted in a massive worldwide undertaking. *The Nation* reported that “(t)his massive undertaking will result in a substantial reduction of American forces in Germany and South Korea, and the establishment of new facilities in Eastern Europe, the Caspian Sea basin, Southeast Asia and Africa. Tens of thousands of troops (and their dependents) now stationed abroad will be redeployed to the United States, while fresh contingents will be sent to areas that have never before housed a permanent US military presence. These steps are largely justified in terms of military effectiveness—to eliminate obsolete cold war facilities and ease the transport of American troops to likely scenes of conflict. Underlying the planning, however, is a new approach to combat and a fresh calculus of the nation's geopolitical interests.”

President Bush explained: “We'll move some of our troops and capabilities to new locations, so they can surge quickly to deal with unexpected threats.” The Pentagon has mentioned a dozen or so possible locations for new bases that include: Algeria, Azerbaijan, Cameroon, Gabon, Iraq, Kazakhstan, Kuwait, Qatar, Romania, São Tomé and Príncipe, Tunisia. Already underway or on the drawing board are more than \$1.2 billion in construction to upgrade 16 air bases throughout the Middle East and Southwest Asia.

In a speech at the State of the World Forum in 2003, Jim Garrison clearly stated that the US is a global empire of unmatched military strength. Garrison cofounded the State of the World Forum with Mikhail Gorbachev in 1995. The Forum seeks to establish a global network of leaders to help guide the world into a sustainable global civilization, a New World Order. Garrison stated:

The world has not seen power at the magnitude of Rome's until the emergence of the United States...

As the President stated in the National Security Statement of September 2002, the U.S. can and will act preemptively anywhere and at any time it deems appropriate to secure its national interests... The invasion of Iraq in defiance of overwhelming opposition, both in world public opinion and in the UN Security Council, has produced a situation in which many have concluded that America, the global leader, has become America, the rogue imperium. In a strange synchronicity, America is reaching the point of global dominion and simultaneously triggering a global opprobrium for the U.S...

I assert that the United States is an empire: it is a continuation of history as we have known it, defining empire as it classically has been defined: the control of one nation over an aggregate of nations. Through its own force and through mediating institutions such as the World Bank and International Monetary Fund, along with numerous other bilateral and multilateral institutions, the US now controls more nations in more ways than any nation in history...

What is it that constitutes durable imperial power? This is the question I would like to ask because it not only affects the United States but the entire world over which the United States now has dominion. Now and for the foreseeable future, American power and the question of global governance have become and will remain inseparably intertwined.

Lets take a look at some of the most significant pieces of equipment and weapons, among an exhausting array, possessed by the US Navy, Air Force, and Army.

### **Navy.**

The US Navy presents a very formidable presence in the world with a bases and support facilities spanning the globe. The Pacific Fleet "includes approximately 200 ships, 2,000 aircraft, and 250,000 Sailors and Marines and covers more than 50% of the earth's surface, just over 100 million square miles. Each day, Pacific Fleet ships are at sea in the Pacific, Indian, and Arctic Oceans, from the west coast of the US to the Arabian Gulf." The largest of the forward-deployed fleets is the Seventh Fleet. It is composed of 50-60 ships, 350 aircraft, and 60,000 Navy and Marine Corps personnel. It operates in the Western Pacific, Indian Ocean, and Arabian Gulf. The US has major Naval bases and/or support facilities on four continents and in over 13 nations or territories outside the US including: Bahamas, Cuba, Diego Garcia, Greece, Guam, Iceland, Italy, Japan, Korea, Puerto Rico, Singapore, Spain, and the United Kingdom.

The US Navy is equipped with some of the most technologically advanced ships and submarines which are equipped with some of the most technologically advanced, radar, sonar, missiles, automated defense and combat systems, and aircraft. Lets take a look at some of the most advanced weapons systems.

## **Naval Weapons Systems.**

**Torpedoes** – The Mark series of torpedoes are designed for both air and sea launch. The torpedoes are self-propelled underwater projectiles that explode on contact. They are equipped with both active and passive acoustic homing devices. There are three models: Mark 46, Mark 48, and Mark 50. Their speeds range from 28 to 40 knots; they carry 98 to 650 pound warheads; can travel at depths exceeding 1,200 feet; and have ranges of up to 5 miles.

**ASROC** – Anti-submarine rockets (ASROCs) are designed to be vertically launched from ships and carry a 98-pound warhead. They can operate in all weather conditions, and have an intermediate range.

**Standard SAM** – The Standard surface-to-air missile provides protection against air threats. It has a range of approximately 90 miles with a maximum speed of Mach 2.5 (approx. 1,900 mph). It can hit targets at altitudes of 65,000 feet.

**Harpoon** – The AGM-84D Harpoon is a all-weather, over-the-horizon surface-to-surface anti-ship missile. It has a surface skimming cruise trajectory and radar guidance which gives it high survivability and effectiveness. It carries a 500-pound high explosive warhead, has a maximum speed of 640 mph and a range of 100 miles. The key to the effectiveness of the Harpoon is its delayed action fuse which allows it to penetrate a target before exploding. One Harpoon is capable of destroying “a small missile boat, two will stop a frigate, four will put a guided-missile cruiser out of action, and five will destroy a small carrier.” They are equipped with electronic devices that prevent enemy radar from jamming them.

**Sparrow** – Sperry is the original developer of the RIM-7M Sea Sparrow surface-to-air missile and RIM-7M Sparrow air-to-air which is an anti-missile and anti-aircraft system. The Sparrows are designed for close range, within 30 nautical miles and have a speed of more than 2,660 mph. They carry a 90-pound high-explosive warhead. They are versatile and can operate in any weather and at all altitudes. They are capable of attacking high-performance aircraft and missiles from any direction. The Sea Sparrow is widely deployed on Navy ships. The following Navy, Air Force and Marine Corps aircraft are equipped with the sparrow: the F-4, F-14, F-16, and F/A-18.

**Tomahawk** – The BGM-109 Tomahawk is a cruise missile with a range of 300 miles. It can travel at 525 mph, it can make several turns to confuse enemy radar and is effective against fast moving evasive targets. It carries a 1,000-pound warhead and can be deployed against land or sea based targets. The BGM-109A version has a 1,600 mile range and carries a nuclear warhead.

**Trident II** – The Trident II is a submarine launched intercontinental ballistic missile (SLBM) with a nuclear MIRV (Multiple Independently Targeted Re-entry Vehicles) warhead. The original Trident I had 10 warheads and the Trident II has 12 warheads. They are guided by an inertia guidance system; it has a range of 4,600 miles and a top speed of over 13,000 mph.

**Phalanx** – “To defend the cruiser against close-in attack from fast missiles, General Dynamics developed the Phalanx weapons system. It is built around a General Electric 20-millimeter six-barrel Vulcan gatling gun, which is highly effective against almost anything that is likely to be thrown against a cruiser. Phalanx is being fitted to more than 360 ships in the US Navy, from aircraft carriers to frigates.

The Phalanx is capable of detecting the incoming missile threatening the cruiser, tracking it, aligning the Vulcan gun on target and firing it, and maintaining track until it is destroyed. The gatling gun has breathtaking firepower and pumps the target with 3,000 rounds per minute. Every second it fires, 50 shells leave the barrels. There are very few missiles that could survive such a torrent of hot metal and still hit the ship.

Phalanx has an effective range of almost a mile but it can continue to track and fire when the target is close in, hitting it from a range of only 1,500 feet.”

**Aegis Combat System** – This combat system was designed for Cruisers. The Aegis system integrates and fully automates all weapons systems aboard a ship. “The combat weapons controlled by Aegis include the surface-to-air Standard missile to knock out enemy missiles, aircraft, and surface ships, the Phalanx automatic anti-air gun to destroy very fast anti-ship missiles or sea skimming planes at close range, 127-millimeter (5-inch) guns for close surface targets, Harpoon for attacking long-range surface threats, anti-submarine rockets (ASROC), torpedoes, airborne helicopters for ASW operations, and electronic decoys and detectors.”

Aegis relies on highly sophisticated computers, computer programs and the AN/SPY-1 radar system. This radar system can simultaneously detect, track and provide missile guidance for up to 100 targets. Aegis can differentiate between genuine threats and non-threats, it can even spot harmless decoys. Once a threat or multiple threats have been detected Aegis can control all weapons systems in order to eliminate the threat or threats by the most efficient means.

These weapons systems are deployed on some of the most advanced and powerful Naval vessels in the world. These include: Frigates, Cruisers, Destroyers, Aircraft Carriers, and submarines. Lets take a brief look at these.

### **Naval Vessels.**

**Frigates** – US Navy Frigates function as protective escorts for both supply convoys and Navy war ships in low and medium threat environments. They are armed with one guided missile launcher for launching SM-1MR surface to air missiles and Harpoon anti-ship missiles; two triple torpedo tubes for firing either MK 46 Mod 5 or Mk 50 ASW torpedoes; one 3 inch 62 caliber fully automatic gun mount capable of 85 rounds per minute with a maximum range of 11.93 miles against surface targets; one Phalanx close in weapons system and two SH-60 Seahawk Lamps-3 helicopters. They also have advanced radar and sonar systems and countermeasures.

The FFG7 - Oliver Hazard Perry Class Guided Missile Frigates which compose the US fleet of 36 are 453 feet long and powered by twin gas turbine engines. They can do 30 knots and have a crew of 300. They cost close to a \$1 billion each.

**Cruisers** – The US Navy has 27 Cruisers in service which are designed as surface combat vessels which are capable of multiple target response. The Ticonderoga Class Cruisers are equipped with the latest radar, sonar and missile systems. Radar systems include the most up to date air, surface, gunfire control and fire control illuminator systems. Missile systems include: standard surface to air missiles; Tomahawk cruise missiles; ASROC vertical launch anti-submarine missiles; torpedoes; and Harpoon missile. They are equipped with two triple torpedo tubes; two Phalanx close in defense systems; and the Aegis combat system.

The Ticonderoga Class Cruisers carry four helicopters, two SH-2 Seaspirit (Lamps) and two SH-60 Sea Hawks (Lamps III). They are 567 feet long, are powered by four gas turbines, can travel at 30 knots, have a crew of 364 and cost about \$1 billion each.

**Destroyers** – The Arleigh Burke class of guided missile destroyers was commissioned in 1991. They are “the most powerful surface combatants ever put to sea.” They are equipped with the latest radar, sonar and missile systems. Each ship is equipped with 56 Tomahawk cruise missiles; 8 Harpoon anti-ship missiles; Standard SAMs; ASROC vertical launch anti-submarine missiles; torpedoes with two triple tube launchers; one 5-inch, 55 caliber gun mount; 2 Phalanx close in defense system; and the Aegis combat system.

The Arleigh Burke class incorporate heavy steel construction for damage control. They are 466 feet long; they are powered by four gas turbines; they can do 30 knots; and have a crew of 346. They cost about \$1 billion each.

**Aircraft Carriers** – The US has thirteen aircraft carriers in operation and two in reserve. The modern day aircraft carrier is essentially a floating airbase. The state of the art is the Nimitz Class Aircraft Carrier which are the largest and most powerful warships in the world. The carriers strategic firepower comes from its 85 aircraft. The composition of a carriers air wings can be tailored to meet the needs of the mission. Nimitz Class Carriers are powered by nuclear reactors and steam turbines. The US has a total of 10 nuclear powered carriers, nine of which are Nimitz Class. The newest is the Ronald Reagan which was commissioned in 2003 at an approximate cost of \$4.5 billion. Its nuclear powered engines can run continuously for 20 years without refueling.

Nimitz Class Carriers are 1,092 feet long (over three football fields); the flight decks over 252 feet long; the entire deck covers over 4.5 acres; and it sits over 20 stories above the waterline. The crew consists of over 5,500; the ship carries enough supplies to feed the crew for 90 days.

Nimitz's are equipped with state of the art radar and they are well armed for self defense. Among the many armaments are three launchers for Sea Sparrow (RIM-7M) Surface to Air missiles.

A wide variety of aircraft are include aboard the air wing of the Ronald Reagan “including the F/A-18 Hornet and F/A-18 Super Hornet strike fighters, the F-14 Tomcat fighter, the E-2 Hawkeye airborne early warning aircraft, the C-2 Greyhound logistics aircraft, the S-3 Viking anti-submarine aircraft, the EA-6 Prowler electronic warfare aircraft and the multi-role SH-60 and MH-60 helicopters.”

**Submarines** – The vast majority of US submarines consist of the Los Angeles Class Fast Attack Submarines; San Juan Class Fast Attack Submarines; and the Ohio Class Ballistic Missile Submarines. All three of these classes of submarines are powered by nuclear reactors. The attack subs are designed to seek and destroy enemy submarines and surface vessels; they can also perform land attacks and provide special operations support. The US has 55 attack subs. The Los Angeles and San Juan Classes are 360 feet in length; have a crew of 135 and can maintain 32 knots while submerged. They are equipped with four torpedo launch tubes and torpedoes; Harpoon anti-ship missiles; and Tomahawk cruise missiles. The Tomahawks can be launched at either land or sea targets.

The US has 18 Ohio Class Ballistic Missile Submarines; 4 have been decommissioned as a result of the 1992 Strategic Arms Limitation Treaty (Salt II). These four are being converted to guided missile submarines and are being armed with up to 154 Tomahawk cruise missiles. The 560 feet long Ohio Class subs are designed to carry 24 Trident II missiles. The Ohio Class is also armed with torpedoes, has four launching tubes, a maximum speed of 20 knots and a crew of 155.

## **Air Force.**

The US Air Forces most modern planes rule the skies of the world. The latest planes combine speed, maneuverability and stealth technology. When combined with the latest laser guided munitions they provide the ability to destroy and kill with unmatched accuracy and effectiveness ever in the history of the world. This is accomplished with minimal loss of aircraft. The United States total inventory of tactical, strategic, early warning, reconnaissance, cargo, utility, special mission and unmanned aircraft is staggering. The US has permanent major bases or support facilities on five continents and in 21 nations or territories outside the 50 states. These include: Australia, Belgium, Canada, Egypt, France, Germany, Greece, Greenland, Guam, Honduras, Italy, Japan, Korea, Netherlands, Norway, Panama, Saudi Arabia, Spain, Thailand, Turkey, and United Kingdom. Although The US doesn't have a base in South America, it has one in Panama and another in Honduras.

Below is a list of some of the most important military aircraft. This list includes the combined aircraft of the Air Force, Navy, Army and Marines.

- **Tactical Aircraft**

A-10/OA-10 Thunderbolt II  
AC-130 H/U Gunship  
AV-8B Harrier II  
F-14 Tomcat  
F-15 Eagle  
F-15E Strike Eagle  
F-16 Fighting Falcon  
F/A-18A/C Hornet  
F/A-18B/D Hornet  
F/A-18E/F Super Hornet  
F-117 Nighthawk  
F/A-22 Raptor  
S-3B Viking

**Strategic Aircraft**

B1B- Lancer  
B-2 Spirit  
B-52 Stratofortress  
P-3C Orion

**Helicopters**

AH-1W Super Cobra  
AH-64 Apache  
CH-47 Chinook  
CH-53E Super Stallion  
HH-60H Seahawk  
HH/MH-60G Pave Hawk  
MH-53J Pave Lowe IIIE  
RAH-66 Comanche  
TH-57 Sea Ranger  
UH-60 Blackhawk  
AH/MH-6 “Little Bird”  
CH-46D/E Sea Night  
CH-53D-Sea Stallion  
H-3 Sea King  
HH-65A Dolphin  
MH-53E Sea Dragon  
OH-58 Kiowa Warrior  
SH-60 Seahawk  
UH-1N Iroquois

**Early Warning/Reconnaissance**

E-2C Hawkeye  
E-3 Sentry  
E-4B  
E-6 Mercury  
E-8C Joint Stars  
EA-6B Prowler  
EC-130E Commando Solo  
EC-130H Command Called  
EC-130J Commando Solo III

- EP-3 Aries II
- SR-71 Blackbird
- U-2R Dragonlady

**Cargo/Utility**

C-2A Greyhound  
C-5 Galaxy  
C-9 Skytrain  
C-12 Huron  
C-17 Globemaster III  
C-20A/B Gulfstream  
C-21A  
C-22B  
C-23 Sherpa  
C-26 Metroliner  
C32  
C-40A Clipper  
C-40 B/C  
C-130 Hercules  
C-141B Starlifter  
KC-10A Extender  
KC-135 Stratotanker  
KC-767 Tanker  
MV-22 Osprey

<b>Unmanned Aviation Vehicles (UAVs)</b>	<b>Special Mission</b>
Dragon Eye UAV	C-37A
RQ-1 Predator Medium Altitude UAV	HC-130P/N
RQ-1 Predator B Medium Altitude UAV	MC-130E/H Combat Talon I/II
RQ-2 Pioneer Tactical UAV	MC-130P Combat Shadow
RQ-4A Global Hawk High Altitude UAV	VC-25A Air Force One
Shadow UAV	WC-130 Hercules

Let's take a more detailed look at some of the armaments and munitions and then some of the most advanced of the above aircraft.

### **Aircraft Guns.**

The manually operated guns of World War 2 and Vietnam vintage are totally obsolete today. Today's guns are automated and they fire normal rounds or either armor piercing or exploding rounds.

**M230 Automatic Gun** – The M230 is a electrically powered 30-millimeter automatic gun that fires 625 shots per minute. It is externally mounted on the undercarriage of the Apache and Cobra helicopters.

**M61A1 20-millimeter Cannon** – The M61A1 is a powered 6-barrel gatling gun that shoot 4,000 to 7,200 rounds of electrically primed 20-millimeter shells per minute. The gun can be powered in one of three ways: electrically, hydraulically, pneumatically (air driven).

**AN/GAU-8 30-millimeter Cannon** – The AN/GAU-8 Avenger is a 7-barrel gatling gun that can fire 3,900 electrically primed 30-millimeter shells per minute. The Avenger fires both PGU-13/B High Explosive Incendiary (HEI) rounds and PGU-14/B Armor Piercing Incendiary (API) rounds. The destruction power of the HEI rounds are limited, they can only destroy light skinned vehicles. The API rounds provide the ability to destroy armored vehicles such as tanks. Each API round contain over a half pound of depleted uranium (DU). From 4,000 feet a 2-second burst can incredibly deliver 100 rounds (65 pounds of DU) with an accuracy of 80 percent within 20 feet of the target.

### **Air-to-Air Missiles.**

**Hydra-70 Rocket System** – The Hydra-70 is a series of unguided Folding Fin Aerial Rockets (FFAR). They are designed for close in air support. The 2.75-inch (70mm) rockets are fired from tubes mounted on either fixed wing aircraft or helicopters. There are 7-tube launchers which hold 7 rockets and 19-tube launchers that hold 19 rockets. Rockets are equipped with a wide variety of warheads for varying applications. Some of the various warheads include: 10-pound and 17-pound anti-personnel high-velocity fragmenting warhead with a kill radius of up to 50 meters; a high explosive warhead for light armored vehicles; a target marking and incendiary warhead; illumination warhead on a parachute which is capable of illuminating 1 square kilometer for 100 seconds; a warhead for producing smoke screens; and a flare warhead for battlefield target illumination.

**AGM-114 Hellfire** – The Hellfire is a laser guided short-range air-to-air missile. It is designed for use against tanks, bunkers and structures. It has a minimum range of 1 mile and a maximum range of 5 miles. It has a maximum speed of 950 mph. Various models exist with different warheads for different targets. The Hellfire 2 is an anti-ship model. The Longbow Hellfire 2 is guided by radar.

**AIM-9 Sidewinder** – The Sidewinder is a heat seeking anti-aircraft missile.

**AIM-54 Phoenix Missile** – The Phoenix is a long-range radar guided missile. It use semi-active and active radar homing to target aircraft from up to 115 miles. It's maximum speed is in excess of 3,000 mph and it carries a 135-pound explosive warhead.

**AIM-120 AMRAAM** – The AMRAAM is an all-weather new generation medium range air-to-air missile. It is smaller, lighter and faster than the Sparrow (listed under Naval weapons systems above) and also has a better guidance system. “Once the missile closes on a target, its active radar guides it to intercept. This enables the pilot to aim and fire several missiles simultaneously at multiple targets. The pilot may then perform evasive maneuvers while the missiles guide themselves to their targets.”

### **Munitions and Ground Targeted Missiles.**

Most modern munitions and air-to-ground missile use high-tech guidance systems that give them nearly pinpoint accuracy.

**Guided Bomb Units** – These bomb units have precision targeting capabilities and are guided by various means. Laser Guided Bomb Units (GBUs) rely on the ability to designate a target with a laser beam. The target can be designated by various means that include: the launching aircraft, another aircraft, a drone aircraft, or ground forces. The technology within the GBU's seeks out the radiated laser energy that is reflected from a designated target and guides the GBU to the target.

Laser GBU's come in various sizes. These include: the GBU-10 (a 2,000 pound bomb with a general purpose or penetrating warhead); the GBU-12 (a 500 pound bomb with a general purpose warhead); the GBU-24 (a 2,000 pound bomb with a general purpose or penetrating warhead specially designed for low altitude drops during poor visibility); and the GBU-28 (the 5,000 pound bunker buster).

The GBU-15 is a 2,500 pound glider bomb; it is guided by a totally different means than the laser guided bomb. It uses either Global Positioning System (GPS) coordinates or is guided by remote control. Under the direct attack mode (GPS mode) the target is preselected and the bomb is locked on target before launching. In the indirect attack mode (remote control) the bomb is equipped with either a TV camera or an infrared camera which is used during both night launches and during poor visibility. The pilot then steers the bomb to the target.

**AGM-130** – The AGM-30 is a guided missile which has the same guidance system as the GBU-15. It can be preprogrammed with GPS coordinates or steered by remote control. It is 2,900 pounds; its speed and range are classified and it can be equipped with a normal fragmenting or penetrating warhead.

**AGM-65 Maverick** – The Maverick is a tactical missile designed for close in air support, interdiction and defense suppression. The Maverick is a modular weapon that enables it to be effectively deployed against a wide array of ground or sea based targets. The guidance system has three options: electro-optical television, imaging-infrared, or laser-guided. There are two options for warheads, either a 125-pound cone-shaped or a 300-pound delayed-fuse penetrator. Its range and speed are classified.

**AGM-122 Sidarm** – The Sidarm is a guided missile designed to take out anti-aircraft guns. It “employs passive radar detection, proportional navigation guidance, and an active optical target detecting device.” The passive radar detection picks up ground based air defense radar and targets it. The AGM-122A uses “a conically scanning semi-active seeker”. Another radar guided missile is the AGM-88 HARM.

**LGM-30 Minuteman III** – The Minuteman III is an ICBM with MIRV warhead capabilities. The maximum number of warheads is three. Many of the missiles are being down graded to only one warhead. This is a result of negotiations between President Bush made with Russian President Vladimir Putin in 2001. It was agreed that the US would reduce its stockpile of 6,000 nuclear warheads to 2,200 by 2012. The US has already decommissioned the Peacekeeper ICBM which carried 10 warheads.

The Minuteman III has a maximum speed of over 15,000 mph and a range of over 6,000 miles. It can reach anywhere in the world within 35-minutes. It has an inertia guidance system and 99.5 percent are always ready to launch.

### **Tactical Aircraft.**

**AC-130 H-U Specter Gunship** – The Specter is the world's largest aerial gun platform. It is armed with one 105-millimeter howitzer; one 40-millimeter cannon; and two 20-millimeter gatling guns. It has a top speed of 345 mph, a ceiling altitude of 33,000 feet and a range of 2,356 miles.

**AV-8B Harrier 2** – The Harrier 2 was the first jet capable of vertical take-off and was first commissioned in 1971. It has a top speed of 668 mph, it can fly at 50,000 feet and has a range of 748 miles. Its armament includes 1 by 25-millimeter cannon and 17,000 pounds of bombs or rockets.

**F-14 Tomcat** – The Tomcat which will be replaced by the Raptor was first commissioned in 1972; it has a top speed of 1,544 mph, a ceiling altitude of 56,000 ft and a range of 2,000 miles. Their armament includes 1 by 20-millimeter gatling gun; 6 by AIM-54 Phoenix missiles; and 2 by AIM-9 Sidewinder missiles.

**F-117 Nighthawk** – The Nighthawk is the world's first combat aircraft to incorporate stealth technology; was first commissioned in 1983. It can reach its target almost undetected. It can travel at 645 mph at an altitude of 45,000 feet and it has a range of 691 miles. It can carry 5,000-pounds of precision guided rockets or bombs. It has exceptional combat capabilities and “can employ a variety of weapons and is equipped with sophisticated navigation and attack systems integrated into a state-of-the-art digital avionics suite that increases mission effectiveness and reduces pilot workload.” The Air Force has 54 Nighthawks at a cost of \$45 million each.

**F-A-18 Super Hornet** – The Super Hornet is a fighter bomber that has replace the F-A-18 Hornet. The Super Hornet was commissioned in 2001. It has a top speed of 1,100 mph, can fly up to 50,000 feet and has a range of 2,700 miles. Its armament includes one 20-millimeter gatling gun and 17,750 pounds of rockets or bombs.

**F-A-22 Raptor** – The Raptor was commissioned in 2005; it was designed to give the US dominance in any fight in the sky. It combines stealth technology with a maximum speed of 1,500 mph and superior maneuverability. The Raptor can fly up to 65,000 feet and has a range of 1,000 miles. Most jet fighters rely on after burners to hit their maximum speed and can maintain it for only a brief time, the Raptor doesn't; the Raptor can maintain 1,500 mph for half an hour. The Raptor can out-fly an enemy ground missile by flying higher and/or faster than the missile can go.

In the air today, dominance usually goes to whoever can make the first shot and the Raptor has the advantage. Integrated avionics combined with its stealth technology give the Raptor pilot the first look and first-shot capability and therefore air dominance that will bring victory after victory in the sky for decades to come. A Raptor's radar can pick up enemy fighters at 100 miles and fly right at them undetected then fire missiles at 30 miles still undetected. Their armament includes 1 by 20-millimeter cannon; 4 by AIM-120 missiles; and 2 by AIM-9 Sidewinder missiles. The Air Force plans to procure 336 F-A-22s through 2013.

## **Strategic Aircraft.**

**B1B- Lancer** – The Lancer can fly nearly 40 percent faster than the B-52, it can fly 5,000 feet higher and can carry nearly 50 percent more. It has a top speed of 823 mph; it can fly at 60,000 feet and has a range of 7,455 miles. It can carry a payload of 59,000 pounds of nuclear or conventional bombs and cruise missiles. And it does all this with stealth technology. It was first commissioned in 1986. The US has an active force of 65.

**B-2 Spirit** – The Spirit is another US stealth bomber which was first commissioned in 1993. It has a top speed of 600 mph, a ceiling elevation of 50,000 feet, and a range of 7,600 miles. The Lancer can carry an assortment of payloads. It can carry eight B61 nuclear weapons, eight cruise missiles or 40,000 pounds of conventional bombs. The US has an active force of 21.

## **Reconnaissance.**

The U2-R is an incredible spy plane with its ceiling altitude of 90,000 (17 miles) but the SR-71 Blackbird can virtually go anywhere it wants undetected. The Blackbird is the worlds fastest and highest flying production aircraft. It can fly at 2,300 mph at an altitude of 85,000 feet; some reports state the maximum altitude at 125,000 feet. It can fly 3,250 miles without refueling. “For reconnaissance missions the SR-71 can use a variety of electrical and optical systems tailored to each mission's specific requirements, which, when coupled with the Blackbird's speed, give it the ability to map over 100,000 square miles an hour (it would take the SR-71 approximately six minutes to map all of Italy).”

## **Helicopters.**

Helicopters fill a very wide assortment of essential tasks on the battlefield including: cargo and utility, resupply, reconnaissance, command and control, troop transport, casualty evacuation, mine-laying, convoy escort, air support, bombing and air assault. Helicopters are often in harms way and suffer many casualties but America's Super Cobra and Apache have suffered exceptionally light casualties. Lets take a look at these along with the Blakhawk.

**UH-60 Blackhawk** – The Blackhawk is the Army's most used helicopter. The Blackhawk's primary use includes air assault, air cavalry, and aeromedical evacuation units. It can carry 11 man fully armed or an equipped air assault or infantry squad. It is also used to transport equipment and weaponry. It can lift loads up to 8,000 pounds; it can carry a Hummer and is capable of moving a 105-millimeter howitzer and 50 rounds of ammunition.

Its armament includes two M60 7.62-millimeter machine guns and two 7.62-millimeter mini-guns or two GECAL .5-inch gatling guns. Its cruising speed is 140 mph and its range is 320 miles.

**AH-1W Super Cobra** – The Super Cobra is a day/night heavily armed attack helicopter. It is used in a variety of missions including: visual reconnaissance, armed escort, limited defense against fixed-wing aircraft, fire support and security for rear area ground forces, and attack in various modes including: anti-personnel, anti-armor and anti-helicopter.

The Super Cobra's armament includes: a 20-millimeter canon with 750 rounds; four external wing stations which are capable of carrying a host of different rockets or missiles. FFAR rockets come standard in a 19-tube launcher. Hellfire missiles come in configurations of four. The Super Cobra can carry a maximum of 76 FFAR rockets or 16 Hellfire missiles or a combination of these. Other missile options include the TOW guided missile, the Sidewinder air-to-air missile and the Sidearm anti-radar missile. The cruising speed is 175 and the range is 395 miles.

During Operation Desert Shield/Desert Storm, the Super Cobra was credited with the destruction of 97 tanks, 104 armored personnel carriers and vehicles, 16 bunkers and two antiaircraft artillery sites without the loss of a single helicopter. Improvements have now outfitted them with a Night Targeting System/Forward Looking Infrared Radar that provides laser rangefinding/designating and camera capabilities.

**AH-64 Apache** – The Apache is an advanced anti-tank attack helicopter; it is the most lethal helicopter in the world. The Apache is fast, quick reacting, equipped with an amazing armament, able to fly both day and night missions, and able to take hits in critical areas and keep flying. The Apache can cruise at its maximum speed of 177 mph. Its standard armament includes the M230 33-millimeter gun and 1,200 33-millimeter rounds; 8 Hellfire missiles; and 38 FFAR missiles. It can also carry Sidarm anti-radar missiles and Sidewinder air-to-air missiles. The type and quantities of missiles can be varied to meet mission needs. The Target Acquisition Designation Sight (TADS) and a Pilot Night Vision Sensor (PNVS) enable the crew to navigate and conduct precision attacks in day or night and under adverse weather conditions. Its survivability equipment enables it to take and withstand hits in critical areas by gun rounds of up to 23mm.

For navigation purposes the Apache is equipped with a Doppler navigation system; additionally, most aircraft are also equipped with a GPS receiver. The target acquisition system consists of state of the art optics with three different options for different conditions. These consist of: Day TV, which views images during day and low light levels, in black and white; TADS FLIR, which views thermal images, real world and magnified, during day, night and adverse weather; and DVO, which views real world, full color, and magnified images during daylight and dusk conditions.

The newest version of the Apache is the Longbow Apache. The Longbow has several improvements, which include: a MM-wave Fire Control Radar (FCR) target acquisition system; the fire-and-forget Longbow Hellfire air-to-ground missile; improved engines; improved survivability, communications and navigation capabilities; and a fully-integrated cockpit.

During Operation Desert Storm, in Kuwait the Apache's destroyed 245 vehicles with no losses. They were also deployed in Iraq against early warning radar sites. In Iraq they were credited with the destruction of 500 tanks and hundreds of other vehicles included among these were armored personnel carriers and trucks.

## **Army.**

The US Army is in charge of ground based defenses of the US, its allies, and any US interests around the world. Of course under the new military doctrine, the best defense includes a good offense and so the Army is also prepared to deliver preemptive strikes. The Army composes the largest branch of the US military. While the US has more Army personnel overseas than any other branch of the military; it has bases in fewer countries. The US Army has major bases on three continents and in 12 countries and territories outside the US which include. Germany, Honduras, Japan, Korea, Luxembourg, Marshall Islands, Netherlands, Panama, Puerto Rico, United Kingdom, Virgin Islands, and Wake Island.

While the Air Force is in charge of the nuclear missile arsenal within the US, the Army is in charge of ground based missile defenses. The major weapons systems include: Stinger Weapons System, Avenger Weapons System, Multiple Launch Rocket System, M1A2 Main Battle Tank, Stryker Vehicles and Patriot Missile. Lets take a look at these:

**Stinger Weapons System** – The Stinger is a guided shoulder fired low-altitude anti-aircraft missile system. It has a five mile range, a passive infrared seeker system and supersonic speed.

**Avenger Weapons System** – The AWS has two banks of four Stinger missile launchers on a tuck mount. It is operational day or night and can fire one missile every 3 to 7 seconds. It is also equipped with a 50 caliber machine gun.

**Multiple Launch Rocket System** – The MLRS is a highly mobile, automatic system mounted on tracks and can deliver a large volume of fire-power in a very short period of time. It has twelve launchers grouped in two pods and can fire twelve rockets with a maximum range between 9 and 186 miles in under 60 seconds. It is self-loading and self-aiming. The MLRS has different warhead capabilities. Among these are 644 high-explosive grenades which come as standard armament. The grenades are for anti-personnel and light vehicle engagements.

**M1A2 Abrams Main Battle Tank** – The M1A2 is the most technologically advanced tank in the world. It has replaced the M1A1 which replaced the Abrams M1. The M1 was the most lethal armored vehicle in the world. The M1A2 can shoot on the move. It has a maximum speed of 45 mph, 30 when going cross country. The tank is armed with a 120-millimeter cannon (40 rounds), a .5 caliber M2 machine gun (1,000 rounds) and a 7.62-millimeter M240 machine gun (1,200 rounds). The 120-millimeter rounds are a combination of kinetic energy (SABOT) and high-explosive anti-tank (HEAT) shaped charge. They have depleted uranium tips, the hardest metal available, for armor piercing. The tank's armor includes depleted uranium which provides the highest level of protection available.

As with all M1s, the M1A2 “utilizes a 3x-10x primary sight with both ambient light and thermal (infra red) capabilities which allow the gunner to acquire, identify and engage targets in all weather conditions and at ranges out to 2.5 miles.” Internally, the M1A2 has radical design changes that support advanced technological improvements. Most notable of these is the Inter-Vehicle Information system (IVIS). “The IVIS system allows for the automatic and continual exchange of information between vehicles. By incorporating information provided by an on board Position/Navigation (POSNAV) system, unit commander's can track the location and progress of subordinate elements automatically, without tasking vehicle crews. In addition enemy positions can be identified, plotted and disseminated, while reports and artillery requests can be automatically formatted, transmitted, and processed. Lastly, map graphic control measures and operational orders can be rapidly distributed via the IVIS system.” Other improvements include an independent thermal sight for the Tank Commander. “This CITV sight allows the commander to independently scan for targets in all weather conditions and through battlefield obscurants.”

Desert Storm was the first battle test of the M1A1 and it proved to be overwhelmingly superior to the Russian made T72 tanks. Desert Storm turned out to be the biggest tank battle in history. The ground war, led by the Abrams M1A1 was concluded in 100 hours and Iraq's Republican Guard was overwhelmingly defeated. In one battle, nine M1A1s defeated thirty Russian T72s. Overall, about 1,300 of Iraq's tanks were destroyed. US tank commanders said the Abrams' performed beyond expectations; they further said, “If you could see it, you could hit it!” Everything hit by the Abram's 120-millimeter SABOT rounds were “catastrophically destroyed.” The armor piercing SABOT's would fragment inside their targets destroying everything inside; the heat generated would ignite the shells stored in the T72s and they would explode. None of the T72s 125-millimeter rounds penetrated the Abrams armor. Only eighteen M1A1s were damaged during Desert Storm.

Other armored and light armored vehicles in the army's arsenal includes: The Light armored Vehicle-25, (which is an eight wheeled vehicle capable of 62 mph and armed with a M242 25-millimeter chain gun and a M240 7.62-millimeter machine gun); the Bradley Fighting Vehicle M-2/M-3 (which is light armored and resembles a tank; it's armament includes a 25-millimeter cannon, TOW missiles and a 7.62-millimeter machine gun); and the Stryker Vehicles.

**Stryker Vehicles** – The Stryker Vehicle is a new era vehicle designed for the new highly mobile, highly deplorable Stryker Brigade Combat Teams. They can be rapidly deployed anywhere in the world in a state of combat readiness. It is an armored eight-wheeled vehicle capable of 62 mph. The Stryker comes in two variations, the Infantry Carrier Vehicle (ICV) and the Mobile Gun System (MGS). The ICV has eight additional sub-variations: Mortar Carrier, Reconnaissance Vehicle, Commanders Vehicle, Fire Support Vehicle, Medical Evacuation Vehicle, Engineer Squad Vehicle, Anti-tank Guided Missile Vehicle and NBC Reconnaissance Vehicle.

“The Mobile Gun System configuration carries a General Dynamics 105-millimeter tank cannon in a low-profile, fully stabilized, 'shoot on the move' turret. Its armor protects the three-soldier crew from machine gun bullets, mortar and artillery fragments on the battlefield. The Stryker Mobile Gun System can fire 18 rounds of 105--millimeter main gun ammunition; 400 rounds of .50 caliber ammunition; and 3,400 rounds of 7.62-millimeter ammunition. It operates with the latest C4ISR equipment as well as detectors for nuclear, biological and chemical weapons.” The 105-millimeter shells come in both high-explosive and kinetic energy. These are suitable for most targets excluding those which have heavy armor for which the Anti-tank Guided Missile Vehicle was designed.

**Patriot Missile** – The Patriot is a medium-range, all-altitude, all-weather air defense system to counter tactical ballistic missiles, cruise missiles and advanced aircraft. It is regarded as the most technologically advanced and most successful system in the world. It is the only system to have proven itself in combat. The AN//MPQ-53 phased array radar tracking system employed by the Patriot is the highest performing system in the world. It can track up to one 100 targets from up to 62 miles away and provide missile guidance data for up to nine missiles. This radar, coupled with the track-via-missile (TVM) guidance system, enables the Patriot to out maneuver and intercept any current air threat. The TMV has a downlink to the radar system which calculates and provides its course corrections.

The missiles are launched from mobile M901 launching stations. These are remotely controlled launching stations and each is equipped with four missiles. The Patriot has a range of 43 miles and a maximum altitude of 15 miles.

### **Intelligence.**

While superior US weapons systems enable it to dominate the air, sea and land, these weapons systems are of little value without the knowledge of where, when and how to best deploy them. These decisions are made through strategic planning and strategic planning is based on intelligence. Intelligence consists of all information regarding possible threats to the US both foreign and domestic. This includes the gathering of an exhausting and almost limitless amount of information on foreign nations some of the most important of which includes: military personnel—numbers within foreign militaries, their training and capabilities, the location of all their bases of operation and all troop movements; weapons systems—capabilities, inventories, storage facilities design facilities and manufacturing facilities; communications monitoring—all civilian, business, governmental, and military communications; mapping—physical features, roads, and buildings including: important manufacturing, governmental, and military buildings; foreign military strategy and plans. Foreign intelligence is a very important defense tool and America has the best intelligence in the world.

There are a great many American intelligence agencies with different directives. Departmental agencies each have limited scopes of operation; these departments include: the Department of Homeland Security, Department of State, Department of Energy, Department of the Treasury and the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI). The Department of Defense (DOD) oversees at least ten intelligence agencies whose scopes of operation vary from being narrowly defined to being broad and ill-defined; these agencies include: the National Reconnaissance Office (NRO), National Imagery and Mapping Agency, National Geospatial-Intelligence Agency, National Security Agency (NSA), Marine Corps Intelligence, Office of Naval Intelligence, US Army Intelligence and Security Command, Air Intelligence Agency, Coastguard Intelligence and the Defense Intelligence Agency. The Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) is an independent agency. The most powerful of these agencies are the NRO, NSA and CIA.

### **The National Reconnaissance Office.**

The National Reconnaissance Office develops and operates reconnaissance satellites although the exact number, function, and capability of these satellites is classified. The budget is believed to be in excess of \$7 billion annually. Russian General Oleg Gromov says that Russia has only three satellites orbiting over the US but that the US has 12 or 13 orbiting over Russia. He further stated, “58 Russian military satellites are currently in orbit but only cover a third of the Earth's surface, while the United States has a satellite system that allows monitoring all over the world.” The US doesn't just have reconnaissance satellites that cover the entire earth, it has several different types; these include:

- KH-12—A high-resolution photographic reconnaissance satellite.
- INDIGO/LACROSSE/VEGA—A classified radar imaging series of satellites capable of seeing through clouds, fog and other weather preventing visual observation. The images are high-resolution and believed “to rival those of photo reconnaissance satellites.”
- MERCURY/INTRUDER/PROWLER—These satellites are designed to intercept electronic signals including: TV and radio broadcasts, all electronic communications, radar, telemetry and other forms of electronic signals.
- WHITE CLOUD—A naval ocean surveillance system (NOSS) designed to intercept electronic signals emanating from ships at sea for the purpose of determining their location.
- RANGER—The purpose of RANGER is not certain but it is believed to be connected to WHITE CLOUD.
- The Defense Meteorological Satellite Program (DMSP)—Weather satellites used for weather forecasting by the military in order to plan the timing of military operations including: air strikes, troop deployments, movements, and advancements.
- Manned and Unmanned Aerial Reconnaissance—In addition to satellites employed by NRO, the US Air Force employs a vast array of both manned and unmanned aerial vehicles (UAV), which are capable of both electronic signal interception and photo reconnaissance. The SR-71 Blackbird can “map over 100,000 square miles an hour (it would take the SR-71 approximately six minutes to map all of Italy).” The Predator UAV can fly at 26,000 feet and produce incredibly sharp optical images where objects as small as one square foot can be seen in detail. The Global Hawk UAV can fly at 60,000 feet and hover over a target for more than 24-hours. Under development are micro UAVs as small as a hummingbird and Robofly. Robofly will look and fly like a housefly but will be equipped with sensor for an eye which will be able to record electro-optical images.

The resolution achieved by American spy satellites is incredible. Scientist at the “Federation of American Scientists (FAS) speculate that the NRO (National Reconnaissance Office) may have already achieved resolutions as small as 10 centimeters (3.9 inches). This is a high enough resolution to allow observers to see the baseball in the hand of a pitcher as a satellite passes some 290 miles (467 km) over a baseball diamond.” Almost nothing on the surface of the earth is hidden from these eyes in the sky. The National Imagery and Mapping Agency, National Geospatial-Intelligence Agency uses the data collected by the NRO to map the world.

Other America satellites systems also provide a strategic advantage. The most notable of these is GPS (Global Positioning System) of 18 satellites which provides pinpoint navigation and targeting capabilities. The P(Y) code is the military version which has an encrypted signal and is accurate within 52 feet. Field tests showed it to perform even better attaining an accuracy of plus/minus 30 feet. The GPS system is also equipped with nuclear detection capabilities. During Operation Desert Storm, GPS played a very important role. Air Force and Navy aircraft and Army special forces helicopters equipped with GPS receivers were guided to their targets in the air war. Using GPS data, the Army was able to direct precision artillery fire against Iraqi targets. And the Army's tank commanders were able to navigate through the featureless desert with ease. Captured Iraqi soldiers admitted they were totally astonished that US forces had found their way through the desert.

The DSMP satellites also played an important role in the war. The air war took place during the worst weather in fourteen years in the region. “half the sorties were affected by the weather, resulting in cancellations or diversions to other targets. DMSP photos helped determine weapons loads and selection of targets. In more than 44,000 combat missions, DMSP weather data was estimated to have saved some \$250 million in flights that, without it, would have been recalled.”

### **The National Security Agency.**

“The NSA is the largest, most secretive and most powerful intelligence agency in the world. With a staff of thirty-eight thousand people, it dwarfs the CIA in budget, manpower, and influence.” The NSA primary purpose is to intercept communications around the globe, sort them by computer, and to break codes. The main headquarters at Fort Meade, Maryland is composed of more than 1.9 million square feet of office space (equivalent to over 43.5 acres of office space) and according to an NSA official, it has an estimated 10 acres of computers. Overall the NSA has “more than sixty buildings: offices, warehouses, factories, laboratories, and living quarters.”

The NSA's computers are not your run of the mill computers. They are constantly updating their systems to insure that they have the fastest system in the world. In 1976 they purchased a Cray-1 super computer, in 1983 the Cray X-MP (5 times faster than the Cray-1), in 1985 the Cray-2 (60 times faster than the Cray-1), in 1988 they purchase a Cray Y-MP (100 to 200 times faster than the Cray-1), in 1991 a Connection Machine CM-5 was installed (1,625 times faster than the Cray-1), in 1993 the CM-5 was modified and its speed was doubled, in 1999 a IBM RS/6000 SP was installed, in 2002 the NSA took delivery of a Cray X1. The X1 is 5,000 times faster than the Cray-1 and is capable of one trillion calculations per second (1 teraflop). This tremendous computer speed is used to crack intelligence codes of the nations around the world and to produce codes that can't be cracked by them.

Much more than breaking codes, the NSA is involved in intercepting, gathering, analyzing, and storing of electronic communications. The intercepting of electronic intelligence is called “Sigint” (short for signals intelligence). Sigint includes the detection and interception of all forms of electronic communication including: radio, telephone, cellphone, microwave, radar, telemetry, and data transmissions including: faxes, e-mails, Internet and other data transfers. Each day in Russia the “NSA attempts to collect all Soviet transmissions—the full daily broadcast of every conventional radio station in all the Soviet republics, every transmission to every Soviet embassy abroad, every broadcast to a ship at sea, every transmission by military units on maneuvers in Eastern Europe, the radio traffic of control tower at Soviet air-ports, the radar signature of every Soviet system.”

In order to accomplish its Sigint gathering, the NSA employs NRO satellites in the skies, and a worldwide network of land based signal interception posts. The land based network includes a joint effort between the United States, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and Great Britain that allows each of these countries to listen intercept the communications of their own citizens. It is believed that the NSA's total global network “has the capability of intercepting all the world’s communications at any given time.” This global network is commonly called Echelon.

The Echelon network is composed of powerful computers programmed to sort and filter the communications using voice recognition and by searching for any of many different code words or phrases in each communication. The process is known as optical character recognition (OCR) and each US intelligence agency has its own OCR dictionary or watchlist. The dictionaries are updated regularly. “According to William Studeman, former NSA director, during a typical half hour, a million intercepted messages are passed on to Echelon computers. The OCR dictionary programs typically filter out all but 6,500, with only 1,000 of these surviving a second filtering process. So a total of 1,000 surviving messages are sent along to the appropriate agencies every half hour. Of these 1,000, no more than ten are typically selected by analysts to be put into an intelligence report.” The NSA is capable of forwarding critical intelligence to the president's desk within 3 to 5 minutes. For analysis purposes the NSA has linguists trained in at least 95 different languages and many different dialects within those languages.

### **Central Intelligence Agency.**

The Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) collects human intelligence (HUMINT) the world over by traditional espionage. It is an independent agency headquartered in Langley, Virginia and is responsible to the president. It also must report to various Congressional intelligence oversight committees. The CIA's mission is to support the President, the National Security Council, and all officials who make and execute US national security policy by: 1) providing accurate, comprehensive, and timely foreign intelligence on national security topics and by 2) conducting counterintelligence activities, special activities, and other functions related to foreign intelligence and national security, as directed by the President.

The CIA “has all-source analytical capabilities that cover the whole world outside US borders. It produces a range of studies that cover virtually any topic of interest to national security policymakers. CIA also collects intelligence with human sources and, on occasion, undertakes covert actions at the direction of the President. (A covert action is an activity or activities of the US Government to influence political, economic, or military conditions abroad, where it is intended that the US role will not be apparent or acknowledged publicly.)” The collection of human intelligence is known as espionage and includes the stealing of state, military and industrial secrets. Stolen Industrial secrets usually pertain to military technology.

Another important capability of the CIA includes counterintelligence, which consists of attempts to identify, neutralize, and manipulate the intelligence activities of other countries. The CIA has vast influence the world over, its covert actions have included assassinations, the overthrow of governments and the influencing of foreign elections.

### **Conclusion.**

We've just touched the surface of America's military strength. Aside from the size of the US military, its vast array of weaponry and equipment and its intelligence capabilities, the US military is the best trained, equipped and supplied in the world. US servicemen are well fed, well, clothed and have the best body armor and weapons. Proper clothing and food or the lack thereof have been the key to some of the most important victories and defeats in world history. In this area as in all others the US is prepared.

According to *Joint Vision 2020*, written by the US Joint Chiefs of Staff, the US plans on maintaining "full spectrum dominance" in all areas of the military through the year 2020 and predicts that in any future war operational objectives will be achieved "quickly and decisively" with the final result that "we will win." They write:

The overarching focus of this (2020) vision is full spectrum dominance – achieved through the interdependent application of dominant maneuver, precision engagement, focused logistics, and full dimensional protection. Attaining that goal requires the steady infusion of new technology and modernization and replacement of equipment... We will win – but we should not expect war in the future to be either easy or bloodless... The (future US) joint force capable of dominant maneuver will possess unmatched speed and agility in positioning and repositioning tailored forces from widely dispersed locations to achieve operational objectives quickly and decisively. The employment of dominant maneuver may lead to achieving objectives directly, but can also facilitate employment of the other operational concepts. For example, dominant maneuver may be employed to dislodge enemy forces so they can be destroyed through precision engagement.

"Since 1980, overtly or covertly, the United States has been involved in military actions in Grenada, Libya, Nicaragua, Panama, Iraq, Afghanistan, El Salvador, Haiti, Somalia, Yugoslavia, Liberia, Sudan, the Philippines, Colombia, Haiti (again), Afghanistan (again) and Iraq (again) and that's not even the full list." Truly, there is no doubt that the US has fulfilled the prophetic words written by the Apostle John in *Revelation 18, 7*: "I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow." But while America declares herself to be invisible, God spoke through Jeremiah the prophet and said: "How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!" (Jeremiah 50, 23)

The hammer spoken of by Jeremiah is a metaphor for a military power that oversees the whole earth. The US has troops deployed in 160 countries around the globe. As was recently seen in the war in Afghanistan and Iraq, the United States has firepower unmatched by any other nation at any time ever in history. Simply, the United States is the greatest military power ever on the face of the earth. To paraphrase Jeremiah: How could this happen, the United States, the policeman of the world, the greatest military power ever in history; how could they be defeated how could they become a smoldering heap among the nations? God says America shall be destroyed!

But why would God destroy America? That is a subject that we will explore though out this entire book. For now, let us look at how America is using her military to create a New World Order, a one world government. Habakkuk said that Babylon “gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.” (Habakkuk 2, 5) And Isaiah says that Babylon rules the nations in anger (Isaiah 14, 4 & 6).

These texts are in the process of being fulfilled. Immediately after the attacks on September 11, 2001, President Bush announced a war on terrorism and called upon all the nations of the world to cooperate. He declared: “You are either for us or against us. We are going to win. Back us - or you, too, will lose.” On September 1, 2004, he made his agenda much more clear; he “challenged international leaders to create a new world order, declaring pre-September 11 multilateralism outmoded and asserting that freedom from terrorism will come only through pre-emptive action against enemies of democracy.” As we shall later see in following chapters, America has repeatedly proven herself to be an enemy of democracy. We'll also examine the truth about the attacks on September 11<sup>th</sup>.

Volume 1 meticulously documents how America has provided both the leadership and financing of a world wide effort to bring about a New World Order. America is also providing the military might. Many of the wars of the past century as well as the present war on terror are part of an elaborate long-term plan to usher in a New World Order and to fulfill all the atrocities against mankind that are revealed in the book of *Revelation*. This includes the establishment of a New World Order, a one-world religion, a dictator over the earth, the creation of the mark and image of the beast and the slaying of those who refuse to accept the mark and worship the image. This plan for a New World Order was translated into English and published in 1922. It reveals the plans of a group known as the Illuminati.

As revealed in Volume 1, the Illuminati are an occult group with aspirations to form a New World Order and rule the world. The bloodlines of the members of this group go back centuries and they believe that they are a chosen people. The members of the Illuminati worship Satan and are involved in the most sinful and depraved behavior imaginable and even beyond imagination. They are secretive; they keep their membership in the Illuminati secret and they go through drastic measures to keep their plans secret and the masses deceived. They work through front groups and for the most part prefer to remain the power behind those who rule in politics, business, education, media, and even religion. This is not a new revelation, President Franklin Roosevelt wrote to Colonel House, his most trusted advisor, about America's shadow government in 1933. This was just after talking to J. P. Morgan's son Jack. FDR states: “The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that **a financial element in the larger centers has owned government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson**—and I am not wholly exempting the Administration of W. W. (Woodrow Wilson).” This financial element that owns government, in the words of FDR, is largely made up of the Illuminati and ten of the thirteen most powerful ruling families of the Illuminati are American.

The plans that I spoke of above are written as though it were a Jewish plot. This was a cover so that if they were discovered, attention would be directed away from the real conspirators. This has been extremely successful. These plans were translated into English and published in 1922 but the vast majority are deceived regarding the true nature of these plans. The deceived are divided into two camps; they either believe this publication to be a Jewish conspiracy or a hoax. The publication I speak of is called, *The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion*. The truth of the matter is that *The Protocols* are the Illuminati's plans for a New World Order. This revelation comes straight from a former member of the Illuminati who has risked his life to expose the truth.

Doc Marquis was a seventh generation member of the Illuminati. He attended private Illuminati schools where he learned about the occult, magic, human sacrifice and the Illuminati's plans. *The Protocols* was one of the books Doc studied from. Doc says their plans include the elimination of government, the abolition of private property, the abolition of true patriotism, the abolition of religion, the abolition of the family and finally the creation of a New World Order. Doc says that there is a contract on his life and many attempts have been made to kill him in order to keep him silent but God has consistently preserved his life. The following is Doc's compilation from *The Protocols* about the Illuminati's plans for the New World Order:

*"WE SHALL SO WEAR DOWN THE "GOYIM" (the non-initiated or common people) THAT THEY WILL BE COMPELLED TO OFFER US INTERNATIONAL POWER OF A NATURE THAT BY ITS POSITION WILL ENABLE US WITHOUT ANY VIOLENCE GRADUALLY TO ABSORB ALL THE STATE FORCES OF THE WORLD AND TO FORM A SUPER-GOVERNMENT.*

*In place of the rulers of to-day we shall set up a bogey which will be called the Super-Government Administration. Its hands will reach out in all directions like nippers and its organization will be of such colossal dimensions that it cannot fail to subdue all the nations of the world...*

***BUT WE WILL NOT GIVE THEM PEACE UNTIL THEY OPENLY ACKNOWLEDGE OUR INTERNATIONAL SUPER-GOVERNMENT, AND WITH SUBMISSIVENESS.***

*5. The people have raised a howl about the necessity of settling the question of Socialism by way of an international agreement. DIVISION INTO FRACTIONAL PARTIES HAS GIVEN THEM INTO OUR HANDS, FOR, IN ORDER TO CARRY ON A CONTESTED STRUGGLE ONE MUST HAVE MONEY, AND **THE MONEY IS ALL IN OUR HANDS...***

*our kingdom will be distinguished by a despotism of such magnificent proportions as to be at any moment and in every place in a position to wipe out any GOYIM (the non-initiated or common people) who oppose us by deed or word...*

*The administrators, whom we shall choose from among the public, with strict regard to their capacities for servile obedience, will not be persons trained in the arts of government, and will therefore easily become pawns in our game in the hands of men of learning and genius who will be their advisers, specialists bred and reared from early childhood to rule the affairs of the whole world...*

*In this difference in capacity for thought between the GOYIM (the non-initiated or common people) and ourselves may be clearly discerned **the seal of our position as the Chosen People** and of our higher quality of humanness, in contradistinction to the brute mind of the GOYIM. Their eyes are open, but see nothing before them and do not invent (unless perhaps, material things). From this it is plain that **nature herself has destined us to guide and rule the world...***

*The supreme lord who will replace all now existing ruler, dragging in their existence among **societies demoralized by us, societies that have denied even the authority of God**, from whose midst breeds out on all sides the fire of anarchy, must first of all proceed to quench this all-devouring flame. Therefore he will be obliged to kill off those existing societies, though he should drench them with his own blood, that he may resurrect them again in the form of regularly organized troops fighting consciously with every kind of infection that may cover the body of the State with sores...*

*This Chosen One of God is chosen from above to demolish the senseless forces moved by instinct and not reason, by brutishness and humanness. These forces now triumph in manifestations of robbery and every kind of violence under the mask of principles of freedom and every kind of violence under the mask of principles of freedom and rights. They have overthrown all forms of social order to erect on the ruins of the throne of the King of the Jews; but their part will be played out the moment he enters into his kingdom. Then it will be necessary to sweep them away from his path, on which must be left no knot, no splinter.*

*By want and the envy and hatred which it engenders we shall move the mobs and with their hands we shall wipe out all those who hinder us on our way.*

**9. WHEN THE HOUR STRIKES FOR OUR SOVEREIGN LORD OF ALL THE WORLD TO BE CROWNED IT IS THESE SAME HANDS WHICH WILL SWEEP AWAY EVERYTHING THAT MIGHT BE A HINDRANCE THERETO...**

*It is only with a despotic (tyrannical) ruler that plans can be elaborated extensively and clearly in such a way as to distribute the whole properly among the several parts of the machinery of the State: from this the conclusion is inevitable that a satisfactory form of government for any country is one that concentrates in the hands of one responsible person. Without an absolute despotism (dictatorship) there can be no existence for civilization which is carried on not by the masses but by their guide, whosoever that person may be...*

*Ever since that time we have been leading the peoples from one disenchantment to another, so that in the end they should turn also from us in favor of that KING-DESPOT (dictator) OF THE BLOOD OF ZION, Whom WE ARE PREPARING FOR THE WORLD...*

*The recognition of our despot (dictator) may also come before the destruction of the constitution; the moment for this recognition will come when the peoples, utterly wearied by the irregularities and incompetence - a matter which we shall arrange for - of their rulers, will clamor: "Away with them and give us one king over all the earth who will unite us and **annihilate the causes of disorders** - frontiers, nationalities, **religions**, State debts - who will give us peace and quiet which we cannot find under our rulers and representatives."...*

*It is this which has served as the basis for our organization of SECRET MASONRY WHICH IS NOT KNOWN TO, AND AIMS WHICH ARE NOT EVEN SO MUCH AS SUSPECTED BY, THESE "GOY" CATTLE, ATTRACTED BY US INTO THE "SHOW" ARMY OF MASONIC LODGES IN ORDER TO THROW DUST IN THE EYES OF THEIR FELLOWS.*

**8. God has granted to us, His Chosen People, the gift of the dispersion, and in this which appears in all eyes to be our weakness, has come forth all our strength, which has now brought us to the threshold of sovereignty over all the world...**

*In any State in which there is a bad organization of authority, an impersonality of laws and of the rulers who have lost their personality amid the flood of rights ever multiplying out of liberalism, I find a new right - to attack by the right of the strong, and to scatter to the winds all existing forces of order and regulation, to reconstruct all institutions and to become the sovereign lord of those who have left to us the rights of their power by laying them down voluntarily in their liberalism.*

**15. Our power in the present tottering condition of all forms of power will be more invincible than any other, because it will remain invisible until the moment when it has gained such strength that no cunning can any longer undermine it.**

**16. Out of the temporary evil we are now compelled to commit will emerge the good of an unshakable rule, which will restore the regular course of the machinery of the national life, brought to naught by liberalism. **The result justifies the means. Let us, however, in our plans, direct our attention not so much to what is good and moral as to what is necessary and useful.****

**17. Before us is a plan in which is laid down strategically the line from which we cannot deviate without running the risk of seeing the labor of many centuries brought to naught...**

*For us there are not checks to limit the range of our activity. Our Super-Government subsists in extra-legal conditions which are described in the accepted terminology by the energetic and forcible word - Dictatorship. I am in a position to tell you with a clear conscience that at the proper time we, the law-givers, shall execute judgment and sentence, **we shall slay** and we shall spare, we, as head of all our troops, are mounted on the steed of the leader. We rule by force of will, because in our hands*

are the fragments of a once powerful party, now vanquished by us. **AND THE WEAPONS IN OUR HANDS ARE LIMITLESS AMBITIONS, BURNING GREEDINESS, MERCILESS VENGEANCE, HATREDS AND MALICE...** by these acts all States are in torture; they exhort to tranquility, are ready to sacrifice everything for peace: **BUT WE WILL NOT GIVE THEM PEACE UNTIL THEY OPENLY ACKNOWLEDGE OUR INTERNATIONAL SUPER-GOVERNMENT, AND WITH SUBMISSIVENESS...**

We shall create an intensified centralization of government in order to grip in our hands all the forces of the community. We shall regulate mechanically all the actions of the political life of our subjects by new laws. These laws will withdraw one by one all the indulgences and liberties which have been permitted by the GOYIM, and our kingdom will be distinguished by a despotism (tyranny) of such magnificent proportions as to be at any moment and in every place in a position to wipe out any GOYIM who oppose us by deed or word...

In the times when the peoples looked upon kings on their thrones as on a pure manifestation of the will of God, they submitted without a murmur to the despotic power of kings: but from the day when we insinuated into their minds the conception of their own rights they began to regard the occupants of thrones as mere ordinary mortals. The holy unction of the Lord's Anointed has fallen from the heads of kings in the eyes of the people, and when **we also robbed them of their faith in God** the might of power was flung upon the streets into the place of public proprietorship and was seized by us...

In every possible way we must develop the significance of our Super-Government by representing it as the Protector and Benefactor of all those who voluntarily submit to us...

A CONSTITUTION, AS YOU WELL KNOW, IS NOTHING ELSE BUT A SCHOOL OF DISCORDS, misunderstandings, quarrels, disagreements, fruitless party agitations, party whims - in a word, a school of everything that serves to destroy the personality of State activity...

By such measure **we shall obtain the power of destroying little by little, step by step**, all that at the outset when we enter on our rights, we are compelled to introduce into the constitutions of States to prepare for the transition to an imperceptible **abolition of every kind of constitution**, and then the time is come to turn every form of government into OUR DESPOTISM (tyranny)...

This, then, is the program of the new constitution. We shall make Law, Right and Justice (1) in the guise of proposals to the Legislative Corps, (2) by decrees of the president under the guise of general regulations, of orders of the Senate and of resolutions of the State Council in the guise of ministerial orders, (3) and in case a suitable occasion should arise - in the form of a revolution in the State...

What we want is that from the first moment of its promulgation, while the peoples of the world are still stunned by the accomplished fact of the revolution, still in a condition of terror and uncertainty, they should recognize once for all that we are so strong, so inexpugnable, so super-abundantly filled with power, that in no case shall we take any account of them, and so far from paying any attention to their opinions or wishes, we are ready and able to crush with irresistible power all expression or manifestation thereof at every moment and in every place, that we have seized at once everything we wanted and shall in no case divide our power with them... **Then in fear and trembling they will close their eyes to everything, and be content to await what will be the end of it all."**

Many American's would point out that no where does *The Protocols* give any indication that it is the United States that is bringing this about. I might ask, if it is not the US then who could it be. The US is the last Superpower on earth. Zbigniew Brzezinski makes it clear in his book *The Grand Chessboard: American Primacy and Geostrategic Objectives* that these are the goals of the elite in America. Brzezinski is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations, co-founder of the Trilateral Commission and member of the Bilderberg group. These are all organizations promoting the New World Order. He is also former National Security Advisor under President Carter.

Brzezinski writes that "America is not only the first, as well as the only, truly global superpower, but it is also likely to be the very last." He says it will be the last because they plan to create a global empire (New World Order) that will dominate the world till the end of time. He sees Eurasia as a key to world domination. He writes:

In that context, how America 'manages' Eurasia is critical. Eurasia is the globe's largest continent and is geopolitically axial. A power that dominates Eurasia would control two of the world's three most advanced and economically productive regions. A mere glance at the map also suggests that control over Eurasia would almost automatically entail Africa's subordination, rendering the Western Hemisphere and Oceania geopolitically peripheral to the world's central continent. About 75 per cent of the world's people live in Eurasia, and most of the world's physical wealth is there as well, both in its enterprises and underneath its soil. Eurasia accounts for 60 per cent of the world's GNP and about three-fourths of the world's known energy resources. (page 31)

He further writes:

Two basic steps are thus required: first, to identify the geostrategically dynamic Eurasian states that have the power to cause a potentially important shift in the international distribution of power and to decipher the central external goals of their respective political elites and the likely consequences of their seeking to attain them;... second, to formulate specific U.S. policies to offset, co-opt, and/or control the above... To put it in a terminology that harkens back to the more brutal age of ancient empires, the three grand imperatives of imperial geostrategy are to prevent collusion and maintain security dependence among the vassals, to keep tributaries pliant and protected, and to keep the barbarians from coming together.

Current members of President Bush's administration are also advocating American domination of the world. Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, Paul Wolfowitz and Jeb Bush are members of the neo-conservative think tank The Project for the New American Century (PNAC) which was founded in 1997. "The PNAC was and is dedicated to the subject of American military strength and presence in the world. The PNAC believes that American leadership is good for the world. It is my belief that the goal of the PNAC is to bring about a New World Order with the US at its head."

In 2000 the PNAC published *Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategy, Forces and Resources For a New Century*. "The report called for an increased American military presence in the world with "a network of 'deployment bases' or 'forward operating bases' to increase the reach of current and future forces." It called for control of outer space and "cyberspace". The report also stated that there was a need for a military presence in the Gulf that even superseded the need for ousting Saddam Hussein: "Indeed, the United States has for decades sought to play a more permanent role in Gulf regional security. While the unresolved conflict with Iraq provides the immediate justification, the need for a substantial American force presence in the Gulf transcends the issue of the regime of Saddam Hussein."

In Chapter 5 entitled "Creating Tomorrow's Dominant Force," the report went on to state: "Further, the process of transformation, even if it brings revolutionary change, is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalyzing event – like a new Pearl Harbor." They got their Pearl Harbor on September 11, 2001."

These plans are for most beyond comprehension, this is pure evil! Where do you stand? Who have you aligned yourself with? Do you support Babylon's (America's) military campaigns across the globe, the hammer of the whole earth which God says he will destroy? Or have you aligned yourself with God? Have you accepted the Lord Jesus Christ as your savior? Have you let the Holy Spirit into your life? Have you accepted God's commandments as holy and righteous and is it your desire to observe them? Have you confessed and repented of your sins? Have you determined to give God total control of your life? If not, you have the opportunity to do it right now!

Jesus says: "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other" (Matthew 6, 24). You can not serve both Babylon and God! While on earth we may have to live under earthly governments and authorities but they don't have to be our masters? It is our choice? God is pleading that we all would come out of Babylon, that we would no longer let Babylon be our master, that we would not be partakers of her sins and not receive her plagues! (Revelation 18, 4)

I invite you to join me in the following prayer. If you do not have the righteousness of Jesus Christ and you would like to accept Jesus Christ as your savior, I invite you to say the following prayer. If you have previously given your life to Jesus, I invite you to rededicate your life today!

Lord God, loving father in heaven, I confess that I am a sinner and I am in need of salvation through Jesus Christ. I repent of my sins and I turn away from a life of sin. I pray for your forgiveness of my sins. I pray that you will cover me and wash me in the blood of Jesus Christ. I put on the righteousness of Christ and I pray that I may be filled with your Holy Spirit.

Lord, may your Holy Spirit guide me and direct my paths. May I thirst for your Holy word and may I have insight and understanding of your word. May your word give me wisdom and knowledge.

I declare with my lips and my heart that your holy word is true: Jesus Christ is the creator of all things; he always was and always shall be. Jesus came to earth as a child; he was born of a Virgin Mother; he lived a sinless life; he suffered and died on the cross for my sins and the sins of the world. He was buried and on the third day he rose from the dead; he ascended into heaven and is seated at the right hand of the Father.

I pray that you would write my name in the Book of Life, save me from the day of trouble and count me among your remnant. May heavenly angels be placed round about me to protect me from all evil harm and evil influence. I ask all these things in the name of your Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen!

## Chapter 3

### Babylon Deceives the World Through Sorcery.

- by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.  
- Revelation 18, 23

**R**evelation 18, 23 states that Babylon would deceive the nations through sorcery. Biblical scholars most often associate this text with witchcraft, meaning that Babylon would deceive the nations through witchcraft. As was previously discussed at length in Volume 1, the Illuminati, who are behind the move for a one-world government, are heavily involved in sorcery and witchcraft. Ten of the top thirteen Illuminati families are American; therefore, this interpretation could fittingly apply. But another interpretation may be even more fitting.

Sorcery comes from the Greek word “pharmakeia,” which literally means medication or drugs. Therefore, a literal translation would state that Babylon is deceiving the nations through drugs. According to *World Book* encyclopedia, Pharmacologists consider all chemicals to be drugs. They state:

We generally use the word drugs to mean only medicines and certain other chemical substances that people use, such as alcohol or marijuana. But *pharmacologists*, the scientists who study drugs, consider all chemicals that affect living things to be drugs. For example, they classify insecticides, weedkillers, and a wide variety of other substances as drugs.

Therefore, Babylon not only deals in drugs but chemicals of all sorts. The United States can be considered the leader in all these areas: Illegal recreational drugs, over the counter and prescription drugs, insecticides, weedkillers and chemicals of all sorts. But God didn't just say that Babylon deals in drug and chemicals, he said she deceives the world with drugs and chemicals. As we shall see this deception comes in many forms. The most detestable and offensive of these deceptions is the deception that man's creations are better than God's creations.

When God finished creating the world, he said “it was very good” (Genesis 1, 31). God provided the grains, fruits, vegetables, nuts and herbs for our pleasure and our health (Genesis 129-130). The book of *Exodus* records that God gave the Israelites spiritual, dietary, sanitary and health laws. God said, if the Israelites would follow these laws, they would not experience the diseases that were in Egypt (Exodus 15, 26). Archeology has proven that the major diseases that existed in Egypt are the same diseases that we suffer from today. Modern medicine has made tremendous advancements in treating trauma (accident victims) but when it comes to treating disease they are totally lost. Any honest doctor will admit that they can cure no disease, they can only manage diseases with drugs. But not only do drugs not cure diseases, many destroy the immune system created by God and replace it with man made chemicals. Whether knowingly or unknowingly, those that create, sell and prescribe these drugs are placing their faith in man's drugs rather in God. They are teaching men and women the world over that they can ignore what God said about healthful living, they need only to pop a pill or get an injection.

Dr. Francisco Contreras says, “Everything God created is for the purpose of promoting health.” Referring to Revelation 22, 2, Dr. Contreras says, the Bible indicates that leaves are for medicine and fruit is food. Dr. Contreras is a Christian Surgical Oncologist who runs the Oasis of Hope Hospital in Mexico. He uses the best available means whether from modern medicine or alternative medicine. He also uses prayer in his work of healing. He says there have been at least 300 published studies in medical literature on the effects of prayer in healing. At least one-half of these studies have proven prayer to be a very powerful tool in healing. So when is the last time your doctor asked to pray with you?

Dr. Contreras' first premise in working with a patient is, “first do no harm.” His second premise is, “love your patient as yourself.” He will not give any advice or treatment to his patients that he would not give to himself or a member of his family.

This is how it should be and how God intended it. Dr. Contreras says, “The reason medicine is failing is philosophical, modern medicine is science without common sense.” To make his point, Dr. Contreras references a *Time* magazine study of 1,000 cancer specialists that died from cancer. The study showed that not one of the doctors was willing to take the toxic chemotherapy that they give to their patients.

By following God's principles of healing Dr. Contreras has achieved phenomenal success. His overall cure rate is over 50% higher than the best cancer hospital in America. There is one gigantic difference, 95% of Dr. Contreras' patients are near death when he sees them for the first time. They have already received conventional medical treatment that has failed and have been sent home to die with no hope of recovery. Many of those who aren't cured have both the length and quality of their life greatly improved.

Several years ago I read *Killing Cancer* by Jason Winters. Winters was diagnosed with inoperable and incurable cancer. Despite what his doctors told him, he was cured through God's natural method, herbs. He said when he first went to Mexico searching for alternative treatments, the clinics seemed to be filled with American doctors and nurses who were seeking alternative treatments for themselves rather than what they gave their own patients.

While there are certainly benefits to drugs and chemicals, there are also hidden dangers. Seldom are these dangers revealed and all too often, efforts are taken to conceal these dangers and totally distort the truth. Like the doctors who willingly dispense chemotherapy but won't take it themselves, American multinational corporations have been exporting harmful and even deadly drugs and chemicals to third world nations. Some of these drugs and chemicals have been banned in the US because they are unsafe, even deadly. These corporations have done this for that which is "the root of all evil," "the love of money" (1st Timothy 6, 10). While "Everything God created is for the purpose of promoting health," this is not the case for what man and more particularly what Babylon has created. Even worse than this is the fact that wicked and deceitful men try to raise what man has created above that which God has created.

### **Illegal Drugs.**

During the 1800's some of the greatest fortunes in America were built on the opium trade with China. These opium traders knew exactly what they were doing; they knew that opium or rather cocaine was very addictive and that it would result in the death of many of its addicted users. By 1836 Chinese imports of Opium made it the "largest revenue-producing commodity in the world." In 1821 China imported 850,000 pounds of opium and by 1837 imports of opium had grown to 6.6 million pounds. It "was estimated China had four to twelve million addicts."

Some of the elite American families who made fortunes in the opium trade include the: Astors, Jacobs, Girards, Perkins, Appletons, Cabots, Endicotts, Hoopers, Higginsons, Jacksons, Lowells, Lawrences, Phillipses, Saltonstalls, Cushings, Sturgises, Ressells, Forbes, Lows, Abbotts, Delanos and others. Warren Delano, who made his fortune in the opium business, was the grandfather of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Many of these families expended their fortunes in railroads, shipping and other industries. "A recent book called *The Wealthy 100* created a unique ranking of Americans by wealth and the proportion of that wealth in relation to the gross national product." Opium dealers John Jacob Astor ranked third, Stephen Girard fourth and Thomas Handasyd Perkins ranked number 78.

Today Americans consume 50% of the world's illegal drugs. America is not the largest producer of illegal drugs but many writers attribute and credit the growth in the worldwide drug trade to the CIA's covert operations around the world. While there are a lot of credible sources who implicate the CIA in the world's drug trade, the important fact is that the US consumes 50% of these drugs and therefore fuels the worldwide illegal drug trade with American dollars. Whether it's the CIA and organized crime or organized crime alone the fact remains that third world farmers have been both induced and forced to grow drugs. Others have been forced off their lands. Evil, ruthless, murdering drug lords have increased in wealth and power and have oppressed and enslaved areas of the world because of America's appetite for drugs; they have corrupted governments and in some cases taken control of governments.

In support of the CIA's involvement in the international drug trade, Peter Dale Scott says in *Cocaine Politics* that the CIA's involvement in the drug trade in Central America was part of a "long-standing pattern": "The Central America drug experience in the 1980s, in short, was not an anomaly but part of a long-standing pattern of intelligence alliances, military intervention, and official corruption. It is a pattern that shows no sign of abating."

Former LAPD narcotics detective, Michael Ruppert, revealed in an interview with the Guerilla News Network in 2001 that the CIA has been involved in the drug trade since its very beginning; he states: “The CIA has dealt drugs for all 50 years of its existence—50 plus years, even before it was the CIA. And the point is that with 250 billion dollars a year in illegal drug money moved, laundered through the American economy, that money benefits Wall Street. That's the point of having the prohibitive drug trade, which the CIA effectively manages for the benefit of Wall Street.”

Ruppert also says in regards to the CIA’s involvement in the drug trade: “with the LAPD. I saw the hands-on working relationship, the interface between local police departments and the CIA.” This working relationship consisted of police departments cooperating with the CIA to make sure their drug shipments arrived safely and were not intercepted by the police.

According to Ruppert, the CIA’s own documents reveal that all contra groups who were supplied arms by the CIA were involved in the drug trade. He states: “And we now have the CIA's own documents... It's the CIA's Volume 2 of their own Inspector-General's Report from 1998 where, in its own words, the Agency admits that of the 58 known Contra groups, 58 were involved with drugs.”

One of the most convincing pieces of evidence connecting the CIA to the drug trade occurred as the result of the downing of a Southern Air Transport C-123, which operated out of Mena Airport in Arkansas. The Mena airport was a “secret CIA arms and drug transfer airport.” In October 1986 the C-123 was shot down over Nicaragua. Two CIA contract pilots were killed and one crew member survived because he carried a parachute. The survivor was Eugene Hasenfus. Eugene was captured and under interrogation he revealed the details of the CIA’s arms for drug operation. The interrogation of Hasenfus was “widely televised outside the United States, and widely reported in America,” but both Congress and the media hid the details of CIA drug trafficking from the American public.

David Melocik, DEA congressional affairs liaison, admitted the following regarding drugs and the CIA in Central America in 1983: “There’s no doubt about it. The rebels keep their cause going through the sale of opium... As our study aims to show, the Afghanistan story has repeated itself in Central America. This pattern is deeply embedded in the CIA’s history and structure. For the CIA to target international drug networks, it would have to dismantle prime sources of intelligence, political leverage, and indirect financing for its Third World operations.

Russell Bowen told author Rodney Stich that he was a mole within the CIA assigned there by the OSS (Office of Strategic Services) before the OSS had been dismantled by President Truman in 1947. He and “several dozen OSS members secretly maintained their organization under the cover of the CIA.” Unfortunately, since the OSS was dismantled and because of corruption within the CIA, Bowen had no one to report the CIA’s crimes to.

Bowen says that as a CIA operative he played a key role in drug trafficking. He told Stich in great detail about his involvement in “CIA drug trafficking in the Middle East in the 1950’s, his CIA drug trafficking experiences in the Golden Triangle area in the 1960s, and his experiences in the CIA drug trafficking in Central and South America during the 1970s and early 1980s.”

Not only has this drug trafficking affected the regions where it is grown but it has affected those who consume the drugs here in the US and around the world. As a nation who claims to serve the true and living God of heaven, it was within our mandate from God to be a righteous example to the world. We should be an example of sobriety and right living and we should have sought to put an end to the international drug trade. This should have been done with both the gospel and with training in the cultivation of alternative cash crops.

## **Prescription and Over the Counter Drugs.**

The twentieth century brought a virtual revolution in chemotherapy, with almost universal reliance on drugs and chemical agents in the treatment of diseases. The introduction of sulfa drugs in the 1930s, closely followed by the discovery of penicillin and the extensive use of antibiotics after World War 2, led to the establishment of the modern pharmaceutical industry.

The *Complete Guide to Prescription & Nonprescription Drugs* lists 428 different classes of drugs. Among these are over 5,000 brand name drugs and over 700 generic name drugs. Americans consume vast quantities of both the prescription and nonprescription drugs. Nearly half of all Americans “take at least one prescription drug daily.” In 1999 Americans spent \$125 billion on 2,587,575,000 prescription drugs. That’s 2.6 billion prescriptions. As a result of all these prescriptions each year millions of Americans are injured and killed.

Raymond Francis, an M.I.T.-trained scientist, says “The problem with prescription drugs is very simple... they do nothing to cure disease. All they do is suppress the symptoms of disease by disrupting normal cellular functions. Abnormal cell function is the very definition of disease, and since prescription drugs cause our cells to malfunction, then... Yes, drugs cause disease, but we obscure this fact by calling these diseases 'side effects.' Ironically, the 'side effects' are often more dangerous than the disease being treated in the first place.”

Prescription drugs are the fourth leading cause of death in America. The death toll amounts to 106,000 Americans annually from prescription drug side-effects. Please note that these are deaths from properly prescribed drugs. Another 70,000 die each year from incorrectly prescribed medications. An additional 2,216,000 are *hospitalized* or *permanently disabled* by prescription drugs each year. These figures do not include those who were disabled for weeks or months with side effects such as “dizziness or sedation that causes automobile accidents or falls or broken limbs, side effects that require emergency interventions, and side effects that prolong hospitalizations or force people to miss work.”

Not all prescription drug reactions are reported; therefore, the actual number of deaths is much higher and unknown. Dr. Jay Cohen, in his book *Over Dose*, estimates that the total number of adverse reactions is at least 5 million each year. If true, this could mean that actual deaths could be double. A 1999 article in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* (JAMA) estimated that only 1 in 20 prescription drug reactions are actually reported. Raymond Francis, who besides being a scientist is a registered nutrition consultant, author of *Never Be Sick Again*, and host of the Beyond Health Show, says that the JAMA article reveals that “tens of millions are injured and an estimated 400,000 are killed every year by these dangerous poisons,” (prescription drugs).

According to the Federal Drug Administration (FDA) another 1.3 million Americans each year are injured by prescription drug errors. An expert in mortality statistics, professor David Phillips, estimates that these errors result in an additional 7,000 American death per year from prescription drugs. Based on the above statistics, a total of 185,000 to as high as 479,000 die as a result of prescription drugs in the US each year.

These deaths amount to a minimum of 500 daily across America. That’s equivalent to the 3,000 death toll at the World Trade Center on 9-11 every 6 days. Every month 15,000 people die. These are sons, daughters, mothers, fathers, grandmas and grandpas. Each death impacts entire families and also friends.

But prescription drugs manufactured in America don't just impact American's because the US is the largest exporter of prescription drugs in the world. In 1979, of the fifty largest multinational pharmaceutical companies in the world, twenty-three were from the US. In 1999, US majority-owned foreign subsidiaries of US multinational pharmaceutical companies had \$25.3 billion in prescription and non-prescription drug sales. In 1999, total exports of prescription and non-prescription drug totaled \$13.5 billion; this figure grew to \$18.6 billion by 2001. Total US foreign drug sales for 1999 amounted to \$38.8 billion. While this figure is only 30% of US sales, since the US markets drugs in other countries for less than one half of the price in the US; it would be safe to estimate that the quantity of drugs sold overseas was at least 70% of the total that was sold in the US.

Based on this, we can estimate that at least 129,500 and as many as 300,300 people a year die around the world on account US prescription drugs. But the US doesn't sell the same drugs in foreign countries that it sells domestically. In third world countries it sells drugs that have been banned and drugs that have never been approved in the US. Between 1997 and 2000 ten medications were withdrawn from the US market "because of serious often lethal side effects." These include: Rezulin, Lotronex, Propulsid, Redux, Pondimin, Duract, Seldane, Hismanal, Posicor, and Raxar. These are just ten of a long list of banned drugs, which can be sold overseas.

What's even worse is that many of these banned or unapproved drugs can be bought over-the-counter in foreign countries. Even worse yet is many of them don't have adequate instructions or precautions. In the US both your doctor and pharmacist will instruct you on taking your prescription properly and if a person has a bad reaction to a drug they can call their doctor, make an appointment and if necessary go to the emergency. For many people in third world countries this is not an option. Doctors simply aren't readily available. For example, in the US there are 580 doctors for every 100,000 people, in Mexico there are 130, in Canada 57, and in Bangladesh there is 1.

If people in third world countries are buying our prescription drugs over-the-counter you can bet they are also self-prescribing. And many are doing this without adequate or proper label instructions and cautions. Under these conditions you can be assured that there are going to be a whole lot more than 129,500 foreign deaths per year as a result of US drug sales overseas.

While prescription drugs can be deadly they can also be very expensive. "The drug of choice" for treating a woman's breast cancer "could cost her as much as \$2,500 per month for the rest of her life." Although they are expensive, patients are not necessarily getting what they are paying for, which are longer lives. Dr. Contreras says that Chemotherapy is frequently the cause of death for cancer patients and not the cancer itself. He writes in his book *The Coming Cancer Cure*:

As a cancer surgeon, I know of no magic bullet. Conventional therapies such as Chemotherapy, radiation and surgery often obtain objective results: the destruction of malignant cells. But they usually fail to address the other health needs of the patient to restore a quality of life. That is why we see so many patients pass away even though there was initial response to the conventional treatment. In fact, most cancer patients die from the devastating side effects of the therapies, even when they effectively destroy or reduce tumor activity, and not the malignancy.

While many cancer patients die from the side effects of chemotherapy, other drugs may have less lethal consequences such as antidepressants. The worldwide sales of anti-depressant drugs (selective serotonin reuptake inhibitors) in 1996 exceeded \$4.5 billion. These drugs include Prozac, Zoloft, Paxil and others. Between 1988 and 2000 Prozac, the most popular antidepressant, was taken by 38 million people worldwide. In 1999 alone, American doctors wrote 24,742,000 prescriptions for Prozac. Yet the side effects of antidepressants can be quite severe. Prozac is reported to have the following side effects:

- insomnia in 28 percent of Prozac users
- anxiety-nervousness in 28 percent
- nausea in 26 percent
- headaches in 21 percent
- sexual dysfunction in 18 percent
- sedation in 17 percent
- low energy in 15 percent
- drymouth in 12 percent
- stomach pain in 10 percent
- tremor in 9 percent
- profuse sweating in 7 percent

Millions of people the world over suffer these side effects in the treatment of chemical imbalances in the brain. Yet, according to Dr. Elliot S. Valenstein in his book *Blaming The Brain: The Truth About Drugs and Mental Health*, there is no way to test or verify a chemical imbalance in a person's brain. He writes:

Today, physicians are routinely informing patients with mental disorders that their condition is caused by a biochemical imbalance that can be corrected by drugs in the same way that insulin treats diabetes... It may surprise you to learn that there is no convincing evidence that most mental patients have any chemical imbalance. Yet many physicians tell their patients they are suffering from a chemical imbalance, despite the reality that there are no tests available for assessing the chemical status of a living person's brain... Prefrontal lobotomy, insulin coma, and other treatments that are now totally rejected were claimed, in their time, to be just as effective in treating mental illnesses as it is now claimed that drug treatment is.

In *Psychiatric Drugs: Hazards to the Brain*, Peter R. Breggin point out that the drugs given to these patients who are told they have chemical imbalances are all highly toxic to nerve cells and cause brain dysfunction. He writes:

All the major psychiatric drugs are highly neurotoxic (poisonous to nerve cells), all frequently produce widespread brain dysfunction in their routine therapeutic dose range; and all achieve their primary overriding effects on the patient by producing some degree of brain dysfunction.

The pharmaceutical companies have a pill or injection for nearly every need but these drugs are killing 185,000 people a year in America. If these are the effects of legal drugs, what effects do banned and unapproved drugs have on third world populations? This was addressed in a 1981 documentary, titled *Pesticides and Pills For Export Only*. This program was televised on the Public Broadcasting Service on October 7, 1981. In the program Dr. Milton Silverman addressed the exporting of banned and unapproved drugs; he stated:

A lot of us think these companies (drug companies) are actually getting away with murder. And we wonder why somebody hasn't stopped it. There are peoples within the governments, within the ministries of health in these countries that wonder the same thing. Many of these government officials would like to have real tough laws on their books which they could enforce. But its difficult if not impossible to get parliament or the legislature to pass such legislation. And even if the laws are passed, it is difficult if not impossible to put teeth into it. There is unquestionably bribery of either government officials or physicians themselves by the industry. This is an acceptable fact of life, actually an accepted fact of life and death in the Third World.

Truly as God revealed to John nearly 2000 years ago, drugs are deceiving the nations.

### **Vaccines**

For the life of the flesh is in the blood...

- Leviticus 17, 11

When God designed us he took special care to protect the source of life in our bodies, which is the blood. Venomous snakes and other venomous creatures have specially designed fangs or stingers to penetrate a bodies defenses and inject poisons directly into the source of life, the blood. A snakes fangs are designed very much like a hypodermic needle. They are hollow so the poison can be injected through the fangs directly into a victim. Most would maintain that while the purpose of a snakes fangs is to deliver a poison, the purpose of a hypodermic needle is to bring life. Unbeknown to most is the fact that vaccines are full of poisons, viruses and other substances that bring sickness and disease rather than life. Concerning the method of administering vaccines, Dr. Leonard Horowitz writes:

What makes vaccines so troublesome is that their production and administration allows viral contamination to breach the two natural barriers that often restrict cross-species infections:

First is the skin. Direct inoculation of vaccines breaches this natural barrier and has been shown to produce increased infections in animals and humans...

Second is the unique and natural viral surface characteristics that reduce the chance that viruses might jump species. The mixing of vaccine viruses with others found in the cells and tissues used to develop the vaccine can potentially lead to the development of new recombinant mutants that are more adaptive and have wider host range than either of the original viruses. This can especially happen when a live viral vaccine produced in cells from one species is then given to another species.

In general, the safety and effectiveness of vaccines is in great question. I've read books on the subject of vaccination safety, I've read newsletters from doctors who oppose vaccinations, I've listened to presentations on the subject, I've studied the historical charts showing the decline in incidences and death rates of specific diseases and I've compared them with dates for when vaccines for those specific diseases were introduced. I am convinced that most diseases were nearly eradicated before vaccinations were available; that vaccines have limited effectiveness; and more importantly that the risks associated with vaccines are much greater than any possible benefits. But I wouldn't ask you to trust my opinion alone; read what some doctors have said over the years:

I have no faith in vaccination; nay, I look upon it with the greatest possible disgust, and firmly believe that it is often the medium of conveying many filthy and loathsome diseases from one child to another, and no protection whatever against small pox. Indeed, I consider we are now living in the JENNERIAN epoch for the slaughter of innocents, and the unthinking portion of the adult population... I am myself perfectly convinced that all zymotic diseases arise from and are intensified by insanitary conditions and surroundings; that the abolition of the latter is the only radical method of stamping out this class of disease... (William J. Collins, M.D., From Letters to Vaccination Inquirers, 1883)

Of recent years many men and women in the prime of life have dropped dead suddenly, often after attending a wedding feast or banquet. I am convinced that some 80% of these deaths are caused by the inoculations or vaccinations they have undergone. These are well known to cause grave and permanent disease to the heart. The coroner always hushes it up with "Natural Causes". (Dr. Herbert Snow, the senior surgeon of the Cancer Hospital in London, quoted in *The Drug Story*, 1949)

Cancer was practically unknown until cowpox vaccination began to be introduced. I have had to do with at least 200 cases of cancer, and I NEVER SAW A CASE OF CANCER IN AN UNVACCINATED PERSON. (Dr. W. B. Clarke of Indianapolis, quoted in *The Drug Story*, 1949)

No batch of vaccine can be proven safe before it is given to children. (Leonard Scheele, U.S. Surgeon General, 1955)

The only safe vaccine is a vaccine that is never used. (James R. Shannon, National Institute of Health)

Live virus vaccines against influenza or poliomyelitis may in each instance produce the disease it intended to prevent... the live virus against measles and mumps may produce such side effects as encephalitis (brain damage). (Jonas and Darrell Salk, Creators of the Salk Polio Vaccine, *Science Magazine*, March 4, 1977)

Americans today are suffering from a severe medical problem that's just come about in the last half of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. Its probably the most preventable medical problem in existence, and yet it threatens the very existence of our nation. What is this problem? It is the inoculation against disease... Remember that these men of science who relate the forgotten side of the vaccine cover-up have nothing to gain, much to lose, and no ax to grind. However, those who are perpetrating this crime have a number of things to gain – primarily power and money. (William Cambell Douglas, MD, author of *Lethal Injections*, 1994)

For a half-century, “officials” have promoted the mass vaccination of the world's population, primarily children. In the United States, recommendations by non-legislative bodies, such as the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDCP) and the American Academy of Pediatrics, have been mandated into state laws... evidence began to accumulate that some vaccines might have greater risks than those of the disease against which the vaccine was supposed to protect. Indeed, for one vaccine the evidence was clear in this regard. For the last two decades, the live polio vaccine has been the only cause of polio in children in the United States!...One count has some 33 vaccinations by the time children enter the first grade. (Ed Payne, M.D., *The Lion of Judah* newsletter, 1999)

Doctors and nurses vaccinate babies without a thought that what they are doing might be highly dangerous and abusive yet neither they nor anyone else is willing to take responsibility if something terrible happens. My final conclusion after forty years or more in medicine is that the unofficial policy of the World Health Organization and the Save the Children's Fund is one of murder and genocide. (Dr Kalokerinos, M.D., 2003)

In order to meet the criteria of scientific proof, a vaccine safety study would need to perform before-and-after human studies designed to screen for possible adverse effects on the neurological, immunologic, and hematological systems, comparing vaccinated with unvaccinated subjects, both in sufficient numbers and followed for sufficient periods of time to be meaningful. There have never been any studies of this nature, and apparently none have been attempted. Based on personal observation, it appears that before-and-after testing has been studiously avoided by government health agencies for fear that the results would discourage public confidence in vaccine programs. (Harold Buttram, MD, 2004)

In all cases of vaccination, a foreign toxic substance is being introduced into the body; in most cases it is being injected directly into your blood stream. These foreign toxic substances can cause temporary and permanent diseases and disabilities, even death. Vaccines contain items that most sane persons would never let their children ingest. These include: rotten pig or horse blood; cow pox pus from sores on diseased cows; rabbit brain tissue; dog kidney tissue; monkey kidney cell culture; chick embryos; mucous from the throats of children with colds; decomposed fecal matter from typhoid patients; lactalbumin hydrolysate, formaldehyde, mercury, and aluminum phosphate.

Vaccines also contain viruses from the animals in which they are manufactured; the most common is the monkey viruses SV-40. All vaccine lots have varying quantities of viruses. This makes some vaccine lots more deadly than others.

During World War I, all known vaccines were forced on servicemen for the first time. The myriad of vaccinations had disastrous results for our young serviceman as they would again in later wars. Regarding the World War I vaccinations, Ida Honorof writes in *Vaccination: The Silent Killer*:

This mish-mash of poison drugs and putrid protein of which the vaccines were composed, caused such widespread disease and death among soldiers that it was common talk of the day, that more of our men were being killed by medical shots than by enemy shots from guns. Thousands were invalided home or to military hospitals, as hopeless wrecks, before they ever saw a day of battle. The death and disease rate among the vaccinated soldiers was four times higher than among the unvaccinated civilians.

Although the US generally credits itself with winning WW I, the war ended largely as a result of the Spanish Flu pandemic in Europe. Some attribute the soldiers' vaccinations as a major cause of this pandemic. With the war ending early, vaccine manufacturers had surplus vaccine supplies which they pushed on the public. Dr. Monte Kline writes in his *Christian Health Counselor* newsletter: "A program was developed urging every man, woman and child to get vaccinated so as to be protected from the diseases the soldiers were bringing home from foreign countries. As a result almost the entire (U.S) population submitted to vaccination. Within hours of vaccination people were dropping dead like flies, having the characteristics of the very disease they had been vaccinated against—fever, chills, pain cramps, diarrhea, vomiting, headaches, weakness, sores on the skin and paralysis. The symptoms were right in line with the typhoid, diphtheria, hepatitis and smallpox they had been vaccinated for. Only those refusing the vaccinations didn't get the so-called 'Spanish Flu.'" Dr. Eleanor McBean lived through the pandemic as a child, she detailed her experience in *Vaccination: The Silent Killer*:

My family and I were among the few who persisted in refusing the high pressure sales propaganda and none of us had the flu—not even a sniffle, in spite of the fact that it was all around us, and in the bitter cold of winter. Everyone seemed to have it. The whole town was sick and dying. The hospitals were closed because the doctors and nurses were down with the flu. Everything was closed, schools, businesses, post office—everything. No one was on the streets. It was like a ghost town. There were no doctors to care for the sick, so my parents went from house to house doing what they could to help the stricken in any way they could. They spent all day and all night for weeks, in the sick rooms, and they came home only to eat and sleep. If germs or viruses, bacteria, or any other little organisms were the cause of that disease, they had plenty of opportunity to latch onto my parents and "lay them low" with the disease which had prostrated the world. But germs were not the cause of that or any other disease, so they didn't "catch" it. I have talked to a few other people since that time, who said they escaped the 1918 flu, so I asked if they had the shots, and in every case, they said they had never believed in shots and had never had any of them.

Concerning the origin of the Spanish Flu pandemic in America, Eustice Mullins came to a similar conclusion, as did Dr. McBean. In his book, *Murder by Injection*, Mullins writes:

Medical historians have finally come to the reluctant conclusion that the great flu "epidemic" of 1918 was solely attributable to the widespread use of vaccines. It was the first war in which vaccination was compulsory for all servicemen. The Boston Herald reported that forty-seven soldiers had been killed by vaccination in one month. As a result, the military hospitals were filled, not with wounded combat casualties, but with casualties of the vaccine. The epidemic was called "the Spanish Influenza," a deliberately misleading appellation, which was intended to conceal its origin. This flu epidemic claimed twenty million victims; those who survived it were the ones who had refused the vaccine.

I have read several historical accounts on the Spanish Flu, it was a worldwide pandemic from which 20-50 million died, half a million in the US alone. While I don't doubt that vaccinations greatly contributed to the pandemic, I am not convinced they were the sole cause. Like antibiotics, vaccinations suppress the immune system leaving the body more vulnerable to the disease. Vaccines certainly can and do cause disease, but millions of unvaccinated people were affected worldwide. The key point is that those who were unvaccinated in the US appear to have had the best chance of resisting the disease. In fact, in 1989 a CDC report made this very point. It stated that the measles vaccine "produces immune suppression which contributes to an increased susceptibility to other infections." Interestingly, the only medical facilities who reported to be 100% effective in dealing with those stricken with the deadly flu were natural drugless therapy centers. One of these was the Battle Creek Sanitarium. Doctors employing drug-oriented therapies lost 30-50% of their hospitalized Spanish Flu cases.

The history of disease in the world documents that diseases come and go over time with no apparent reason. The Black Plague is believed to have struck Europe in the year 541 where it killed 20 to 25 percent of the population of Europe and then it disappeared for over 800 years. It reappeared in 1347 killing over one-third of the population of Europe in a four-year period and then disappeared again. It is not within the scope of this book to present all the evidence and charts that document that diseases have declined naturally. The fact is, most were on decline when vaccines were introduced and their introduction did not significantly alter the rates of decline as can clearly be seen in historical disease incidence and death rate charts. Many, many doctors have pointed this out, Dr. Ed Payne is just one example. He writes:

Thus, most of the success attributed to vaccines was their implementation at the time those diseases had already declined dramatically. This decline, however, has been conveniently forgotten (or covered up) to bolster the notion that vaccines dramatically reduce and prevent disease.

Tuberculosis (TB) is a perfect example of a disease that was on decline before modern medicine intervened. TB is most often caused from drinking water contaminated with bacteria responsible for TB. In 1812 the death rate from TB in New York City was 750 per 100,000; by 1882 the death rate had dropped to 400 per 100,000; in 1910 it was 200 and in 1950 it was 50. The first TB patient treated by modern medical means was treated with penicillin in 1915. At this time the death rate from TB had already dropped by over 73%. This drop in the death rate was due to modern plumbing. Sewers systems were built in cities, water systems were built and increasingly people had clean water to drink. As clean water became available TB began to disappear.

### **Disappearing Diseases.**

Today, TB is still the number one killer of people in the third world despite widespread vaccination. This is because they don't have clean water, not because they don't have vaccines. The fact is a major portion of the third world has been vaccinated yet vaccines have not ended third world TB deaths. As can be seen in the following examples, most illnesses which caused fear and death in the past two centuries were nearly eradicated before vaccinations for the illness were created. These diseases were eradicated by following Biblical models of sanitation:

- **Polio** – the death rate from polio had decreased 47 percent in the US before the first vaccine was created. In many areas of the US, Polio increased after Polio Vaccination was initiated. While the polio vaccine is credited for eliminating polio in the US, it disappeared in Europe as well without the widespread use of the vaccine.
- **Diphtheria** – the death rate from diphtheria had fallen by more than 90 percent before the vaccine was created in the mid 1940s. Compulsory vaccinations in Germany and France led to terrible outbreaks of the disease.
- **Measles** – the death rate from measles had declined by 98 percent before the measles vaccination was introduced in 1963. Measles still occurs in the US, of those contracting the disease 58-100 percent have been vaccinated. A Who study concluded that those who have received a measles vaccination “have a 14 times (1,400%) greater chance of contracting the disease than those who were not vaccinated.”
- **Whooping Cough** – the death rate from whooping cough (pertussis) had declined by 87 percent before a vaccine was invented in the mid 1940s. Forty-six percent of children contracting whooping cough had been vaccinated for the disease in 1984.
- **Tuberculosis** – the death rate from TB decreased by approximately 85 percent before a vaccine was invented in 1920. England knighted a plumber in recognition of the plumbers role in eradicating TB through sanitation.
- **Scarlet Fever** – the death rate from scarlet fever had fallen by 84 percent when the vaccine was created in 1931.
- **Typhoid** – the death rate from typhoid had fallen by 86 percent when the vaccine was created in 1931.

As of 2005, the American Academy of Pediatrics, following the recommendations of the Centers For Disease Control And Prevention (CDC), recommended 31 vaccinations for children by age 18 months and 64 vaccinations by age 18. (Note: the DTP and MMR vaccines each contain three separate vaccines. Although the yearly influenza and hepatitis-A shots were included in the count, they are not recommended for all children.)

The problem is not just that vaccines can be ineffective but that they can cause harm. Sometimes they cause the very disease they are designed to prevent. Dr. Horowitz states that in West Africa a measles outbreak was on a drastic decline before a vaccination program began. After the vaccination program, measles continued to decline for nine months. Then the rate of measles escalated drastically to a rate twice as high as before the vaccination program began. This rate of measles was approximately equal to the highest rate the outbreak experienced prior to when it began its natural decline.

### **Long-term Effects.**

Vaccinations and the chemicals they contain also have many long-term effects; they have been linked to many diseases and disabilities other than those they are intended to prevent by many doctors, researchers and studies. A short but not all inclusive list of some of the long-term effects include: neurological damage, learning disabilities, mental retardation, immune system disorders, blood disorders, paralysis, genetic mutations, autism, hyperactivity, and attention deficit disorders, chronic draining ear infections, and increased epidemics of asthma, hay fever, allergies and sudden infant death. Some of the immune system disorders include: chronic fatigue immune dysfunction, fibromyalgia, Lupus, MS, ALS, type-one (autoimmune) diabetes, Guillain-Barre', Crohn's disease, Steven-Johnson's syndrome, Bell's palsy, and others. The following is a brief list of some of the most harmful and prevalent diseases, syndromes or disorders and how their prevalence has increased:

- **Allergies** – “Allergies are the sixth leading cause of chronic disease in the US, with more than 50 million people suffering from allergic disease each year.” There are food allergies and airborne allergies that are commonly called hay-fever. Food sensitivity is much more common than food allergies and can produce headaches, fatigue, mood swings, and arthritis. A 2005 study published in the *Journal of Allergy and Clinical Immunology* found that 54.3 percent of Americans showed an allergic reaction to ten allergens used in the study (nine of the allergens were airborne). Another study published in the journal found that “Forty-five percent of the children were sensitive to at least one food allergen.” Astoundingly, only six food allergens were used in the study. A study out of the United Kingdom found that hospital admissions increased 700 percent for anaphylaxis associated with allergies and 500 percent for food allergies between 1990 and 2001. Allergies have a direct association with mercury poisoning. The most prevalent sources of mercury are vaccinations and mercury amalgam dental fillings (more commonly known as silver fillings).
- **Asthma** – According to the CDC, approximately 7.7 percent of adult Americans have asthma. Between 1980 and 1999, the annual number of new diagnosis reported for asthma increased over 82 percent. The total number of cases went from 6.7 million in 1980 to 17.3 million.
- **Attention Deficit & Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD)** – Accurate records have not been kept on the prevalence of this disorder but medical professionals generally agree that it has increased drastically. One study found that based on doctor visits diagnosing ADHD, between 1979 and 1996 there was a 660 percent increase in ADHD in the US. Another study conducted by Washington State University found that ADHD in the US had increased over 240 percent over a six year period ending in 1998.
- **Epilepsy** – According to the CDC, there are currently 2.3 million Americans with epilepsy and the number is increasing by approximately 180,999 per year.
-

- **Arthritis** – According to estimates made by the CDC in 2001, 69.9 million Americans currently have arthritis (1 in 3). According to Robert W. Simpson, M.D., of Rutgers University: “Immunization programs against flu, measles, mumps and polio may actually be seeding humans with RNA to form proviruses which will then become latent cells throughout the body. . . they can then become activated as a variety of diseases including lupus, cancer, rheumatism and arthritis.”
- **Diabetes** – Since the 1940's diabetes in the United States has increased more than 2,000 percent while the population has increased only 100 percent. In several countries around the world, studies have found that the incidence of type 1 diabetes has increased along with the introductions of new vaccines. According to Forum Insulin Schweiz in Zurich, Switzerland, the Who estimates that 5.5% of the worlds population over twenty has diabetes. Twenty million have type 1 and 200 million have type 2. J Barthelow Classen, M.D., CEO of Classen Immunotherapies, testified before a Congressional subcommittee that his company estimates “that there may be 10,000 cases of vaccine induced diabetes in this country every year costing over \$10 billion a year with cumulative liabilities reaching maybe \$250 billion.”
- **Multiple Sclerosis** – According to Viera Scheibner, PhD., the package insert for the hepatitis B vaccines states that “a number of neurological signs may occur, such as paraesthesia and paralysis (including Guillain-Barre syndrome, optic neuritis and multiple sclerosis).” Compulsory hepatitis B vaccines for school children in France were abolished in 1998 because of fears and evidence that the vaccine was associated with multiple sclerosis. It is estimated that there are currently approximately 388,000 people with MS in the US.
- **Autism** – In 1943 the first known cases of a new disorder called autism was diagnosed by child psychiatrist, Leo Kanner. This occurred as the pertussis vaccine was becoming widely available. “Today, one in every 68 American families has an autistic child.” The number of autistic children exploded between 1978 and 2000. During this period the prevalence skyrocketed from 1 in 10,000 to epidemic levels as high as 1 in 150 in some areas, as reported by Dr. Mary Megson. In 2000, the total number of autistic children was 500,000 in the US. For many years an increasing number of doctors and researchers have pointed at vaccines as the culprit. More particularly mercury in the vaccines has been blamed. In 2000, Mary Norfleet Megson, MD, reported to a Govt. Reform Committee that she had treated 1,200 new cases of autism in the previous 9-months. She said she was seeing autism occur in children after they received the MMR and DPT vaccinations. In 2001 the Autism Research Institute held a conference and announced that many physicians throughout the US were experiencing very favorable results in treating autism by detoxification; they were removing mercury. In 2002 CDC scientist authored a confidential report identifying mercury as a significant risk factor in children developing autism. According to the report, “children exposed to more than 62.5 micrograms of mercury before they were 3 months of age” experience “a 2.48 times increased risk of autism.” The report was not released to the public. According to *The Rolling Stone*, in 2005 government scientist and representatives of every vaccine manufacturer met in a very secret meeting called by the CDC to discuss evidence linking vaccines to autism. “According to a CDC epidemiologist named Tom Verstraeten... a mercury-based preservative in the vaccines -- thimerosal -- appeared to be responsible for a dramatic increase in autism and a host of other neurological disorders among children.” Since 1991 the CDC and FDA had recommended three additional vaccines laced with the mercury based preservative. Since that time autism has increased 1,500%. According to transcripts obtained through the Freedom of Information Act, participants sought to cover-up the revelations. Now Mercury has been phased out of most pediatric vaccines in the US but not overseas. In 1999, president Clinton agreed to buy approximately \$50 million worth of hepatitis B vaccine containing mercury to be used in third world countries.

- **Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS)** – SIDS is the leading cause of death for infants in the US. Medical authorities, authors and studies around the world have made a connection between vaccination of infants and SIDS. The DTP and hepatitis B vaccines are most commonly associated. About 85% of SIDS deaths occur in infants 6-months and younger. Three doses of DTP vaccine are given to infants before the end of their 6-month. A study published in the *American Journal of Epidemiology* “found that babies die at a rate eight times greater than normal within three days after getting a DPT shot.” Another “statistical study found that 3,000 children a year die in the United States within four days of vaccination. And studies by yet another researcher led to the conclusion that half of the US SIDS cases are caused by vaccines. This amounts to 2,500 to 5,000 infant deaths a year.” To make these tragic deaths even worse, Viera Scheibner, PhD., says there has recently been an “epidemic” of the so called “shaken baby syndrome.” In fact these cases are quite often infants who have died from vaccinations and one of the parents is charged with the death. She has been asked to be an expert witness in several of these cases. She states, “A close study of the history of these cases revealed something distinctly sinister: in every single case, the symptoms appeared shortly after the baby's vaccinations.” She further states: “Ever since the mass vaccination of infants began, reports of serious brain, cardiovascular, metabolic and other injuries started filling pages of medical journals... a great number of babies now die within days or within two to four weeks of birth after hepatitis B vaccination.” She says that in the laboratory the pertussis vaccine (which composes 33% of DTP) is used to induce “brain swelling and hemorrhaging” in laboratory animals. She says that this is similar to what is seen in shaken baby syndrome. “In 1975, Japan raised the minimum age for vaccination to two years. As a result, Sudden Infant Death Syndrome, SIDS, and infantile convulsions almost disappeared. In the ‘80s, Japan lowered the minimum age down to three months and SIDS returned to previous levels.”
- **Cancer** – The death rate for cancer has increased dramatically. Between 1900 and 1990 it increased 337 percent. In 2000 1.2 million new cases of cancer were diagnosed and 551,833 people died from cancer. This was all predicted by Bernice Eddie, an employee of the National Institute of Health (NIH), in 1962. She discovered and exposed that oral polio vaccines were contaminated with the monkey virus SV-40 (the 40<sup>th</sup> monkey virus discovered). She then found that both Salk and Savin polio vaccines were contaminated. Bernice inoculated monkeys and other animals with SV-40 and they all died. She took photos of her findings to the director of the NIH; she was demoted and defunded because of her findings. It took ten years before she was able to present her findings to the US Congress in 1972. She made the following warning to Congress: “if these contaminated vaccines continue to go out, I guarantee you will see over the next twenty years an epidemic of cancer unlike the world has ever seen”. As of 1996, “This virus still contaminate(d) the oral polio vaccine, the FDA turns a blind eye to as many as one hundred simian monkey viruses per dose.” This is the same polio vaccine that, allegedly, we are required by law to give our children. Now we spend millions every year to investigate the cause of our epidemic of cancer and other diseases. Contaminated vaccines are one of several plausible explanations for the epidemic of cancer and other debilitating diseases we now see in children and adults.

The late Dr. Robert Mendelsohn was a Pediatrician who became outspoken against vaccinations when he observed their effects in the children he treated. In his book, *How to Raise a Healthy Child... in Spite of Your Doctor*, he writes:

The greatest threat of childhood diseases lies in the dangerous and ineffectual efforts made to prevent them through mass immunization... Much of what you have been led to believe about immunizations simply isn't true. I not only have grave misgivings about them; if I were to follow my deep convictions... I would urge you to reject all inoculations for your child.

Today only 40 percent of the population of the US is vaccinated against polio. This would leave us an unvaccinated population that is near what it was when polio was an epidemic in the US during the middle of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Where is today's epidemic? It would seem polio has taken its natural decline. While polio has taken a natural decline some have fallen victim to the vaccine. "For the last two decades, the live polio vaccine has been the only cause of polio in children in the United States!"

The 1976 US swine flu program "became the nations most ambitious, least successful, and most deadly mass immunization program on record." "The swine flu was predicted to sweep around the world, killing and maiming like the black plagues of the Middle Ages" but it never showed up. Instead the vaccine fulfilled the predicted result of the disease. Thousands died from the vaccine, tens of thousands developed chronic immune disorders and hundreds developed crippling diseases.

You the reader might be thinking, this can't be true, Congress, the Federal Drug Administration, the CDC and others are in place to protect the public. As has already been noted in a letter that appeared in the *British Medical Journal*, Dr. Harold Buttram writes: "In order to meet the criteria of scientific proof, a vaccine safety study would need to perform before-and-after human studies designed to screen for possible adverse effects on the neurological, immunologic, and hematological systems, comparing vaccinated with unvaccinated subjects, both in sufficient numbers and followed for sufficient periods of time to be meaningful. There have never been any studies of this nature, and apparently none have been attempted. Based on personal observation, it appears that before-and-after testing has been studiously avoided by government health agencies for fear that the results would discourage public confidence in vaccine programs."

The problem goes much further than this as evidenced by the testimony of attorney Walter S. Kyle before a Congressional subcommittee. Kyle has handled many vaccine injury cases and stated to the subcommittee:

I have a long history of dealing with scientists at the Centers for Disease Control and feel that they intentionally obfuscate, mislead and cover up vaccine reactions in order to promote the national vaccine programs... As a degreed engineer in two disciplines, I have long felt that epidemiology was the garbage basket of science. What CDC has become adroit at doing is cooking numbers to suit their vaccine policy. This is "voodoo science" but the witch doctors are the ones treating our children...

When DTP came under scrutiny in the late 1970's, NIH conducted a study in Los Angeles. (Cody-Baraff). Although the study was to be a thirty year follow up of vaccine reactions, when several children died in 3-5 days after immunization, the researchers arbitrarily stopped the reported reaction time as 48 hours post immunization and terminated the study. Even at this shortening of the reaction time, the reaction rate in the 48 hours post immunization was 1:1,750.

The activities described by Kyle are definitely not intended to protect the public. In my belief they are not only immoral but criminal; those involved should be held accountable. But let us not digress, let us continue to look at the evidence that vaccines are deceiving the nations of the world. Let us consider the cases of the hepatitis B and smallpox vaccines.

### **Hepatitis B.**

Currently, hepatitis B is one of the most prevalent and deadly diseases in the world. “Over 300 million people are chronically infected with hepatitis B, the leading cause of liver cancer. According to the World Health organization (Who), hepatitis B leads to more than 1 million deaths a year.” For this reason, according to the Who, since 1981 over 1 billion doses of hepatitis B vaccine have been administered around the world. Let us consider the evidence to see whether this has been a blessing or a curse.

Those most at risk for hepatitis B are gay men and IV-drug users. Ninety-eight percent of those who become infected with hepatitis B develop a life long immunity. In 1996 there were 54 reported cases of children with hepatitis B below one year of age in the US “(b)ut that same year there were 1,080 reported adverse reactions, including 47 infant deaths” related to the hepatitis B vaccination. In spite of these horribly alarming statistics, under the Clinton administration the hepatitis B vaccine was made mandatory for infants.

One-third of those receiving the vaccine receive no immunity. Any induced immunity wears off in 7-10 years at which time the children must be tested and receive a booster. Between age 14 to 20, at which time some become at risk for the disease, they must be tested and again receive another booster at the appropriate time. The hepatitis B vaccine has the following side affects, as described by the manufacture and reported by Dr. Leonard Horowitz in *Death in the Air: Globalism, Terrorism & Toxic Warfare*:

- “Approximately 17% of recipients developed redness and swelling at the site of injection.”
- “Approximately 14% of recipients developed flu-like symptoms that lasted a few days.”
- “Approximately 12-13% of recipients developed fevers between 103-105° F for a longer duration, perhaps a week.”
- “Between 9 and 11% reacted more seriously with pharyngitis and upper respiratory infections.”
- Between “5-8% were affected more seriously. They entered into the realm of possibly long term, chronic health consequences including autoimmune diseases and others listed in Merck’s report.”
- 1% or more “of vaccine recipients experienced delayed, long term, often severe and/or life-threatening illnesses.” (Dr. Horowitz estimates this actual figure to be between “2 and 5%”)
- “‘Less than 1%’...sustained ‘serious injuries.’ These serious injuries included chronic crippling rheumatoid arthritis, encephalopathies causing permanent brain damage (e.g., autism, attention deficit and hyperactivity disorder), and death, including sudden infant death (SID).”

Based on these warnings from Merck, in 1997 Dr. Leonard Horowitz estimated the number of future injuries to American children as the result of mandatory vaccinations. He writes:

I projected, therefore, the approximate number of adverse reactions to the hepatitis B vaccine simply by taking the company's propaganda, and multiplying the percentages of adverse reactions by approximately 80 million infants, children, and teenagers targeted for the hepatitis B vaccination in the United States. The analysis yielded, conservatively, approximately 250,000 of our nation's youth over the course of about 10 years, would be crippled, brain damaged, or killed. That meant approximately 25,000 hepatitis B vaccine injured young were produced annually. For what? To help save approximately 4,500 burned-out, drugged-out, and sexed-out individuals with subliminal death wishes.

The above projections were documented by Dr. Horowitz in 1997 on audiotape. In 1998 a report compiled by the Association of American Physicians and Surgeons (AAPS) was released documenting the effects of hepatitis B vaccinations. The report revealed, "*almost 25,000 people were seriously harmed*" just as Dr. Horowitz predicted. These included "440 deaths, 7,726 emergency room visits, and 2,549 hospital stays." The above statistics do not reflect all the injuries, not all harmed children required hospital visits and the reported injuries only represent approximately 10% of the total population of children injured by the vaccine. "About 10% of the patients had not recovered from the adverse effects."

Based on these statistics and the side affects described by the manufacturer, approximately 20 million people worldwide have suffered serious long term life threatening and debilitating illnesses and even death. Another 50 to 80 million have suffered possible long-term, chronic health consequences including autoimmune diseases. One of these diseases is diabetes. Yet another 240 million may have suffered high fevers and/or upper respiratory infections which can be more serious in a third world nation.

It is interesting to note that during World War 2 George W. Merck, whose company manufactures the hepatitis B vaccine, was advisor to President Roosevelt as America's "biological weapons industry director." During the Cold War, Merck, "continued to direct America's (BW) industry. His company remained listed in the Congressional Record as being a major biological weapons contractor." In 1993 through 1995 Merck was also one of the largest funders of population control through their foundation the Merck Fund. They made contributions to the National Abortion Federation (\$90,000), Planned Parenthood Federation of America (\$160,000), and Population Council (\$180,000).

It is children who have been the target of this vaccine and it is the children who have suffered. Children haven't suffered from the vaccination alone but also from infection from contaminated re-used syringes. Who estimates that 8-16 million people a year are contracting hepatitis B through the reuse of contaminated syringes; countless more are contracting many other lethal diseases such as Aids. An earlier study completed by Who estimated that "every year as many as 1.8 million people infected by contaminated syringes, mostly children, would die - about one every 20 seconds." In China, an estimated 844 million have been infected with hepatitis B from dirty syringes and acupuncture needles. For decades researchers have been warning about the potential deadly problem posed by re-use of syringes.

While researchers have been warning about the problem, the Who has been recommending the reuse of syringes. "As recently as 1998, Who still recommended re-use of syringes up to 200 times in vaccination programmes." Their recommendations were based on sterilization routines that Who's own studies had shown were usually not followed." Possibly more incredible than the fact that they made these recommendations is the fact that syringes can be made for about 1.5 cents each. A small factory with only six workers is capable of producing about 100 million syringes per year. In a future chapter I'll prove that this is no accident; it is planned third world extermination.

In brief, in 1974 a secret report on world population control was written by Henry Kissinger, "Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for U.S. Security and Overseas Interests." Otherwise known as *National Security Study Memorandum 200* (NSSM 200). The report remained classified until 1989. According to the report, population control of third world nations is vital to the security interests of the United States. The report specifically states that the World Bank, the World Health Organization (Who), the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA), and Unicef are agencies for which the US should seek cooperation in achieving their population control objectives.

Interestingly, the hepatitis B epidemic is now believed by most scientists to be the result of the yellow-fever vaccine. This belief is based on a study that appeared in *The New England Journal of Medicine* in 1987. In 1942 one of the largest hepatitis B epidemics ever hit the US; 50,000 members of the military contracted the disease. The study showed the vast majority of soldiers from two test groups who received the yellow-fever vaccine in 1942 tested positive for hepatitis B antibodies. Those who showed symptoms of hepatitis had 97.7 percent positive test results. Those who were asymptomatic had 77 percent positive test results. Only 13 percent of soldiers who received a later form of the vaccine tested positive.

### **Smallpox.**

The Who program to eradicate smallpox was authorized in 1966. Its goal was to vaccinate the people in over forty-four countries in Africa, Asia, Europe and South America (the people of the third world) and end smallpox within a ten-year period. The initial attempt by Who to eradicate smallpox was begun in 1959. This effort was unsuccessful. Then, in 1966, Who contacted Dr. Donald Henderson asking him to head the worldwide program. At the time, he was working for the Agency for International Development and the Center for Disease Control out of Atlanta. He "had been working on a measles-smallpox program for 18 West African nations." 2.4 billion people were vaccinated with smallpox in the Who campaign. Dr. Henderson states:

For ten arduous years I had directed the campaign of the World Health Organization (Who), a campaign that had enlisted close to 700 advisors from 55 countries and upwards of 200,000 national health officers and volunteers to eradicate smallpox once and for all...We had to have vaccine, 200 to 250 million doses annually...

The Who campaign has claimed success. But what was the cost? Who is not sharing fatality statistics but statistics from England clearly show that smallpox vaccination was a major cause of the disease in the late 1800's. Vaccination became compulsory in England in 1853. Prior to that time the highest death count for any two year period did not exceed 2,000. This includes the most serious epidemics of the time. It was after 20 years of compulsory vaccination that the greatest plagues of smallpox ever in history occurred. Between 1870 and 1871, 23,062 lost their lives to smallpox in England and Wales. The plague of smallpox spread throughout Europe. In Germany alone 124,948 died. Those who died had all been vaccinated.

The incidence of smallpox in England fell as sanitation and nutrition increased and as people began to refuse the vaccination. “Every examination of the facts indicates that the smallpox vaccine was not only ineffective but dangerous. Undoctored hospital records (many hospital records of the time were falsified) consistently show that about 90 percent of all smallpox cases occurred after the individual was vaccinated.”

Other nations such as Italy and Japan experienced similar devastating and deadly smallpox epidemics as a result of adopting compulsory smallpox vaccination ordinances. Government files in the Philippines reveal that compulsory vaccination programs in that nation led to a disastrous and deadly epidemic in 1918-1919. Despite the fact that 95% of the population was vaccinated, the epidemic resulted in 60,855 deaths. The death rate from the epidemic was a whopping 65%, twice that of what normally occurred in an unvaccinated population. Dr. William Howard Hay spoke about the results of the smallpox vaccine in the US, in 1937, in a address to the Medical Freedom Society regarding the Lemke Bill to abolish compulsory vaccination. He stated:

I have thought many times of all the insane things we have advocated in medicine, that one of the most insane was to insist on the vaccination of children, or anybody else, for the prevention of smallpox when, as a matter of fact, we are never able to prove that vaccination saved one man from smallpox... I know of one epidemic of smallpox comprising nine hundred and some cases, in which 95 percent of the infected had been vaccinated, and most of them recently... It is now thirty years since I have been confining myself to the treatment of chronic disease. I have run across so many histories of children who had never seen a sick day until they were vaccinated, and who have never seen a well day since.

It is simply totally unreasonable to believe that Who was successful in their smallpox eradication campaign when nation after nation experienced deadly smallpox epidemic as a result of similar smallpox vaccination campaigns. A member of the Who's advisory panel on viruses, Professor Ari Zuckerman, gave credibility to this conclusion when he stated, “Immunization against smallpox is more hazardous than the disease itself.” So, what happened to smallpox? Dr. William Cambell Douglas answers this in his book *Lethal Injections*. He writes: “Smallpox is still with us but, in order to cover up their failure to eliminate the disease, it has been renamed. It is now called 'pustular eczema,' 'monkey pox,' and even chicken pox! As studies have shown, most of these are caused by the vaccination itself.”

George Bernard Shaw can testify to the fact that this is not a new phenomenon, he witnessed it nearly a century ago in London. He states: “During the last considerable epidemic at the turn of the century, I was a member of the Health Committee of London Borough Council. I learned how the credit of vaccination is kept up statistically by diagnosing all the re-vaccinated cases of smallpox as pustular eczema, varioloid, or whatnot – (anything) except smallpox.”

Contaminated bifurcated vaccinating needles when reused, can transfer diseases just as easily as syringes. According to Alan Chase, in his book *Magic Shots*, during Who's smallpox eradication campaign from 1966-1977, “forty million bifurcated vaccinating needles (were used) to administer 24,000 million (2.4 billion) doses of smallpox vaccine.” According to the above statistics, the needles would have had to have been used on an average of 60 people each. More than 20 diseases can be transferred through contaminated needles including hepatitis B and HIV. Further, *Mutation Research* reported in 1980 that children who received more than one smallpox vaccination had “chromosomal aberrations in their white blood cells.” The authors concluded that the mutations were a result of the smallpox vaccine.

### **Continuing Vaccination Assault On The Third World.**

Unicef has been supplying vaccinations to the world's children for over 50 years. The campaign began in the late 1940s with the BCG vaccine for tuberculosis. In 2003 alone, "Unicef procured 2.5 billion doses of vaccine for nearly 100 developing countries." Among these were 1.9 billion doses of the oral polio vaccine and 350 million doses of hepatitis B and Hib vaccines.

The polio vaccines are part of an effort to eradicate polio in the world which began in 1988. The World Health Assembly set the end of 2005 as a target date for successful completion. Subsequently, the target has been moved ahead to 2008. "To support these massive immunization activities, Unicef has delivered over 10 billion doses of oral polio vaccine (OPV) to over two billion children over the last fifteen years." By 2003 Rotary International and the CDC were involved in the campaign with the goal of vaccinating Nigeria.

The oral polio vaccine is a live virus vaccine and can cause polio infection in those coming in contact with a vaccinated child feces. Human feces can also contaminate water systems in third world nations where sanitation is poor. The polio vaccine, historically, was infected with SV40, a simian (monkey) virus. Many researchers believe SV40 to be a cause of the increased incidence of cancer in the US. The polio vaccine is said to now be free of SV40 but what about other contaminants?

"Contaminants are a huge problem. Culture media for oral polio vaccine include serum from fetal calf blood which may contain any of nine or more bovine viruses and retroviruses: bovine viral diarrhea virus (BVDV), polyomavirus, parovirus, herpesvirus-1, parainfluenza-3, enterovirus-4 and leukemia-, visna- and immunodeficiency-retroviruses. Any of these can end up in the vaccine. Bovine viruses have been implicated in human gastroenteritis, microencephaly (small head at birth) and cancer. BVDV can also infect vaccines, thus reducing their efficacy. In one study, 2 out of 3 lots of oral polio vaccine were found to contain nanobacteria (*NanoNews*, July 2001). These cause or are suspected to cause atherosclerosis, coronary artery / heart disease, kidney stones and kidney disease, arthritis, MS, Alzheimer's, some cancers and many other illnesses. Mycoplasma bacteria can be transferred via air, handling and work surfaces and time and again have been found in cultures and vaccines. They and their variants have long been associated with cancer, chronic fatigue syndrome, fibromyalgia, arthritis, Gulf War Syndrome and many other diseases. Compared to contaminants, other risky polio vaccine components like formaldehyde and 2-phenoxyethanol (antifreeze) seem almost benign."

In 2003 Muslim clerics in Nigeria feared polio contaminants could harm the children of Nigeria and so they had the vaccine tested. Laboratory tests revealed that the vaccines were contaminated with estrogen which could lead to sterility. Vaccination was halted for approximately 8-months. At that time it was agreed that the vaccination could continue if the serum was made in India.

Sterility and miscarriages was a problem associated with the tetanus vaccine, which was contaminated with choriogonadotropic hormone (HCG) in the 1990s. Millions of female Mexicans, Nicaraguans and Filipinos received the vaccine and HCG. When a woman gets pregnant her body produces HCG, which is necessary to sustain the pregnancy. Women who received HCG in the vaccines developed antibodies to HCG. These antibodies would attack the HCG when they got pregnant and would then cause them to miscarry.

Truly the nations of the world have been deceived by vaccines; we have been told that they are good for us and that they will keep us healthy. Very few people know of the inherent dangers associated with these toxic chemical laden concoctions that can cause injury, death, and a life of chronic illness.

## **The Near Eradication of Natural Healing in America.**

In the *The Social Transformation of American Medicine*, author Paul Starr points out that between 1760 and 1850 in America “There were three spheres of practice relatively equal in importance—the medicine of the domestic household, the medicine of the physicians, and the medicine of lay healers.” It is the physicians of this time period who are notorious for their debilitating treatments. Most notable was bloodletting; the practice of draining blood from a person in order to improve their health. After having studied medicine in France where they kept statistics on treatments, Jacob Bigelow of Harvard acknowledged, in an 1835 address entitled “self-limited diseases” that contemporary medicine had little if anything to offer the sick. Bigelow maintained that “the unbiased opinion of most medical men of sound judgment and long experience (is that) the amount of death and disaster in the world would be less, if all disease were left to itself.” This realization of Bigelow's and others led to what Oliver Wendell Homes referred to as the “nature-trusting heresy.” Bigelow's opinion was based on his experience with the medicine of physicians but there was also lay medicine and household medicine.

Lay medicine included a wide variety of methods that included both natural and supernatural. Among the supernatural were witchcraft which included some folk medicine which had its basis in the occult, native Indian magic and Christian prayer. Healing methods based in the occult, magic and witchcraft proved to be just as ineffective as the medicine of physicians. In fact, the practice of using inoculations or vaccinations was adapted by physicians from occult practitioners who used the scabs of small pox victims to create inoculations. Inoculations or vaccinations *were not* based on science but on the occult.

On the other hand, the experiences of those who trusted in the natural healing properties which God placed in herbs and in prayer is quite different from all others. The healing power which God placed in herbs is not diminished when the knowledge comes from sources that use other heretical supernatural methods based on magic, charms or positions. The early settlers gained a great deal of knowledge about the healing properties of herbs native to North America from the Indians. Many Indian doctors were very highly regarded. Cotton Mather thought that many of the Indians cures were “truly stupendous” and another early American said their cures were “too many to repeat.” Of the Indians diseases John Wesley wrote they were “exceedingly few” and their herbal preparations were “quick, as well as generally infallible.”

According to Starr, the early American home depended on herbal cures. He writes, “Woman were expected to deal with illness in the home and to keep a stock of remedies on hand; in the fall, they put away medicinal herbs as they stored preserves. Care of the sick was part of the domestic economy for which the wife assumed responsibility. She would call on networks of kin and community for advice and assistance when illness struck, in worrisome cases perhaps bringing in an older woman who had a reputation for skill with the sick.”

While vitamins and minerals are essential to our survival; herbs, grains, nuts, berries, fruits and vegetables contain these life sustaining vitamins and minerals in natural forms along with other micro-nutrients which are readily used by our bodies. God made herbs for healing. Different varieties of herbs from around the world provide vitamins and minerals and other nutrients which are capable of aiding the body's immune system in overcoming nearly every disease known to man. On the other hand pharmaceuticals are made from coal tar and more recently Petrochemicals (chemicals made from petroleum). These are toxic which explains why over 106,000 people die each year from properly prescribed and administered prescription drugs in the US.

The Spanish Flu epidemic of 1918 which killed approximately 500,000 in the US offers the perfect illustration of the difference between God's natural healing methods and the drug treatments of physicians. "It is reported that the drugless (natural) therapy centers had 100% success in dealing with the flu, such as the Battle Creek Sanitarium, but the drug-oriented doctors of the time were losing 30-50% of their so-called 'influenza' cases." Dr. Eleanor McBean lived through the epidemic as a child but neither she or anyone in her family got sick. She says her parents were busy helping the sick all day and night because "The hospitals were closed because the doctors and nurses were down with the flu." She says "Everyone seemed to have it. The whole town was sick and dying." What was the difference between the McBeans and the rest of their town? She says that almost the entire country submitted themselves to vaccination and soon after began getting sick. Her parents refused the vaccination for the family. She writes: "I have talked to a few other people since that time, who said they escaped the 1918 flu, so I asked if they had the shots, and in every case, they said they had never believed in shots and had never had any of them."

The change in medicine from traditional natural healing and preventative methods to the current pharmaceutical approach was facilitated by physicians who "were seeking to make themselves into an elite profession with a monopoly of practice." Physicians formed the American Medical Association (AMA) as a step towards achieving their goal. In 1904 the AMA established a Council on Medical Education which sought to standardize medical education with the intent of making it more difficult to become a doctor and to reduce the number of medical training institutions. They enlisted the help of the Carnegie Foundation to help achieve their objective.

The Carnegie Foundation thought that the man who could pull off the AMA's Coup d'etat of the medical profession was Abraham Flexner who had been hired by John D. Rockefeller to head the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research. Flexner began what Dr. Leonard G. Horowitz describes as a "fraudulent, allegedly 'scientific investigation.'" of the medical education industry. Flexner traveled around the country visiting medical schools and other schools of the healing arts in order to evaluate the effectiveness of the therapies which they taught and their adherence to newly developed medical school requirements. Flexner gained access to these schools by fraudulent means. He portrayed himself as a representative of the Carnegie Foundation on a philanthropic mission. The intention of Flexner and the men he served was not to offer a true evaluation but to bring the medical industry under the control of the AMA and Rockefeller. The apparent goal of Rockefeller and his Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research was to establish chemically derived pharmaceuticals as the standard in healing, to monopolize the pharmaceutical industry, and to cause misery suffering and death while making enormous profits. The pharmaceutical industry today consistently has the highest profit margin of any industry.

The efforts of the AMA, Carnegie Foundation, Rockefeller and Flexner culminated in what is known as the "Flexner Report." The report attacked natural healing methods, the very healing methods that were given to us by God. The report was submitted to the Carnegie Foundation (a tool of the Illuminati) and was later submitted to Congress. Natural healing methods such as homeopathy, herbology, acupuncture, chiropractic, and naturopathy have been under attack ever since. The Rockefeller family greatly added to the family fortune through the establishment of the pharmaceutical industry. The Rockefellers and their business interests have exercised a measure of control over the pharmaceutical, cancer and blood bank industry since their inception.

Congress acted on the recommendations of the Flexner Report. Author Ken Adachi writes concerning the actions of congress:

All too often, politicians are prepared to enact laws that rob citizens of yet another constitutional freedom under the banner of “public protection”. Needless to say, congress swallowed the recommendations of this report hook, line, and sinker. It was decided that the **American Medical Association** (AMA), would be the “doorkeeper”. The AMA was now empowered to certify or de-certify any medical school in the country on the grounds of whether that school met the AMA's standards of “approved” medicine... Is it any wonder that the total number of medical schools in the United States went from 160 in 1906 (before the Flexner Report) to 85 in 1920 and further down to 69 schools in 1944? A little like putting the fox in charge of the hen house, no?

Not surprisingly, Flexner ‘found’ that any discipline that didn't use drugs to help cure the patient was tantamount to quackery and charlatanism. Medical schools that offered courses in bioelectric Medicine, Homeopathy or Eastern Medicine, for example, were told to either drop these courses from their curriculum or lose their accreditation and underwriting support. A few schools resisted for a time, but eventually most schools cooperated (or were closed down). A similar scenario was played out in Canada.

Since Rockefeller gained control of the medical industry through the AMA, hundreds of physicians have been placed in prison for not using the AMA approved treatments using pharmaceuticals. Typically these physicians were using natural remedies with extraordinary success. Their arrests would often be well publicized with video footage of armed government agents storming their clinics. Almost all natural physicians live with the knowledge that they could be arrested although they've broken no law and provided nothing but the best care possible. After years of court battles, chiropractors won a victory against the AMA when a federal judge found the AMA guilty of conspiracy against chiropractors.

Adachi further writes, “Here in America, a relentless campaign of misinformation, fraud, deception, and suppression of alternative therapies and healers has been in place for the better part of this century **in order to keep highly effective alternative therapies from reaching any significant plateau of public awareness**. Control is exerted through “news items” and propaganda from pro-establishment organizations like *The American Medical Association*, *The American Cancer Society*, *The Diabetes Foundation*, etc.; local medical boards; and government agencies like the *FDA*, *The National Institute of Health (NIH)*, and *The National Cancer Institute (NCI)*, *The National Academy of Science*, etc. with the full cooperation of main-stream media of course.”

## Chemicals

According to the US chemical industry production index, annual manufacture of chemicals increased more than 900 percent between 1947 and 1978.

While speaking at a conference in 2001 Dr. Francisco Contreras, a Surgical Oncologist, stated that there were approximately 170,000 chemicals in the room where he was speaking, about 7,000 in clothing alone. He further stated that 43% of those chemicals are carcinogenic, most were very toxic and about 2,000 are teratogenic. Teratogenic chemicals affect our DNA and can cause many different diseases. Dr. Contreras further stated, chemicals used as pesticides are probably the number one cause of cancer in the United States.

In the year 2000, 1,200,000 Americans were diagnosed with cancer and 551,833 died from cancer. It is now predicted that “50 percent of men and 30 percent of women in the United States” will “develop some form of cancer at some time in their lives.” Certainly it can be seen in mortality statistics that the rate of cancer deaths in the US has increased along with increases in chemical production. The chart below shows the increasing rate of cancer deaths per 100,000 people in the US by year. According to Dr. Contreras, the slight decrease in the death rate between 1990 and 2000 can be attributed to lifestyle changes. Americans are smoking less, eating better, and exercising more.

In 2001 total chemical exports were \$76.8 billion. In the late 1970s to early 1980s the US was exporting “at least 200 million pounds” of pesticides each year, which had either been never registered, severely restricted or totally prohibited in the United States. There were additional exports of pesticides, which were approved in the US.

According to the Intergovernmental Forum on Chemical Safety, “Chemicals in the workplace account for a major source of human toxic exposures. Occupational exposures to hazardous substances has contributed significantly to both diseases and deaths to workers world-wide. The ILO estimates that hazardous exposures to toxic substances could cause some 340,000 deaths per year globally, not to mention the number of people subjected to injuries and illnesses caused by chemicals...”

A doctor at a rural Columbian hospital said that one of the most frequent reasons that people come to his hospital is because of pesticide poisoning. The Intergovernmental Forum on Chemical Safety estimates that pesticide poisoning results in 220,000 deaths per year. In a News release they state:

Pesticide poisoning is a major public health problem in developing countries. The extent of the problem is unknown; the Who has estimated an annual worldwide incidence of 3 million cases of acute, severe poisoning (including suicides), matched possibly by a much greater number of mild-to-moderate intoxication, with some 220,000 deaths.

In the long term disease and sickness caused by the 3 million “acute, severe poisonings” and the much greater number of “mild-to-moderate” poisonings most certainly results in many more deaths and chronic illnesses. The documentary *Pesticides and Pills for Export Only* make’s the following observation:

The circle of poison from the double standard of exporting pesticides found unsafe here (in the US), leaves a trail of victims throughout the world, from the workers who handle it, to farm laborers exposed to it, families who live near the farms and plantations, consumers overseas and here in our own country (the US). When it reaches home we start paying attention.

One cannot deny that chemicals have benefited the world. In fact, in America today one could not imagine what life would be like without chemicals; nearly everything we use on a daily basis is made with chemicals. Yet, America has deceived the third world by exporting chemicals, which had been banned for use in the United States. The motive for selling these chemicals is profit. The lives that suffered and died as a result of the sale of these banned chemicals were, seemingly, of no regard to these corporations.

## **Tobacco.**

Smoking tobacco is addictive. “In 1988, the surgeon general warned that the nicotine in tobacco products was as addictive as the drugs heroin and cocaine.” However, many recovered drug addicts say that the addiction to smoking is much stronger than other drugs. For years the tobacco companies maintained that smoking was not addictive and that it was not harmful to your health and all along they knew the truth.

Commercial production of tobacco began in Virginia in 1612. It was first cultivated by the ungodly men of Jamestown. From the beginning it was suspected that tobacco was not good for your health. Today the United States is the number two producer and consumer of tobacco in the world behind China. Tobacco is now an important crop in 60 nations with total worldwide production at 8.5 million tons; a total of 5 trillion cigarettes.

There have been 4,800 chemical compounds identified in cigarette smoke. Of these, at least 69 are known to cause cancer in both humans and animals. The five major American cigarette manufacturers add up to 599 chemicals to their cigarettes. By law, these chemicals do not have to be disclosed and they “are not tested for health and safety in a manner comparable to food ingredients.” The chemical which naturally occur, are a result of cultivation, or are additives other than nicotine include: acetone (nail polish remover), ammonia, arsenic, butane, cadmium, DDT, ethanol, formaldehyde, hydrogen cyanide, mercury, naphthalene, and vinyl chloride.

The World Bank describes smoking as a “man-made plague” which “is now the leading scourge of the twentieth century”. Smoking related diseases now kill approximately 500,000 in the US and approximately 4.9 million worldwide each year. Francisco Contreras in his book *The Coming Cancer Cure* says that before cigarette smoking became common, “incidences of lung cancer were rare.” Before 1898, there were only 140 cases worldwide of lung cancer reported in the medical literature. This quickly changed with the increase in smoking. “In the twentieth century, tobacco caused the deaths of about 100 million people world-wide.” In 2002 the expected number of deaths from lung cancer in the US were 154,900.

According to the World Bank smoking presents a nation with direct and indirect costs which, exceed the market value of the tobacco. Indirect costs include lost productivity. Direct costs include health care for treating tobacco related diseases. “For the United States, direct health care costs associated with smoking were estimated in 1980 to be US\$16 billion (7% of total national health care costs) and indirect mortality and morbidity costs were US\$26 billion.”

## **Processed Foods and Food Additives.**

The average American eats about 150 pounds of additives each year. Most of these are sugar and salt. But almost 15 pounds are various other chemicals, many of which have been created in the test tube.

– By Robert Gorman, *A Quick Guide to Food Additives*

There are over 8,000 food additives. Many of these come from foods while others come from inorganic sources. Not all food additives are safe. Many are known to have health risks but their use is still permitted because they fill a particular need. In a 1981 interview of renowned neuroscientist Dr. John Olney of Washington University, he said: “Chemicals marketed as food additives are consumed without supervision by hundreds of millions, most of whom do not know they are ingesting the additive, do not derive health benefits from it and have no understanding of its adverse effects.” In *A Quick Guide to Food Additives*, Robert Gorman lists the following potential health risks from food additives:

allergic reactions, cancer, birth defects, genetic mutations, heart and organ disease, spontaneous abortions, brain damage, nervousness, learning disorders, behavior disorders, tooth decay, and other health problems.

It was not always the case that the US government would permit additives with known health risks to be used in our foods. In 1906 the Pure Food and Drug Act was passed. It eventually became the responsibility of the Bureau of Chemistry to enforce this Pure Food Law.

The Bureau of Chemistry was headed by Dr. Harvey W. Wiley. The Pure Food law was designed to protect the American food supply from dangerous additives. Under Dr. Wiley many additives were eliminated from use, which resulted in purer and more wholesome food than is typical today. It appears that Dr. Wiley was much more zealous than those in the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) today.

President Theodore Roosevelt fired Dr. Wiley and did away with the Bureau of Chemistry in defense of his daily diet of saccharin, which Dr. Wiley had said was injurious to health. Saccharin is made from toluene and petroleum, two toxic chemical substances. In 1977 the FDA linked saccharin to bladder cancer; in 1981 it was listed as a known carcinogen. In 2000 it was removed from the list of carcinogens.

Dr. Wiley wrote an expose on his years with the Bureau of Chemistry and the corruption he witnessed, it was published in 1929. The book was titled *The History of a Crime Against the Food Law*, on the last page Dr. Wiley concludes:

If the Bureau of Chemistry had been permitted to enforce the law as it was written and as it tried to do, what would have been the condition now? No food products in our country would have any trace of benzoic acid, sulfurous acid or sulfites, or any alum or saccharin, save for medical purposes. No soft drink would contain any caffeine, or theobromine. No bleached flour would enter interstate commerce. Our foods and drugs would be wholly without any form of adulteration and misbranding. The health of our people would be vastly improved and their life greatly extended. The manufactures of our food supply, and especially the millers, would devote their energies to improving the public health and promoting happiness in every home by the production of whole ground, unbolted cereal flours and meals.

**The resistance of our people to infectious diseases would be greatly increased** by a vastly improved and more wholesome diet. **Our example would be followed by the civilized world** and thus bring to the whole universe the benefits which our own people had received.

As Dr. Wiley so aptly stated, if the US had maintained a wholesome, natural, and healthy food supply, we would have been an example of healthful living for the whole world. Instead we are just the opposite. When additives are tested for safety, consideration and testing is *not* done on its potential danger when combined with certain other additives. Therefore, it seems little if anything is known of the cumulative effect of all the additives in use. Although the cumulative affect is not known, it is known that many additives in use are injurious to health. A sample listing of these includes: nitrites, BHA and BHT, Sulfites and some artificial colors.

Nitrites are used in the preserving, flavoring and coloring of bacon and other processed meats. It was discovered that: “Nitrites used to cure bacon were converting to nitrosamines even before cooking,” and that, “Nitrite combines with natural stomach and food chemicals (secondary amines) to (also) create nitrosamines.” Nitrosamines are some of the most powerful cancer causing agents.

BHA (Butylated hydroxyanisole) and BHT (butylated hydroxytoluene) are used in foods as preservatives, stabilizers and antioxidants; they are the most widely used antioxidants. Research indicates that both BHA and BHT may be harmful to the kidney, it may be harmful to the brain of offspring (causing abnormal brain patterns) and they are promoters and cocarcinogens. Promoters and cocarcinogens work with other carcinogens to accentuate cancer growth.

Sulfites—during the 1980s there was a growing number of adverse reactions to sulfites that included diarrhea, hives, nausea, respiratory arrest, loss of consciousness and death (as of 1999 sulfites were believed to have caused 17 deaths). Sulfites have been banned for use on fresh vegetables and fruit.

Artificial colors—since 1900 artificial food colors have been repeatedly removed from the market because of their detrimental effects on health, cancer promotion has been the greatest concern. Many artificial colorings are made from coal-tar. One of these is FD & C Red Number 3, which is known to be carcinogenic and suspected of causing genetic damage; its use in food is still permitted.

### **Aspartame.**

Aspartame is an artificial low-calorie sweetener used in diet soft-drinks, candy, gum, other diet products and as a table top sweetener; it has been sold under the brand names Nutra-Sweet, Equal, Spoonful, Equal Measure, Canderl and is used throughout the world. It was first approved by the FDA for limited use in 1974. In 1981 it was approved for use in various foods, in dry beverages mixes and as a table-top sweetener. In 1983 it was approved for use in carbonated beverages. In 1982 sales reached \$74 million and skyrocketed thereafter; in 1984 sales were \$585 million, in 1985 sales were \$800 million and by 1998 sales were nearly \$1 billion. Aspartame is presently found in over 7,000 foods, beverages and medicines in over 90 countries of the world and with a total consumer base of about 250 million “high intensity” users. A growing number of prominent physicians and scientist contend that aspartame is not safe and actually quite dangerous and for some people it can even be deadly.

#### **Aspartame's Composition.**

In order to understand the potential health risks of aspartame, it is very helpful to understand both its composition and the history of its approval. Aspartame's health risks are the result of it's three components; each of which can be dangerous. Aspartame is composed of phenylalanine (50%), aspartic acid (40%), and methyl ester (10%). Once aspartame is ingested, the digestive tract breaks down aspartame into its three components. Although each of these occurs in nature, they occur in combination with other natural occurring chemical that neutralize any possible health hazards.

Phenylalanine is an amino acid which is produced in the human body. When the body produces phenylalanine, it produces other necessary amino acids in the proper proportion that the body needs to function correctly. Introducing phenylalanine alone into the body can cause a chemical imbalance in the body that can cause the levels of serotonin to decrease. Serotonin is necessary for proper brain function; low levels of serotonin are associated with depression and other psychological disorders. Science has shown that “phenylalanine buildup in the brain can cause schizophrenia or susceptibility to seizures.”

Neurosurgeon Russell Blaylock has shown that phenylalanine does in fact build up in the brain; the areas where phenylalanine builds up in the brain are the hypothalamus, medulla oblongata, and corpus striatum. Dr. Louis Elsas presented evidence to congress that demonstrated that elevated levels of phenylalanine are dangerous to both fetuses and infants. Dr Elsas also showed that experiments with rats could be misleading because rats metabolize phenylalanine more efficiently than humans.

Aspartic acid is produced in the body and serves as a neurotransmitter, which facilitates the transfer of information from one neuron (nerve) to another. According to Dr. Blaylock, too much aspartic acid, even minute over concentrations, can act as an "excitotoxin" and can kill neurons and brain cells. Excitotoxins are excess levels of any brain chemicals that act as neurotransmitters. The excess levels of neurotransmitters cause brain cells to become extremely overexcited, burn-out and die. An experiment conducted by Dr. John Olney showed aspartic acid fed to rats caused holes in their brains. Those most susceptible to neurological damage due to excitotoxins are infant, developing children, pregnant women, the elderly and the chronically ill.

Physicians have observed many symptoms synonymous with diseases that are the result of neuron damage. Many believe these symptoms are the result of excitotoxin damage that has resulted from the overconsumption of aspartame. Among the diseases which these symptoms mimic are multiple sclerosis, Alzheimer's disease, Parkinson's disease and Lou Gehrig's disease.

Methyl ester promptly becomes methanol (wood alcohol) in the body. Methanol is a poison that occurs naturally in nature and is present in food that we eat but when it naturally occurs in fruit, it is bound to pectin and the enzymes within the human digestive tract are not able to break the bond between the pectin and methanol. Therefore, the methanol is passed safely out of the body. Additionally, in nature, when you get methanol, you also get equal or greater amounts of ethanol which acts as an antidote to methanol. Ethanol is used by doctors to treat methanol poisoning.

"The symptoms of methanol poisoning include headaches, tinnitus, dizziness, nausea, digestive disturbances, weakness, vertigo, chills, vision problems, retinal damage and blindness, memory lapses, numbness and shooting pains in the extremities, behavioral problems and neuritis." In heavy enough doses, methanol can also cause death.

The Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) recognizes methanol as a "cumulative" poison and has established a recommended consumption limit of 7.8 mg/day. A one-liter (approx. 1 quart) aspartame-sweetened beverage contains about 56 mg of methanol. That's over 7 times the EPA limit in one liter of pop. Heavy users of multiple aspartame-containing products (pop, candy, cereal, cookies, etc.) may consume as much as 250 mg of methanol daily or 32 times the EPA limit.

The body further breaks down methanol into formaldehyde (embalming fluid), then formic acid (used as an insecticide) and DKP (known to cause brain tumors). Formaldehyde is 5,000 times more toxic than ethanol (drinking alcohol). Formaldehyde is also a known carcinogen, it causes retinal damage, it interferes with the replication of DNA and causes birth defects. The established EPA limit for formaldehyde in drinking water is 1 ppm. This amounts to 2 mg daily for a typical daily consumption of 2 liters of water. "(A)bout 30% of the methanol remains in the body as cumulative durable toxic metabolites of formaldehyde and formic acid." A one-liter aspartame-sweetened beverage would amount to nearly 17 mg of retained formaldehyde per day, over 8 times the daily EPA limit. This adds up to 504 mg per month or 6 grams per year.

Formic acid is a major component of fire ant venom. A human is billions of times the size of a fire ant, yet the ant is capable of killing a human with its sting. Death is not the typical reaction to a fire ant sting but it does happen. In 1989, 32 people were reported to have died from fire ant stings in Texas, Florida, Louisiana, and Georgia.

## **Aspartame's Approval.**

Aspartame was discovered by a G.D. Searle scientist by accident in 1965 when he licked his finger while doing research. G.D. Searle began safety tests on aspartame in 1967. From the very first test, aspartame showed very extreme safety concerns. In a 52-week study, seven infant monkeys were fed aspartame mixed with milk (milk is known to slow the absorption of certain chemicals and drugs). One of the monkeys died and five others had grand mal seizures. It is important to realize that monkeys and other animals are much more resistant to the effects of methanol than humans. In spite of the fact that the aspartame was given in milk and that monkeys are more resistant to methanol poisoning, this experiment had tragic results. And in spite of these tragic results, Searle executives determined to devise a strategy to get aspartame approved by the FDA as a food additive.

In 1971, renowned neuroscientist Dr. John Olney informed Searle that his studies showed that aspartic acid (which composes 40% of aspartame) caused holes in the brains of infant mice. Dr. Olney is distinguished in the field of neuroscience for his pioneering studies on monosodium glutamate (MSG) which were responsible for having MSG removed from baby foods. A Searle scientist confirmed Dr. Olney's findings in a study of his own.

In 1973 Searle applied to the FDA for approval to use aspartame as a food additive. They provided over 100 studies supporting aspartame's safety; the above findings on infant monkeys and holes in the brains of mice were withheld. A FDA scientist who reviewed the 100 submitted studies concluded: "the information provided (by Searle) is inadequate to permit an evaluation of the potential toxicity of aspartame." She further stated that additional studies were needed to ascertain whether aspartame was safe as a food additive. Despite this recommendation, aspartame received limited approval in 1974 for restricted use in dry foods.

Dr. Olney's was gravely concerned over the FDA's approval of aspartame. In 1974, Dr. Olney sought the assistance of a consumer advocate attorney by the name of Jim Turner and they filed objections with the FDA over its approval of aspartame. As a result of Dr. Olney's objections, the FDA formed a task force to further investigate Searle's research. The task force was to look into 11 pivotal studies, which are the studies that the FDA based its decision on.

The FDA issued a 500-page report. James Turner, the consumer advocate attorney that filed the objection to the FDA's approval of aspartame on behalf of Dr. Olney stated, that the FDA's report was the "most devastating report about research that has probably ever been written on a specific company." The FDA made several important discoveries which were revealed in their report. The 1975 report revealed: 1) The task force discovered the results of the infant monkey study which had been conducted by Dr. Harry Waisman in which one monkey died and five had grand mal seizures. 2) The results of the Waisman monkey study submitted by Searle to the FDA had been manipulated by Searle; all negative data was omitted. 3) Researchers from Searle maintained questionable lab practices which the FDA concluded had compromised "the scientific integrity of the studies."

As a result of the task force's report, the FDA formed a new task force in 1976 to perform a more comprehensive investigation. The task force was headed by Jerome Bressler. As a result of preliminary finding of the Bressler task force, in 1977 the FDA contacted the US Attorney General and requested a grand jury investigation as to whether Searle had committed fraud by knowingly "concealing material facts and making false statements". This was the first time the FDA requested a criminal investigation of a manufacturer. The grand jury investigation suffered a setback in July of 1977, six-months after the investigation began when the law firm representing Searle hired Samuel Skinner, the US Attorney running the federal investigation.

Skinner's assistant, William Conlon was left in charge of the investigation. Conlon didn't file fraud charges and let the statute of limitations run out on any fraud that had been committed by Searle. Fifteen months later Conlon was hired by Searle's law firm as well.

A month after Skinner left the Attorney General's office, the FDA released the scathing Bressler Report which reported the finding of Bressler's FDA task force. The report made many startling disclosures including:

- 1) Slides from autopsy reports were examined in a sample of 42 percent of the animals and 18 percent were found to have inconsistencies with the autopsy reports. The report stated, "In most cases the inconsistencies represent findings that were not diagnosed or reported by Searle." Three were found to have unreported ovarian tumors and at least two others had other unreported growths.
- 2) In several instances pathology sheets reported that organs were missing and therefore could not be examined. Yet, in three of these instances a diagnosis was provided to the FDA.
- 3) Records were altered before being submitted to the FDA. The report stated: "Records for approximately 30 animals showed substantial differences between gross observations on pathology sheets, when compared with the gross observations on pathology sheets submitted to FDA."
- 4) One animal was reported to have died and then 16-weeks later it was reported to be alive and then 4-weeks later it was reported dead again.
- 5) In on study of 198 animals conducted by Searle, 98 of the animals died but autopsies were delayed. Some were delayed for as much as a year or more. Many of the animal's organs were liquefied which made autopsies incapable of finding tumors.
- 6) Searle scientist also removed aspartame-induced brain tumors from rats that had developed the tumors during their studies and then placed them back into the study. If the rats later died, they would be resurrected on paper according to Bressler.
- 7) Bressler admitted to Dr. Betty Martini, and Doctors H.J. Roberts and Russell Blaylock in a personal interview that the FDA removed 20% of the most damaging data from his report.

In 1979, nearly two years after the release of the Bressler Report, the FDA appointed a Public Board of Inquiry (PBOI) to make a ruling on the safety of aspartame. A little over a year later the PBOI determined by a unanimous vote that aspartame should not be approved and that further investigations should be conducted regarding brain tumors in animals. The board officially concluded that it had "not been presented with proof of reasonable certainty that aspartame is safe for use as a food additive." It further stated that aspartame "may contribute to the development of brain tumors." The PBOI "ordered that G.W. Searle Company's petition for aspartame approval be withdrawn."

After being elected President, Ronald Reagan appointed Searle CEO, Donald Rumsfeld to his transition team. The day after President Reagan was sworn into office in 1981, he issued an executive order suspending the FDA commissioners authority to take any action. That same day Searle reapplied to the FDA to have aspartame approved as a food additive. President Reagan then appointed Dr. Arthur Hayes Junior as the new FDA commissioner. Dr. Hayes quickly approved aspartame for use in all dry foods overruling the PBOI and his own scientists.

Under the previous FDA commissioner, a panel of five FDA scientists had been assembled to review the issue of whether aspartame caused brain tumors. Based on the evidence, three of the five scientists voted against aspartame's approval. Dr. Hayes placed another scientist on the panel in order to create a 3-to-3 deadlock which he settled by approving aspartame's use in all dry goods. Two years later, in 1983, he approved aspartame's use in carbonated beverages and other liquids.

Its hard to comprehend but the FDA's approval of aspartame in carbonated beverages was actually over the objections of the National Soft Drink Association (NSDA). The objections of the NSDA pertained to aspartame's unstable nature when stored in liquids above 85 degrees Fahrenheit. Above this temperature aspartame breaks down into DKP and formaldehyde, which are both poisons associated with the growth of tumors. DKP has been associated with the formation of brain tumors and formaldehyde is a known carcinogen.

Two-months after approving aspartame for use in carbonated beverages. Dr. Hayes resigned as FDA commissioner in a cloud of controversy. Hayes was immediately hired by Burson-Marsteller, Searle's public relation's firm, as a consulting scientist for \$1,000 a day.

James Turner says that about seven key people in the FDA, responsible for aspartame's approval, were later given jobs in the food industry. And Arthur Evangelista, a former FDA investigator, says that several of these key people responsible for aspartame's approval were promised great jobs by the food industry while they were working for the FDA. Turner further states that the FDA's definition of safe is that it kills no more than one person per million per year. Under this definition, aspartame could kill 250 of its 250 million users a year and still be considered safe. For every person who dies countless are injured.

### **Aspartame Complaints.**

Complaints began to be reported to the FDA and others regarding symptoms which consumers associated with the aspartame sweetened products they were consuming. In 1988, 80 percent of the complaints on food additives made to the FDA were in regards to aspartame. The FDA has admitted that they have received more complaints about aspartame than any other substance in their history. In 1984, the FDA requested the Centers for Disease Control (CDC) to evaluate complaints related to aspartame consumption. The CDC was provided with 10,000 complaints. From those complaints the CDC selected approximately 600 for analysis and 200 for in depth evaluation as to whether aspartame was likely to be the actual cause of the complaint.

The reader must appreciate that filing complaints with a government agency is not easy. It is not normally something that people do on a whim. The motives in filing a complaint are much different that filing a nuisance lawsuit. Complaints *are not* filed in order to receive compensation, they are filed in the hopes that the agency will take some sort of action to protect the public.

According to Dr. H.L. Roberts (a nationally recognized, board certified Internist, who is listed in several Who's Who books covering medicine and science professionals and for whom the editors of a national medical publication selected as "The Best Doctor in the U.S.") some people react to aspartame after their first exposure and some develop reactions overtime. To test yourself for a reaction *is not* a matter of complicated science; one simply needs to discontinue the consumption of aspartame and note if your symptoms disappear. Dr. Roberts says he has many patients who have tested themselves five times, some 10 and some even 20. Each time they continue the consumption of aspartame their symptoms reappear and each time they discontinue use, they go away. The CDC report provides many examples of consumers who's symptoms started when they began consuming aspartame containing products and disappeared when they stopped. It can be assumed that a great many, if not most, of the consumers who filed complaints about aspartame used the same logical approach to determining the cause of their symptoms.

In 1986 the CDC released their report. Of the 200 complaints that went through the CDC's in depth analysis, 63 percent of the complaints involved multiple symptoms. The symptoms were categorized. The most common symptoms consisted of: 66 percent had symptoms of a neurological nature, 25 percent had gastrointestinal symptoms, 21 percent had symptoms of an allergic reaction, and 6 percent had menstrual symptoms.

Dr. Betty Martini, founded a non-profit corporation, Mission Possible International, in order to provide information to the public on the health concerns associated with aspartame. She filed a freedom of information request with the FDA to get a copy of the CDC's report. Following is the list of 92 symptoms that Betty compiled from the CDC report. Please note that among these symptoms are hallucinations, shortness of breath on exertion, seizures, blindness, coma, and death:

Headache, dizziness or problems with balance, change in mood quality or level, vomiting and nausea, abdominal pain and cramps, change in vision (includes blindness), diarrhea, seizures and convulsions, memory loss, fatigue, weakness, other neurological, rash, sleep problems, hives, change in heart rate itching, change in sensation (numbness, tingling), grand mal seizures, local swelling, change in activity level, difficulty breathing, oral sensory changes, change in menstrual pattern, other skin, other, localized pain and tenderness, other urogenital, change in body temperature, difficulty swallowing, other metabolic, joint and bone pain, speech impairment, other gastrointestinal, chest pain, other musculo-skeletal, chest pain, other musculo-skeletal, fainting, sore throat, other cardiovascular, change in taste, difficulty with urination, other respiratory, edema, change in hearing, abdominal swelling, change in saliva output, change in urine volume, change in perspiration pattern, eye irritation, unspecified, muscle tremors, petit mal seizures, change in appetite, change in body weight, nocturnal, change in thirst or water intake, unconsciousness and coma, wheezing, constipation, other extremity pain, problems with bleeding, unsteady gait, coughing, blood glucose disorders, blood pressure change, changes in skin and nail coloration, change in hair or nails, excessive phlegm production, sinus problems, simple partial seizures, hallucinations, any lumps present, shortness of breath on exertion, evidence of blood in stool or vomit, dysmenorrhea, dental problems, change in smell, DEATH, other blood and lymphatic, eczema, complex partial seizures, swollen lymph nodes, hematuria, shortness of breath due to position, difficulties with pregnancy, (children only) developmental retardation, change in breast size or tenderness, anemia, change in sexual function, shock, conjunctivitis, dilating eyes, febrile.

Further, Betty notes that many of the symptoms caused by aspartame consumption mimic or worsen many diseases. An article written by Mark Gold gives a complete list of these diseases, which include: Fibromyalgia, Arthritis, Multiple Sclerosis (MS), Parkinson's Disease, Lupus, Multiple Chemical Sensitivities (MCS), Diabetes and Diabetic Complications, Epilepsy, Alzheimer's Disease, Birth Defects, Chronic Fatigue Syndrome, Lymphoma, Lyme Disease, Attention Deficit Disorder (ADD), Panic Disorder, Depression and other Psychological Disorders. Consumers haven't been the only ones to notice these symptoms, many doctors recognize them as well.

## **Aspartame and Cancer.**

One of the three components of aspartame, methyl ester, breaks down to methanol, then formaldehyde, then formic acid and finally DKP. Since formaldehyde is a known carcinogen and DKP is known to cause brain tumors, it seems quite absurd to conclude anything except that aspartame could potentially cause cancer. As the Bressler report showed, Searle studies were compromised and any findings regarding cancer could not be relied upon. The Public Board of Inquiry established by the FDA concluded that aspartame “may contribute to the development of brain tumors” and that it had “not been presented with proof of reasonable certainty that aspartame is safe for use as a food additive.” Remember that animals have a much higher tolerance to methanol and that animal studies may therefore not be conclusive.

In the November 1996 issue of the *Journal of Neuropathology and Experimental Neurology*, famed neuroscientist John Olney, MD and his colleagues reported that brain tumor rates abruptly jumped 10 percent beginning about three years after aspartame was introduced. Further, Dr. Jim Bowan, MD, who specializes in biochemistry, states that brain lymphoma, a rare form of brain cancer increased 60 percent in 1984, soon after the aspartame was approved and diabetes increased 30 percent.

Dr. Betty Martini of Mission Possible reports that “(i)n one set of documents, aspartame producer G.D. Searle used poor people from six third-world countries as test subjects for a study conducted in 1983/84. The data shows that, over the 18-month duration of the study, some of the subjects developed brain tumors; others began to experience seizures. In one case, a pregnant woman spontaneously aborted, began hemorrhaging and then disappeared from the study.” On or about September 8, 2004 an affidavit was signed describing what appears to be the same initial third world studies on the health hazards of aspartame as cited by Dr. Martini above. “The 'double blind' studies showed conclusive evidence that aspartame caused severe health problems and even death to the exposed study group. According to the Affidavit, the doctor directing the studies has been missing since the approval of aspartame in 1984. The affidavit also describes how the affiant was directed by J.D. Searle officials to destroy all records of the studies - including filed notes and/or translations - possessed by the affiant.”

The affidavit was filed in conjunction with a \$350 million lawsuit filed against the NutraSweet Corporation in federal court in San Francisco. The lawsuit was withdrawn by the plaintiffs in August of 2005 without prejudice (meaning it can be refiled). In July of 2005, Dr. Martini posted a notice at her website that she was working with a law firm in New York and was looking for victims of aspartame in order to file a class action lawsuit. It is not clear whether there are plans to join forces with the former plaintiff.

In July of 2005, scientists in Italy from the Foundation of Oncology and Environmental Sciences announced that they had concluded a three year study, which linked aspartame to cancer in rats. The researchers said that previous studies had two faults; they were not long enough and had too few rats. The Italian study fed rats various doses of aspartame from age 8-weeks until their death. There were six study groups which received dosages of aspartame simulating human daily intakes of 5,000, 2,500, 500, 100, 20, 4 and 0 mg/kg body weight. The study was concluded upon the death of the last remaining rat. Upon the death of each rat, they were given a complete autopsy.

“The treated animals showed extensive evidence of malignant cancers including lymphomas, leukemias, and tumors at multiple organ sites in both males and females. The authors speculate the increase in lymphomas and leukemias may be related to one of the metabolites in aspartame, namely methanol...”. “Rats that got daily doses of as little as 4 mg/kg aspartame got lymphomas and leukemias 62% more often than those that got no aspartame...”. To reach a dose of 4 mg/kg, a 140-pound woman would need to drink 13.7 ounces (1.14 cans) diet soda a day. A 180-pound man would need to drink 17.6 ounces (1.47 cans) of diet soda a day.

Neurosurgeon Russell Blaylock, MD, made the following comment on the Italian study: “The new study released in the European Journal of oncology by Morando Soffritti and co-workers should terrify mothers and all those consuming aspartame sweetened products. This was a carefully done study which clearly demonstrated a statistically significant increase in several types of lymphomas and leukemias in rats. Both of these malignancies have increased significantly in this country since the widespread use of aspartame.”

Dr. Blaylock is author of numerous books, including “*Excitotoxins: The Taste that Kills* and *Health and Nutrition Secrets to Save Your Life*. “He has declared that aspartame is a toxin like arsenic and cyanide. He has demonstrated that aspartame causes tumors, cancer, seizures and other chronic disorders. He also said it can make people confused, disoriented and is linked to autism and Alzheimer's disease.”

### **Sudden Cardiac Death and Aspartame.**

Unexpected sudden cardiac death (SCD) is the number 1 killer in America. The CDC reports that 400,000 - 460,000 persons die of unexpected SCD each year in the US. In 1999, the total was 462,340 SCDs. This was 63.4% of the 728,743 cardiac disease deaths. SCD is not a heart attack, it is a sudden stopping of the heart. Of the total SCDs in 1999, 3,976 were under age 34 and 78,456 were age 35 to 64. The CDC estimate that 70% of SCDs are due to coronary heart disease but that leaves 138,702 that are due to some other cause. A seemingly growing number of these deaths are among physically fit young athletes and even professional athletes.

The Philadelphia School District believes the number of SCD deaths among youths is much higher. They estimate that 7,000-10,000 American children and youths die annually from SCD. Victoria Vetter, MD, Chief of Cardiology at Children's Hospital said, “I diagnose, treat and follow hundreds of children from the Philadelphia region with cardiac issues.”

Dr. Bowen believes that aspartame consumption is a major contributor to the number of SCDs in the US. He states: “The horrendous toxicity of Aspartame has been well documented ever since its inception. Sudden deaths logically arise from several of its many toxicities.” In *The Telegraph*, out of London, England, a report appeared in regards to an investigation into the cause of why children were dying during mild seizures. Mild seizures *don't* normally cause death and the report was examining cases where the children died before they even reached the hospital. Dr Bowen comments on the report:

Sudden death during seizures is almost always from cardiac standstill due to arrhythmias. There are several ways that aspartame can cause this damage. Aspartame and methyl alcohol poisoning are noted for damaging myocardium as well as the cardiac conduction system itself.

This kind of damage leads to susceptibility to irregular heartbeats, or arrhythmias. The aspartame and methyl alcohol poisoning cause immense damage to the mitochondria and to MtDNA which perpetuates the mitochondria damage. The myocardium and cardiac conduction system never get to rest. They are constantly at work pumping blood, therefore they are very highly concentrated in mitochondria to accommodate the metabolic needs of this tremendous work load.

Therefore, mitochondrial damage is more highly reflected in the heart. Damaged mitochondria produce increased amounts of free radicals and other abnormal metabolite-producing arrhythmias.

The person using NutraSweet may have a markedly decreased intake of mineral and vitamin co-enzyme factors which also sensitizes the heart to arrhythmias. Seizures always put unusual demands on the cardiorespiratory system and seizures due to NutraSweet occur more frequently and in spite of otherwise adequate anti-seizure medication. Aspartame creates unusual medical toxicity from the anti-seizure medication.

It should be no surprise then that people are dropping dead from this aspect of aspartame toxicity.

In regards to the sudden death of athletes, Dr. Bowen told Dr. Martini:

Both the shock from strenuous athletics in combination with aspartame consumption, and stresses lead to activation of shock mechanism including the elaboration of Arginine vasopressin in the hypothalamus which results in cerebral edema and cardiac congestion and pulmonary edema in combination with severe potassium wastage which is a sure ticket to sudden death, especially in the face of the many damages inflicted by aspartame. Since aspartame is already well known for causing neuroendocrine abnormalities such serotonin elevations and suppression in various areas of the brain, along with depletion of dopamine, due to its phenylalanine isolate poisoning and hypothalamic damage from its extreme neuroexcitotoxin effect and formaldehyde formic acid poisoning especially focused in the hypothalamus, I would expect anyone with expertise in these areas could verify the direct effect of aspartame poisoning in producing the fatal aberrant shock mechanism in those exposed to it. The mere occurrence of severe athletic stress does not do so by itself... (The New England Journal of Medicine published the article "Magnitude of Left Ventricular Hypertrophy and Risk of Sudden Death in Hypertrophic Cardiomyopathy." Dr. Bowen told Martini:) Yes, that is what aspartame does.

*"The Artificially Sweetened Times*, is a community service publication sponsored by *The Idaho Observer* newspaper and produced in cooperation with Mission Possible and Vaccination Liberation. The intent of the editors is to present a balance of information regarding the synthetic food and beverage sweetener aspartame and its link to epidemic illness and death." The publication has four prominent medical doctors as Medical Consultants. These doctors include: Russell Blaylock, MD; James Bowen, MD; H.J. Roberts, MD; and John Olney, MD. The publication attributes aspartame as one of the causes of SCD.

### **What the Doctors Are Saying.**

Dr. Ralph S. Walton, MD, is a Professor and Chairman of the Department of Psychiatry at Northeastern Ohio University's College of Medicine, he states: "I believe your poisoning yourself when you take aspartame." Dr. Walton conducted a double blind study on aspartame in which one participant, a PhD psychologist, went blind in one eye as the result of an eye bleed several days into the study. Another participant, a nurse, also had an eye bleed. The study was stopped over concern of the participants.

Dr. Walton compiled 166 studies on aspartame conducted between 1970 and 1998 and divided them into two groups. Group one consisted of 74 studies of which 60 were conducted by Searle and NutraSweet and 14 by members the food industry. Group two consisted of 92 independent studies, the vast majority of which were conducted by Universities. All the studies in group one showed aspartame to be safe. Eighty-five (92%) of the studies in group two showed adverse reaction to the consumption of aspartame. All but one of the studies which showed aspartame to be safe in group two were conducted by the FDA and as was already shown, many within the FDA were far from independent. A Former FDA Investigator, Arthur Evangelista, attests that several of these key people responsible for aspartame's approval were promised great jobs by the food industry while they were working for the FDA.

Endocrinologist (diabetic specialist) H.J. Roberts, MD, FACP, has studied the case histories of 1,300 aspartame victims for over 15 years. He is the author of several books: *Difficult Diagnosis* (was used by over 60,000 doctors), *Aspartame Disease: An Ignored Epidemic* (a medical text), *Sweet'ner Dearest* and *Aspartame (NutraSweet): Is It Safe?* Dr. Roberts has labeled the symptoms of aspartame consumption as "Aspartame Disease". He says the term disease is consistent with Hippocratic writings. The symptoms are identifiable, predictable and reproducible. The symptoms improve when aspartame is removed from the diet and usually reappear when it is reintroduced. Dr. Roberts has declared aspartame disease to be a "worldwide epidemic." He further states: "Aspartame really doesn't spare any structure or system in the body so its not logical to try and mentally isolate it to a few structures or few systems of the body. In fact, the FDA identified 92 documented symptoms triggered by aspartame including death, the ultimate symptom."

Before a Senate Hearing in November of 1987, Dr. Louis Elsas, Professor of Pediatrics and Genetics at Emory University, made the following testimony: "I have spent 25 years in biomedical sciences trying to prevent birth defects caused by excess phenylalanine. And therein lies my basic concern, that aspartame is in fact a well known neurotoxin and teratogen (causes abnormal embryonic development) which, in some as yet undefined dose, will both reversibly in the adult and irreversibly in the developing child or fetal brain, produce adverse effects."

James Bowen, MD, has stated: "Every known metabolite of aspartame is of marked or questionable toxicity and patently unsafe for human use... The only responsible action would be to immediately take aspartame off the market, fully disclose its toxicities, offer full compensation to the injured public and criminally prosecute anyone who participated in the placement of aspartame on the market—that includes those who work so diligently to keep it there as well,"

## **Conclusion.**

As has been shown, through her sorcery (pharmakeia), America has deceived the nations of the earth. This deception has been carried out in the area of illegal drugs, prescription and over the counter drugs, vaccines, chemicals, tobacco, and food additives. These pharmaceuticals are marketed as the savior of mankind but they are bringing injury, diseases and death to the world. While the plagues of the past came and went, the modern day plagues that have resulted from pharmaceuticals are bringing misery and suffering that often continues throughout a persons entire life. The pharmaceutical industry has a solution—more drugs!

In his book *Death in the Air*, Dr. Horowitz argues that the combination of all these chemicals are slowly killing people and he makes the connection between this and population control advocates who are calling for a 50 percent reduction in the population of America. The argument can just as well be made for the rest of the world. Dr. Horowitz boldly declares that this may be genocide. He writes:

In this context of genocide, it is alarming that this country's most powerful policy-makers have considered it urgent, in 1998, to reduce the U.S. population by 50%. Thus, we see that people are being killed slowly through cofactor methods of intoxication as delivered by petrochemical/pharmaceutical and/or biological agents in the name of public health.

While I started this chapter with the premise that *Revelation 18, 23* is speaking of pharmaceuticals, as can be seen these pharmaceuticals are achieving a consistent desired end that is contrary to both the will of God and to the will of the people who are consuming them. Isn't that the purpose of sorcery and witchcraft? Through supernatural and natural means, sorcerers and witches seek to influence, persuade or injure a person against that individuals will. The natural means include the use of pharmaceuticals. Therefore, it can be equally said that the US is deceiving the world through, pharmaceuticals, sorcery and witchcraft.

## **Part II**

# **The Nations Of The Earth Suffer As A Result Of Babylon's Wrath.**

All nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication... (Revelation 18, 3).

**I**n Part IV of Volume 1 we read how Babylon has led the nations into fornication (passionate immorality) and we arrived at the following paraphrase of Revelation 18, 3:

For, as a result of Babylon's inflaming wine that drives her mad shall all nations suffer and fall; this is the result of her fierceness and anger; this wine that drives her mad is her passionate immorality...

Now we will see how the nations suffer as a result of Babylon's fornication (passionate immorality). We shall see how the wrath of the United States has been poured out upon the nations of the world. This has not been the plan or design of we the people of the United States of America but of secret conspirators and their accomplices, who include corrupt politicians and corrupt federal employees. The leader of this conspiracy is none other than the Prince of Darkness, Satan himself. Scripture informs us: "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." (Ephesians 6, 12)

I am not speaking of conspiracy theories but of documented evidence that has been carefully compiled by dedicated men and women who love their country and the true God of Heaven. Many of these have endured great personal sacrifice to expose the truth; some have even lost their lives. Although most Americans are not aware of these conspiracies and plans, we still play a part in it. We have become a spiritually and morally corrupt people. We have forsaken God and his commandments. We have embraced sin. Because of this we ourselves lack wisdom and judgment. We elect evil men to rule over us; these men do not only affect our lives but the lives of the people of the world.

In spite of what is popularly believed in America and what is portrayed on our evening news, America has truly caused the nations of the earth to suffer. The more I research the more I find; there seems to be no end America's dirty secrets. It seems as though America has some involvement in all the evil that goes on in the world. To give justice to this subject would take volumes. In the limited space I have in this part of Volume II, I'll reveal not only examples of how the United States has caused the nations of the earth to suffer but how it is fulfilling specific prophecies of scripture.

Jesus stated: "For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences... For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be... Behold, I have told you before." (Matthew 24, 7, 21 & 25) This death from war, famine and disease is repeated in *Revelation 6*:

And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. (Revelation 6, 8)

I shall reveal how the US has contributed to past world wars and how they have set up the scenario for a future world war, how they have contributed to hunger and disease in the world and how they are setting up a scenario for a possible world famine and a world wide plague. *Revelation 13* reveals that the Antichrist shall force everyone, except the very elect, to receive the mark of the beast:

And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. (Revelation 13, 16-17)

In order to prevent men and women who do not have the mark from buying or selling the Antichrist must have a method of enforcing his mark. The United States has developed the technology the Antichrist will use for this and as a result all nations shall suffer.

## Chapter 4

### Will U.S. Activities Lead To Worldwide Famine?

**Food is power.** We use it to change behavior. Some may call that bribery. We do not apologize.

- Quoted from Catherine Bertini, Executive Director of the World Food Program.

Our power is in the chronic shortness of food and physical weakness of the worker because by all that this implies he is made the slave of our will, and he will not find in his own authorities either strength or energy to set against our will. **Hunger creates the right of capital to rule the worker** more surely than it was given to the aristocracy by the legal authority of kings.

- Quoted from The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

**T**he organized-worldwide effort to bring about a one-world government or New World Order includes a very organized effort within the United States, which includes our own government. The insiders generically refer to the implementation of this organized effort for a New World Order as “The Plan.” Lucist Trust, (formerly Lucifer Publishing) is one of the American players heavily involved in “The Plan.”. The President of Lucist Trust, Mary Bailey, referred to this plan as a “Divine Plan” that can be brought about by a unprecedented worldwide crises. This is not an individual belief or opinion held by Bailey, it is a basic premise held by those planning the New World Order.

David Rockefeller is another who has publicly stated that an unprecedented worldwide crises may be necessary to usher in the New World Order. He stated:

We are on the verge of a global transformation. **All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the New World Order.**

What might this worldwide crises be? It might be one or a combination of the following: it might be World War 3, a worldwide economic or monetary crisis, a plague or it might be a worldwide famine. These answers aren't only obvious but they are based on what God reveals in the book of *Revelation*. Revelation 6, 7-8 states:

And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And **power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death,** and with the beasts of the earth.

Without getting into a long discussion on the seals of Revelation the truth revealed in Gods word is this: There will be a one-world government. One-fourth of the earth (1.5 billion according to the present worldwide population of 6 billion) will die by war, famine, plague and wild animals. There will be some worldwide crises that ushers in this one-world government, which may include famine. The world government will be headed by the Antichrist. The Antichrist will force the majority of the world to accept the mark of the beast and he will persecute all Christians who refuse to accept the mark.

Whether the famines of the fourth seal are a catalyst for ushering in the New World Order or whether they are a judgment on the New World Order isn't important to our discussion. What is important is that famines are coming and they will affect the whole world. More specifically, these worldwide famines may very well be a result of actions that have been and are now being taken by the United States government, elite Americans, and American multinational corporations.

### **US Aid And Famine.**

Directly through US Aid and indirectly through the World Bank, the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the United Nations, the US has hindered food production throughout the developing world. They have done this through programs that debilitate the local economy. This is done with economic aid, development loans, food aid, military aid and military arms sales. According to Doug Bandow of the Cato institute, since World War 2 this aid to both developed and developing nations has amounted to over \$1 trillion (in current dollars). At a press conference in 1994, Senator Jesse Helm's put the figure at \$2 trillion. Now through Genetic Modification (GM) US corporations are seeking to monopolize and control the world's seed supply. There could be unintended results of genetic modification of seeds, scientists warn these results could lead to worldwide famine.

Despite any good intentions behind US humanitarian and economic aid it has failed miserably. In the 20 years preceding 1992, the US had provided approximately \$400 billion in *direct* aid to *developing nations*. No country during this time had progressed from less developed to developed status. Even worse is that most nations receiving aid in the 1950's and 1960's have become dependent on aid. Doug Bandow of the Cato Institute reveals that the United Nations has determined that developing nations are poorer today than in 1980. He writes:

According to the United Nations Development Program, 70 countries are poorer today than they were in 1980. An amazing 43 are poorer than they were in 1970. Fifty years of failure have demonstrated that foreign assistance more often harms than helps.

Nations are poorer because US aid has not taught them to be self-reliant. An old proverb states: "Give a man a fish and you feed him for a day; teach a man to fish and you feed him for a lifetime." In a manner of speaking US aid has not taught the poor nations of the world how to fish, how to be self-reliant. James Bovard of the Cato Institute writes that US aid has brought out the worst in governments of impoverished nations:

**(US AID) has often encouraged the recipient governments' worst tendencies**--helping to underwrite programs and policies that have starved thousands of people and derailed struggling economies... In agriculture, in economic planning, in food assistance, U.S. foreign aid has routinely failed to benefit the foreign poor... foreign aid routinely went to countries pursuing policies destined to turn them into permanent economic cripples... “Unless a nation puts its own financial and economic house in order, no amount of aid will produce progress.”... Instead of breaking the “endless cycle of poverty,” foreign aid has become the opiate of the Third World. US-AID and other donors have encouraged Third World governments to rely on handouts instead of on themselves for development.

The failed results of US direct and indirect aid are that poor nations are much worse off. Food production has fallen. “Since 1960, per capita food production in Africa has fallen 20 percent.” “Farmers have seen the prices for their own crops nosedive when US free food has been given to their countries.” In Somalia when food aid poured into the country, the local farmers saw the prices received for their crops fall by 75 percent. In the book *World Hunger: 12 Myths*, the authors explain that food aid can actually prevent the very thing that is needed in a nation to alleviate hunger; that is agricultural development:

food aid can actually forestall agricultural development that could otherwise alleviate hunger. The inflow of food aid-even in many emergency cases-has proved time and again to be detrimental to local farm economies. Cheap, subsidized, or free U.S. grains undercut the prices of locally produced food, driving local farmers out of business and into cities...

But even worse atrocities have resulted from foreign aid. As “part of World Bank-funded ‘development’ projects” we see communist ideals forced on populations; “(m)illions of peasants have been pushed off their lands and many have been herded into collectives.” This is in similar fashion to the forced collectivization of peasant farmers in the USSR and China, which led to famine and the death of an estimated 32 million people. It would be natural to assume the collectivization funded by the World Bank would have the same results that were achieved in the USSR and China. These were a dramatic plunge in production with resultant famine and millions of deaths.

The authors of *World Hunger: 12 Myths* also reveal that the US makes “conditional” grants and loans to nations. That is grants or loans are made available only if certain conditions are met by the nation. As is explained in the book:

Making a grant or loan conditional on some action being taken by the recipient is called “conditionality.” Conditionality works by “tranching” economic assistance packages-that is, dividing the total sum to be donated or loaned to a recipient country into a series of smaller disbursements to be made over time, called tranches. Before each disbursement is made, the recipient must make policy changes spelled out in the “covenants” of the aid agreement that they must sign with US-AID

This sounds innocent enough. As a tax payer, who wouldn't want conditions put on our hard earned money that is handed out around the world. Only when you look at some of the conditions, one can only conclude that they are designed to destroy the local economy of these nations. *World Hunger: 12 Myths* gives the example of Costa Rica:

Between 1982 and 1990 nine U.S. economic assistance packages provided to the Costa Rican government contained a total of 357 "covenants" that made disbursement conditional on more than twenty structural changes in the domestic economy. These included eliminating a grain marketing board that assisted small farmers; slashing support prices for locally grown corn, beans, and rice; allowing more imports from the United States; easing regulations on foreign investment and capital flows; and complying with specific clauses in similar agreements signed with the World Bank and the IMF.

What altruistic purpose can be achieved by demanding that a nation quit assisting its farmers in the marketing of their crops? And how can the US insist that a poor nation slash its price supports of local crops when the United States pays out billions to its own farmers?

According to *World Hunger: 12 Myths*, the answer is that much aid is aimed at opening up markets for US exports. Rather than supporting farmers of poor nations by purchasing needed food aid from local farmers or from surpluses of farmers of nearby nation, food aid bolsters US grain exports. The authors explain that US food aid "helps shift consumer tastes in recipient countries away from locally grown crops toward wheat products like bread and pasta" made from American supplied wheat. "Much aid to Africa, for example, has been in the form of wheat, even though wheat grows well in very few parts of the tropics." A 1996 US-AID report on food aid bragged that "nine out of ten countries importing US agricultural products are former recipients of food assistance." As revealed by the authors of *World Hunger: 12 Myths* this can devastate a nations agricultural industry as their local market shifts to products they are not capable of growing. The authors write:

For many... countries, such a shifting of tastes is no small concern-it makes long-term self-reliance even more difficult. South Korea became the largest third world importer of U.S. agricultural goods after years of food aid coupled with intensive marketing of wheat products by AID. This marketing campaign changed the South Korean diet drastically by creating a growing demand for wheat.

Disrupting foreign agricultural markets to bolster US farm exports is unconscionable but it pales to the most significant cause of famine in the world. The most significant causes of famine, hunger and hunger related deaths in the twentieth century were war and the decisions and actions of brutal dictatorial governments. Many of these dictators have been propped up by US foreign aid. "For instance, (according to Doug Bandow of the Cato Institute) the aid agencies never met a dictator that they didn't like and wouldn't subsidize—generously. Mengistu's Ethiopia, Ceausescu's Romania, Deng's China and Mobuto's Zaire all received grants and loans from bilateral and multilateral sources." US aid has also gone to "undemocratic and repressive governments—in Iran, the Philippines, El Salvador, Indonesia, and many other countries—only because they were loyal U.S. allies." This aid was in total disregard of the consequences born by the citizens in these countries.

For example, when Ferdinand Marcos became President of the Philippines in 1966, the Philippines, after Japan, was the most prosperous nation in Asia. There total foreign debt was \$500 million. In 1972, Marcos imposed Martial Law and according to the World Bank the debt rose to \$1.9 billion. After Martial Law was imposed the foreign loans flooded in over the next 14 years and the debt of the Philippines skyrocketed to \$28.1 billion by 1986. What did the country have to show for all that debt? Nothing! Another example can be seen in Zaire, Africa. Under President Mobutu Sese Seko, Zaire received \$8.5 billion in grants and loans between 1970 and 1994. It is believed that between \$4 billion and \$7 billion of this money flowed into Mobutu's personal Swiss bank accounts. The country is left with a massive international debt with no way to repay it and nothing to show for it.

Although the propping up of dictators is horrible, it is the backing of wars that is the most destructive. "Throughout the 1980s (US) official military assistance was flowing to more than 100 nations annually, far more than were strategically important even during the Cold War." US arm sales and military aid has contributed to the number one cause of famine in the world, which is war. During the early 1990's our arms sales "exceeded those of all other nations combined. At times we have even armed both sides of a conflict as is shown in the quote below by Congresswoman MacKinney:

**the United States contributes directly to armed conflicts around the world- which are a major cause of hunger and famine...** (According to Congresswoman MacKinney) U.S. arms sales in the early 1990s exceeded those of all other nations combined... For every four weapons involved in such trafficking, three are estimated to come from the United States, many of them originally via aid or credits.

Between 1985 and 1995, the belligerent (aggressive) parties in forty-five conflicts around the globe obtained \$42 billion worth of weapons from the United States. In 90 percent of the fifty most significant conflicts in 1993-94, one or more parties received U.S. weapons or military technology. **Through trafficking, arms sales, and military aid, the United States helps keep dozens of civil wars and other armed conflicts around the world alive and kicking.**

This is very significant, during a ten-year period our nation supplied \$42 billion in arms to aggressor nations at war. Between 1993 and 94 this included forty-five of the fifty most significant conflicts around the world. There is nothing that would cause a person to believe that US involvement in armed conflicts around the world will decline. On the contrary there is every reason to believe since the attack on the World Trade Centers, the war in Afghanistan, and the war in Iraq that US involvement in armed conflict around the world will continue and escalate. But there is a new war that is brewing in America and that is a war on the worlds seed supply.

## **Control Of The Seed Supply.**

The two largest seed corporations in the world are two American Multinational Corporations, DuPont and Monsanto. They are leading the way in bio-technology; specifically in Genetic Modification (GM) of seeds. Traditionally, farmers developed improvements in their crops through cross-pollination. The most hardy and productive varieties would be handed down from generation to generation through seed selection. Farmers would simply save a portion of their harvest as seed for next years planting. This led to different seed variations around the world. This is important because every variety has its own strengths and weaknesses. This is vital to the worlds food supply. Variation helps to insure survival of a plant species during adverse conditions, which could be related to weather, bacteria, fungus or insects: **“Many biologists fear corporate farming and genetic engineering creates a lack of genetic diversity in crops that have been grown from the beginning of human history.** As genetic diversity declines, plants and animals become less resistant to life-threatening bacteria and viruses.”

Genetic Modification of seeds is done in the laboratory rather than in the fields and orchards. Rather than using pollen, they use DNA. In its simplest form it seeks to develop superior crops with higher yields that can be used the world over. This eliminates the variations in seeds around the world. This is a major concern. According to a report written by John Tuxill of the Worldwatch Institute, seed varieties are disappearing around the world. David Briscoe of the Associated Press writes concerning Tuxill’s report:

With thousands of plant species nearing extinction, the world's farmers are losing valuable crop alternatives. **In the United States, more than 80 percent of seed varieties sold a century ago no longer are available**, according to a report released Saturday... Worldwide, more than 30,000 plant species are threatened... **some natural varieties have disappeared forever**, Tuxill said... It is not just obscure plant types that are disappearing, the report says in describing problems around the globe. Varieties of common crops also are on the decline: Less than 20 percent of vegetable seed varieties listed in a 1904 U.S. national inventory are available commercially today. China has lost nearly 90 percent of its traditional wheat varieties since World War 2 . Mexican farmers are raising only 20 percent of the corn varieties cultivated in the 1930s (that’s an 80% decline in seed variation just in Mexican corn).

## **Genetic Modification.**

The concerns stated above, for the most part, are related to hybridization rather than genetic modification but the potential perils that can arise due to genetic modification are a very real concern today. The genetic modification-taking place today seems like science fiction. Seeds are being genetically modified to produce crops, which are resistant to herbicides; others are being modified to produce their own pesticides. Still other experiments include putting animal DNA in seeds and modifying plants to grow plastics and vaccines. Finally, there has been a development that the press has named “Terminator Technology.” This technology through various methods that have been patented by several companies allows seed companies to prevent crops from producing seeds, therefore farmers cannot save seeds for planting and must buy new seeds year after year. Each of the genetic modification technologies presents unique risks to the worlds food supply.

One major concern regards the safety of consuming of genetically modified food. While proponents of the technology maintain that there is no evidence that genetically manipulated foods are unsafe, adversaries of genetically engineered food challenge that we do not know that it is safe. Subsequently, as was reported by Melody Peterson of the *New York Times*: “Consumers and food companies in a growing number of countries are shunning the new crops created by genetic engineers at such companies as Monsanto, DuPont and Novartis. Foreign consumers say they do not wish to eat the new foods like corn that have been altered to produce their own pesticide...”

The concern that genetically modified crops may not be safe to consume is held by what would seem to be the bulk of the world’s consumers, particularly in Europe and Africa. Even the shareholders of Monsanto are concerned. In 2002 a shareholder resolution urged “the company to re-think the safety of genetically engineered seeds” then “the company's flagship product.” The safety of long-term consumption is a very legitimate concern.

God the Father through Jesus Christ created all things. When the creation was finished God said that it was good (Genesis 1, 31). When God said that his creation was good I believe him. Of course, since sin entered the world the creation has been spiraling downward but never the less it remains a reflection of a loving creator. I do not believe that God has entrusted with sinful men the wisdom and knowledge to improve on His creation.

For example, tomatoes, potatoes and eggplant come from the nightshade family of plants, which include poisonous weeds. Once the DNA of one of these crops is changed will it more closely resemble one of its poisonous relatives? Science can’t always answer that question. When illegal drug manufactures produce designer recreational drugs the effects are unknown even though they may alter only one molecule in a drug. The resultant drug may be deadly. In nature we see that the DNA of a human and Chimpanzee differ by less than 2 percent. The DNA of polio and influenza differ by less than 1 percent. Therefore, when you alter the DNA of wheat, corn, soybeans, tomatoes or any food, there is no telling what the results will be or the long term effects of consumption.

When Monsanto genetically modified soybeans to be resistant to its herbicide (weed-killer) Roundup it informed regulators that one single new strand of DNA had been inserted in the soybeans. Seven years later, in 2000, it announced that research had discovered that two additional strands of DNA had been unknowingly inserted in the genetically modified soybeans. Dr. Sue Mayer, director of an independent research group by the name of Genewatch, made the following statements as a result of Monsanto’s discovery:

These results demonstrate that genetic modification is a clumsy process, not precise as is often claimed,... There is no control over how many genes, in what order, or where they are inserted.

It has taken Monsanto almost a decade to provide what they now say is an accurate analysis of the DNA in Roundup Ready soybean. Additional copies or fragments of genes may affect the operation of the other inserted genes, which could have consequences for the performance and composition of the plant. This may have implications for human and environmental safety.

Professor Sebastian Pinheiro of the Federal University of Rio Grande in Brazil is another scientist who is very alarmed. He believes that genetically modified foods put the survival of humanity at risk. He states: "Genetically-modified crops represent an economic threat to agriculture and put humanity's survival at risk... Transnational companies such as Monsanto and DuPont are not worried by world hunger or the quality of life of the rest of humanity. They want power, to dominate the politics of food and are merely driven by commercial interests..."

The concern is not merely with the safety of genetically modified food but with the potential that genetically modified crops could pollute existing natural species. This could threaten natural varieties, which have already declined as much as 80 percent. The *New Scientist* magazine reported that the earth's entire ecosystem is at risk:

Look at the landscape. **There will be plants over millions of acres producing biodegradable plastics, chemicals and vaccines, all encoding for specific genes that can jump and fix for herbicide, pesticide and viral resistance in weedy relatives.** I don't think you even have to be an alarmist. If just a small fraction of these introductions turn out to be long-term pests, then we have irreversible damage to ecosystems. It could be devastating.

Two internationally recognized soil scientists from New Zealand's Massey University have echoed this concern. Dr. Neil Macgregor, a soil microbiologist and Dr. Max Turner, a soil chemist stated: "the pollution from genetic engineering once introduced, will be self-perpetuating in the soil, the plants, the animals and the rest of the environment."

Genetic pollution is not just a theoretical concern, it is already occurring in Canada and Europe. The following is an excerpt from *New Scientist* magazine: "The emergence of the facts around **genetic pollution** in European canola seed sends the alarm bells ringing. More anxiety is raised when both Greenpeace and **seed companies admit that the problem is more widespread than previously admitted**, possibly existing in maize and cotton as well as canola and goodness knows what else. It is worth investigating whether this is inadvertent genetic pollution or whether it is intentional. If it is inadvertent then another warning of the dangers of genetic engineering becomes reality."

In 2002 organic canola farmers had their crops contaminated by genes that were transferred from genetically modified crops to their own; these are known as "transgenes." A News Release from the ETC Group reported: "In Canada, the escape of transgenes from GM canola is a menace for organic farmers who cannot certify their canola crops as GM-free. On January 10, 2002 organic farmers in Saskatchewan filed a class action suit against Aventis and Monsanto."

Another danger of GM is that the genes could jump species. This could be from one plant species to another or from plant to bacteria, insect, virus, etc. Again this is not theory, a German zoologist has discovered its occurrence as a result of a four-year study. Professor Hans-Hinrich Kaatz, "found that the alien gene used to modify oilseed rape had transferred to bacteria living inside the guts of honey bees." "The research... suggests that all types of bacteria could become contaminated by genes used in genetically modified technology, including those that live inside the human digestive system." The dangers presented by this discovery were commented on by Dr. Mae-Wan Ho, a geneticist at Open University. Ho a critic of GM food stated:

These findings are very worrying and provide the first real evidence of what many have feared. Everybody is keen to exploit GM technology, but nobody is looking at the risk of horizontal gene transfer. We are playing about with genetic structures that existed for millions of years (six thousand according to scripture) and the experiment is running out of control.

Most of the effects of genes jumping species are unpredictable but you can rest assured that it will not be an improvement on what God created. One effect that is predictable is the jumping of a gene within a species. It is predictable that the gene would have a similar effect among plants of its own species. Therefore, if the herbicide-resistant gene created by Monsanto were to jump to a “weedy relative,” the results would be disastrous. You would have mutant weeds resistant to herbicides. Danish studies not only showed this was possible but that the herbicide-resistant gene “will jump easily over long distances” during pollination. The gene becomes “fixed in the genetic code of weedy relatives and is passed on to future generations.”

Further, crops modified with the herbicide-resistant gene may lead to “a build-up of herbicide resistance in weeds. Instead of spraying here and there infrequently, you actually have that herbicide-resistant gene in your crop so you can spray and kill everything in sight without killing your crop. If you are putting a herbicide-resistant gene in every cell of every plant over millions of acres, you certainly up the ante for the emergence of resistant strains of weed.”

A concern of a completely different nature is raised by Devinder Sharma, an independent reporter. His concern rests in the power that GM provides to the seed companies and those who control those companies. He states: “Still more worrying is that the genetic engineering technique can be easily manipulated to reduce crop harvest in any given year. Depending on what the commercial interests of the seed company and its food exporting allies is, crop production can be programmed thereby threatening the food security of the country.”

Catherine Bertini, Executive Director of the World Food Program openly admitted, “Food is power.” Meaning it can be used as a weapon. She further stated, “We use it to change behavior. Some may call that bribery. We do not apologize.” Food can be used as the ultimate weapon to control the people of the world. There is no one on this earth who can be trusted with such enormous power. It has been proven over and over that “*power corrupts and absolute power corrupts absolutely*”.

The magnitude of the above concerns becomes apparent when you consider the growth in the use of genetically modified crops over the past several years. By 1998—“40 percent of America's corn crop and 45 percent of its soybeans were genetically modified.” Between 1996 and 2002 the worldwide acreage planted in genetically modified crops grew by a mind boggling 3,357 percent. The total acreage planted in genetically modified crops were 4 million in 1996; 70 million in 1997; and 100 million in 1998. In 1999 the US planted an estimated 60 million acres (roughly the size of the United Kingdom) of genetically modified corn and soybeans alone. In 2002 an estimated 138.3 million acres worldwide were planted in Monsanto genetically modified seed. This figure doesn't include seed produced by DuPont, the largest seed producer in the world or any of the other manufactures of genetically modified seed.

Every farmer owning crops on these millions of acres planted with genetically modified seed has given up his right to save seed. The seeds are patented and the seed companies who own the patents hold all rights to the seed. Farmers must buy new seed every year from the seed companies. The penalty for breaching seed patents (saving genetically modified seed for replanting) is up to six months in jail and fines up to \$250,000. But seed corporations must catch any violators. They do this by hiring inspectors. "Monsanto employs five full-time inspectors to hunt down and prosecute farmers who are 'seed pirates.'" But the world is a big place for the seed producers to police. In fact it is an impossible task. There are "1.4 billion" farmers in the world, mostly impoverished third world farmers, who traditionally rely on "farm-saved seed for their survival."

### **Terminator Seeds.**

A new technology has been developed that overcomes the seemingly insurmountable task of policing the world's 1.4 billion farmers. The technology was jointly developed by the US Department of Agriculture and Delta Pine Land, a US seed company. This new technology prevents plants from producing seeds. The press has dubbed this technology "Terminator Technology." Currently there are nine entities that hold patents on this technology; seven of them are American. These entities include "Delta & Pine Land and the US Department of Agriculture; Syngenta, DuPont, Monsanto, BASF, and Purdue, Iowa State and Cornell universities."

As a result of the development of this technology united voices from across the globe have denounced it. In 1998, a precautionary moratorium on the seed technology was instituted at a Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD) conference. So strong was the outcry against the terminator technology been that Monsanto announced in 1999 that it would no longer pursue commercialization of the technology. The sincerity of the company is in doubt after a report in support of the terminator technology was released in February of 2003. Doubt is raised because a Monsanto employee co-authored the report. In February 2005 at the Bangkok meeting of the UN CBD, Monsanto, Delta & Pine Land, Crop Life International, PHARMA (pharmaceutical manufacturers), and the International Seed Federation failed at a lobbying effort to have the restrictions on "Terminator" seed technology lifted. The issue was scheduled to be addressed again in 2006.

Concern regarding the terminator technology is both economic and environmental. Concerning the economic impact Emma Must of the World Development Movement said, "By peddling suicide (terminator) seeds the biotechnology multinationals will lock the world's poorest farmers into a new form of genetic serfdom." "Currently 80 per cent of crops grown in developing countries are grown using farm-saved seeds. Being unable to save seeds from sterile crops could mean the difference between surviving or going under." The technology could end up forcing "farmers back into the seed shop for a fresh supply (of seed) every year, and the company has the exclusive right to issue or deny licenses.

This revelation is extremely significant. This technology could put the production of food around the world into the hands of only a few companies. Ultimately as the world moves to a one-world government this could lead to complete control of the world's food supply by one man. We know this man as the antichrist or the leader of the New World Order.

That's right; US technology could put the world's food supply in the control of the antichrist. He alone would control the licenses on seed. He alone would determine who gets seed and who doesn't. Famines could be created at will by denying the licenses of seeds to individuals, nations or regions of the world. But this is only one side of the controversy. The other side is environmental risks.

Isabel McCrea, of Action Aid voiced the first environmental concern that the seed base will be damaged. He said: “The whole concept of this invention is based around making the poor pay for seeds instead of saving their own. **It risks damaging the seed base** poor people depend on.”

Professor N Najundaswamy, president of the 10 million-strong Karnataka farmers' association voiced a second environmental concern. This concern being that cross-pollination could prevent native crops from producing seeds. He said: “This is a terminator of food security. It is a damaging technology because pollination pollution can render indigenous (native) varieties sterile. This gene will remove all characteristics of germination from our seeds.”

A molecular geneticist, Michael Antoniou, voiced a third concern, which is these plants would be void of life giving energy. The very energy we need to obtain from our food to keep us alive would be gone. He states: “Terminator technology is dangerous because it puts an end to life... If you stop the energy factories in the cell from working it does not have any energy to keep it alive.”

This technology boils down to this: at best it gives a never-ending monopoly (US patents normally have a twenty year life) on all seeds this technology is applied to and only a few companies will control these patents. These companies will control who can have their seeds. And the companies will have the power to economically decimate third-world farmers through the price of their seeds.

If the worst scenario were to occur, this technology will eliminate native varieties of crops as they cross-pollinate; they could virtually eliminate the native crops ability to produce seed. Transgenes will spread to other species of plants both cultivated and non-cultivated rendering the earth's plants around the world unable to reproduce themselves. Our food will become devoid of the life giving energy both humans and animals depend upon for survival. We could be dependent on food that even when fresh picked has no more nutrition than what you would find at the local fast food restaurant. Only God knows what will result from this technology but the only ones to stand to gain are a few corporations, mostly American. Those who stand at risk are every man woman and child upon the earth.

## Chapter 5

### Foreign Aid.

Economic hit men (EHMs) are highly paid professionals who cheat countries around the globe out of trillions of dollars. They funnel money from the World Bank, the U.S. Agency for International Development (US-AID), and other foreign “aid” organizations into the coffers of huge corporations and pockets of a few wealthy families who control the planet's natural resources. Their tools include fraudulent financial reports, rigged elections, payoffs, extortions, sex, and murder. They play a game as old as empire, but one that has taken on new and terrifying dimensions during this time of globalization. I should know; I was an EHM.

– Quoted from John Perkins from his book *Confessions of an Economic Hitman*

**T**he US by far provides the largest share of foreign aid to underdeveloped and developing countries in the world. This aid is provided through US organizations and international organizations. Aid is provided for several purposes which includes military, economic, and humanitarian. Humanitarian aid includes food, medical and family planning services. Aid comes primarily in three forms, grants, loans and in kind services. Most Americans have only the best of intentions for the various aid programs, this includes those involved in the administration of the programs. But rather than help the poor, America's aid programs have had a disastrous effect on the poor of the world; they have created misery, poverty, starvation, dependency and slavery. This wasn't by chance or accident, it was a carefully crafted covert operation to exploit third world nations, to destroy their economies, their natural resources, their populations and to bring them into bondage under the coming New World Order.

The US provides foreign aid through both domestic and international agencies such as the World Bank, International Monetary Fund (IMF), United States Agency for International Development (US-AID), World Health Organization (WHO), United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund (UNICEF), and United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA). This chapter's main focus is economic and humanitarian aid provided through the World Bank, IMF, US-AID and Food for Peace.

US foreign aid began with the creation of the World Bank and International Monetary Fund (IMF) which were created as a result of the 1944 Bretton Woods Conference at the end of World War 2. The original purpose of the World Bank was to provide World War 2 reconstruction financing for Europe. After only four loans the lending priorities of the Bank were shifted to the third world. According to the Bank, its new “mission is to fight poverty and improve the living standards of people in developing countries.” With the Bank priorities changing so quickly after its inception, the original intent of the organization is brought into question. Since its inception, the World Bank has lent over \$500 billion to low and medium income countries. Currently the bank lends out approximately \$20 billion a year to developing nations.

The cash reserves of the World Bank come from its member nations, which currently number 184. Additional reserves are raised by selling bonds. “The member countries technically own the Bank and determine its key strategies, policies, lending, and membership.” Members of the World Bank must also be members of the IMF. “The United States is the bank's largest shareholder” and “(t)he bank traditionally has had an American president.”

The IMF also makes loans to member nations although its primary purpose is “to shorten the duration and lessen the degree of disequilibrium in the international balances of payments of members.” There is currently approximately \$90 billion in outstanding loans. The majority of IMF funds come from quota (capital) subscriptions of the member nations. The quota (capital) subscription is based on the size of the nations economy. The US pays the largest share of quota (capital), approximately 17.5%.

In 1961 as a result of the Foreign Assistance Act, US-AID was established. The official purpose of US-AID is to administer foreign economic assistance programs. From the end of World War 2 through 1979, the US provided \$201.8 billion in foreign aid; this included military aid. From 1980 through 2000, the US provided \$226.4 billion in economic and humanitarian aid alone. This includes among others: US-AID expenditures under the Foreign Assistance Act, Food for Peace, Peace Corps and paid-in subscriptions to international financial institutions such as the World Bank and the Inter-American Development Bank (IDB). This would be a monumental achievement if it were not for the fact that US foreign aid has failed miserably at helping the world's poor.

US foreign aid has had devastating effects on the people of third world countries. According to James Bovard, a free-lance writer who has written on foreign aid for the *Wall Street Journal*, *Chicago Tribune*, and other publications, US foreign aid “has often encouraged the recipient governments' worst tendencies—helping to underwrite programs and policies that have starved thousands of people and derailed struggling economies.” “In agriculture, in economic planning, in food assistance, U.S. foreign aid has routinely failed to benefit the foreign poor” and has “routinely went to countries pursuing policies destined to turn them into permanent economic cripples.” “Instead of breaking the 'endless cycle of poverty,' foreign aid has become the opiate of the Third World. (US) AID and other donors have encouraged Third World governments to rely on handouts instead of on themselves for development.”

The least of the problems have been government officials that have lined their pockets with aid money and have built up large government staffs that do nothing. Pork barrel projects have included: the building of roads going nowhere, irrigation ditches that don't irrigate anything and storage facilities that fall down or never get finished. There are also governments that resell food provided for their hungry population in order to buy arms for their military. They do this while their people starve. Next are poor farmers whose crops become almost worthless as free food is flooded into their country and they are forced out of business. Others quit farming because they are provided free food. As a result the agricultural industries in many nations have failed.

Finally, while it is a stated goal of US aid to reduce sickness and disease in third world nations, contrary to popular belief we have done just the opposite which was covered in depth in chapter 3.

According to George B. N. Ayittey, who had an article appear in *Perpetuating Poverty: The World Bank, the IMF and the Developing World*, “a bipartisan congressional task force of the House Foreign Affairs committee” reached the following conclusion regarding US aid in 1989: “Current aid programs are so encrusted in red tape that they no longer either advance US interests abroad or promote economic development.” In the 20 years preceding 1992, the US had provided approximately \$400 billion in aid to developing nations. No country during this time had progressed from less developed to developed status. Even worse is that most nations receiving aid in the 1950’s and 1960’s are now dependent on foreign aid.

Just as welfare in the United States has done nothing but create people who become dependent on public support for their livelihood, foreign aid has done exactly the same in other countries and much worse. Congress knows that foreign aid is a major failure. In June of 1993 the republicans in the US House of Representatives proposed and voted on an amendment that would have eliminated all funding of the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development, which is one of the two principal branches of the World Bank. The amendment was defeated by only two votes. Congressman Ron Paul wrote on this subject of foreign aid and welfare in his weekly column; he states:

Foreign aid welfare is still foreign aid welfare, no matter what jingoistic name is applied. There is nothing new or noble about it. The Millennium Challenge Act is just another shabby federal program that takes your money and gives it to somebody else... Foreign aid doesn’t help poor people; it helps foreign elites and US corporations who obtain the contracts doled out by those foreign elites. Everyone in Washington knows this, but the same lofty rhetoric is used over and over to sell foreign aid programs to a gullible public.

Congressman Paul further states:

In many cases, foreign aid money simply distorts foreign economies and props up bad governments. In countries that pursue harmful economic policies, an infusion of US cash only exacerbates and prolongs problems. No amount of money can help nations that reject property rights, free markets, and the rule of law... Foreign aid encourages socialism and statism. Because it is entirely geared toward foreign governments, it mandates economically devastating “public-private partnerships” in developing nations. If the private sector wants to see any of the money, it must be in partnership with government. Who knows how much of this money is wasted on those companies with the best political connections to the foreign governments in power? Foreign aid invites political corruption by creating a slush fund under the control of foreign governments.

Following are a few quotes from several other informed opponents of US foreign aid policy:

Conservatives condemn foreign aid as a big boondoggle, a socialistic give away; liberals blast it for propping up military dictators and entangling the United States in war. Few critics have been willing to see foreign aid for what it really is—a sophisticated instrument of control.

These studies, the result of careful research by young radicals, show in actual cases how those who give foreign aid use it to get what they want. They also reveal the inner workings of institutions and councils who devise the programs and integrate them with the nastier sides of foreign policy. (Steve Weissman, *Trojan Horse*, 1974)

The third world war has already started. It is a silent war... This war is tearing down Brazil, Latin America and practically all the Third World. Instead of soldiers dying, there are children (dying). It is a war over the Third World debt, one which has as its main weapon interest, a weapon more deadly than the atom bomb, more shattering than the laser beam. (Luis Inacio Lula da Silva, Head of Brazil's Workers' Party)

In Africa, Asia, and Latin America, the U.S. Agency for International Development has dotted the countryside with “white elephants”: idle cement plants, near-empty convention centers, abandoned roads, and—perhaps the biggest white elephant of them all—a growing phalanx of corrupt, meddling, and overpaid bureaucrats. (James Bovard of the Cato Institute)

### **Food AID.**

The US food aid program is authorized under Public Law 480 (P.L. 480, or simply food aid). Its origins go back to 1951 when India experienced severe famine due to drought. India requested grain from the US to feed its starving people. The US used this as a bargaining chip to obtain monazite sands, which are strategic materials necessary for the production of nuclear weapons. India had placed an embargo on the export of these sands after the US nuked Japan. In congressional debates on the subject Congressman Charles J. Kersten (R-Wis.) didn't mince words; he stated: “In return for the wheat we are asked to give India, the very least we should ask of India is that it permit the United States to buy some of these strategic materials...” As a result of these proceedings India got her grain, the US got monazite sands and soon after in 1954 P.L. 480 was born.

P.L. 480 would become known as “Food for Peace” but its purpose had little to do with either aid or peace. Its actual purpose was to dispose of US grain surpluses while protecting the market prices of those grains. The US had built up huge grain surpluses during the 1940s as a result of an almost 50 percent increase in production and only a 30 percent increase in consumption. The US government was storing these surpluses at a cost of \$1 million per day.

The farm lobby argued that if these surpluses were dumped on the world market, there would be a disastrous corresponding drop in grain prices of \$1 per bushel. The proposed solution was the “creation of a secondary foreign market by allowing food-deficient countries to pay for American food imports in their own currencies instead of in dollars.” This became the premise of Title I of P.L. 480. Thus, under Title I, food aid is actually the sale of US grain to poor and hungry third world nations and the propping up of world grain prices.

The purpose of selling the grain in foreign currency was not to aid these nations but to artificially inflate the price of the grain by keeping it off the world market which would have caused a steep fall in its price.

By 1981 two-thirds of all food aid had taken place under Title I of P.L. 480. Incredibly, under this program, foreign governments are allowed to “take out long-term loans from the US government to purchase surplus agricultural commodities.” Once foreign governments have the food they can do with it what ever they want. In a nation with a food shortage, food can be a very valuable commodity. Most often, the poor and hungry see little to none of the food; it is sold within the nation's local markets to only those who can afford it.

Food aid in some of the most hungry nations often helps bolster and finance repressive regimes. In Bangladesh, approximately one-fifth of the country's operating budget was at one time provided by the sale of cereals provided by food aid. At the same time food aid failed to feed the hungry in Bangladesh. Rather than relieving hunger, the program helped perpetuate hunger. According to estimates by AID economist Joseph Stepaneck: “approximately 80 percent of the rationed-supplied food serves those with cash in towns and cities.”

At the time, 1980, Bangladesh was the fourth largest recipient of US food aid. Thirty percent of Bangladesh's food aid was coming from the US between 1974 and 1980. Of the US food aid supplied to Bangladesh, about 90 percent of it fell under Title I and II. Under Title II the recipient country is provided dollar credits to buy US produced food commodities. Under this system, the government of Bangladesh and the governments of any other food aid recipient nation has total control over the food. Bangladesh acted no different than most nations under the program, it sold the food to raise money for budgetary purposes.

Bangladesh sells the food under a ration system. Those who are able to obtain the ration cards can buy the food at a substantial subsidy. The authors of *Aid As An Obstacle*, were able to obtain food distribution observations from their colleagues in Bangladesh. Their observations were confirmed by World Bank statistics: “27 percent of the food aid goes to police, military, and civil services and to employees of large enterprises; 30 percent goes to predominantly middle class cardholders in six major cities; and nine percent goes to supply mills for grinding flour for urban bakeries. The few ration cards held by the marginally employed living in Dacca's slums were revoked in 1975 by the government.

While 85 to 90 percent of the people of Bangladesh live in rural areas and many are under-nourished, a mere one-third of the rationed food grains are allotted to rural families. In theory, rural ration cards allow for the purchase of half the amount of subsidized food allotted to an urban cardholder. In practice, rural can buy even less—in part because fulfillment of their allotment depends on the food left over after the urban allotments. Moreover, rural ration dealers sell much of the food they receive on the black market and pocket the cash; (hence,) a dealership is a coveted political favor.”

When food, usually grain, is sold to those who can afford it most at subsidized prices, it has a disastrous effect on the local farmers. The price of local grain is undercut by the subsidized grain and local farmers are put out of business. They are forced to sell their land and they often are unable to find work and find themselves added to the nation's poor and hungry. “A study in 1969 concluded that for every pound of P.L. 480 cereals imported, there was a net decline of almost one-half pound in Indian domestic production over the following two years, because of the reduced return to the farmers.”

South Korea is a classic example of the devastating consequences that food aid can have on a nation's farmers. Yet, former US Assistant Secretary of Agriculture Clayton Yeutter, contended that "South Korea is the greatest success story worldwide of the Food for Peace Program (P.L. 480) in terms of contribution to the growth of that nation." Yeutter claimed South Korea to be a success because it achieved a desired affect. South Korea became dependent on US grain imports and South Korea's rural population was greatly reduced. The displaced rural farm workers became a low-paid labor force to be exploited by multinational corporations locating in South Korea and producing goods for export.

In 1980 South Korea had the distinction of having purchased more agricultural commodities from the US than any other undeveloped nation and they were the second largest recipient of US food aid. The government of South Korea controlled the price that it paid its own farmers for rice. The cheap US imports enabled them to pay local rice producers little more than the cost of production. This continued from 1963 till 1976. Many farmers and their employees were forced off their land. By the 1970s the number of farm workers had apparently been sufficiently reduced and the farmers were able to pressure the government for higher prices but not high enough to consistently produce a profit, "according to the Korean Catholic Farmers Association. (Farmers who have dared to circulate a petition asking the government to pay a fair price for their rice have been harassed, arrested and beaten, according to Association members" interviewed by the Institute for Food Policy and Development (IFPD) in 1979.)"

In Columbia, food aid began in 1955. The result is that between 1955 and 1971 Columbia had become totally dependent on wheat imports. Domestic wheat production plummeted by 69 percent; at the same time imports increased by 800 percent. By 1971, wheat imports accounted for an astounding 90 percent of domestic consumption. A nation that is dependent on food imports can be influenced or controlled by the supplier of those imports.

In many cases, after countries had become dependent on US imports, they have been moved off the P.L. 480 program and have been required to purchase their grain at market price in US dollars. In 1974 after "South Korea had become dependent on American feed-grain imports, the United States raised the price to three and one-half times its original (1970) price." They could do this because Korean rice production had been decimated. By 1980, US food aid had been distributed to 130 nations.

According to the IFPD, the food aid program has also turned out to be a windfall for US multinationals. Under P.L. 480, US multinationals can borrow the local currencies from the US government at very low interest rates in order to open US subsidiaries in those countries. Production facilities such as beef and poultry have been established for both domestic consumption and export. Those facilities typically increased P.L. 480 imports of cereal crops for feed production. This in turn has further decimated local cereal production.

The food aid program is not aid at all. From its very beginning in 1954 the program was designed to further the interests of the US. These include government foreign policy interests, farm interests and corporate interests. There was no humanitarian intent in the law at all, such intent was amended into the law in 1966. As can plainly be seen, this amendment appears to be a deception for the American public. According to the IFPD, "(p)ublic records unequivocally show that US policymakers have viewed the food aid program as a means to:"

- Rid US markets of price-depressing grain surpluses.
- Open new markets for commercial sales of US farm products and thereby offset trade deficits.
- Provide for US military interventions in the third world.
- Extend the reach of US agri-business corporations into food economies abroad.
- Pressure foreign governments to accommodate US economic and military interests.

## **Development Loans.**

Foreign aid in the form of development loans have been flowing to the less developed and developing nations for over 60 years. These loans come from the World Bank, IMF, IDB and other smaller international development banks. This sounds like a noble endeavor but these *aren't* gifts, they're loans; they have to be paid back with interest. The Bible counsels us that “the borrower *is* servant to the lender” (Proverbs 22, 7). In 1990 the “total debt of all low and middle-income developing countries” was “roughly half of their combined gross national product.” Further, between 1948 and 2000, the average per capita income of the developing world increased approximately \$1,050 from \$100 to \$1,150. At the same the average per capita income in the US increased \$32,500 from \$1,600 to \$34,100. The income ratio of the US to the developing world has greatly widened during the past 60 years of foreign aid from 16 to 1 to 29 to 1. The devastating consequences experienced by third world nations as a result of development loans have proven God's counsel to be absolutely true. The citizens of the third world have become slaves. Regrettably, the failure of development loans to relieve third world poverty and hunger isn't by chance or accident, it is part of a carefully laid plan to bring the third world under the thumb of the New World Order.

The debt of developing countries in 1992 to western governments, multilateral aid agencies and commercial banks was in excess of \$1.7 trillion. “Through 1989 six nations ... had been relying on IMF aid for more than 30 years; 24 countries had been borrowers for between 20 and 29 years. And 47, almost one-third of all the states in the world, had been using IMF credit for between 10 and 19 years.”

Some nations have benefited from loans but the vast majority have become worse off. In 1991 an internal World Bank report was leaked; the report revealed that over a third of the bank projects completed that year were judged failures by the banks own staff. Over the previous 10 years the bank had seen the failure rate dramatically escalate by 150 percent.

A high-level internal audit team had come to similar conclusions. They released a report entitled “Effective Implementation: Key to Development Impact.” The report was prepared for the Bank's president by Willi Wapenhans. The report was based on 1,800, then current, Bank projects for which the bank had lent \$138 billion. Policy makers from a number of the 113 nations who had current projects in construction were interviewed for the report.

The report noted that the project failure rate among completed projects had escalated dramatically between 1981 and 1991. The failure rate went from 15 percent in 1981 to 30.5 percent in 1989 and then to 37.5 percent in 1991. The “Bank staff also said that another 30 percent of the projects in their fourth or fifth year of implementation in 1991 had major problems. The worst affected sectors were water supply and sanitation, where 43 percent of the projects had major problems, and the agricultural sector, where 42 percent of the projects were failing.”

Poor World Bank investments drag down the whole economy in the recipient nations. Since loans only go to governments, the loans, whether successful or not, lead to bigger government, which in turn leads to bigger government payrolls, higher taxes and more government intervention into the private sector. All these only put additional strains on struggling economies; the higher taxes further burden those who are poor and hungry.

Imagine that you borrowed money to build a house but were never able to inhabit it. You could consider several reasons that might be typical of failed development projects. The house was built in an inaccessible area; or it could be because it fell down when you were finished building; or that although you exhausted your money, it was never finished. If you're imagining it was never finished, imagine further that being exposed to the weather it rotted and fell down. In any of these cases, how would you pay back your loan? Because you had no house to live in, you would have to rent one. Even worse, you may be forced to live on the street. These poor nations are facing huge debts and they often have almost nothing to show for it, their taxes have gone up, their wages down and their economies have faltered. If the United States, the richest nation in the world can't pay off its own national debt, how will these poor nations ever do it? They simply won't be able to.

The very policies of the World Bank and IMF are designed to bring a high failure rate to the projects they fund. When a project fails, the citizens of the nation are still accountable for the debt but they end up getting nothing in return. Kevin Danaher recognized that the Bank's policies are a major part of the problem and that the result is a "the steady transfer of wealth out of Third World countries to the bankers of the industrial countries." He wrote about it in his book, *50 Years Is Enough: The Case Against The World Bank and the International Monetary Fund*, he states:

The unwritten goal of the World Bank and the IMF—one that has been enforced with a vengeance—has been to integrate countries into the capitalist world economy. Despite all the rhetoric about development and the alleviation of poverty, the central function of these multilateral lending institutions has been to draw the rulers and governments of weaker states more tightly into a world economy dominated by large, transnational corporations.

Over the past five decades, the World Bank and the IMF have steadily gained power and influence, becoming the key arbiters determining which countries will receive international loans. This status gives the Bretton Woods institutions the power to enforce economic policies written in Washington, where both the Bank and the Fund are based. For many in the Third World, this harkens back to colonial times.

The policies imposed by the World Bank and the IMF are designed to facilitate the repayment of debt: that is, the steady transfer of wealth out of Third World countries to the bankers of the industrial countries. This transfer of wealth has had devastating consequences for the poor majority. Money that could have been used, invested in health, education and housing has instead been transferred to wealthy bankers. Accordingly, Third World countries under IMF/World Bank tutelage have seen infant mortality rates increase, schools and housing deteriorate, unemployment skyrocket and the general health of the people decline.

A major policy decision that leads to failed projects is the Bank's choice of international consultants. The Bank often insists on consultants from London, New York or one of several other major American cities. The consultants often have no experience in the nation for which they will be working and this results in poor recommendations. An analysis of the success rates of the portfolios of major third world nations receiving development project funding showed that a number of these nations had success rates for completed projects of less than 67 percent. Some were much less—"Bangladesh (66%), Philippines (65.8 %), Algeria (58.3%), Mexico (56%), Brazil (55.9%), Kenya (48.2%), Tanzania (34.8%), Nigeria (26.3%) and Uganda (17.2%)."

In May of 1993 World Bank staff met with “policymaker representatives” from half of the Banks borrowing countries who provided revealing and startling testimony on Bank policy. Willi Wapenhans recorded over 400 pages of anonymous testimony that slammed the Bank for ignoring local input in favor of policy mandated from bank headquarters, which was not consistent. One borrower said that the Bank staff 'take a negotiating position not a consulting position—they know what they want from the outset and aren't open to hearing what the country has to say,”

John Perkins is one of the consultants whose poor recommendations led to failed Bank projects in third world nations. In his expose, *Confessions of an Economic Hitman*, he explains that he was recruited by the National Security Agency (NSA) after college and subsequently received a lucrative position as an international economist working with an American construction firm that specialized in third world development projects. He was quickly promoted to chief economist not because of his expertise but because of his willingness to falsify economic forecasts, to make poor recommendation that led to failed projects. He says he was recruited and trained to be an economic hit man. He explains:

Economic hit men (EHMs) are highly paid professionals who cheat countries around the globe out of trillions of dollars. They funnel money from the World Bank, the U.S. Agency for International Development (US-AID), and other foreign “aid” organizations into the coffers of huge corporations and pockets of a few wealthy families who control the planets natural resources. Their tools include fraudulent financial reports, rigged elections, payoffs, extortions, sex, and murder. They play a game as old as empire, but one that has taken on new and terrifying dimensions during this time of globalization. I should know; I was an EHM.

Perkins was recruited and trained to be an EHM by a woman he knew only as Claudine. She told him that he would have two primary objectives: 1) He would “justify huge international loans that would funnel money back to MAIN (his employer) and other U.S. companies (such as Bechtel, Halliburton, Stone & Weber, and Brown and Root) through massive engineering and construction projects.” 2) He “would work to bankrupt the countries that received those loans (after they had paid MAIN and the other U.S. contractors, of course) so that they would be forever beholden to their creditors, and so they would present easy targets” whenever favors were needed by the US These favors would include “military bases, UN votes, or access to oil and other natural resources.”

Perkins explained that what EHM do best is “build a global empire.” He further elaborated:

We are an elite group of men and women who utilize international financial organizations to foment conditions that make other nations subservient to the corporatocracy running our biggest corporations, our government, and our banks. Like our counterparts in the Mafia, EHMs provide favors. These take the form of loans to develop infrastructure—electric generating plants, highways, ports, airports, or industrial parks. A condition of such loans is that engineering and construction companies from our own country must build all these projects. In essence, most of the money never leaves the United states; it is simply transferred from banking offices in Washington to engineering offices in New York, Houston or San Francisco.

Despite the fact that the money is returned almost immediately to corporations that are members of the corporatocracy (the creditor), the recipient country is required to pay it all back, principal plus interest. If an EHM is completely successful, the loans are so large that the debtor is forced to default on its payments after a few years. When this happens, then like the Mafia we demand our pound of flesh. This often includes one or more of the following: control over United Nations votes, the installation of military bases, or access to precious resources such as oil or the Panama Canal. Of course, the debtor still owes us the money—and another country is added to our global empire.

### **Structured Adjustments.**

When a nation gets too far in debt to the development banks and is unable to make its payments, the banks offers structural adjustments. The term sounds like a method by which a nation is given some form of debt relief; this is in no way the case! The organization “50 Years Is Enough: U.S. Network for Global Economic Justice” points out that “(s)tructural adjustment has exacerbated poverty in most countries where it has been applied, contributing to the suffering of millions and causing widespread environmental degradation. And since the 1980s, adjustment has helped create a net outflow of wealth from the developing world, which has paid out five times as much capital to the industrialized countries of the North as it has received.”

Further, they point out that “much of this (third world) debt dates back to 1970s, when it was lent irresponsibly by commercial banks and borrowed recklessly by foreign governments, most of which were not popularly elected and which no longer hold power. The advent of the debt crisis, which occurred in the early 1980s due to a worldwide collapse in the prices of commodities that developing countries export (e.g., coffee, cocoa) and to rising oil prices and interest rates, forced these countries into a position where they were unable to make payments.”

Structural adjustment programs (SAPs) are a set of conditions that the World Bank and IMF are able to negotiate with debtor nations who are having difficulty making their payments or have defaulted. SAPs don't benefit debtor nations; they benefit the US and the six other nations (U.K., Japan, Germany, France, Canada, and Italy) who control 40% of the votes on the boards of the banks. SAPs are not entered into enthusiastically or what you would call “willingly” by debtor nations, they simply have little choice. To sweeten the package, debtor nations are offered millions of dollars in further loans if they accept the SAP. “It has been argued that the IMF prefers dictatorships to democratic governments, because dictators can more successfully impose SAPs. And once the rules are in place the WTO extends the attack on democracy by overruling any regulations that corporations claim interfere with their right to profits.” Typical terms of SAPs include:

- “**Cut Social Spending:** Reduce expenditures on health, education, etc.”
- “**Shrink Government:** Reduce budget expense by trimming payroll and programs.” Payrolls are trimmed by laying off employees.
- **Increase Interest Rates:** in order to combat inflation, interest rates are increased which discourages borrowing and encourages saving.
- “**Eliminate Regulations on Foreign Ownership of Resources and Businesses.**” This enables multinationals to exploit the nation.
- **Eliminate Tariffs:** Tariff taxes are eliminated which has the net effect of increasing a nations imports and decreasing domestic sales of domestically-produced goods.
- “**Cut Subsidies for Basic Goods:**” Government subsidies make domestically produced goods more affordable and more price competitive with cheaper imports. Subsidized goods include commodities such as grains used for bread, petroleum, and others.

- **“Re-orient Economies from Subsistence to Exports:”** After subsidies for basic necessities are eliminated incentives are often required to be given for farmers to produce cash crops for export. For example coffee and cotton. The manufacturing sector is oriented towards “simple assembly (often clothing) for export rather than manufacturing” to meet the needs of the country. And the extraction of valuable mineral resources is encouraged.

“None of the (third world) countries has emerged from their debt problems; indeed most countries now have much higher levels of debt than when they first accepted IMF/World Bank 'assistance.’” “Between 1980 and 1992, Third World debt more than doubled, from half a trillion dollars to \$1.2 trillion. More significantly, in virtually every developing country, external debt was a much greater proportion of GDP in 1992 than it had been in 1980. In Chile it rose from 45 to 49 percent; in Indonesia from 29 to 67 percent; in Mexico from 30 to 35 percent; in Morocco from 53 to 77 percent; in Jamaica from 78 to 153 percent; and in Guyana from 147 to a staggering 768 percent. The only significant decrease occurred in Argentina, Bolivia, and South Korea.”

“One hundred and forty countries are eligible to borrow from the (World) Bank, and more than one-third of them are severely indebted. That is the Bank's term for any country whose outstanding debt is greater than 220 percent of the value of its exports. Many severely indebted countries have a ratio of debt to exports much higher than 220 percent: Guyana's is 407 percent, Madagascar's 659 percent, Nicaragua's 2,610 percent, and Somalia's 3,000 percent.”

Norm Franz, former monetary economist, investment company president and author of *Money & Wealth In The New Millennium*, says that SAPs are essentially debt for equity swaps. Under the SAP arrangements, the IMF and/or World Bank effectively take control of a nations assets and economy. When Mexico experienced its financial crisis during the late 1990s, it was required to pledge its oil resources as collateral for its \$52 billion bail-out. In addition to this, it was required to “deposit all revenues from its global oil sales into an account in the New York Federal Reserve Bank.” “Through its ‘structural adjustment programs’ the IMF and the (World) bank now effectively oversee and supervise the economies of some 30 countries in sub-Saharan Africa.” Franz states that: “Almost everyone acknowledges that Africa has become a bankrupt slave of the United Nation’s system.” This United Nations System, which the people of Africa and others around the world have become slaves of or will become slaves of, is the creation of the United States.

### **Grameen Bank.**

It is possible to help the poor without exploiting them or saddling them with huge amounts of debt and it is being done by Grameen Bank in Bangladesh. The bank was founded by Professor Muhammad Yunus, PhD. Grameen makes development and housing loans to the poor. It operates in 34,000 villages, which is half of the villages in Bangladesh. In 1994 the bank had 1.7 million borrowers and lent out \$30 million each month. Development loans averaged less than \$100 and have a 98 percent repayment rate. The typical housing loan in 1994 was about \$300. By 1994, 22,000 housing loans had been made by the bank with a perfect repayment record according to Dr. Yunus. The Grameen Bank “reminds its staff that no borrower should, at any time, get a feeling that she has added to her misery by joining the Grameen group.” They inform their staff: “We are in the business of reducing people's misery, not increasing it. If we are not capable of doing that, we should close down our shop and find something else to do for a living.”

Dr. Yunus says, "At Grameen, we follow the principle that the borrower knows best... We encourage our borrowers to make their own decisions... But it is quite different with the World Bank. They don't just give you money. They give you all the ideas, expertise and everything else. Your job is to follow the yellow lines, the green lines, the red lines, read the instructions at each stop and follow them. The World Bank is eager to assume all the responsibilities. They don't want to leave any responsibility for the borrower, except the responsibility for the failure of the project.

The World Bank approaches its borrowers through a string of powerful missions. The missions are so plentiful that at no point are you very far away from the next World Bank mission. Despite all the arrogance of expertise, supervision and money, the projects don't always work out. Yet the borrowers are blamed for these failures. Is this fair?"

Sophia Khatoon, a self-employed 22-year old bamboo furniture maker is typical of the types of clients Grameen helps. Sophia was working very hard 7-days a week and was barely getting by. She was dependent on loans for materials. The only one willing to loan her the money required that she sell her furniture to him. Sophia was also paying exorbitant interest charges which kept her from making a fair profit on her work. Dr. Yunus calculated the interest to be 10% per day or roughly 3,000% per year.

Sophia only borrowed 50 taka (a few dollars), from Grameen but it changed her life. In a few months she was independent of her "loan shark." She was able to repay her loan and her income had increased by 700%. Many skilled and exploited workers around the world are in the same position as Sophia. They live in extreme poverty while others create extreme wealth from their labor. Like Sophia, many can be set free for very little money and at almost no risk.

Now a vision has been embraced to replicate Grameen's success by setting up independent banks modeled on Grameen throughout the third world, everywhere there are poor. "To this end, Grameen Trust was set up to provide the seed capital, training, technical assistance and experience-sharing to economists and bankers of other countries wanting to emulate Grameen Bank's system." By 1997 there had been 168 such banks established in 44 countries. The current goal is to see that 10 million poor benefit by the replication of the program by 2005.

### **Foreign Aid For the Enemy.**

The recent wars with Afghanistan and Iraq are two excellent examples of the results of US foreign aid. Not only did US aid prop up evil oppressive governments with horrible consequences to the people of those nations but also turned the people of those nations against us.

The US provided financial aid to the Islamic holy warriors known as the Mujahideen. This was a radical religious group that practiced the most radical and oppressive form of Islam known as Wahhabi. The US support of the Mujahideen precipitated a war with Russia as the US officials had anticipated. During the war the US provided \$6 billion in military aid. This aid included training of resistance fighters; one of these was Osama bin Laden. Bin Laden and others were trained in terrorist techniques to use against the Russians. During the war two million Afghans lost their lives; over 5 million more were forced to flee the country as refugees or became internally displaced and faced hunger and starvation.

During the war the Taliban emerged as the strongest faction of the Mujahideen and was able to assume power in Afghanistan largely due to US support. The Taliban were terribly oppressive to the people of Afghanistan. Despite this, the Taliban received support from the US government right up until September 11, 2001. At that time they had received \$125 million in humanitarian aid. Congressman Ron Paul comments on this:

Rest assured the money went straight to the Taliban, and not to the impoverished, starving residents that make up most of the population. Do we really expect a government as intolerant and anti-west as the Taliban to use our foreign aid for humane purposes?... Have we made an ally of the Taliban government?... NO. Afghanistan is in chaos, its people starving, and its government is now an outright enemy of the United States. As we yet again find ourselves at war with forces we once funded and supported, the wisdom of foreign aid must be challenged. Peaceful relations and trade with every nation should be our goals, and the first step in accomplishing both should be to stop sending taxpayer dollars overseas.

During the US war in Afghanistan the people yet again faced starvation. In Iraq the US has justified its unprovoked war against Iraq on the basis of weapons of Mass Destruction. When those could not be found they justified the war on the basis that Saddam Hussein was an evil, oppressive dictator who tortured and killed his opponents and used chemical weapons against his own people.

This is true but what about the fact that Saddam was trained by the CIA and that the US provided him the chemical weapons he used against his people.

According to Richard Sale of UPI, Saddam Hussein was a member of a CIA hit squad trained to assassinate Iraqi Prime Minister General Abd al-Karim Qasim in 1959. The assassination failed and Saddam fled to Egypt where he remained until Qasim was assassinated in 1963. During this time the CIA and the Egyptian government paid Saddam. After the assassination of Qasim, Saddam presided over the mass killings of Iraqis who the US had identified as communists. CIA officials regarded the assassination of Qasim and the slaughter of the Iraqis who they believed to be communists "as a great victory."

In 1980 Iraq, under the leadership of Saddam, went to war with Iran. The US backed Iraq and provided military and intelligence assistance to Iraq. Between 1988 and 1991 the US supplied Iraq with technology capable of supporting the production of military weapons, chemical and biological weapons, missiles and possibly nuclear weapons. Saddam's biological weapons program was aided by biological cultures supplied by the US.

The financing of Saddam's weapons program came in the form of \$5 billion dollars in US backed loans. The loans came from the Atlanta branch of the Bank of Lavoro (BNL) headquartered in Italy. The loans were guaranteed through by the US Agriculture Department's Commodity Credit Corporation. BNL falsified paperwork for the loans to cover-up the fact that they were being used for military purposes. The Bush administration was also warned that the loans were being used for military purposes.

One million people died in the Iran-Iraq war. As a result of the 1991 Gulf War and the resultant trade sanctions, an estimated one million Iraqis lost their lives, the majority of them children. Senator Ron Paul astutely writes that foreign aid money is not needed in countries that pursue sound economic policies:

In developing countries that pursue sound economic policies, foreign aid money is not needed - the international financial markets will provide the investment capital necessary for economic growth. This capital will be invested according to sound investment strategies - designed to make a profit - rather than allocated according to the whims of government bureaucrats.

If Senator Paul is correct, and I believe he is, then US aid only serves to support unsound economic policies, pork barrel projects and corrupt and oppressive governments. Frequently communists, socialists and dictators run these governments. Frequently these governments do not provide religious freedom and they are frequently persecutors of Christians.

### **Conclusion.**

Truly, American the Babylon has poured out the wine of the wrath of her fornication on the nations of the third world, on the poor, the needy the hungry, on men, women and even children. The United States was responsible for the creation of the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund. We provided 30% of the World Bank's original capital and an American has traditionally run the World Bank. Until the 1960s, about half of all world aid was funded by the US. Therefore, for these reasons alone, the US is largely responsible to what has and will happen to the countries because of the debt that has enslaved them.

US food aid was never intended to aid the poor or hungry, it was designed to benefit American farmers and American corporate interests. The poor and the needy haven't benefited from food aid; its been just the opposite, they've become poorer and hungrier. Further, the farm industry in many third world nations has been decimated on account of food aid.

Development loans have had the effect of propping up oppressive dictators and communist regimes. They've lined the pockets of the oppressive leaders of the world with cash while saddling the poor of the world with huge mountains of debt. Much of the loans have gone to failed and ill-conceived projects. Structured adjustment programs have taken the control of the economies, natural resources, and national policy and placed them largely under the control of the western governments and international bankers (i.e. The New World Order).

John Perkins exposes that all the horrible results of foreign aid that we now see in the third world has occurred exactly as it was originally conceived and planned. He was privy to their plans and intentions because he was recruited to help bring about the destruction and enslavement of the third world.

Through their evil greed, the US and the other western nations have set themselves up for an international financial crisis. The risky loans of the World Bank and other international development banks has had "a net destabilizing influence on the international financial system." Most of the World Bank funds are raised on the international capital markets, which is to say that the World Bank borrows most of the funds it lends out. The remainder of the funds, which are provided by member nations, are also borrowed since the nations of the world do not have balanced budgets. When these developing nations begin to default in larger numbers it will eventually lead to defaults by the World Bank and an international financial crisis.

The word of God counsels that those who have loaned money under oppressive interest rates and have taken an unjust gain have committed an abomination (Ezekiel 18, 13). I pray that you will come out of Babylon so that you won't suffer the consequences of the plagues soon to come upon her!

## Chapter 6

### The U. S. and World Population Control.

A total world population of 250 to 300 million people, a **95% reduction** from current levels would be ideal.

- Quoted from Ted Turner

And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

- Revelation 6, 8

**T**he prophet Isaiah shows us that Babylon will be engaged in killing the people of the earth; he writes: "Babylon... He who smote the people in wrath..." (Isaiah 14, 4, 6) According to Webster's "smote" means to kill or severely injure. Additionally, Revelation 6, 8 states: "And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth." As we shall see both of these are very appropriate to the activities the US is involved in.

Efforts for population control on a worldwide basis are a matter of fact in the world today. In September of 1994, delegations from more than 180 countries met in Cairo Egypt at the United Nations International Conference on Population and Development. The delegates approved a 20-year plan (the Programme of Action of the United Nations International Conference on Population and Development) to "stabilize" the population of the world at an estimated cost in excess of \$17 billion.

America has led the world in population control efforts. This is the primary basis for US efforts to legalize and fund abortions around the world as was extensively covered in Volume 1. American non-profit foundations have been funding population control since 1952 and have expended in excess of \$2.2 billion. The US government has been openly funding population control since 1967.

US government funding for international population control has been channeled through US-AID and UN organizations such as the World Bank, the World Health Organization (Who), the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA) and Unicef. US funding of population control programs through US-AID alone have totaled in excess of \$10.5 billion. While the US has openly funded population control through family planning and abortion (which is the killing of babies), they have also had covert programs which are intended to sterilize women of the third world and astoundingly there are even programs that seek to reduce the population of the world through biological and chemical weapons.

Abortion is not only an excellent example of population control, it is directly a result of the population control movement which resulted from the Rockefeller eugenics movement of the 1920s. Americans were psychologically manipulated to accept abortion as a matter of a woman's choice when the real goal was population control or more accurately genocide. Over 48 million babies have been murdered by the most grotesque and inhumane methods since abortion became legal in 1973. And its not true that babies are only killed in the womb, former abortion industry employees say that babies are frequently born alive and then subsequently left to die or are killed by the abortionist. The US murders more babies each year than the total number of Americans killed in all the wars since the beginning of the Revolutionary War in Lexington in 1776 up to the present Iraq war. The total number of soldiers killed in all wars has been approximately 1,045,523 but the number of babies murdered by abortion in the US averages 1,453,423 per year. A complete description and history of the abortion industry is included in Volume 1; included are quotes from God's word that prove God considers abortion murder.

Even with knowledge of what happens in the abortion industry, for many Americans it is very hard to imagine that the US could be involved in genocide. But sadly, the truth is the US government and military has been infiltrated by Satanists, many who cherish genocide. For example, Colonel Michael Aquino is reported to have made daily reports to the Joint Chief's of Staff and at the same time is well known as the leader of the satanic Temple of Set. John (Jake) Schuffert worked out of the Pentagon as a cartoonist for *Airman Magazine*. Jake's daughter Pam says that he, "was recruited into the cult of the DC Satanist Elite." Former Satanist, Doc Marquis, says that he was part of a successful Illuminati plan to set up satanic covens on every military base in the world and every satanic cult is now officially recognized as a legitimate religion by the US. Military. Doc further states that satanists consider abortion a viable human sacrifice.

Many members of our government profess to be Christian but that doesn't make it so. President Bill Clinton called himself a Christian. In Jesus day it was the most respected members of society, the Pharisees which Jesus identified as satanists. He called them hypocrites, vipers, sons of murders, extortioners, children of hell and sons of the devil. Today's hypocritical government leaders and religious leaders are no different from the Pharisees. And American Satanist are no different than some of Satan's most notable servants and mega-murderers of the last century, Vladimir Lenin (Russia), Joseph Stalin (Russia), Adolf Hitler (Germany), Mao Tse-tung (China), Tojo Hideki (Japan), Pol Pot (Cambodia), and Josip Tito (Yugoslavia). Consider the horrible killing that has been done in the name of Christianity during the Crusades and during the Catholic Church's Inquisition. Millions were killed in spite of the fact that Christ himself condemns murder. Imagine what the followers of Satan are capable of doing when you consider that Satan encourages and rewards murder and is a murderer himself.

The evidence of US covert population control efforts is circumstantial. There are no witnesses coming forward, no whistle-blowers; mass murders don't like to leave witnesses. I would suspect that they learned many lessons from the World War 2 war crimes trials. The circumstantial evidence we'll examine is so overwhelming that it can lead to only one conclusion: the spreading of disease and death through vaccines, prescription drugs, chemicals, and food additives such as aspartame are not by accident, they are the result of a carefully laid covert plan. Some of the participants in this plan are known but most are unknown. Of those participants whose identities are known, in most cases, it is not known whether they acted in ignorance, or greed; under intimidation or coercion; or whether they were knowingly part of the plan.

### **The Diabolical Beginnings of U.S. Population Control.**

The population control movement in the America has its beginnings with the Rockefeller advanced eugenics movement of the 1920s. Eugenics calls for selective breeding to maintain or enhance the desirable bloodlines of the human population; conversely, eugenics calls for weeding out the undesirable bloodlines. Funding came not only from the Rockefellers but from many of their secret society friends as well. One more notable of these was Prescott Bush, father of President George H. W. Bush, grandfather to the current President Bush. I don't think it is coincidental that at the same time Rockefeller was funding the beginning of the eugenics movement, he was also funding the "Flexner Report" which attacked God's natural healing methods. As a result of the "fraudulent, allegedly 'scientific investigation'" behind the Flexner Report, Rockefeller was able to establish and maintain control of the pharmaceutical industry, cancer industry and blood bank industry. To this day the industry largely remains under family control.

In 1928 Rockefeller helped fund the construction of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology, Eugenics, and Racial Heredity built in Germany. Thereafter he helped fund its operating budget. Ernst Rudin was appointed Chief executive of the Institute. The 1930s gave rise to Margret Sangler and her organization Planned Parenthood which had a very significant impact on the acceptance of eugenics, population control and abortion in the US. The 1930s also gave rise to Adolf Hitler who embraced eugenics and desired to use it to genetically-engineer the master race. Hitler "took eugenics to its next step which is the elimination of those who he judged to be unfit." This included the murder of some 20 million Jews, Gypsies, Protestants and Catholics. Hitler's "top racial hygienist" was none other than Ernst Rudin of the Rockefeller funded Kaiser Wilhelm Institute.

Hitler was just getting started on his killing when the war ended. He had envisioned world-wide murder through a diabolical plan outlined in a document called "Neuordnung" or "New (World) Order." Hitler's vision of a New World Order was his Third Reich ruling the earth for a thousand-years. Paul Manning, in his book *Martin Bormann: Nazi in Exile* provides evidence that the Nazi war chest funded the Merck company as a means of achieving Hitler's New World Order. Neuordnung was sent to the Ministry of Economics and it "declared that a new order for the chemical (and pharmaceutical) industry should supplement Hitler's New Order." Dr. Leonard Horowitz writes that they were actually planning "a world chemical and pharmaceutical monopoly". The purpose of this was eugenics, the elimination of undesirable populations in order to create a "master race." By monopolizing the pharmaceutical industry, this objective could be achieved while producing tremendous profits at the same time. People could be induced into buying drugs and chemicals that control their minds, dull their senses, and cause disabilities, diseases and death. Incidentally, this satanic plan could also be largely funded through public stock offerings.

It is interesting to note that during World War 2, George W. Merck whose company had received funding from the Nazi's in hopes achieving a chemical and pharmaceutical monopoly to aid Hitler's New World Order plan was an advisor to President Roosevelt. Merck advised the President as America's "biological weapons industry director." During the Cold War, Merck, "continued to direct America's (BW) industry. His company remained listed in the Congressional Record as being a major biological weapons contractor." In 1993 through 1995 Merck was also one of the largest funders of population control through their foundation the Merck Fund. They made contributions to the National Abortion Federation (\$90,000), Planned Parenthood Federation of America (\$160,000), and Population Council (\$180,000).

Germany's I.G. Farben was the notorious producer of Zyklon B, which was used in the gas chambers to murder the Jewish citizens locked up in concentration camps. The Rockefellers had close business ties to I.G. Farben before and during the war. Author, researcher and expert on eugenics, Anton Chaitkin writes:

Under the Nazis, the German chemical company I.G. Farben and Rockefeller's Standard Oil of New Jersey were effectively a single firm, merged in hundreds of cartel arrangements. I.G. Farben was led, up until 1937, by the Warburg family, Rockefeller's partner in banking and in the design of Nazi German eugenics. Following the German invasion of Poland in 1939, Standard Oil pledged to keep the merger with I.G. Farben going even if the U.S. entered the war. This was exposed in 1942 by Sen. Harry Truman's investigating committee, and President Roosevelt took hundreds of legal measures during the war to stop the Standard-I.G. Farben cartel from supplying the enemy war machine.

After World War 2 ended, many Nazi war criminals were never prosecuted. Instead of being prosecuted, as many as 2,000 doctors and scientists who had been involved in biological, chemical and psychological warfare research and experiments were secretly transported to safety. Their benefactors were the US under a secret intelligence program called Project Paperclip. The escape network was called the Ratline. The Vatican were essential to the project, they ran the Ratline. Members of the Sovereign Military Order of Malta (SMOM) also provided assistance. Prominent members of SMOM have included: "William Casey (Ex-CIA Director 1981-1987, Alexander Haig (former US Secretary of State), Lee Iacocca (Past Chairman of Chrysler Corp.) James Buckley (Radio Free Europe), John McCone (CIA Director under Kennedy), Alexandre de Marenches (Head of the French Secret Service) and Valarie Giscard d'Estaing (former President of France)."

Under Project Paperclip Nazi war criminal were given safe passage to South America and the US. The most valuable scientist came to America were they received lucrative jobs in order to advance their diabolical research. One of these scientists was Hitler's top viral and bacteriological disease specialist, Eric Traub who had gone from the Rockefeller funded Kaiser Wilhelm Institute to the Reich Research Institute. For his war crimes he was rewarded with a job with the United States Naval Biological Laboratory at a salary of \$65,000 a year. One of Japan's top researchers in biological warfare development, Dr Ishii Shiro was brought to the US to work for the Department of Defense as well. Another notable scientist to come to America was Dr. Josef Mengele who worked under project MK-Ultra. It was his job to develop mind control programming techniques. His experiments in the US were not only carried out on unwilling adults but also on children. See Volume 1 for complete details on MK-Ultra.

While much of this sounds like conspiracy theories, they are facts. John Loftus, a former prosecutor in the Justice Department's Nazi War Crime Unit, has exposed Project Paperclip and the Ratline in his books *The Secret War Against the Jews* and *Unholy Trinity*. He writes:

By 1947 the Vatican "Ratline," as it was called by U.S. intelligence, was the single largest smuggling route for Nazi war criminals. Nearly all the major war criminals, from Adolf Eichmann to Pavelic, ended up following (CIA Director Allen) Dulles's money route from the Vatican to Argentina... For years Angleton and Dulles worked to hide the massive smuggling network... In 1946 the CIC (US Counterintelligence Corp.) began an investigation, codenamed "Operation Circle," to explore the murky ties between the Vatican and fugitive Nazis.

After World War 2 the US center of eugenics was moved to Cold Springs Harbor Labs in New York. A new covert name was assigned, it became "The Human Genome Project." This project is well known for its work on mapping the human DNA. With the help of Rockefeller funding, the virology department at Yale (home of the Illuminati front group Skull & Bones) became the world's leading depository of deadly viruses.

"In the early 1950s John D. Rockefeller the third became engaged in the family planning and population control movement. In 1952 he formed the Population Council to tackle the issue of population control in the US and abroad. The topic of population control was too controversial for most Foundations to handle, hence, the need for independent organizations. After the formation of the Population Council many other organizations were formed over a number of years. Among these were: the Population Crisis Committee, Zero Population Growth, Family Health Foundation, Catholics for a Free Choice, Catholic Alternatives, Religious Coalition for Abortion Rights, National Organization for Women, International Planned Parenthood Federation, The International Women's Health Coalition, The Center for Reproductive Rights, The International Society of Abortion Doctors, Inter- American Parliamentary Group on Population and Development and many others."

In 1955, in his doctoral thesis, Henry Kissinger argued the necessity of continual small wars throughout the earth. These wars would serve to maintain the "economic alignment of the superpowers." In 1969 Kissinger was overseeing a top secret Biological Weapons program called Project: MKNAOMI for the CIA. At the time George H. W. Bush was chairman of a House Republican committee task force examining earth resources and population. Bush advocated increased efforts by Who and Planned Parenthood World Population to promote abortion as a method of population reduction to address the urgent population crisis in third world nations.

Testifying before Congress in 1975, former CIA director William Colby explained that covert operations are operated on a need to know basis. An operation may be carried out with as little as two or three operatives and one person in control. Their maybe only one person who knows the entire plan and the operatives may have no clue as to the true nature or purpose of the tasks which they carry out within the context of the covert operation.

Colby further testified along with former CIA director, Richard Helms, as Published in the US Congressional Records, that **the US had developed “biological weapons for covert operations including depopulation programs”** under the direction of Dr. Henry Kissinger. After William Colby’s testimony, a meeting was held between President Ford and National Security Advisor, Henry Kissinger. Kissinger is quoted as saying, “Every time that Bill Colby gets near the Capitol, the damn fool feels an irresistible urge to confess to some horrible crime.” Colby was fired as CIA director. Henry Kissinger had authored a classified document detailing the need for a covert US international population control program a year earlier. The classified document is known as National Security Study Memorandum 200 (NSSM 200).

### **National Secret Security Memorandum 200.**

In 1974 a classified document known as National Security Study Memorandum 200 (NSSM 200) was sent to the National Security Council by Henry Kissinger. The official title and subject of this report was *Implications Of Worldwide Population Growth For U.S. Security And Overseas Interests*. This document was declassified in 1989. By itself this report raises concerns which can be explained away by the US governments responsibility to study and plan on issues concerning national security. Of course this includes the assumption that our government conducts itself in a moral and ethical manner respecting the free and separate rights of people of all nations. But is this a safe assumption? As we have discussed so far and will be shown further below, this would not be a safe assumption at all!

NSSM 200 establishes **that the United States has national security interests in reducing the populations of developing countries** in order to maintain political and economic stability within these countries. The reason is that the US and the rest of the industrialized world are becoming increasingly dependent on imports of fuel and minerals from these developing countries. The report states:

the world is increasingly dependent on mineral supplies from developing countries, and if rapid population frustrates their prospects for economic development and social progress, the resulting instability may undermine the conditions for expanded output and sustained flows of such resources.

9. There will be serious problems for some of the poorest LDCs with rapid population growth. They will increasingly find it difficult to pay for needed raw materials and energy. Fertilizer, vital for their own agricultural production, will be difficult to obtain for the next few years. Imports for fuel and other materials will cause grave problems which could impinge on the U.S., both through the need to supply greater financial support and in LDC efforts to obtain better terms of trade through higher prices for exports...

The location of known reserves of higher-grade ores of most minerals favors increasing dependence of all industrialized regions on imports from less developed countries. The real problems of mineral supplies lie, not in basic physical sufficiency, but in the politico-economic issues of access, terms for exploration and exploitation, and division of the benefits among producers, consumers, and host country governments...

Whatever may be done to guard against interruptions of supply and to develop domestic alternatives, the U.S. economy will require large and increasing amounts of minerals from abroad, especially from less developed countries. That fact gives the U.S. enhanced interest in the political, economic, and social stability of the supplying countries. Wherever a lessening of population pressures through reduced birth rates can increase the prospects for such stability, population policy becomes relevant to resource supplies and to the economic interests of the United States.

NSSM 200 concludes that the US government recognized the danger of world population growth to be of the "highest magnitude calling for urgent measures." NSSM 200 specifically states:

Although world population growth is widely recognized within the (US) Government as a current danger of the highest magnitude calling for urgent measures, it does not rank high on the agendas of conversations with leaders of other nations.

Nevertheless, the United States Government and private organizations give more attention to the subject than any donor countries except, perhaps, Sweden, Norway and Denmark.

The report notes that there were at the time thirty-one nations with "population growth control programs" but that for the most part they were poorly funded and supported by those thirty-one nations. NSSM 200 called for increasing US funding for *world population control* from \$123.3 million in 1972 to \$350 million by 1980. In 1994 President Clinton called for increasing *population control* funding, which had reached \$500 million annually to \$1 billion. This was only direct funding, the US also funds *population control* indirectly through the United Nations and the World Bank.

"The U.S. realized that it couldn't effectively control the population of the world alone. NSSM 200 states that the U.S. should seek the cooperation of the developed nations of the world and should seek to use international multilateral organizations to accomplish their goals. Specific Organizations mentioned include: the World Bank; the World Health Organization (Who), the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA); and Unicef." The report stated:

there are many opportunities, bilaterally and multilaterally, for U.S. representations to discuss and urge the need for stronger family planning programs... The U.S. should encourage heightened international interest in and commitment of resources to developing delivery mechanisms for providing integrated health and family planning services to neglected populations... Encouraging the World Bank and other international funding mechanisms, through the U.S. representatives on the boards of these organizations, to take a broader initiative in the development of inexpensive service delivery mechanisms in countries wishing to expand such systems... The Who should be asked to take the leadership in such an arrangement and is ready to do so. Apparently at least half of the potential donor countries and the EEC's technical assistance program are favorably inclined. So is the UNFPA and Unicef. The U.S., through its representation on the World Bank Board, should encourage a broader World Bank initiative in this field.

The report also emphasizes using the most cost effective means available for population control. Specifically mentioned were low cost contraceptives but it clearly states that this will not solve the problem: "contraceptive services and information is not a complete answer to the population problem." NSSM 200 further states: the "overall assistance strategy should increasingly concentrate on selective policies which will contribute to population decline as well as other goals."

"Selective policies" that will lead to a "population decline" would definitely include biological and chemical weapons although the report does not discuss or mention these options. The statement shows that the true goal is not the control of population growth but population reduction. Definitely, reducing the population of the earth involves eliminating (killing) people!

The World Bank has become involved in population control as advocated by Kissinger. The US is the largest contributor to the World Bank and has a great deal of control over the bank. The bank has traditionally had an American president. From 1969-70 the World Bank spent \$27 million on population programs. In 1987 the World Bank promised the *population control* spending would reach \$500 million by 1990. By 1993 spending had skyrocketed to \$1.3 billion. Again "depopulation" funding was promised to reach \$2.5 billion by 1995.

While NSSM 200 recommended increasing funding for *world population control* by over \$175 million, it conceded that funding for third world development and health programs had steadily shrunk:

we should recognize that those who argue along ideological lines have made a great deal of the fact that the U.S. contribution to development programs and health programs has steadily shrunk, whereas funding for population programs has steadily increased.

NSSM 200 made recommendations for bio-medical research among other things. Specifically, it was recommended that fertility and contraceptive bio-medical research be increased from \$40 million to \$100 million over a three-year period. While the study emphasized the need for contraceptive methods, which were both safe and acceptable to potential users it also stressed the importance of cost effectiveness.

This idea of cost effective population control is echoed by Gregory D. Foster who is a Pentagon consultant and Associate Dean of the National Defense University. Mr. Foster wrote the following:

Policy makers and strategic planners in this country, have little choice in the coming decades but to pay serious attention to population trends, their causes and effects. Already the United States has embarked on an era of constrained resources. It thus becomes more important than ever to do those things that will provide **more bang for every buck** spent on national security... (Policy makers) must employ all the instruments of statecraft at their disposal.

When one reviews what this nation has become involved with since the writing of NSSM 200, as will be shown below, it would be safe to conclude the idea of contraceptive methods being safe and acceptable to potential users were abandoned for more cost effective approaches. In fact the evidence seems to indicate our government has engaged in sinister, secret actions of world population control.

Government officials have verified this. According to Ray Ravenhott, the director of population control programs for US-AID, US-AID planned to help sterilize "one quarter of the worlds women". Thirty years have past since this plan was exposed and it has been achieved in the third world. Millions of women were sterilized without their knowledge by US tetanus vaccines containing the hormone HCG.

For a moment I would like to digress to the discussion of a special Polish defector. The reason for this will soon be apparent. Colonel (Polish equivalent of a General) Michael Goloniewski of Polish Army Intelligence, defected to the US in 1961. Colonel Goloniewski was an extremely valuable asset to the West. Prior to his defecting he had supplied the West with the names of hundreds of Soviet spies who had positioned themselves within the governments of the West. In case after case his information was proven accurate and his testimony was used to get convictions for the Soviet spies he had exposed. His information provided to the US was proven to be accurate as well. "...former FBI agent John Norpel testified before the Senate International Security Committee that, to his knowledge, no information (the defector) gave our government ever turned out to be wrong."

Despite the fact that his intelligence information and his testimony had removed countless spies from Western governments, the name of one man who he named as a Soviet spy was ignored and never investigated. This man happened to be the author of NSSM 200, Henry Kissenger.

### **Other Reports.**

A decade before NSSM 200 was drafted by Henry Kissinger, an unnamed government agency is said to have commissioned a study of the problems that would be faced by the United States if permanent peace were achieved and war no longer served to control the growth of the world's population. The report is believed to have been produced by an unidentified group of fifteen members under the direction of Herman Kahn out of the Hudson Institute between 1963 and 1966. After being completed in 1966, the report became public when, apparently, one of the 15 commission members leaked the report to writer Leonard Lewin who published it as *The Report From Iron Mountain*.

The report is widely touted as a hoax and satire and even Lewin has admitted it was a hoax but it appears the establishment got to Lewin. John Kenneth Galbraith who served in the administrations of four presidents says the report is authentic. Galbraith is a Harvard Professor of Economics who has published 48 books and over 1,000 articles. In 1961, President Kennedy appointed him as Ambassador of India.

In 1968, the Associated Press reported from London that Galbraith admitted to being involved in drafting the report; they wrote: "Prof. John Kenneth Galbraith admits he was 'a member of the conspiracy' that produced the book 'Report From Iron Mountain,' the *London Times* said today." They further reported that Galbraith said "he was made privy to the plan at a certain point but was not its main author."

The report stresses the need to find new methods of population control in the absence of war. It specifically states: "A substitute for war in its function as the uniquely human system of population control" must be found. It discusses the positive and negative aspects of war as a method of population control.

On the positive side, it advocates that war is now much more effective at killing civilians in mass. The authors write: "Current trends in warfare - the increased strategic bombing of civilians and the greater military importance now attached to the destruction of sources of supply (as opposed to purely 'military' bases and personnel) - strongly suggest that a truly qualitative improvement is in the making." On negative side, war is not good for eugenics because it tends to eliminate the young, strong and healthy rather than the old, weak and sick.

The report goes on to say that "the efficiency of modern methods of mass destruction... offer, perhaps paradoxically, the first opportunity in the history of man to halt the regressive genetic effects of natural selection by war." I believe that the "modern methods of mass destruction" which they refer to includes genetically engineered diseases which we will discuss below.

My belief that genetically engineered diseases will be used is supported by another report, *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*. Remember this is the Illuminati's plan to bring about a New World Order. *The Protocols* doesn't beat around the bush about their intentions. The authors write: "we, the law-givers, shall execute judgment and sentence, we shall slay... We are interested in... the diminution, the KILLING OUT OF THE GOYIM (the non-initiated or common people)... THE WEAPONS IN OUR HANDS ARE LIMITLESS AMBITIONS, BURNING GREEDINESS, MERCILESS VENGEANCE, HATREDS AND MALICE." They intend to cause strife throughout the nations of the world in order to "utterly exhaust" humanities resistance to the New World Order. They shall use "torture", "starvation", and even "**the inoculation of diseases.**" They further write, "With this purpose we shall slay without mercy all who take arms (in hand) to oppose our coming into our kingdom."

Bertrand Russell, a world renowned philosopher from Oxford University, has advocated population control and disease as an effective means of achieving that objective. Oxford is where Rhodes Scholars are educated about the plan to bring about a New World Order and further trained to help implement the same. In his book *The Impact of Science On Society*, he wrote in 1952: "I do not pretend that birth control is the only way in which population can be kept from increasing. There are others... War... has hitherto been disappointing in this respect, but perhaps bacteriological war may prove more effective. If a Black Death could be spread throughout the world once in every generation survivors could procreate freely without making the world too full."

It is difficult for most people to believe what these depopulation programs truly involve because most people are ignorant of the extreme evil that exists in our country and in the world. God has told us over and over how wicked man can be; we should not be surprised when we find out that he actually is. Yet, I'm surprised over and over. Dr. Stanley Montieth, author of an article entitled "The Population Control Agenda," says he also found the truth hard to accept. The surprising truth is this: There are Americans and others of this world who "fully intend to 'exterminate' a significant portion of the world's population." Stan says the question he is most frequently asked is, "How can you possibly believe that there are people who intend to kill off large segments of the world's population?"

He says his answer is quite simple. He holds that belief because he has read their writings. Below is a brief example of what some of these people have written and said:

We must speak far more clearly about sexuality, contraception, about abortion, about values that control population, because the ecological crisis, in short, is the population crisis. **Cut the population by 90 percent and there aren't enough people left to do a great deal of ecological damage.** (By Dr. Sam Keen, speaking at Gorbachev's State of the World Forum, 1996, he received a loud applause for his statement.)

A total world population of 250 to 300 million people, **a 95% reduction** from current levels would be ideal. (By Ted Turner)

If I were reincarnated I would wish to be returned to earth as a killer virus to lower population levels. (By Prince Philip, father of Prince Charles of Wales)

The world has a cancer, and that cancer is man. (Merton Lambert, former spokesman for the Rockefeller Foundation, *Harpeth Journal*, December 18, 1962 )

I know social scientists who remind me that people are part of nature, but it isn't true... We have become a plague upon ourselves and upon the Earth... Until such time as homo sapiens should decide to rejoin nature, **some of us can only hope for the right virus to come along.** (By David Graber, a research biologist with the National Park Service)

The total world population should be no more than 2 billion rather than the current 5.6 billion. (By Professor David Pimentel, Cornell University)

This is a terrible thing to say. In order to stabilize world population, **we must eliminate** 350,000 people per day. It is a horrible thing to say, but it's just as bad not to say it. (By Jacques Cousteau)

If a Black Death could be spread throughout the world once in every generation, survivors could procreate freely without making the world too full...(By Bertrand Russell, from his book, *The Impact of Science on Society*)

Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature. (By The Georgia Guidestones, a Druid-like monument in Elberton, Georgia.)

We need a smaller population in order to halt the destruction of our environment, and to create an economy that will be **sustainable** over the very long term... We believe these goals can be achieved with a U.S. Population in the range of 125 to 150 million, or about the size it was in the 1940s. (By Negative Population Growth, Inc., of Teaneck, New Jersey, from an ad that appeared *Foreign Affairs*, published by the Council on Foreign Relations, Volume 75, Issue 2, March-April, 1996.)

In searching for a new enemy to unite us, we came up with the idea that pollution, the threat of global warming, water shortages, famine, and the like would fit the bill. All these dangers are caused by human intervention... **The real enemy, then, is humanity itself.** (By *The First Global Revolution*, published by The Council of the Club of Rome, an Illuminati front group composed of members from 52 nations including many of America's elite.)

Mankind is the most dangerous, destructive, selfish and unethical animal on the earth. (By Michael Fox, The Humane Society of America.)

I come to Bucharest with an urgent call for a deep and probing reappraisal of all that has been done in the population field. I have changed my mind and now believe family planning alone is not adequate. (By John D. Rockefeller the 3rd, addressing the United Nations sponsored World Population Conference at Bucharest, Romania in August 1974.)

One might look at these statements and conclude that they are just a few lunatics who have no power to implement global depopulation. Unfortunately, the evidence to the contrary is all around us as has been demonstrated. A former director of US-AID and two former CIA directors have testified to the US's involvement in depopulation programs. Those who are in office cannot make their beliefs public but must act covertly. The evidence is clear, these are not just tongue and cheek statements; these are hard felt beliefs that shape these peoples actions and US government policy. These policies include depopulation programs for the US. Dr. Leonard G. Horowitz is one of the nations leading researchers working to expose US efforts that have led to the development of biological weapons for depopulation programs. In his book *Death in the Air: Globalism, Terrorism & Toxic Warfare* he makes the following statement:

In this context of genocide, it is alarming that this country's most powerful policy-makers have considered it urgent, in 1998, to reduce the U.S. population by 50%. Thus, we see that people are being killed slowly through cofactor methods of intoxication as delivered by petrochemicals, pharmaceuticals, and/or biologicals, in the name of public health.

If you are someone who has always opposed abortion, you've probably wondered how it ever became legal. It's so evil and so clearly wrong! Dr. Stanley Monteith does not support abortion and neither do I but I agree with his statement of why it came about: "Current abortion policies in America are absolutely necessary to reduce our population. That is why a minor child can be taken from school to an abortion clinic without parental notification, yet that same child cannot be given an aspirin without parental consent. It all has to do with population control."

The evidence that I will discuss below indicates that evil plans have been laid and executed to begin to achieve this very goal of a drastic reduction in the earth's population. Evil people do things for irrational reasons. It is often difficult to understand why evil people do evil things. It is not my purpose to explain or even pretend that I understand the motives behind population control. The motives are likely different for different groups of people while the objectives may be the same. As an illustration of how Babylon has poured out the wine of her wrath on the nation of the world, it doesn't matter whether millions have died around the globe as a result of the actions of the US by accident or by design; the point is they have died. With this said, I think the evidence will show that it has been by design. I think a perfect example of this is Gulf War Syndrome.

### **The Origin of Gulf War Syndrome.**

Gulf War Syndrome (GWS), also called Gulf War Illness (GWI), consists of not just one particular disease or group of symptoms but many diseases and symptoms that have plagued the veterans of Operation Desert Storm in Iraq in 1991 from many nations. Veterans of the war have complained of symptoms including: joint and muscle pain, muscular weakness, depression, fatigue, headache, migraines, loss of memory, confusion, tremors, dizziness, insomnia, imbalance, skin rash, diarrhea and other afflictions. Veterans of the war have died in very significant numbers and have also suffered significantly high rates of cancer, brain tumors, Multiple Sclerosis, Lou Gehrig's disease and children with birth defects.

About 700,000 US military personnel served the Gulf War (GW) but many were not deployed to the Gulf region. Of the Desert Storm veterans, more than 455,000 (65%) have sought health care for service-related ailments. As of September 2005, nearly 200,000 were receiving disability compensation. "The Veterans Administration doesn't track how many of those are suffering from Gulf War Syndrome. But the government's own studies consistently show that up to 30 percent of Gulf vets are sufferers." This percentage is probably low because many veterans have had trouble getting into the VA hospital and many have been told they were not sick when they were. The latest independent estimates show that approximately 300,000 US veterans suffer from GWS and between 20,000 and 30,000 have died since the end of the war.

As there are many different symptoms and diseases associated with GWS there are probably multiple causes. Different studies have linked depleted uranium and the burning and disposal of chemical weapons munitions but these explanations do not account for why GWS is just as likely to occur in GW veterans who were not deployed to the Gulf region. The only plausible explanation for GWS that accounts for why it occurs in both those who were deployed to the Gulf and those who were not is vaccinations. Between seven hundred thousand and one million US military personnel were vaccinated just prior to the GW (Desert Storm) in 1991.

Even within vaccinations there is most assuredly multiple causes. This has confounded and confused researchers who are searching for one common link. Or more likely, certain scientists with inside knowledge of the real cause have purposely designed studies in such a way that they would have inconclusive results in order to confound and confuse the public. Military personnel received multiple vaccinations before the war and not all received the same vaccines.

Why would different military personnel be given different vaccines? I don't have the answer but the fact that they were seems to support the theory that many of the vaccines were part of an experiment. Covert military experiments on US military personnel or on the American public are not new. According to a congressional agency, between 1940 and 1974, "(a)t least 500,000 people were used as subjects in Cold War-era radiation, biological and chemical experiments sponsored by the (US) federal government" on its own citizens.

In 1949 the US Army began a 20-year test-program that involved at least 239 open air test of simulated bio-warfare attacks on American cities. Some of the cities included San Francisco, Washington, D.C., Key West, Panama City, Minneapolis, and St. Louis. San Francisco was the site of one of the biggest experiments. A 117 square mile area was sprayed with *Serratia marcescens* and *Bacillus globigii*. These biologicals caused pneumonia-like infections in many of the residents and one man is confirmed to have died. "To this day, syraceus is a leading cause of death among the elderly in the San Francisco area."

In a 1953 test, the US military released clouds of zinc cadmium sulfide gas over Winnipeg, St. Louis, Minneapolis, Fort Wayne, the Monocacy River Valley in Maryland, and Leesburg, Virginia. In 1955 the Army conducted a joint test with the CIA in the Tampa Bay region. A still classified and undisclosed bacteria was released which caused "a dramatic increase in whooping cough infections, including twelve deaths." Mosquitoes infected with Yellow Fever were released over Savannah, Georgia and Avon Park, Florida in 1956. After each test, Army agents visited residents in the area to assess the effects. They collected their data by posing as public health officials. In July of 1966, the US Army's Special Operations Division released the *Bacillus subtilis* virus throughout the New York subway system. This is only a small sample of some of the great many experiments that have been conducted by the US government on US citizens. Some of these experiments, among them radiation experiments, were much more cruel and deadly.

Therefore you can see why it wouldn't be so unusual for the military to conduct vaccination experiments on US soldiers. General Swartzcoff has stated publicly that he thought, "vaccines had initiated Gulf War disease". Of the 23 nations who deployed troops to the GW including: US, Saudi Arabia, Great Britain, France, The Netherlands, Egypt, Syria, Oman, Qatar, Bahrain, United Arab Emirates, Afghanistan, Bangladesh, Canada, Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Germany, Honduras, Italy, Niger, Romania, and South Korea, only the French soldiers did not receive the American made vaccines or an equivalent and these French soldiers are the only soldiers of the allied forces who have been free of the symptoms of GWS. Studies in several nations have linked GWS to vaccinations, let's take a look at what some of these studies concluded:

In Britain's Irwin study, 23 percent (8,195) of the 35,000 British troops deployed to the Gulf were evaluated. Multiple vaccination against biological warfare was routine among these troops. Seventy-five percent of these British troops received at least one anthrax shot. The results of the study showed that veterans of the GW were 100% more likely to experience chronic fatigue, irritability, headaches, and other symptoms compared to the general population. *The Lancet* reported: "Vaccines against anthrax and plague before deployment to the Gulf correlated highly with illness. The investigators speculate that that these vaccines, more so than the routine ones given to service personnel, had unanticipated effects."

A Canadian study was conducted on GW veterans in 1998 by Gross Gilroy, Inc. The study "found a significant association between receiving nonroutine (biological warfare) immunizations, such as anthrax and plague, and several symptom-defined outcomes, like chronic fatigue".

A US study of GWS was conducted on GW veterans by the Kansas State Committee of Veteran Affairs in 1998. Dr. Lea Steel, an epidemiologist and Senior Health Researcher at the Kansas Health Institute conducted the study. Of the approximately 700,000 US troops deployed during the GW, about 7,500 were from Kansas and 2,030 participated in the study. It was discovered that 34 percent of these GW veterans were suffering from symptoms of GWS; 42 percent among those deployed to Iraq or Kuwait. Veterans receiving vaccines were 300 percent more likely to experience symptoms of GWS. The rate of GWS was only 4 percent in those not receiving vaccines.

In November of 2000, French representatives met with US medical experts in regards to GWS. During the first meeting on the matter, Colonel Michel Estripeau PhD., spokesperson for the Armed Forces medical corps stated: “France's belief that allied troops were victims of their own protective measures was based on a long series of meetings with US medical experts. About 100,000 of the 600,000 Americans who served in the Gulf complained of ailments that have tentatively been lumped under the Gulf War syndrome heading. No one as yet has come to a definitive conclusion, but of the 25,000 Frenchmen who served in the Gulf, only 180 (0.7%) have ailments whose origins could be in question. The only real major difference between the groups is vaccinations.”

The US Defense Department has funded more than 130 studies to explore at least sixteen different causes of GWS but none of these has specifically looked at the anthrax vaccine which other nations and independent studies have linked to GWS. Discoveries from different scientists have led me to believe that at least two substances found in vaccines given to vets are responsible for GWS. The two substances are “*Mycoplasma fermentans*” and “squalene.”

### **Mycoplasma.**

In 1996 Dr. Garth Nicolson, chairman of the Department of Tumor Biology at the University of Texas, M.D. Anderson Cancer Center, discovered “that more than half of “Chronic Fatigue-Immune Dysfunction Syndrome” (CFIDS) patients were infected by a variant of a common germ known as *Mycoplasma fermentans*.” He also discovered “that the microbe’s strength and insidious behavior was associated to a special gene *identical* to the one that codes for HIV’s outer envelope.” Which is to say that *Mycoplasma* “has a piece of HIV (the alleged Aids virus) attached to it. This microbe could never have occurred naturally. On the contrary, the composition of the microbe suggests a man-made and genetically-engineered biological warfare agent.” Dr. Nicolson concluded that the “organism was undoubtedly developed in a lab and most likely transmitted, once again accidentally or intentionally through the Vaccines administered to the soldiers.”

Dr. Nicolson was already familiar with *Mycoplasma*. In 1987 his wife, Nancy Nicolson, a molecular biophysicist, had been infected with *Mycoplasma incognitus* while on the faculty at Baylor College of Medicine. Nancy was doing infectious disease research with *Mycoplasma incognitus* when she began to suspect that her research had biowarfare implications. Nancy became a whistle blower which angered officials and has led her to believe that she was purposefully infected in retaliation of her whistle blowing.

Nancy was not the first to be infected by Baylor. In 1968, Baylor School of Medicine and Tanox Biomedical Systems Corporation of Houston, Texas collaborated on vaccination studies which were conducted on prisoners in Huntsville, Texas. Two years later in 1970, US Army contracts indicate that *Mycoplasma* vaccination studies began. It appears that these studies were conducted on the same prisoners that Baylor and Tanox were conducting studies on because these prisoners began to develop GWS long before the GW. Even worse, it was evident that their illness was contagious. The prisoners passed the disease to the guards who then passed it to their spouses and children. The families passed it to their health care professionals.

About 350 local residents who came down with the mysterious disease formed a support group. As a result, a class action lawsuit was filed by residents of Huntsville who had become sick as a result of infection with *Mycoplasma incognitas*. The attorneys uncovered astonishing documents linking Baylor, Tanox and the US Army to the *Mycoplasma* infections. Author and medical researcher, Leonard G. Horowitz D.M.D., M.A., M.P.H, has published these revealing documents along with many others he has uncovered in his book *Healing Codes for the Biological Apocalypse*.

The documents reveal that Baylor began studies on Huntsville Prison inmates in 1968. In 1970 the studies included vaccination studies, these included Mycoplasma. Additional Mycoplasma studies were conducted in 1971 and 1974. These later studies may have been designed to observe the effects of the earlier studies. Baylor had contracted with the US Army to perform the studies.

In 1996 Dr. Nicolson wrote to a Texas Department of Corrections official making a recommendation against participation in “a vaccine development program” which he wrote was “supported by the U.S. Army and conducted by Tanox Biosystems of Houston, a spin-off company of Baylor College of medicine.” Dr. Nicolson warned, “We strongly suspect that Biological Warfare agents (weaponized mycoplasma) were being illegally tested in the Walls Unit (in Huntsville Prison), but the evidence is circumstantial... Please be aware that there is a chance that you or your colleagues may be asked or coerced into a vaccine program. If this happens, it is my recommendation that you do not take part in such program.” Dr. Horowitz states that the vaccinations were “apparently lethal.”

The US Secretary of War was first advised of Mycoplasma's potential as a biological weapon in 1946. Dr. Donald MacArthur, a Pentagon employee, advised a congressional committee in 1969 that Mycoplasma could be weaponized and used to disable people. At a high enough exposure, Mycoplasma could even cause an incurable disease for which the body has no natural immunity (an Aids-like-virus). The senior researcher at the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology is Dr. Shyh-Ching Lo; he is one of America's top Mycoplasma researchers. According to Dr. Lo, Mycoplasma causes many illnesses including Aids, cancer, chronic fatigue syndrome, pneumonia and chronic upper respiratory infections, Crohn's, colitis, Type I diabetes, multiple sclerosis, Parkinson's disease, Wegener's disease and collagen-vascular diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis and Alzheimer's. Some of these are the very types of symptoms and illnesses associated with GWS.

The ties to this scandal go straight to the top of the US government. Former Secretary of State, James Baker III, who served under past president George H.W. Bush, is reported to have been a part owner of Tanox Biosystems, the vaccine company named in a lawsuit filed by Gulf War veterans. Former president Bush is further reported to have been a major stock holder in Tanox.

American private citizens were even experimented on with Mycoplasma. Joyce Riley of the American Gulf War Veterans Association stated: “I have verified that mycoplasma was used as a research item on private citizens by the University of Maryland in 1970. I have the actual ad from the newspaper back in 1970 that says it was a vaccine safety test. It says, 'If you would like to come to our pleasant surroundings and make \$20 per day at the University of Maryland, etc.' I have talked with participants in that test who are today very ill with GWI symptoms.”

As you can see, it was proven and known that these vaccines were dangerous before they were given to our military men and women and those of the other nations who participated in the Gulf War. How and why were such a dangerous vaccine given to our military? Were the vaccines contaminated with Mycoplasma purposefully or by accident? Those who know aren't saying. What is known is that “Mycoplasma is now considered among the most common vaccine contaminants.”

## Squalene.

Squalene occurs naturally in the body; it is an acyclic hydrocarbon (an oily substance) which is a precursor to cholesterol. Squalene can be used as an adjuvant. An adjuvant has the ability to stimulate the immune system. For this reason, adjuvants are used in vaccines. But certain adjuvants can cause permanent organ damage and incurable diseases; many scientists include squalene in this category. Oil adjuvants “have proven so harmful in the past century that some countries now consider their use in animals cruel and inhumane.” The Material Safety Data Sheet for squalene from Aldrich Chemical Company (one of several manufacturers of squalene) states: “May be harmful by inhalation, ingestion, or skin absorption.” Despite the above, squalene can frequently be found in the military's anthrax vaccine but the Department of Defense says it doesn't know how it got there.

The US Army began testing experimental oil adjuvant in troops as early as 1951. In the 1960s, the Armed Forces Epidemiological Board even recommended “that the adjuvant be injected into every man and woman serving in the military—license or no license. During World War 2, in response to a perceived biological warfare threat, the Army also injected an experimental vaccine into hundreds of thousands of American troops, landing more than fifty thousand of them in the hospital.”

The Department of Defense (DOD) began experiments using squalene in anthrax vaccine in 1987 and in 1989 they began “conducting experiments on US military personnel with oil adjuvants.” It appears these two studies are linked; if they are, it has not been made public. After seventeen years of research “there is still no oil adjuvant considered safe enough to license for human use in the United States or Britain.” “Based on Department of Defense and FDA data on people injected with anthrax vaccine in the 1990s (the overwhelming majority being military personnel), the licensed manufacturer of anthrax vaccine, BioPort, reports that recipients of its vaccine have developed rheumatoid arthritis, lupus and multiple sclerosis following immunization.”

On April 6, 1998, a military research scientist, Dr. Colonel Carl R. Alving was interviewed by the US Government Accounting Office (GAO) about squalene and the anthrax vaccine. Alving told the investigators that he “doubted that a vaccine with squalene would produce a meaningful antibody response,” meaning that it would not provide protection against anthrax. But later on the same day he told the same investigators if he had been asked to develop an anthrax vaccine for the Gulf War on a crash basis he “would have recommended MF59 for anthrax.” MF59 is an oil based squalene adjuvant. Why would a military doctor recommend using a substance known to cause chronic diseases which would not even make the anthrax vaccine effective?

In 1997, Dr. Robert Gary, Professor of Microbiology and Immunology at Tulane University Medical School, developed an assay system for the detection of squalene anti-bodies. Within a short period he ran tests on eighty-six blood samples of Gulf War vets. Of those who reported being sick, 95 percent tested positive for squalene anti-bodies. When your body develops anti-bodies to something that is naturally occurring in the body, that means the body is attacking itself.

Dr. Gary continued conducting research and had his findings published in the February 2000 and August 2002 issues of *Experimental and Molecular Pathology*. The published findings strongly suggest that a major cause of GWS is anthrax vaccines contaminated with squalene. This is based on the following: 1) the finding strongly suggest that GWS symptoms reported by all of the various patient groups among GW veterans is the same illness; 2) the findings strongly suggest that among GW veterans who participated in the Anthrax Vaccine Immunization Program and who are suffering from GWS, contaminated vaccines are the likely cause of their illness; and 3) “squalene contamination of one or more 1990-1991-era vaccines (likely) accounts for the GWS cases from that era.”

The GAO advised the DOD to investigate the discovery of anti-squalene antibodies. The DOD conducted its own research and its findings were published in the November 2000 issue of the *Journal of Immunological Methods*. The DOD determined Dr. Gary's testing methods and assay to be valid. The DOD also admits that it has discovered small amounts of squalene in certain lots of the anthrax vaccine although it staunchly denies that it has purposefully added squalene to its licensed anthrax vaccine. The Pentagon's website on March 15, 2002 made quite a different claim; it stated that the anthrax vaccine contained squalene. Who are you to believe?

“There are now data in more than two dozen peer-reviewed scientific papers—from ten different laboratories in the United States, Europe and Asia and Australia—documenting that squalene-based adjuvants can induce autoimmune diseases in animals. Scientists have observed this phenomenon in mice rats, guinea pigs and rabbits.” These diseases include: rheumatoid arthritis, damage to nervous system and brain, and antibodies specifically associated with systemic lupus erythematosus.

In 1998 the military began mandatory anthrax vaccinations for all military personnel. The policy is called the Anthrax Vaccine Immunization Program or AVIP. According to the original schedule, all 2.4 million troops were to receive their vaccinations by 2005. Currently, soldiers who refuse to take the mandatory anthrax vaccine are being court-martialed and dismissed from the service. President Bush is now preparing an emergency stockpile of the Army's new anthrax vaccine for civilians. He purchased 75 million doses, an amount sufficient enough to vaccinate 25 million Americans. Like previous vaccines, it is said not to contain squalene.

If the government is willing to infect loyal American citizens with dangerous substances such as Mycoplasma and squalene, what might it be willing to do to those it considers to be the enemy?

### **Aids – The American Connection .**

Since the start of the global (Aids) epidemic in the late 1970s, HIV has infected more than 60 million people; an estimated 24.8 million have died of Aids, including 4.9 million children.

Dr. Richard Day is the former medical director of Planned Parenthood International; thus he is well acquainted with the population control agenda. In 1969, Dr. Day addressed the Pittsburgh Pediatric Society, Dr. Lawrence Dunegan was in attendance. According to Dr. Dunegan, Dr. Day told the physicians in attendance about a “group of men who wielded enough influence to determine major events involving countries around the world... and... expounded on changes that were planned for the remainder of this century.” One of the major events he expounded on was population control. He stated: “Everything is in place, and nobody can stop us now...” He said that cures for cancer were being hidden, that euthanasia would be more accepted in the future and that new diseases were being developed. “He said there would be new diseases... which had not ever been seen before. (They) would be very difficult to diagnose and be untreatable—at least for a long time.”

A few months after Dr. Day addressed the physicians in Pittsburgh, Dr. Donald MacArthur, a Pentagon employee, testified before a House subcommittee holding hearings on Appropriations for the Department of Defense. Dr. MacArthur's testimony concerned the potential development of an Aids-like-virus as a biological weapon. He stated “that within a period of 5 to 10 years it would be possible to produce a synthetic biological agent, an agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired.” He said he needed \$10 million to get the program started. Ten years later the first cases of Aids were discovered in New York.

Aids is a plague, which poses unimaginable consequences on the world; it is the “forth leading cause of death in the world today!” Unlike epidemics of the past, we know that approximately 80% of Aids cases are due to sexual promiscuity and approximately 20% are due to illegal drug use. Simply stated, regardless of the origin of Aids, it is a disease that is primarily spread by sinful behavior. In *Aids: The Unnecessary Epidemic*, Stanley Monteith, MD, points out that past plagues were managed by isolating those infected but today this is not being done; this plague is being allowed to spread unchecked. Anonymous testing of homosexuals is done so health officials don’t know who is infected and infected people can therefore continue to infect others. Couples aren’t required to get blood tests before marriage and therefore nearly 10,000 “uninfected people will marry infected partners” each year and “the majority of them will become infected” themselves.

Different US government agencies pass out condoms and the US government supports educational campaigns that teach the use of condoms to prevent Aids infection but no one is telling the truth. The truth is, little is known about condoms effectiveness. In their use to prevent pregnancy they are known to have high failure rates. A study was reported on at the “3<sup>rd</sup> International Conference on Aids in 1987 by Doctor Fishel of Miami, which reported a 16% failure of condoms to prevent HIV infection – when one partner was infected and the other partner was not”.

The only way to stop this epidemic of Aids is to teach abstinence as taught in the law of God. Uganda, which has been ravaged by Aids and has one of the highest Aids rate in Africa has taken this approach. They mobilized their communities using the media, schools and churches to teach the truth about Aids and how it can only be prevented by moral behavior. They will not pass out condoms because that sends the wrong message. Their program has been effective. Prior to this program their sexually transmitted disease (STD) clinics would see 10 to 15 cases of STD per day; now they see approximately one case per week or even less. When will we begin to tell our youth that saying no can be the difference between life and death?

What is the reason the US is not promoting abstinence? Why isn’t it converting its just say no to drugs campaign to just say no to sex? Is it because of political correctness or is there a more sinister and more carefully thought out evil plan? I believe that the latter is the case and it has to do with the very origin of Aids.

Its possible you have heard many different theories of where Aids originated from but there is only one theory that is credible and accounts for the known facts and scientific data. The researchers who have advanced this theory have based it on very careful research that includes public government records as well as secret US government records and scientific documents and other confirmed facts.

One researcher, Leonard Horowitz, D.M.D., M.A., M.P.H., who has advanced this theory, has very carefully documented his research in two books. His first book is *Emerging Viruses, Aids, Ebola – Nature, Accident or Intentional?* and his second is *Death in the Air: Globalism, Terrorism & Toxic Warfare*. In his books Horowitz reproduces much of the important documentation. His first book is endorsed by prominent doctors including Dr. W. John Martin, one of the world’s authorities on infectious diseases and vaccines.

Dr. Martin is “a Professor of Pathology at the University of Southern California, (he) is also the Director of the Center for Complex Infectious Diseases in Rosemead, California. Between 1976 and 1980, Dr. Martin served as the director of the Viral Oncology Branch of the FDA’s Bureau of Biologics (now the Center for Biologics, Evaluation and Research), the government’s principal agency in charge of human vaccines.” In the forward to *Emerging Viruses*, Dr. Martin writes:

In writing this text, Dr. Horowitz has bravely questioned the extent to which scientific research and lax government oversight may have contributed to the present and coming plagues...

Clearly, as anyone who reads this book will conclude, there is a great need for more open dialogue concerning the past and present risks inherent in the production of live viral vaccines. It is this topic that I am pleased to address here...

Experimental vaccines, grown in animal tissues and intended for human use, were commonly tested in African monkeys, and it is likely that many of these monkeys were returned to the wild. This practice may have led to the emergence of primate diseases, some of which could have been transmitted back to humans...

The general acceptance of the safety of cross-species produced vaccines was supported in part by the generalization that there are inherent restrictions to the interspecies spread of disease. Thus, like vaccinia, most viruses are less harmful, but others can be far more dangerous after invading a foreign host...

The delayed onset of chronic debilitating diseases that could be associated with animal viruses finding their way into a new species, e.g., man, are more challenging...

While in some cases disease transmission has been traced to certain vaccine lots, other times, even widely distributed licensed vaccines have been found to be contaminated... During World War 2, batches of yellow fever vaccine was known to be contaminated with hepatitis B virus. Current measles, mumps, rubella (MMR) vaccines contain low levels of reverse transcriptase, an enzyme associated with retroviruses. Both Salk and Sabin polio vaccines made from rhesus monkeys contained live monkey viruses called SV40, short for the fortieth monkey virus discovered. As Dr. Horowitz documents, polio vaccines may also have contained numerous other monkey viruses, some of which may have provided some building blocks for the emergence of HIV-1 and human Aids...

this important text raises far greater hope that by knowing their origin, cures for the many complex emerging viruses, including Aids, may be forthcoming.

The theory is that experimental vaccines were contaminated either accidentally or purposely with Aids viruses or a combination of viruses that mutated into the Aids virus. These experimental vaccines were tested on homosexuals in New York and San Francisco among other cities in the US and on native blacks in Central Africa. The primary vaccines in question are the hepatitis B vaccine in the US and smallpox and measles vaccines in Africa. These experimental vaccine programs had directly preceded the areas that Aids first broke out in the US and Africa. These particular areas also host the highest concentrations of Aids in the world today.

In short, Dr. Horowitz uncovered the following facts regarding vaccines manufactured by Merck, Sharp & Dohme (Merck). Merck's vaccines were known to be contaminated with viruses such as SV-40 and others. These vaccines were grown in Chimpanzees and Rhesus Monkeys. The Chimpanzees and Rhesus Monkeys were contaminated with SV-40 and other viruses and therefore contaminated the vaccines. Merck obtained the Chimpanzees and Rhesus Monkeys from Litton Bionetics. Seventy percent of Litton's monkeys were known to be contaminated with viruses. Litton was doing both cancer research and research for the Department of Defense (DOD) on biological weapons. Cancer research involved the creation of deadly mutant cancer viruses (many of these viruses had similarities to Aids). Government documents indicate that biological weapons research included the development of an Aids-like virus. Additionally, the companies and labs involved as well as many others were known to have problems with viruses contaminating experiments and samples. They had a very difficult time in containing them. Cancer researcher, Dr. Alan Cantwell, writes:

It was apparent the experimental laboratories were not safe. What would the experts do to stop a deadly virus once it leaked out of one of their high-tech laboratories? What would they do to protect the public from a new and deadly disease caused by a genetically engineered cancer virus that could swiftly wipe out large numbers of people?

They did not know!

A 1970 appropriations by the DOD to develop a synthetic biological agent with no natural immunity (an Aids-like virus) is linked to research by Litton through other contracts and records. Dr. Robert Gallo who was credited with discovering Aids in 1983 was linked to Litton. Dr. Gallo also worked for the National Cancer Institute (NCI). In 1970 Dr. Gallo was investigating viral carcinogens for the NCI under a contract with the National Institute of Health (NIH), Contract Number 71-2025, that commenced in 1962. In essence, under this contract, they were studying the production of Cancer through viral infection in monkeys and humans. This involved the creation of mutated viruses and causing these viruses to jump species (for example genetically engineering a virus that previously had no effect on humans so that it would infect humans). More than studying the cause of cancer they were studying how they could cause cancer in new ways with new viruses. Note: Aids is closely linked to cancer and many Aids patients die from cancer.

On February 25, 2003, *Bioterror* appeared on the Public Broadcasting Systems *Nova* series. In this program a researcher described bio experiments being carried on in Russia. Their techniques and procedures of genetic engineering sounded identical to those that were being used by Litton, the NCI and others in their cancer research. But Russia wasn't looking for a cure to cancer. According to the researcher in this program, they were trying to develop the *Superplague!*

Litton's research results apparently led to a \$10 million 1970 DOD appropriation for the development of an Aids-like virus. If Dr. Gallo's name sounds familiar it is because he is famous for discovering the Aids virus in 1983.

The vaccines produced by Merck, which Dr. Horowitz theorizes were contaminated with Aids or Aids-like viruses, were hepatitis B vaccine and others. These were given to homosexuals in New York and children in central Africa. These are the very same areas where Aids first broke out and which now boast the highest concentrations of Aids. It is conceivable that these vaccines alone were not the culprits; there are a whole host of other vaccines that have most likely been contaminated with viruses which could have caused a virus mutation but the evidence does not seem to support this theory.

Nevertheless, if it is true, then these vaccines have infected Americans, Africans and others around the world. The greater the number of viruses in these vaccines the greater the chances the viruses will mutate in the human body and jump species (become infectious to humans) just as researchers had accomplished in the lab.

What researchers had accomplished in the lab is the creation of 70,000 mutated viruses by 1970. These viruses were distributed to 500 research facilities throughout the world through the NCI and the Center for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC). Researchers were successful in manipulating many of these viruses to jump species. They were mainly studying cancer and immune suppression (Aids-like) viruses, which didn't exist before 1978.

In 1977 Pfizer, Inc. under a contract "officiated by chief cancer NCI virologist, Jack Gruber, developed 'large volumes of selected' cancer-causing viruses, and others suspected of triggering cancer, along with specific vaccines". That year, Pfizer produced "over 28,000 liters of the virus harvest fluid" and shipped them to over 140 laboratories worldwide. These viruses included strains believed to be linked to and associated with Aids and HIV. In his book, Dr. Horowitz reviews the specific wording of the contract and demonstrates how he believes that it "implies that human blood was to be studied for the presence of these 'special' manmade recombinant viruses or hybrid viral gene sequences. In order for human blood to be studied, humans would first have to be inoculated, or exposed in some other way, to these special viruses."

Why would researchers be developing tens of thousands of new viruses? Why would researchers purposely alter animal viruses so they would infect humans? Why would researchers be developing new cancer viruses? Why would researchers be working on vaccines for viruses produced for experimental purposes only? Why would the DOD spend millions on developing an Aids-like virus that serves no purpose in war because it takes years to kill? Two former CIA directors, William Colby and Richard Helms, have already answered these questions: The US has developed "biological weapons for covert operations including depopulation programs".

To understand the history of, what I believe to be the purposeful development, of Aids, a timeline has been placed below. This time-line recaps what I believe to be some of the most significant events. I think this will be very revealing to anybody who is new to this debate:

**1942** - "In 1942, the governments of the United States, Canada and Britain entered into a secret agreement to create two types of biological weapons (one that would kill, and one that was disabling)." Also in 1942 the Japanese established a research camp in New Guinea. Prior to this they had already established a camp in Manchuria, China. At these camps they experimented on human subjects in ways that can only be described as the most grotesque forms of torture. Many of these experiments involved biological agents. In New Guinea they were successful in infecting human test subjects with *Kuru* (mad-cow-disease). The man responsible for this was Dr. Ishii Shiro. At the end of the war Dr. Shiro was secretly protected from prosecution for war crimes and was brought to the US to work for the DOD.

**1946** - In 1946 the US Secretary of War was advised that a disease agent had been isolated in crystalline form for the very first time. As far as weapons research goes this was a very significant discovery. The advisement came from George Merck, of the pharmaceutical company, Merck Sharp & Dohme. This disease agent is now known as *Mycoplasma* and it comes from the *Brucella* bacterium. *Mycoplasma* in crystalline form can be "stored, transported and deployed without deteriorating." It can "be delivered by other vectors such as insects, aerosol or the food chain." Donald W. Scott writes in his revealing and authoritative article on *Mycoplasma*: "Researchers extracted this mycoplasma from the *Brucella* bacterium and actually reduced the disease to a crystalline form. They "weaponized" it and tested it on an unsuspecting public in North America."

**1969** - In 1969 “Dr. Donald MacArthur of the Pentagon, appearing before a congressional committee” stated four researchers had “found that if they had mycoplasma at a certain strength—actually, 10 to the 10th power (10<sup>10</sup>)—it would develop into” an incurable disease for which the body has no natural immunity (an Aids-like-virus), “and the person would die from it within a reasonable period of time because it could bypass the natural human defenses. If the strength was 10<sup>8</sup>, the person would manifest with chronic fatigue syndrome or fibromyalgia. If it was 10<sup>7</sup>, they would present as wasting; they wouldn't die and they wouldn't be disabled, but they would not be very interested in life; they would waste away.” “Brucella is a disease agent that doesn't kill people; it disables them.” What Dr. MacArthur is saying is that they can take a disabling micro-organism, weaponize it and use it to kill.

Later on July 1, 1969, Dr. MacArthur, testified before a subcommittee of the House Committee on Appropriations, Department of Defense Appropriations for 1970. The testimony concerns the potential development of an Aids-like-virus as a biological weapon:

Dr. MacArthur stated: There are two things about the biological agent field I would like to mention. One is the possibility of technological surprise. Molecular biology is a field that is advancing very rapidly and eminent biologists believe that within a period of 5 to 10 years it would be possible to produce a synthetic biological agent, an agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired.

Mr. Sikes inquired: Are we doing any work in that field?

Dr. MacArthur answered: We are not.

Mr. Sikes asked: Why not? Lack of money or lack of interest?

Dr. MacArthur answered: Certainly not lack of interest.

Mr. Sikes asked: Would you provide for our records information on what would be required, what the advantages of such a program would be, the time and the cost involved?

Dr. MacArthur answered: We will be very happy to. The dramatic progress being made in the field of molecular biology led us to investigate the relevance of this field of science to biological warfare. A small group of experts considered this matter and provided the following observations:

1. All biological agents up to the present time are representatives of naturally occurring disease, and are thus known by scientists throughout the world. They are easily available to qualified scientists for research, either for offensive or defensive purposes.
2. Within the next 5 to 10 years, it would probably be possible to make a new infective micro-organism which could differ in certain important respects from any known disease-causing organisms. Most important of these is that it might be refractory to the immunological and therapeutic processes upon which we depend to maintain our relative freedom from infectious disease.
3. A research program to explore the feasibility of this could be completed in approximately 5 years at a total cost of \$10 million.
4. It would be very difficult to establish such a program. Molecular biology is a relatively new science. There are not many highly competent scientists in the field, almost all are in university laboratories, and they are generally adequately supported from sources other than DOD. However, it was considered possible to initiate an adequate program through the national Academy of Sciences-National Research Council (NAS-NRC).
5. The matter was discussed with the NAS-NRC and tentative plans were made to initiate the program. However, decreasing funds in CB, growing criticism of the CB program, and our reluctance to involve the NAS-NRC in such a controversial endeavor have led us to postpone it for the last 2 years.

It is a highly controversial issue and there are many who believe such research should not be undertaken lest it lead to yet another method of massive killing of large populations. On the other hand, without the sure scientific knowledge that such a weapon is possible, and an understanding of the ways it could be done, there is little that can be done to devise defensive measures. Should an enemy develop it there is little doubt that this is an important area of potential military technological inferiority in which there is no adequate research program.

Further, in 1969: Bionetics Research Laboratories entered into a contract (NIH contract 69-2160) to supply "Support Services for the Special Virus Cancer Program." And a "group of biowarfare experts, appearing before a United Nations panel... estimated that the cost of a large-scale killing operation against a civilian population would amount to \$2,000 per square kilometer with conventional weapons, \$800 with nuclear weapons, \$600 with nerve-gas weapons, and \$1 with biological weapons." What these experts were saying is that biological weapons can kill a large civilian population at a cost savings of over 99.95% compared to conventional weapons and 99.88% compared to nuclear weapons. The question is who would want to launch a large-scale killing of civilian populations and why? This was answered by Henry Kissinger in 1974 with NSSM 200.

**1970** - The first experimental trials of hepatitis B vaccine were conducted on humans between 1970 and 1974. It is not known where the experiments were conducted or on how many people.

**1971** - "The so called War on Cancer officially began with the signing of the National Cancer act by President Richard Nixon, on December 23, 1971. Since this so called war was declared, the annual number of cancer deaths has nearly doubled. Both Leonard Horowitz, and Donald W. Scott believe that Nixon's declaration for a war on cancer was "a cover for his new biological weapons" program to develop a "deadly pathogen for which humanity had no natural immunity," (an Aids like virus).

"Under orders from President Nixon in 1971, a large part of the army's biological warfare unit was transferred to the National Cancer Institute (NCI)." Dr. Alan Cantwell Junior in his book *Aids And The Doctors Of Death* points out that, "In the late 1960s, president Nixon renounced germ warfare, except for "medical defensive research." This "defensive research continues to the present time, and primarily centers around vaccine development and the **genetic engineering of infectious agents capable of infecting large masses of people.**" Personally, I see no difference in defensive and offensive research into biological weapons.

That same year, in 1971, the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) began a seven year contract for the NCI in *The Special Virus Cancer Program (SVCP)*. The Project Director for MIT was Dr. David Baltimore. Dr. Baltimore is "the nation's leading expert in biological warfare using immune suppressive viruses" (Aids-like-viruses) and he is a member of the NAS-NRC. Remember above that Dr. MacArthur had testified at the DOD appropriations hearing that he believed it would be possible to initiate a program to develop an Aids-like biological weapon through the NAS-NRC. Horowitz says the studies conducted at MIT were of Aids-like-viruses.

Donald W. Scott, MA, MSc, writing in *Nexus Magazine* in 2001 says:

The Special Virus Cancer Program, created by the CIA and NIH to develop a deadly pathogen for which humanity had no natural immunity (Aids), was disguised as a war on cancer but was actually part of (Project) *MKNAOMI*.

His statement is based on a progress report from the program, "The Special Virus Cancer Program: Progress Report Number 8," prepared by the National Cancer Institute, Viral Oncology, Etiology Area, July 1971, submitted to NIH Annual Report in May 1971 and updated July 1971. Scott goes on to say:

Many members of the Senate and House of Representatives do not know what has been going on. For example, the US Senate Committee on Government Reform had searched the archives in Washington and other places for the document titled “The Special Virus Cancer Program: Progress Report Number 8”, and couldn't find it. Somehow they heard I had it, called me and asked me to mail it to them... The US Senate, through the Government Reform Committee, is trying to stop this type of government research.

Additionally, Litton Bionetics was conducting Primate Inoculation and Disease Induction Studies in 1971. These studies were being conducted with infectious agents and mutant viral recombinants that had been created in the lab. It is important to note that the research being conducted by Litton Bionetics involved how to cause diseases and one of the methods being studied included inoculation (i.e. Injection or Vaccination)! The viruses created in the lab included among others:

1. Three different strains of a leukemia virus that were engineered so they could be transmitted through the air (this was accomplished by combining leukemia virus with a flu virus);
2. Kuru (“the name initially given to ‘prion’ proteins associated with mad-cow-related illnesses such as ‘Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease’ (CJD)”);
3. Mycoplasma which is the disease agent Dr. MacArthur stated could be used to create an Aids-like-virus. Mycoplasma has now been linked to Aids and other chronic diseases by Dr. Shyh-Ching Lo.

Dr. Lo is the senior researcher at The Armed Forces Institute of Pathology. He is also one of America's top Mycoplasma researchers. According to Dr. Lo, Mycoplasma causes many illnesses including Aids, cancer, chronic fatigue syndrome, pneumonia and chronic upper respiratory infections, Crohn's colitis, Type I diabetes, multiple sclerosis, Parkinson's disease, Wegener's disease and collagen-vascular diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis and Alzheimer's. Dr. Lo further described “*mycoplasma fermentans incognitas*,” the strain Dr. Nicolson found to be infecting 50 percent of the GW vets he tested, “may be a causative agent to the diseases or a cofactor in these diseases.”

**1972** - Litton Bionetics entered into a six-year contract to develop and test Aids-like-viruses under the direction of NCI's Project Officer, Dr. Robert Gallo. Dr. Gallo would later be credited for the discovery of HIV. During the 1960s Litton carried out “fourteen biological-weapons-testing contracts” for the DOD.

Additionally in 1972, a diabolical experiment was conceived by the United Nations' World Health Organization (Who). This plan may dwarf any experiments conducted by Adolph Hitler and would make him proud. The diabolical plan was written in a 1972 memorandum published by the *Bulletin of the World Health Organization*. This memorandum was first linked to the outbreak of Aids in Africa by Robert Strecker. The following summary comes from Dr. Alan Cantwell:

The report indicates that infection with certain retroviruses could result in “selective damage” to the immune system, particularly to white blood cells known as “T-cells.” This immune system damage could also lead to cancer. The Who recommended a “systematic evaluation” of these immunosuppressive retroviruses. Part Two of the memorandum reviews the results of previous animal experiments which have “serious implications for human disease and clinical research.”

In the same year (1972) a document published in the Federation Proceedings proposed the further study of bacterial and virus “antigens” that selectively kill T-cells in the blood. The scientific committee “visualized” human vaccination experiments conducted on sibships “during preventive vaccination.” In plainer English, the word “sibships” refers to children of the same family. “During preventive vaccination” means children would be covertly given “experimental” infectious agents (i.e., “bacterial and viral antigens”) at the time of routine vaccinations. The Who officials stressed the need for the proper “choice of an appropriate control population.”

Within a few years of these suggested experiments, a new and mysterious immunosuppressive disease began killing millions of African Blacks.

Nathan Gordon, former Chief of the Chemistry Branch of the Technical Services Division of the CIA testified before a US Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities and the Unauthorized Stockpiling of Toxic Agents in 1975. He testified:

The only way admittedly, and unequivocally, that is a large amount of material for any purposes of applying it in a lethal form to people—the only way that you could kill those large numbers of people as related to the quantity of stockpile, is, in my humble opinion, to put some of them in one long line and inoculate each and every one.

Africa was the center of vaccine trials supported by US-AID, the CDC, Who, Merck and Co., Inc. and the NCI. In 1972 a very ambitious and radical vaccination campaign was going on in the third world to eradicate smallpox. The campaign began in 1967 and ended in 1977. The Who, the same organization that published the above memorandum, was conducting this vaccination campaign. The vaccination campaign was being conducted in South America, India and other parts of Southern Asia and Africa. In the early years of the campaign 200 to 250 million doses of vaccine were administered annually.

Additionally, there were 20 Central West African nations that participated in smallpox and measles vaccine trials between 1967 and 1969. The estimated target population was 20 to 22 million people. US-AID and the CDC sponsored this particular vaccination program. These African nations are the hardest hit by Aids in the world today.

The *London Times*, in an article on May 11, 1987, linked these vaccines to the outbreak of Aids. They wrote:

The Aids epidemic may have been triggered by the mass vaccination campaign which eradicated smallpox... While doctors now accept that Vaccinia can activate other viruses, they are divided about whether it was the main catalyst to the Aids epidemic... an adviser to Who who disclosed the problem, told The Times: 'I thought it was just a coincidence until we studied the latest findings about the reactions which can be caused by Vaccinia. Now I believe the smallpox vaccine theory is the explanation to the explosion of Aids.'... The greatest spread of HIV infection coincides with the most intense immunization programmes, with the number of people immunized being as follows:

Zaire 36,878,000; Zambia 19,060,000; Tanzania 14,972,000; Uganda 11,616,000; Malawai 8,118,000; Ruanda 3,382,000 and Burundi 3,274,000. Brazil, the only South American country covered in the eradication campaign, has the highest incidence of Aids in that region. About 14,000 Haitians, on United Nations secondment to Central Africa, were covered in the campaign. They began to return home at a time when Haiti had become a popular playground for San Francisco homosexuals... Although detailed figures of Aids cases in Africa are difficult to collect, the more than two million carriers, and 50,000 deaths, estimated by the World Health Organization are concentrated in the Countries where the smallpox immunization programme was most intensive.

The above *London Times* article was written 19 years ago; since this time millions of black Africans have died from Aids. **It is currently estimated that over 70% of all Aids cases in the world are in Sub-Sahara Africa.** Aids first began to break out in Africa within a few years of these suggested experiments. I don't think it's a coincidence that the Who was heavily funded by the Rockefeller family.

**1974** - Henry Kissenger sent the secret NSSM 200 to the National Security Council. The official title of Kissenger's memorandum was *Implications Of Worldwide Population Growth For U.S. Security And Overseas Interests*. As previously covered, this memorandum dealt with the issue of third world population control as it relates to US national security interest. Of particular concern was the nations whom the US might be dependent on for natural resources. These nations include central Africa.

Additionally, in 1974 a report written by Saul Krugman documented that Dr. Maurice R. Hilleman had stated that "4 lots of (experimental hepatitis B) vaccine," approximately 200,000 doses, were ready for "initial limited clinical tests". One has to wonder, *if only* "initial limited clinical tests" were planned, why did they need 200,000 doses?

**1975** - Testifying before a US Senate Select Committee, CIA director William Colby and former CIA director Richard Helms stated that Dr. Henry "Kissenger oversaw the development of biological weapons for covert operations including depopulation programs."

**1976** - From 1976 through 1977, the initial "Phase I and II studies" of hepatitis B vaccines were conducted on homosexual men in New York City. Saul Krugman and his colleges conducted these studies. This study led to a larger study in 1978.

**1977** - Pfizer entered into a contract with the NCI to produce "cancer causing viruses, and others suspected of triggering cancer along with specific vaccines" for research purposes. Over "28,000 thousand litters of virus harvest fluids" were produced in 1977. These "virus harvest fluids" were shipped to "approximately 140 laboratories throughout the world," in over 400 separate shipments. Among the viruses produced were "monkey virus strains, feline leukemia virus (believed to be linked to HIV-Aids), the RD-114 cat/human hybrid virus, the Epstein-Barr virus known to be a cofactor in enhancing HIV-Aids pathogenicity, and others. The Rockefeller-linked International Agency for Research in Cancer (IRAC) worked with Pfizer under this contract."

**1978** - In November of 1978, the first of several experimental vaccine trials of hepatitis B vaccine began among a selected group of gay men in Manhattan area of New York City by Dr. Wolf Szmunes. The experimental trials ran through 1979 with over 1083 gay men receiving the vaccine. The blood of 10,000 gay men was screened for the experiment and samples were saved for future testing.

A *New England Journal of Medicine* report on the vaccine trials mentions an affiliate of New York University Medical Center (NYUMC) several times. NYUMC is a biological weapons contractor according to a list supplied by the Army to a House appropriations subcommittee. In 1969 NYUMC received a contract for \$142,000 from the Army for biological weapons research.

**1979** - In January 1979, two months after the hepatitis B vaccine experiment began, purple skin lesions began to appear on the bodies of young white gay men in the village of New York. That same month the first case of Aids was discovered. The victim was a gay man living in New York City.

**1980** - In March of 1980, western trials of the hepatitis B vaccine began among gay men in LA, Denver, St. Louis, and Chicago. The average age of the men was 29. Pre-vaccination tests revealed the men to be healthy, they were well educated and the majority were white. Seven months later, the first cases of Aids were discovered in San Francisco and LA.

**1982** - "By the summer of 1982, Aids was already accounting for 2-3% of all deaths in men between the ages of 25 and 45, living in New York, L.A. and San Francisco." The Aids epidemic was "official."

**1984** - In April 1984, Dr. Robert Gallo of the NCI "officially announced his discovery of the Aids virus to the science world."

The blood that had been drawn and stored by Dr. Wolf Szmunes from the 10,000 gay men prior to his hepatitis B vaccine trials was used to test for the presence of Aids prior to 1978. Antibody testing showed that Aids did not exist before 1978.

### **In Summary.**

NSSM 200 clearly shows that the US has targeted the third world for population control. The report also specifically identifies the continent of Africa as the area of highest projected population growth rates. *The Report From Iron Mountain* which was commissioned by the US government states "A substitute for war in its function as the uniquely human system of population control" must be found. The report further states that "the efficiency of modern methods of mass destruction... offer, perhaps paradoxically, the first opportunity in the history of man to halt the regressive genetic effects of natural selection by war." In *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, the Illuminati states: "we shall slay..." we shall cause "trouble in all countries", we shall utterly exhaust humanity" and shall use "torture", "starvation", and even "**the inoculation of disease.**" Dr. Richard Day told a Philadelphia audience of physicians that new diseases were being development that would be "very difficult to diagnose" and "untreatable". Representing the Pentagon, Dr. Donald MacArthur asked Congress for \$10 million to develop an incurable disease (an Aids-like virus) as a biological weapon. In a memorandum published in the *Bulletin of the World Health Organization*, Who proposed experimenting with bacterial and viral infectious agents by covertly injecting them into children during vaccination.

Merck, the makers of the hepatitis-B vaccines used monkeys for their vaccine production. The monkeys were obtained from Litton who was involved in the development of an Aids-like biological weapon. Seventy percent of the monkeys Merck obtained from Litton were known to be contaminated with viruses. Merck first tested the Hepatitis B vaccine in New York and other vaccine trials occurred in central Africa. Africa was also undergoing smallpox vaccination. The very areas where the hepatitis B vaccine was tested in New York and where other vaccination programs were being carried out in central Africa are the very areas where Aids first showed up. These are also the areas that now have the highest rates of Aids. The Joint United Nations Program on HIV-Aids confirms this.

UN estimates showed Sub-Saharan Africa to have 71.3% of all living HIV infected people in the world in 2001. This equates to 28.5 million men, women and children. Based on this, it would be reasonable to hypothesize that the hepatitis B vaccines tested in New York and other vaccines used in central Africa were accidentally or purposely contaminated with the Aids or Aids-like virus and are responsible for the world wide plague of Aids. Incidentally, the Merck Fund is also one of the ten largest, non-governmental, contributor to world population control programs.

### **HIV and Aids.**

If I were involved in a covert operation to create a deadly biological weapon that was covertly used to infect and kill target populations (depopulation) in different parts of the world and I wanted to keep it secret, I would create a bogus theory for the cause of the killer disease to keep people from discovering the truth. This seems to be exactly what has been done. The theory that HIV causes Aids has been challenged for nearly 20 years. The principal challengers to the HIV theory are Professor Peter Duesberg and Dr. Eleni Papadopulos-Eleopulos and her colleagues in Perth, Western Australia.

Professor Duesberg is very prominent in his field. He is a virologist and molecular biologist at the University of California, Berkeley. He is considered to be “the golden boy of virology” and “the greatest living retrovirologist.” Many of the laboratory techniques for studying retroviruses and their genetic make-up were actually developed by Duesberg. The NIH selected Duesberg to receive the “outstanding investigator” award for which he received an award of \$350,000.

Dr. Eleopulos and her colleagues assert and maintain that nowhere in Gallo’s work is there proof that HIV causes Aids. Another to attest to this is Dr. Kary Mullis, the 1993 Nobel Prize winner for Chemistry. In 1988 Dr. Mullis worked for the NIH and was required to set up analysis for HIV testing. Mullins was shocked when he was unable to get a reference for a report showing that HIV was “the probable cause of Aids,” colleagues told him he didn’t need one. He disagreed. A decade later he wrote: “I finally understood why I was having so much trouble finding the references that linked HIV to Aids. There weren't any.”

Dr. Eleopulos and her colleges agree, they warn: “The single most important obstacle in finding the explanation for Aids is the belief in HIV.” In his recent book, *Dancing Naked in the Mind Field*, Dr. Mullis writes: “Years from now, people will find our acceptance of the HIV theory of Aids as silly as we find those who excommunicated Galileo.”

Summarized below, in non-technical language are some of the most significant arguments Duesberg has advanced in support of his contention that HIV is not the cause of Aids.

1. HIV is a real virus and it seems to have a passive association with the behavioral practices that puts a person at risk for Aids (i.e. drug use and homosexual behavior) but antibodies in a person’s body neutralize HIV shortly after a person is infected. The presence of antibodies shows that HIV has been contained in the body.
2. The amount of HIV in HIV-positive individuals who are well, sick from Aids, or dying from Aids is never been shown to be in sufficient quantities to do harm.

3. To prove that a microbe causes disease it must pass each of a four-part test developed in the 19<sup>th</sup> century by Robert Koch (Koch's Postulate). These are: "(a) the organism must be present in all cases of the disease; (b) it must be grown and then isolated in pure culture from the cells of individuals with the disease; (c) it must reproduce the disease when introduced into a susceptible host or experimental animals, (d) from where it must once again be recovered." HIV fails every one of these tests.
4. In 1984 when Gallo announced that they had discovered the "probable" cause of Aids, HIV was found in only 36% of his Aids patients. Actual Aids patients are infected with HIV in no greater percentage today.
5. Animals infected with HIV in lab experiments do not develop Aids. The NIH infected over 150 chimpanzees with HIV. Nine years later they remained healthy.

Dr. Lo, senior researcher at The Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, agrees with Dr. Duesberg. He applied for a patent in relation to his discoveries on Mycoplasma. In his patent application he writes:

The human retroviruses have not fulfilled Koch's postulates, i.e., producing transmissible Aids-like diseases in experimental animals. HTLV-III/LAV (HIV) is not associated with the unusual malignancies such as B-cell lymphoma and Kaposi's sarcoma, commonly found in patients with Aids... Furthermore, HIV infected patients often show a wide variation in times of disease incubation and speed of disease progression. It is not known whether any specific infectious agent other than HIV can be responsible for the complex pathogenesis often seen in this disease. One such candidate, initially identified as a virus-like infectious agent in patent application Serial Number 265,920 (their earlier American Registry of Pathology assignment) has now been discovered to be mycoplasma *M. fermentans* (incognitas strain).

Based on the above, I would suggest that there is little true public information about Aids, about how it is transmitted and about what type of contact is safe and unsafe with Aids infected persons because what is purported to be known about Aids is based on an unproven theory that HIV causes Aids. Further, as a result of what I believe to be an HIV fraud, untold numbers of people have been told they had a deadly, incurable disease and many have been subjected to deadly drug treatments that result in early death. At the same time people who were actually infected with Aids have been told that they were clean and they have continued to infect others.

In 1992 Duesburg theorized that drug consumption was a major risk factor in acquiring Aids. Among the drugs he included in his list were AZT and other anti-HIV drugs. Valendar F. Turner, author of "The Yin & Yang of HIV," states: "there is no scientific proof that" AZT and other "anti-HIV" drugs "kill 'HIV' or cure Aids, but there is ample evidence they are harmful." He further states:

...what unites long-term survivors of Aids is their resolve not to take "anti-retrovirals".

This is supported by Dr. Donald Abrams, Director of the Aids program at San Francisco General Hospital and Professor of Medicine. He stated the following concerning his Aids patients and anti-HIV drugs:

I have a large population of people who have chosen not to take any anti-retrovirals... I've been following them since the very beginning... They've watched all of their friends go on the antiviral bandwagon and die.

Dr. Francisco Contreras, an Oncologist, says that AZT is a “primitive and extremely toxic” drug originally developed for cancer treatment but the FDA denied its approval because of the health risks it presented. It was later approved for treating Aids. In 1988, Burrow's, the manufacturer of AZT, received a patent. By 1992, sales had already topped \$100 million.

### **Mycoplasma and Aids.**

The published research by Dr. Duesburg and others tends to support the claim by author Donald W. Scott that Aids is caused by mycoplasma not HIV. Remember in 1969 Dr. Donald MacArthur a representative of the Pentagon, appeared before a congressional committee stating mycoplasma could be used to create a deadly incurable disease. Later that same year Dr. MacArthur appeared before an appropriations committee asking for \$10 million to create a deadly incurable biological weapon that would attack the immune system. He was speaking of an Aids-like virus. Based on his research, Scott says the following about mycoplasma:

I have all the official documents to prove that mycoplasma is the disease agent in chronic fatigue syndrome/fibromyalgia as well as in Aids, multiple sclerosis and many other illnesses. Of these, 80% are US or Canadian official government documents, and 20% are articles from peer-reviewed journals such as the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, *New England Journal of Medicine* and the *Canadian Medical Association Journal*. The journal articles and government documents complement each other...

Many doctors don't know about this mycoplasma disease agent because it was developed by the US military in biological warfare experimentation and it was not made public. This pathogen was patented by the United States military and Dr Shyh-Ching Lo...

the US Government provided the leadership for the development of Aids for the purpose of population control.

There exists a theory that Aids came from monkeys in Africa, the evidence does not support this. First, lab monkeys are known to have been released back into Africa. More importantly, Chimpanzees who received experimental hepatitis B vaccinations were returned to the wild in Africa (the same vaccinations believed to have caused Aids). Therefore, if monkeys were actually carrying Aids it was likely a result of these lab monkeys returned to the wild. Second, there have been two well-known cases where researchers have claimed to have discovered that Aids existed prior to the 1970s. Both these cases were proven by other researcher to be false. Third, if HIV doesn't cause Aids, then discovering HIV had existed earlier than originally believed wouldn't prove that Aids existed.

The above is just a short non-technical summary of the mounds of supporting evidence that Aids was developed by the United States as a biological weapon. I think the evidence is quite convincing. As to whether the public was accidentally or purposefully infected may never be known. If Aids was intentionally released through experimental vaccines it is not necessarily the work of a wide spread conspiracy.

William Colby, former Director of the CIA, stated before congress that the CIA works on a need to know basis. According to his explanation of the meaning of his statement, a covert population control program could potentially be executed by one person with the aid of 2-3 who had little or no knowledge of intent. For instance if an operative were asked to obtain a virus from weapons storage he would not know its purpose. Someone else could be instructed to deliver the virus at this point the virus may have been labeled as something else. A knowing or unknowing accomplice could then use this to contaminate the vaccines in a number of different ways. An act of this nature could possibly be carried out by a very small group of people, even one or two. Although this is speculative, what is certain is that Aids affects all the nations of the earth.

### **DDT and Third World Genocide.**

Forget all the propaganda you have ever heard about DDT and consider the facts. DDT is possibly the most effective pesticide ever invented. Prior to the 1960s, malaria was one of the largest causes of death in the world. The majority of its victims were pregnant women and children under five. Malaria is spread through mosquitoes. During the 1950s and 1960s, malaria was effectively eradicated in the western world and nearly eradicated in much of the third world through the use of DDT as a pesticide for killing mosquitoes. "According to the online encyclopedia Wikipedia DDT performed the feat of reducing the worldwide malaria mortality rate from a hefty 192 per 100,000 to a low of 7 per 100,000. This reduction in mortality has amounted to 500 million saved lives. The banning of DDT occurred not because DDT was dangerous but because it saved lives; it was banned as a method of population control.

In 1948 the Nobel Prize for physiology and medicine was awarded to Paul Muller for his lifesaving work with DDT. "The U.S. Public Health Service had proclaimed that DDT was the most important substance ever developed." They stated, the "total value to mankind is inestimable." This is because DDT was used and effective in killing pests responsible for "typhus, malaria, yellow fever, sleeping sickness, plague and encephalitis." The CDC credits DDT along with draining and filling wetlands with the eradication of malaria in the US. In the late 1970s the National Academy of Sciences stated: "To only a few chemicals does man owe as great a debt as to DDT... In a little more than two decades, DDT has prevented 500 million human deaths, due to malaria, that otherwise would have been inevitable."

Despite what you and I have heard about the safety of DDT, it "was the safest pesticide ever known to mankind." An Investigation Committee of the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) held six months of meetings on DDT in 1972 and concluded that DDT was completely safe. Judge Edmund Sweeney concluded, "DDT is not a carcinogenic hazard to man... DDT is not a mutagenic or teratogenic hazard to man... the use of DDT under the regulations involved here do not have a deleterious effect on freshwater fish, estuarine organisms, wild birds or other wildlife."

These hearings took into account all the fabricated stories alleging that DDT causes the softening and/or thinning of eggshells in birds of prey, which was not true and has never been proven. Statistics from the Audubon Society show that bird populations were actually increasing including those of hawks and falcons during the time DDT was in use. The exception was in the eagle population. Eagles were in decline and there was a problem with thinning eggshells among eagles but it had absolutely no association with the use of DDT. The eggshell thinning problem among eagles actually predated the use of DDT.

According to Todd Seavey of the American Council of Science and Health: “No DDT-related human fatalities or chronic illnesses have ever been recorded, even among the DDT-soaked workers in anti-malarial programs or among prisoners who were fed DDT as volunteer test subjects — let alone among the 600 million to 1 billion who lived in repeatedly-sprayed dwellings at the height of the substance's use.” In an interview with Joseph Farah, Dr. Joseph Jacobs, one of the inventors of DDT, recounted an incident where he fell into a vat of DDT and emerged unaffected and has further stated that he has never had any effects from the incident.

Despite the above, I readily admit that DDT is a pesticide and has risks. Any chemical has the potential to kill or cause harm when used improperly including standard household cleaners. In 1989 alone, 568 people died from accidental poisonings in the US (this number excludes those who died from accidental poisoning from drugs, medications, gases or vapors). The only reported case of a death concerning DDT was due to the kerosene it was mixed with. This “case of fatal poisoning was seen in a child who ingested one ounce of a 5% DDT-kerosene solution”, that’s 5% DDT and 95% kerosene. The DDT did not cause this death. It was actually the kerosene, which caused the death.

So why was DDT banned? DDT was banned by EPA administrator William Ruckelshaus. The banning was not the result of EPA hearings because they had determined it was safe. Aids of Ruckelshaus' have reported that he didn't even “attend a single hour of the seven months of hearings, nor did he read any of the transcripts.” Ruckelshaus was a politician, based on his actions, it can be assumed that he banned DDT because of orders from the Illuminati. What other conclusion would be reasonable?

A statement by one of the major opponents of DDT, Dr. Charles Wurster, supports this conclusion. Dr. Wurster conceded in an interview that banning DDT would result in the use of much more toxic pesticides. Dr. Wurster commented further in the interview regarding the effects of the ban of DDT, he stated: “*People are the cause of all the problems. We have too many of them. We need to get rid of some of them and this is as good a way as any*”. What Dr. Wurster was saying is that DDT saves lives and rather than save lives we need to get rid of people so we need to ban DDT.

A similar statement was made by Alexander King, president of the Club of Rome, which is a think tank that promotes the Illuminati's New World Order agenda. He stated: “*My own doubts came when DDT was introduced. In Guyana, within two years, it had eliminated malaria. So my chief quarrel with DDT in hindsight is that it had greatly added to the population problem.*”

Once the US banned DDT other nations followed. Additionally, the US funded much of the third world pesticide spray programs. After the banning of DDT in the US, the US would not fund programs in other countries that used DDT. In spite of the opposition from the US and other world organizations many countries have continued to use DDT because it saves lives. This may come to a stop because a worldwide ban is in the works and being pushed by the UN.

Malaria currently kills approximately 2.5 million people a year, according to the World Health Organization. “Many medical historians believe malaria has killed more people than any other disease in history, including the Black Plague, and may have contributed to the collapse of the Roman Empire.” Since the US ban on DDT went into effect, it is estimated that upwards of 89 million people have died from malaria. 400 million people are infected with malaria every year.

As an example of the effectiveness of DDT and what happened after its use was discontinued we can look at the case of Sri Lanka. In what is now Sri Lanka, there were 2.8 million cases of malaria in 1948 before the use of DDT. After the introduction and continued use of DDT, the number of cases of malaria was reduced to 17 by 1964. Within five years of the discontinued use of DDT, in 1969, the cases of Malaria shot back up to 2.5 million, an increase of 147,057 percent.

Dr. Wurster was quoted above showing the sinister intent of the ban on DDT; he also acknowledged other pesticides, which were more harmful, would likely replace DDT. This is exactly what has happened. Malathion is one pesticide whose use has dramatically increased. Between 1961 and 1973 an average of less than 108,000 pounds of Malathion were used in the US and Vietnam. Between 1974 and 1990 the use of Malathion dramatically increased to an average yearly quantity of 800,000 pounds in the US alone; an increase greater than 740%.

Malathion has been touted as “among the safest insecticides in use”. However, according to Melvin Reuber, M.D., a cancer researcher at Fort Detrick, this doesn’t mean it is safe! “On a lethal dose scale, Malathion toxicity has been compared by scientists to “two of the deadliest substances known to man”—dioxin and botulism.” According to Wayne Sinclair, M.D. and co-author Richard W. Pressinger, collective studies show that Malathion exposure causes “birth defects in turtles and frogs, gill damage in fish, and damage to shrimps’ ability to locate food.” In other reports they learned that birth defects may not show up in other animals until the “second generation of offspring”. The Sinclair-Pressinger team’s research made the following conclusion: “it takes more Malathion than other pesticides to cause death, it takes less Malathion than many other pesticides to cause birth defects, immune weakening, and genetic damage”. Dr. Leonard G. Horowitz States: Malathion is an “excellent non-lethal warfare agent/carcinogen”. The claim that Malathion can cause cancer is based on the fact that it contains cancer causing heavy metals. It is an excellent non-lethal warfare agent because while it doesn’t kill initially; it can contribute to the spread of disease through immunosuppression or it can directly cause diseases, which over time will reduce populations.

Malathion is used in agriculture, forestry and landscape maintenance. It is used in aerial spray programs for the control of mosquitoes, grasshoppers, gypsy moths and Mediterranean fruit fly (Medfly). In 1990 it was used in an aerial spray program for Medfly in Los Angeles and in 2000 for mosquitoes in New York. In these aerial spray programs people were sprayed including children in parks. This is in spite of the fact that Japan banned aerial spraying of Malathion in the 1970s because it can cause serious eye damage. In Los Angeles 15,000 people reported classical symptoms of Malathion poisoning as a result of the Medfly spray program. These aerial spraying programs contained cancer causing heavy metals as mentioned above, the “*exposure levels occurring during the spraying campaign were more than 1,000 times higher than allowed by law.*” According to Fred Nelson, Director of the National Foundation of the Chemically Sensitive, pesticide exposure is a major problem in the US. “We have probably 5 to 10 million people chronically affected in a very bad way, and a total of 30% of the population are affected to some degree.” According to Dr. Francisco Contreras, a cancer specialist, pesticides are probably the number one cause of cancer in the US.

What we have just discussed is only one pesticide and we have only discussed its use in the United States. The banning of DDT has led to the use of many different pesticides, which are much more toxic, more expensive and less effective than DDT all over the world. As Dr. Charles Wurster freely admitted the purpose of banning DDT was population reduction. Dr. Wurster's statement shows that US covert depopulation programs preceded Henry Kissinger's NSSM 200.

### **Further Evidence.**

**Cancer** – In 1910 before the Rockefellers hijacked the medical industry, the incidence rate for new cases of cancer in the US was 76.2 per 100,000; by 1990 the rate of cancer had increased over 500% to 476.0. In 2005, 570,280 people in the US died from cancer.

Dr. Francisco Contreras a Christian Surgical Oncologist who runs the Oasis of Hope Hospital in Mexico says that the high death rate from cancer is due to the lethal treatments. He writes in his book *The Coming Cancer Cure*:

As a cancer surgeon, I know of no magic bullet. Conventional therapies such as Chemotherapy, radiation and surgery often obtain objective results: the destruction of malignant cells. But they usually fail to address the other health needs of the patient to restore a quality of life. That is why we see so many patients pass away even though there was initial response to the conventional treatment. In fact, most cancer patients die from the devastating side effects of the therapies, even when they effectively destroy or reduce tumor activity, and not the malignancy.

By rejecting deadly treatments, holding to his Christian values and Hippocratic oath to “first do no harm,” and by following God's principles of healing Dr. Contreras has achieved phenomenal success. His overall cure rate is over 50% higher than the best cancer hospital in America. There is one gigantic difference, 95% of Dr. Contreras' patients are near death when he sees them for the first time. They have already received conventional medical treatment that has failed and have been sent home to die with no hope of recovery. Many of those who he is unable to cure have both the length and quality of their life greatly improved. Critical to Dr. Contreras programs is prayer which at least 300 studies have shown to speed healing.

Dr. Ralph Moss, former assistant director of public affairs at Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center, says the cancer industry and more particular Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center is keeping natural cures from the public. Dr. Moss was fired from Sloan-Kettering for calling a press conference to reveal the results of research being conducted at the Cancer Center on laetrile, a natural derivative of apricot kernels. Dr. Moss had been releasing information to the public, as directed, indicating Sloan-Kettering was investigating laetrile but had no evidence that it was effective. Dr. Moss began to talk to scientists at the Cancer Center. Dr. Kanematsu Sugiura informed him that his research showed laetrile to be extremely effective in both stopping tumor growth and preventing metastases (the spread of cancer). Dr. Sugiura said that 90% of cancer deaths are related to metastases. The Chairman of the Board of Sloan-Kettering was none other than Laurence Rockefeller who was also a director of Philip Morris.

Dr. Moss has now written several books exposing the cancer industry and providing information on natural treatments; these include: *The Cancer Industry*, [Cancer Therapy](#), [The Independent Consumer's Guide to Nontoxic Treatment and Prevention](#), and [Questioning Chemotherapy](#). Dr. Moss documents that chemotherapy is ineffective on 96 to 98 percent of cancers. “The FDA defines an 'effective' drug as one which achieves a 50% or more reduction in tumor size for 28 days. In the vast majority of cases, there is absolutely no correlation between a tumor shrinking for

28 days and the cure of the cancer or even extension of life.” According to Dr. Contreras the real goal of cancer treatment should be both the extension of life and improvement in the quality of life.

**Fluoride** – The ingredient in your toothpaste that prevents tooth decay, sodium monofluorophosphate, is toxic. The warning label clearly states, “Keep out of reach of children under 6 years of age. If you accidentally swallow more than used for brushing, seek professional assistance or contact a Poison Control Center immediately.” Children under 6 are not to use Fluoride toothpaste unsupervised and it is not recommended for children under 2. About 155 million people in the US live in communities with fluorinated water. But 90 percent of these communities serving 140 million people are using an ingredient much more toxic than sodium monofluorophosphate they are using fluorosilicic acid. This is a residue that is removed from industrial pollution control “scrubbers” which are used to clean the exhaust stacks of the manufacturing plants producing phosphate fertilizers. This toxic waste material has been linked to other heavy metal toxins that are found in drinking water including lead, arsenic, aluminum and cadmium.

In March 2001, *Neuro Toxicology* journal reported the research findings of a team of researchers led by Dr. Roger Masters of Dartmouth College. Dr. Masters research showed “evidence that public drinking water fluoridated with fluorosilicic acid is linked to higher uptakes of lead in children.” They also reported fluorosilicic acid had not been tested or approved for human consumption. “The research team has now studied the blood-lead levels in more than 400,000 children in three different samplings. In each case they found a significant link between fluorosilicic acid-treated water (SiFs) and elevated blood levels of lead.”

In the latest research cited by Dr. Masters, “the blood levels of about 150,000 children ranging in ages from infant to 6 were analyzed. The samples were collected by the New York State Department of Children’s Health from 1994 through 1998. The comparisons included non-fluoridated and fluorosilicic acid-treated communities of similar size, socioeconomic conditions and similar demographic risk factors. After adjusting for confounding factors, the researchers concluded that the fluorosilicic acid-treated water was equal to or worse than old house paint as a contributor to elevated blood-lead levels.”

**Mad Cow Disease** – The US brought Dr. Ishii Shiro, one of Japan's top biological weapons experts, to work for the DOD after World War 2. Dr. Ishii reportedly demonstrated for the military how the Japanese created Kuru (a mad-cow-disease like disease) among the Fore Indian tribe in New Guinea in 1942. We now see a similar biological agent, spongiform encephalopathies affecting domestic bovines, sheep and pigs; and wild deer, elk and fish. The human form of the disease, Creutzfeldt Jakob disease, is infecting people around the world at a rate of about one or two cases per 1 million population per year. The incubation period can be five years or even longer so there is no telling how many are infected or whether the infections are naturally occurring or a result of a biological depopulation program.

**Bird Flu** – In 1997 a woman in China was the first known to contract and die from the H5N1 version of the bird flu. But long before this version of the bird flu had infected humans, researchers at the University of California under contract with the National Cancer Institute had been causing chicken sarcoma viruses to infect human cells in the lab. Since this time we have been getting warnings that a highly contagious version of H5N1 will eventually strike humanity.

In late 2005 a team of researchers from the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology (AFIP), the CDC, Mount Sinai School of Medicine, and the US Department of Agriculture announced that they recreated a live version of the Spanish Flu. The Spanish Flu, a form of bird flu, caused a worldwide pandemic in 1918 that killed upwards of 50 million people worldwide and over half a million in the US. To recreate a living version of the virus, “researchers used a technique called reverse genetics”.

From the recreated virus, researchers discovered that “the 1918 bug seemed to need several changes in every one of its eight genes.” This information could prove vital to anyone who wanted to engineer the H5N1 virus to be more contagious and more deadly. There is uncertainty as to just how deadly the virus currently is to humans. To be sure it is very deadly, but while the Who has reported a death rate of 50 to 55%, Dr. Masato Tashiro reported to a private gathering of scientists in Germany in November 2004 that confidential sources in China revealed the death rate to be closer to 10%. While he reported a lower rate of death, the actual number of cases and deaths was much higher. According to Dr. Tashiro's sources, there were 3,000 suspected cases of H5N1 bird flu in China and 300 deaths. The Who reports that in Vietnam and Thailand there have been 113 confirmed human cases and 55 deaths.

If indeed the H5N1 version of the bird flu is much less deadly than previously reported, the information learned from the creation of the 1918 Spanish Flu would provide the necessary information required to genetically engineer the bird flu to be much deadlier. Charles Krauthammer reported in *The Washington Post* that “(n)ot only has the virus been physically re-created, but its entire genome has also now been published for the whole world, good people and very bad, to see.” He further writes, “resurrection of the virus and publication of its structure open the gates of hell. Anybody, bad guys included, can now create it. Biological knowledge is far easier to acquire for Osama bin Laden and friends than nuclear knowledge. And if you can't make this stuff yourself, you can simply order up DNA sequences from commercial laboratories around the world that will make it and ship it to you on demand... The flu virus, properly evolved, is potentially a destroyer of civilizations. We might have just given it to our enemies.

Even before the Spanish Flu virus was recreated, scientists were genetically engineering the H5N1 bird flu in attempts to make it contagious (pass from one human to another). One of these scientists was Jacqueline Katz at the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC) in Atlanta, Georgia. While this research will help scientists better understand the virus in order to fight a pandemic, it will also provide the advocates of population control a near perfect biological weapon. In consideration of the ongoing research, and in light of US government and Who assurances that a flu pandemic is inevitable, I suggest that you the reader get right with God and I also suggest learning about natural ways to enhance your natural God given immune system. During the flu pandemic of 1918, natural remedies proved to be far superior in saving lives.

### **Conclusion.**

According to the Book of Revelation, there are deadly plagues coming! “And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.” (Revelation 6, 8) The prophet Isaiah clearly indicated that Babylon would kill the people of the earth; he wrote: “*Babylon... He who smote the people in wrath...*” (Isaiah 14, 4, & 6) Revelation 18, 24 is even more clear: In Babylon “was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.” God is clearly stating that Babylon (America) shall have a major role in bring about the death of one quarter of the earth's population as represented by the pale horse.

*The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* describes a satanic Illuminati plot to murder countless people of the earth. They clearly state: “we shall slay... We are interested in... the diminution, the KILLING OUT OF THE GOYIM (the non-initiated or common people)...” They shall use “torture”, “starvation”, and even “the inoculation of diseases.” Fritz Springmeier, in his book *The Satanic Bloodlines*, reveals that 10 of the top 13 families are American; he further reveals that several of these top 13 Illuminati families are in banking. As a matter of fact, most of the top international banking families are involved in the Illuminati or Illuminati front groups. Most of the largest American banks have senior level executives (i.e. CEO, Chairman, President, Managing Director etc.) who are members of Illuminati front groups such as the Council on Foreign Relation (CFR), Trilateral Commission (TLC), Bilderbergs or the occult Bohemian Grove club. “There are at least 182 International Banking Organizations that have senior level executive in the CFR, TLC, or Bilderbergs. These include various International Financial Organizations, Commercial Banks and Investment Organizations.”

President Franklin Delano Roosevelt revealed that it is these financial elite who run the US government; he stated: “The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson—and I am not wholly exempting the Administration of W. W. (Woodrow Wilson).” On ABC’s “This Week with David Brinkley” Cokie Roberts let slip the same truth; she stated: “Global bankers are really running the world.” Her boss, David Brinkley, is a member of the CFR, from whom she has most likely received insight on the matter.

The evidence that these bankers running America are members of the Illuminati and that they are carrying out covert population control programs through the US can be seen in: *The Report From Iron Mountain, NSSM 200*, admissions from former CIA directors William Colby and Richard Helms and the actions of the US government. *The Report From Iron Mountain* states: “the efficiency of modern methods of mass destruction... offer, perhaps paradoxically, the first opportunity in the history of man to halt the regressive genetic effects of natural selection by war.” *NSSM 200* discusses the need to implement population control programs in third world nations and it further discusses the need for cost effective means of achieving those goals. In hearings before a congressional committee, Colby and Helms revealed that the US had developed “biological weapons for covert operations including depopulation programs”. It has been repeatedly demonstrated in this chapter and previous chapters that the US is causing sickness, injury and death throughout the world by the very methods described in plans of the Illuminati.

If you recall back to the introduction of Part II, I made the point that it is possible that Babylon's wrath is poured out on the nations as the result of her bad judgment but I don't believe that is the case. I believe that the evidence supports that deadly prescription drugs, vaccinations, food additives such as aspartame, GWS, Aids, the banning of DDT are not accidents, there is much evidence to support that they are part of a covert plan to not only control population growth but to reduce the population of the earth. The approval of deadly drugs, vaccinations and food additives are made by politically appointed administrators. This means their decisions are influenced by politics. President Franklin Delano Roosevelt revealed that nothing in politics happens by accident; he stated: “In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, it was planned that way.” Therefore according to president Roosevelt, if deadly prescription drugs, vaccines, and food additives are being approved, if they are causing disabilities, disease and death the world over, it was planned that way.

The Bible clearly states that Babylon shall be involved in injuring and killing the people of the earth; Isaiah writes: "Babylon... He who smote the people in wrath..." (Isaiah 14, 4, & 6). This clearly includes the covert population control programs implemented by the US of America. It also eludes of further more overt actions in the future such as will happen after the mark of the beast is ordered. The question is, do you support these programs or is it your intention to come out of Babylon so that ye may not be partakers of her sins and her plagues?

If this is your intention I believe it is advisable to follow the example of Daniel who confessed and repented of not only his own sins but of the sins of his nation (Daniel 9, 4-19). The following prayer is modeled after Daniel's prayer:

O Lord, great and awesome God, He who keeps His covenant and mercy with those who love Him, and with those who keep His commandments. I and my nation have sinned, we have engaged in wicked rebellion and have departed from and despised your holy commandments. We have refused to listen to your servants the prophets; both those of old recorded in the holy Bible and those you have sent in this present day. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee only, but unto us confusion because we have trespassed against thee. To You Lord our God belongeth mercies and forgivenesses, even though we have rebelled against You. All of America has transgressed thy law; therefore a curse is poured upon us, and judgment has been pronounced against America the Babylon because we have sinned against our God and turned our back on Him. As was written by Moses, you shall bless the nation who keeps your commands and curse the nation who departs from your commands. We have departed from your commands and you have judged us with terrorism, with hurricanes, tornadoes, droughts, floods, fire and earthquakes but we have not repented from our wickedness, nor returned to thee, nor sought your protection. O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from me, my family, my city, my state and my nation of America. Because for our sins and the sins we have dishonored your name before the people of the world. Now therefore, O my God, I desire to serve you and ask that you hear my prayer. O Lord it is my desire to come out of Babylon; I repent of all my wickedness, sin and rebellion and all the wickedness, sin and rebellion of my nation. Forgive me Lord and cleanse me in the precious redeeming blood of Your Son Jesus Christ. I ask that you send your holy Spirit upon me and that Your Spirit would lead me and guide me in all Your ways, Amen!

## Chapter 7

### U.S. Crimes Against Other Nations.

In acquiring near total power, we (the United States) have made many compromises along the way. Particularly during the Cold War, we made numerous alliances and supported a host of corrupt and authoritarian regimes all over the world.

– By Jim Garrison, in a Speech made at the State of the World Forum, 2003

**T**he US has had interventions of all sorts around the world. Some interventions have been good and some have been bad. US foreign intervention has come through many means including missionaries, through international aid organizations, through international investment, through arms sales, through military intervention or the threat of military intervention and through the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). This chapter is primarily concerned with interventions that can be considered crimes against other nations and peoples. These include coups d'etat, assassinations and other misadventures.

In 1996 Congress acknowledged that the CIA had a criminal nature. Congress has not only recognized that the CIA is involved in serious crimes in other nations but they have estimated that these crimes occur at the rate of 100,000 per year. This was exposed in the House of Representatives' Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence in a report entitled *IC21: The Intelligence Community in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century*. The report stated:

The CS (clandestine service) is the only part of the IC (intelligence community), indeed of the government, where hundreds of employees on a daily basis are directed to break **extremely serious laws** in countries around the world in the face of frequently sophisticated efforts by foreign governments to catch them. A safe estimate is that several hundred times a day (easily 100,000 times a year) DO (Directorate of Operations) officers engage in highly illegal activities (according to foreign law) that not only risk political embarrassment to the US but also endanger the freedom if not lives of the participating foreign nationals and, more than occasionally, of the clandestine officer himself.

Russ Kick, in his book *50 Things You're Not Supposed To Know* credits John Kelly for discovering the above admission on the CIA buried in several hundred pages of text. Kick also credits Kelly as being "one of the world's foremost experts on the CIA. Kelley writes concerning the report:

The report suggests that the CIA's crimes include murder and that "the targets of the CS (Clandestine Service) are increasingly international and transnational and a global presence is increasingly crucial to attack those targets." In other words, we are not talking about strictly stealing secrets. We are talking about the CIA committing crimes against humanity with de facto impunity and congressional sanctioning.

Other documents, including CIA reports, show that the CIA's crimes include terrorism, assassination, torture, and systematic violations of human rights. The documents also show that these crimes are part and parcel of deliberate CIA policy (the (congressional) report notes that CIA personnel are 'directed' to commit crimes).

In an interview a retired CIA agent stated, "I never gave a thought to legality or morality. Frankly, I did what worked." Author John Marks, in his book *Search For The "Manchurian Candidates,"* describes how the CIA would go to any corrupt, illegal and immoral lengths to recruit an agent in another country. He writes:

Does every man have his price? Not exactly, states the senior counterintelligence man, but he believes a shrewd operator can usually find a way to reach anyone, particularly through his family. In developing countries, the Agency has caused family members to be arrested and mistreated by the local police, given or withheld medical care for a sick child, and, more prosaically, provided scholarships for a relative to study abroad.

Other recruitment methods included causing stress by harassment, untrue rumors and even destroying a person's marriage. George White is an example of the worst within the CIA. He set up apartments that were used for testing LSD and other drugs on unsuspecting victims under the CIA's MK-Ultra program. The victims were recorded, videotaped and observed through two-way mirrors. He would lure victims into the apartments using prostitutes and other means. Years later in a letter to his former boss, Sid Gottlieb, he wrote the following:

I was a very minor missionary, actually a heretic, but I toiled wholeheartedly in the vineyards because it was fun, fun, fun. Where else could a red-blooded American boy lie, kill, cheat, steal, rape, and pillage with the sanction and blessing of the All-Highest?

In Matthew 21, Jesus told the chief priests and elders a parable of a land owner who planted a vineyard and then rented it out. He sent his servants to collect his share of the harvest but they were beaten, stoned and some even killed. Then he sent his son who was also killed. Jesus asked the chief priests and elders what should be done to those men and they responded that they should be destroyed. In the parable, God was the land owner, Israel was the renters and the fruit was the Gospel which was to be brought forth and shared with the world. Jesus declared to the chief priests and elders, "Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." (Matthew 21, 43) In accordance with Jesus' words, Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 AD.

In the first volume of this series I showed in depth how God had selected America as the nation who he would entrust with the “Great Commission” (taking the Gospel message to the world). America was to carry out the last words Jesus spoke to his disciples: “Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. (Matthew 28, 19-20; see also Mark 16, 15-18.)

The great commission was not assigned to a few individuals within America, it was assigned to the nation. America was established as a Christian nation so that the nation would fulfill the great commission. This means that the actions of our government and our military were to reflect the actions of a nation of people wholly devoted to God and his law. Israel was judged on account of the nations overwhelming rejection of Jesus Christ. Yet, there were many faithful Jews. People often forget that we have the Gospels because of faithful Christian Jews. Further, most of the remainder of the New Testament, records the acts of faithful Jews who were determined to accomplish the great commission. But the acts of these faithful men and women did not save the nation of Israel. Likewise, God will judge America based on her actions as a nation.

As we examine some of the actions of the United States throughout this chapter, the reader must keep in mind the purpose for which God established America. It was to carry out the great commission. People have national pride and because of this they often overlook their own nations sins, they try to justify them and even reckon them as righteous. The reader must resist this and simply ask whether the actions are in accordance with God's great commission. If the actions are not in accordance with the great commission, one must ask if they are in fulfillment of the Illuminati's plan for a New World Order as outlined in *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*. The authors of *The Protocols* write:

It is from us that the all-engulfing terror proceeds. We have in our service persons of all opinions, of all doctrines, restoring Monarchists, Demagogues, Socialists, Communists, and Utopian dreamers of every kind. We have harnessed them all to the task: each one of them on his own account is boring away at the last remnants of authority, is striving to overthrow all established form of order. By these acts all states are in torture; they exhort to tranquility, are ready to sacrifice everything for peace: but we will not give them peace until they openly acknowledge our international super-government, and with submissiveness.

When we at last definitely come into our kingdom by the aid of COUPS D'ETAT prepared everywhere for one and the same day, after definitely acknowledged (and not a little time will pass before that comes about, perhaps even a whole century) we shall make it our task to see that against us such things as plots shall no longer exist. With this purpose we shall slay without mercy all who take arms (in hand) to oppose our coming into our kingdom.

The US, primarily through the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), has backed and orchestrated successful and unsuccessful coups of foreign governments around the world. Among others, US backed coups have occurred in Iran, Guatemala, Cuba, Congo, Angola, Chile, Brazil, Bolivia and Uruguay. It has backed brutal dictators and has instigated wars between other nations one of these was Afghanistan and the USSR. The US has invaded sovereign nations and territories such as Florida (1816), Mexico (1846), Nicaragua (1854), Hawaii (1893), Samoa (1899), Panama (1989), Philippine Islands (1899), Grenada (1983), Yugoslavia (1992), Afghanistan (2001), Iraq (1990 & 2003) and many more. The US has been involved in countless assassinations. Among these were plots, attempts and actual assassinations of at least 25 foreign leaders, 3 oppositions leaders and thousands of others.

Author William Blum chronicles US interventions which have occurred in over 47 nations since World War 2 in his book *Killing Hope: U.S. and CIA Interventions Since World War 2*. These interventions have occurred in Albania, Afghanistan, Angola, Australia, Bolivia, Brazil, British Guiana, Bulgaria, Chile, China, Congo, Costa Rica, Cuba, Dominican Republic, East Timor, Eastern Europe, Ecuador, El Salvador, France/Algeria, Germany, Ghana, Greece, Guatemala, Grenada, Korea, Haiti, Indonesia, Italy, Iran, Iraq, Jamaica, Laos, Libya, Middle East, Morocco, Nicaragua, Panama, Peru, Uruguay, Seychelles, Soviet Union, Philippines, Syria, Suriname, Vietnam, Western Europe, and Zaire. Blum calls these interventions the “American holocaust;” he writes: “Yet a few million people have died in the American holocaust and many more millions have been condemned to lives of misery and torture as a result of US interventions...”

To fully document the crimes of the US and the CIA against other nations would take thousands of pages and these would only be the known crimes. Most of the CIA’s covert actions remain secret. “A covert action is an activity or activities of the US Government to influence political, economic, or military conditions abroad, where it is intended that the US role will not be apparent or acknowledged publicly”. Below I will only highlight some of the most atrocious actions of the CIA, US government and US citizens.

## **The CIA.**

### **The CIA's Beginning.**

The beginnings of the CIA go back to Nazi Germany. Reinhard Gehlen was “known as Hitler’s spy master,” he oversaw an organization composed of 3,500 spies located throughout Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union. Gehlen and his spies who had killed and tortured as part of their intelligence techniques were spared prosecution for war crimes along with many Nazi scientists under project Paperclip. These scientists were involved in among other things research and production of biological weapons. They experimented on and tortured American prisoners in the most barbaric experiments imaginable. Gehlen and his spies were hired into the newly created CIA in fact they largely were the CIA.

Gehlen and his spy network provided inaccurate information that now seems apparently suited their own purposes and that of the CIA. They distorted Russia’s military strength, their technological capabilities and their readiness. This provided the need to continue Gehlen’s spy network and led to the CIA’s black projects and covert operations that have plagued the world.

According to the CIA's website, its budget and number of employees is classified. It further states: “In 1997, the aggregate figure for all US government intelligence and intelligence-related activities—of which the CIA is but one part--was made public for the first time. The aggregate intelligence budget was \$26.6 billion in fiscal year 1997 and \$26.7 billion for fiscal year 1998. The intelligence budgets for all other years remain classified.” However, the website of The Federation of American Scientists (FAS), says the CIA's has over 17,000 employees.

This information was obtained from the report, "Preparing for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century: An Appraisal of US Intelligence." The report was prepared by the Commission on the Roles and Capabilities of the United States Intelligence Community and was released on March 1, 1996.

Today according to a government website, the CIA "has all-source analytical capabilities that cover the whole world outside US borders. It produces a range of studies that cover virtually any topic of interest to national security policymakers. CIA also collects intelligence with human sources and, on occasion, undertakes covert actions at the direction of the President. " The collection of human intelligence is known as espionage and includes the stealing of state, military and industrial secrets. Stolen Industrial secrets usually pertain to military technology. Another important capability of the CIA includes counterintelligence, which consists of attempts to identify, neutralize, and manipulate the intelligence activities of other countries. The CIA has had vast influence the world over, its covert actions have included assassinations, the overthrow of governments and the influencing of foreign elections.

### **The CIA's Good Guys.**

There are good guys in the intelligence community, John Loftus is an attorney who represents many of them. Loftus is a former US Justice Department prosecutor. He has been responsible for prosecuting Nazi war criminals. When he was working for the Attorney General, he was assigned to do classified research on the Holocaust. In Suitland, Maryland, right outside Washington, DC, the US Government buries its secrets in 20 underground vaults; each one is an acre in size. He went there to do his research. What he discovered was that many of the Nazi war criminals which he was responsible for prosecuting were on CIA payroll. Loftus says when he exposed this, the State Department's response was to sweep "it all under the rug"; they "allowed the Nazis to stay in America." Loftus says "the CIA didn't know they were Nazis because the British Intelligence Service had lied to them." But in light of what the Stated Department's response was and what I've read from other researchers, I believe there were people who knew the truth.

Loftus went public and appeared on *60 Minutes* in 1982. He says as a result, his family got death threats. But also as a result of going public, he has had the privileged of representing 500 former spies from the US, Canada, and Britain. Most of these retired spies want to go public with classified information they feel the American people deserve to know about. Further, Loftus says, every day I get 500 to 1,000 emails from honest men and women around the world from the intelligence community."

Terry Reed is one of the CIA's good guys. He was a contract agent for the CIA in the 1980s. His manufacturing machinery company located in Mexico was acting as a front for the CIA. The CIA was using his business to ship arms to the Contras. To obtain arms, the CIA purchased an arms manufacturer and shipped all the equipment to Arkansas and had a facility set up to manufacture arms for the Contras. Arkansas Governor Bill Clinton was to get 10 percent of the net. Terry attended a meeting between the CIA and Clinton. The CIA was upset because Clinton was taking 10 percent of the gross and had used funds to set up friends as subcontractors to produce the weapons rather than use the facility that was set up by the CIA. Terry says the CIA told Clinton in the meeting that because he had cooperated with them he was no. 1 on the list for the position he always wanted (President?).

Terry became suspicious of CIA activities when it was discovered by his Russian partner that someone had used his export license to ship some containers to the US. He later made an unexpected discovery at his airport warehouse in Mexico. On one occasion the CIA had mistakenly shipped a container of Terry's machinery to the Contras; so to make sure that the mistake didn't happen again he went to his airport hangar in Mexico to make sure the CIA shipped their own container and not his. With a visiting friend by his side he cut the bands on the container nearest to the hangar door to see if it was his. When he opened the door, the two of them looked "in disbelief at a load of cocaine that measured at least 10 feet by 20 feet and five (5) feet deep."

As a result of his discovery, Terry and his family ended up fleeing for their lives, and remained in hiding for many months. While they were in hiding, Terry was indicted on federal charges in order to discredit him. There were overwhelming odds against successfully defending himself, "the conviction rate for federal indictees was more than 98 per cent," yet, he prevailed. He recorded his story in his book, *Compromised: Clinton, Bush And The CIA*. In the introduction to his book he writes:

THIS BOOK IS ABOUT REDEMPTION. But when I set out to redeem my values and drew my line in the sand, I was not allowed to return to a normal and productive life. Instead I became a disposable asset to the CIA. I had done nothing wrong, yet I was indicted, simply because I knew too much and had to be silenced. Neither the CIA, George Bush nor Bill Clinton could afford to leave me most: my credibility.

For more than two-and-a-half years, the Reagan-Bush Justice Department acquiesced in the plot to silence me and strip me of my credibility by framing me and converting me into a felon. They failed... I was tried in federal court and found not guilty...

While going through his ordeal, Terry and his wife began to realize, there is "no Witness protection program to protect people from a government that runs amuck and becomes the predator seeking to destroy those who have become liabilities."

One of the witnesses for the prosecution was Buddy Young, Arkansas Governor Bill Clinton's Chief of Security. In regards to Young's testimony, Judge Theis wrote, Young demonstrated a "reckless disregard for the truth." One of the things Terry learned during his trial was that "only defense witnesses can commit perjury." He discovered in "disbelief, of federal immunity statutes that hold government witnesses harmless for civil penalties when lying under oath."

Through his experiences Terry and a colleague, Pierre (pseudonym), came to believe the US was actually being run by the CIA. Even before his nightmare began, Terry began to see the CIA for what it really was. His co-author, John Cunningham, writes:

Terry was seeing that in reality the CIA was subverting democracy. It behaved in Mexico as if Mexican laws didn't exist. The Agency's and Gomez' ability to "grease the wheels" was undermining efforts by progressive Mexican reformers to achieve true democratic reforms and keep the oligarchy (a government ruled by a small elite class) in power. It was the old story repeated over and over again in the underdeveloped Republics in Central America.

The CIA has many ways to conceal their criminal activities and to keep witnesses silent as revealed by Rodney Stich, a former FAA crash investigator. His tragic experience led him to meet many CIA operatives who were imprisoned to keep them silent. After investigating several airline crashes, Stich discovered that the common thread was numerous safety violations by the airlines coupled with criminal government cover-ups. Stich included these findings in his reports. Other FAA investigators warned Stich that if he reported the truth, "You're going to get killed!" Stich wasn't killed but he was imprisoned. Stich writes that an appeals court ruled:

it was proper for Justice Department prosecutors and federal judges to send a citizen to prison if he or she sought to report federal crimes and exercised constitutional defenses if a federal judge earlier barred these acts. (He says,) I had filed a petition for writ of certiorari with the Justices of the U.S. Supreme Court, seeking relief, but they upheld this holding.

Stich says, after this he was placed in solitary confinement for six weeks and then moved around from one prison to another for five months. He believes they were trying to cause a heart attack; he had heart trouble. But what men use for evil God uses for good. What happened during this time is that Stich met many former CIA operatives who had been imprisoned to keep them silent. From these and other sources he was able to weave together a web of CIA crime that circles the globe and involves: murder, extortion, drugs, arms sales, trafficking in children, business, finance, and politics. The truth that he reveals about the CIA is of the most corrupt, hideous and evil nature.

In very detailed accounts Stich reveals how the CIA uses every available means to silence a potential whistleblower including assassination, imprisonment or the murder of a loved one. He gives the accounts of: 7 whistleblowers who have been persecuted and imprisoned; 29 suspected whistleblowers in the US and 16 in other nations that have been killed. He says, there are up to 300 whistleblowers in prison from the 1980s alone. He also says that all the power and all the offices of the Federal Government are used to persecute government whistle-blowers including the: US dept of justice, FBI, DEA, and the Bankruptcy courts. Stich writes:

It is standard practice of US intelligence agencies to silence a person, especially one of their own, by inflicting harm, or death, upon someone close, such as a wife, a child, or a parent.

From 200 to 300 former CIA operatives or assets had been sentenced to prison by Justice Department prosecutors during the 1980s, on charges arising out of covert activities they were ordered to perform by their CIA bosses. It was their unanimous belief that the prosecution of these CIA operatives was either to silence them or to discredit them if they talked about the operations.

If a whistleblower were to contact a federal agency to report criminal activity, it is very possible he would be exposed by a mole in the agency placed by the CIA. The CIA has covert operatives throughout federal departments. One of the more authoritative people to reveal this is Colonel Fletcher Prouty. He is a CIA insider and author of *Secret Team*. He reveals that, "To diffuse any criticism or exposure of the CIA's unlawful activities, the CIA has people widely dispersed throughout the U.S. government and industry." He specifically writes:

There are CIA men in the Federal Aviation Administration, in State (Department), all over the DOD, and in most other offices where the CIA has wanted to place them. Few top officials, if any, would ever deny the agency such a service, and as the appointive official departed, and his staffs came and went, the whole device would be lost with only the CIA remembering that they were still there. Many of these people have reached positions of great responsibility.

### **The CIA and the International Drug Trade.**

According to Alfred W. McCoy, author of *The Politics of Heroin: CIA Complicity In The Global Drug Trade*, CIA covert operations have included their involvement in international drug trade; he writes:

Although there are problems in many CIA divisions, complicity with the drug lords seems limited to the agency's covert operation units. In broad terms, the CIA engages in two types of clandestine work: espionage, the collection of information about present and future events; and covert action, the attempt to use extralegal means—assassinations, destabilization, or secret warfare—to somehow influence the outcome of those events. In the cold war crisis of 1947, the national security act that established the CIA contained a single clause allowing the new agency to perform “other functions and duties” that the president might direct—in effect, creating the legal authority for the CIA's covert operatives to break any law in pursuit of their objectives. From this vague clause has sprung the entire CIA covert action ethos and the radical pragmatism that have encouraged repeated alliances with drug lords over the past four decades.

McCoy further notes; “During the 1980s CIA covert operations in Afghanistan transformed southern Asia from a self-contained opium zone into a major supplier of heroin for the world market.” Rodney Stich says the CIA engages “in drug trafficking in foreign countries and the United States.” He says it is “a key reason for the proliferation of drugs worldwide.” He further writes:

The CIA has stimulated drug trafficking in the Far East, Central and South America, the Middle East, and Africa. All of these unlawful operations escalated the drug crisis in the United States to epidemic proportions, generating huge profits for the U.S. intelligence agencies and many of those who participate in it.

Possibly the largest CIA drug operation was that which was carried out in the Far East in the Golden Triangle area.”

Many authors and journalists have documented the CIA's involvement in international drug trafficking. Connie Chung reported on *Eye to Eye* on June 17, 1993 that the Air Force was smuggling drugs in from Central and South America. A pilot appeared who was part of the operation. Stories about the CIA bringing Contra drugs into the Mena airport in Arkansas has appeared in the *New York Times* and the *Wall Street Journal* and numerous books. The CIA itself admitted that all 58 of the known Contra groups were involved in the drug trade. Michael Ruppert, a former Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD) Narcotics Detective says the CIA has been involved in international drug trafficking since its very beginning. He states: "The CIA has dealt drugs for all 50 years of its existence—50 plus years, even before it was the CIA. And the point is that with 250 billion dollars a year in illegal drug money moved, laundered through the American economy, that money benefits Wall Street. That's the point of having the prohibitive drug trade, which the CIA effectively manages for the benefit of Wall Street." Ruppert says that he first became aware of the CIA's heavy involvement in the drug trade through a woman he "fell in love with" who was a "contract CIA agent". He writes: "I began to see that she was protecting drug shipments and that the Agency was actively involved in dealing drugs. This happened with her in Hawaii, Mexico, Texas and New Orleans..."

Ruppert comes from a CIA family and his mother worked for the NSA. The CIA recruited him to be a covert agent and protect their drug shipments. Here's what he said in an interview:

I was first recruited when I was a senior at UCLA. The Agency flew me to Washington and said: "Mike, we want you to become a CIA case officer. You've already interned for LAPD for three years, you interned for the chief, your family was CIA, your mother was NSA. We want you to go back to the LAPD, and being an LAPD cop will just be your cover."

Now the Agency has done that; we've documented it in New Orleans, in New York, in police departments all across the country. And I've seen the interface where the CIA will deal very quietly with local agencies to protect their drug operations.

It is a well known fact that the CIA has had people connected to the drug trade on the payroll. One well known example is Manuel Noriega. He was a military leader in Panama who was involved in international drug trafficking. Not as well known is the fact that the CIA has had many other drug lords on the payroll. According to Peter Dale Scott, author and Professor, at least ten other drug lords in six different countries have been on the CIA payroll. These are: General Gustavo Alvarez Martinez of Honduras; Luis Garcia Meza of Bolivia; Carlos Swarez Mason of Argentina; Cao ky Ngwyn and Dinh Nhu Ngo of Vietnam; Praphat Charwsathian, Ku Krit Pramoj, Phao Slyanon and Krlangsak Chomanand of Thailand; and General U Ne Win of Burma. Even if there were no other known CIA crimes, these associations alone show the heart of the CIA. The Apostle Paul stated to the Corinthians: "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?" (2nd Corinthians 6, 14). It seems all too common that the US has aligned itself with darkness.

Not only has the US aligned itself with darkness but some of the darkest people have held key positions in our government. Cisco Wheeler is a witness to this. Cisco came from a very prominent Illuminati family; fortunately she was able to break her families control on her life. She says that her father and her uncle, both members of the Illuminati, were responsible for bringing drugs into America. Cisco's uncle was involved in the US military and her father was involved in the CIA. In a radio interview she stated:

My father was also a Grand Master within the Illuminati. He worked on the west coast during the Vietnam War with his uncle who headed the military, to run drugs into this country to create a drug culture. The purpose of that was to destroy the structure within the family unit. The drug culture was the real purpose behind the Vietnam War. My father was also with the USO shows in the military as he was a musician; he was also involved with the CIA; and he was a 33rd degree Mason. Because of his being a Grand Master within the Illuminati, he was very strongly connected to America's political structure.

In *Defrauding America*, Stich reveals that the CIA trains others in the art of assassination, torture, and murder with a manual prepared by the CIA. The manual was used in Central America and resulted “in the deaths of thousands of villagers, similar to the infamous Phoenix program in Vietnam that assassinated over 40,000 South Vietnamese villagers.” Stich writes:

Numerous books have been written depicting these atrocities. An October 19, 1992, *New York Times* article showed pictures revealing the 1981 massacre of almost 800 villagers at El Mozote, El Salvador. Reporters from the *New York Times* and *Washington Post* were in agreement that the killings were perpetrated by groups financed and supplied by the White House gang and the CIA. Searchers found many bodies including those of children, under the floor of a parish house.

In the *Medusa File* author Craig Roberts, a former military sniper, detective and now author, writes that nearly every South American government has been manipulated either directly or indirectly by the CIA:

The CIA was involved either directly, or indirectly by means of forces trained by CIA instructors, in successfully manipulating the affairs of almost every major South American government. These interventions included the installation of a military government in Brazil in 1964, the defeat of Che Guevara's guerrillas and the subsequent execution of Che Guevara in Bolivia in 1967, and the campaign against the Tupamaros guerrillas in Uruguay between 1968 to 1973. But the classic case of CIA intervention in Latin American affairs was undoubtedly Chile.

The US manipulation of South America began at the end of World War 2 when the US smuggled Nazi war criminals to South America under project Paperclip:

The Nazis that had been smuggled out of Germany (by the U.S. under project Paperclip) to South America had by the 1950's become well-entrenched in government circles of such countries as Argentina, Brazil, Bolivia, Columbia, Uruguay and Peru. By the 1960s, protégés of this Nazi infrastructure, trained in SS tactics, had moved into other countries—including those of Central America—and had brought with them the Gestapo tactics they had learned. The most militant and capable of the German trained “trainers and advisors” came from Argentina.

Lets take a brief look at some of the both direct and indirect manipulation of governments that has taken place in nations around the world by the US. Take a careful note how often US intervention is related to US business interests in these nations. Roberts rights the following concerning this:

Often it was exactly that. Business. American “interests” went far beyond world politics and national security. In too many instances, staged *coups*, covert military action, popular revolutions, and assassinations conducted under the guise of national security were in fact motivated by the business interests of major corporations—and the investment bankers that backed them.

### **A Sample of Nations Suffering At The Hands Of The U.S.**

#### **Iran.**

In 1953 the US orchestrated a coup in Iran to oust the democratically elected Prime Minister Mohammed Mossadegh and replace him with the Shah, Mohammed Resa Pahlavi. Mossadegh had nationalized the British owned Anglo-Iranian Oil Company believing that the British had bled the nation of its wealth. It was British intelligence at the request of Winston Churchill that first brought the matter before the CIA seeking help. President Truman would not allow the CIA to act on behalf of British interest. But a year later two attorneys close to the Rockefellers would change this.

Allen Dulles was appointed director of the CIA and his brother John Dulles was named as Secretary of State. Under the Dulles leadership an Iranian coup was successfully carried out and the Shah, Mohammed Resa Pahlavi would head the nation for the next two and a half decades.

The primary American beneficiary of the coup was American multinational corporations and US intelligence. Principally Standard Oil and some other US oil companies with minority interests. They were awarded a 25-year contract that allocated them a 40 percent share of Iran's petroleum. The Iranian government made this award within a year of the coup. American arms and aerospace contractors benefited as well. They flooded the country in order to equip and train the armed forces of the Shah. The CIA benefited also, they installed communication monitoring stations along Iran's northern border which was shared with the former Soviet Union. For the next 25 years, Iran remained the closest ally of the US in the third world.

The Shah had his own notorious secret police known as the Savak. The Savak operated much like the Soviet KGB; the tools of their trade were torture, terror, kidnapping and murder. Their simple objective was to keep the Shah's political opposition to a minimum. These ruthless criminals were recruited and trained by non other than the CIA. In 1976, Amnesty International noted that Iran had the worst human rights record in the world. This included: the “highest rate of death penalties in the world, no valid system of civilian courts and a history of torture that is beyond belief.”

In a 1992 documentary the *BBC* exposed a CIA analyst's, Jesse Leaf, memories of the Savak's special torture facilities that “contained some of the most horrible torture devices devised.” According to Leaf, the attitude of the CIA towards the Savak torture of the opposition was “their enemy is my enemy.” He said: “If Savak wanted to torture somebody, some communists or somebody who was anti-Shah, or who was ultimately detrimental to our world interests, well, fine, go ahead let them do it. The agency's official position was that it was not our problem.”

## **Guatemala.**

In Guatemala a US backed military coup ousted the democratically elected president, Jacobo Arbenz Guzman. His undoing was that he was a “pro-union reformist” who planned on redistributing the nations lands. Seventy percent (70%) of the lands of Guatemala rested in the hands of 2% of the population. One of these large land owners was the US owned United Fruit Company (UFC) who was also the largest employer in Guatemala. US multinationals nearly owned the country. UFC owned and operated the telephone and telegraph utility, administered the only Atlantic port of significance and had a monopoly on banana exports. Other US company's held a monopoly on the supply of electricity.

Arbenz sought to break the US monopolies by that dirty word, good old fashioned “competition”. He constructed an Atlantic Port and a highway which would offer competition to UFC holdings and he built a hydroelectric plant so that he could offer his people cheaper electricity. UFC monopoly on land holdings could only be broke through redistribution. Arbenz wanted 800,000 undeveloped acres of UFC land. UFC wanted \$16 million for the land but Arbenz was only willing to pay the value UFC had declared for tax purposes, \$525,000.

The military coup backed by the US cost the US an estimated \$20 million. US assistance in the coup included aerial bombing by CIA planes. Guatemalan forces could easily have held out but they feared further US interdiction. The military forced Arbenz to step down and the US installed Colonel Castillo Armas to place him. Under Armas' administration UFC got back their land, the Banana Workers Union was banned and seven union organizers were found dead. The 75 percent of Guatemalans who couldn't read or write had their voting rights revoked.

Castillo closed opposition newspapers, burned books including a Nobel Prize winning title by an author very critical of UFC. Within 4-months 72,000 people had been declared communist by a committee established by Castillo. Those so declared had no right of appeal, they could be arrested and held for up to 6-months, they could not own a radio or hold public office. In the first month thousands were arrested; many suffered a horrible fate of torture and death.

## **Cuba.**

In February of 1898 there was an explosion aboard the battleship *Maine* which was anchored in Havana harbor; 266 US sailors were killed. The cause of the explosion was and still is unknown. The US blamed the Spanish and used the event as a pretext for the Spanish-American War with Cuba. Many strongly believe today that the US blew up its own ship as justification for the war.

Prior to Presidential dictator Fulgenico Batista being ousted by Castro on January 1, 1959, the people of Cuba were among the wealthiest of Latin America. The per capita income was second in Latin America and the average wage was \$3.00 per hour. This wage rate was comparable to an average in the US of \$4.06 per hour. The average rate of pay was also higher than that in Belgium, Denmark, France and West Germany. The conditions in Cuba today are of no comparison; the people are very poor and constantly face shortages of food of all types.

In the revolutionary war in Cuba, America chose again to support the communist, Fidel Castro. The Guerrilla warrior did not even have the support of the people. During this time period, Earl T. Smith was the American Ambassador to Cuba. Smith said the following regarding US support of Castro:

Castro could not have seized power in Cuba without the aid of the United States. American government agencies and the United States press played a major role in bringing Castro to power. As the US Ambassador to Cuba during the Castro-Communist revolution of 1957-59, I had first hand knowledge about the facts which brought about the rise of Fidel Castro. The State department consistently intervened—positively, negatively, and by innuendo—to bring about the downfall of President Fulgenico Batista, thereby making it possible for Fidel Castro to take over the government of Cuba. On January 1, 1959, the government of Cuba fell. The United States continued to aid the Castro regime by maintaining the long-standing subsidy for Cuban sugar exports.

Although US reports have indicated that the US government did not know Castro was a communist and American newspaper reports at the time denied that he was, these were not only false they were knowingly false. Castro had been involved in a communist revolution in Columbia in 1948, he had even led a group of students in the takeover of a radio station where he announced over the air, “This is Fidel Castro from Cuba. This is a Communist revolution.” The CIA also had an Intelligence report on Castro. Allen Dulles, director of the CIA had received the report in 1957. The report was “A complete dossier on Castro... and the Communists surrounding Castro, prepared by G-2 (Intelligence) of the Cuban Army.” The report had been hand carried to Washington D.C.

There may be some who cling to the fictional account that Castro made an about face after assuming power but he himself denied this. On December of 1961 he stated: “I have been a Communist since my teens.”

Castro soon after gaining control of Cuba in 1959 would align himself with the USSR. The US backed numerous failed attempts to oust and even assassinate Castro. The best known of these was the Bay of Pigs invasion.

The Bay of Pigs invasion consisted of Cuban nationals, trained equipped and financed by the US under the approval of President Eisenhower. The key to the invasion was sixteen B-26 (model A-26 attack versions, equipped with eight .50 caliber machine guns in the nose). The B-26s were for ground support but more importantly; they were to take out Castro’s air force. Castro had fifteen B-26 bombers, ten Hawker Sea Furies and four T-33 jet/trainer fighters. The T-33’s were slow but were very efficient and capable against the B-26s, so they needed to be destroyed on the ground.

The original invasion plan called for all sixteen B-26s to be involved in the original strike to take out Castro's air force. Instead, for some reason, only six were involved. Castro had become aware of the invasion and ordered the planes moved to outlying airfields. He had also used decoys. These tactics worked and the attackers were only able to destroy five planes. Future air strikes were canceled by President Kennedy. Kennedy seems to have known little about the details of the invasion having been recently inaugurated. The remainder of Castro's air force quickly squelched the invasion.

It was not by chance that Castro learned about the invasion. Three months prior to the invasion, on January 10, 1961 the *New York Times* ran a story about how the US was training soldiers in Guatemala for an invasion of Cuba. Castro didn't need to read the story, any one of thousands of American communists could have given him or his administration a simple phone call.

The failed invasion set up the scenario for the Cuban missile Crises in 1962. As we well know from the recent war in Iraq, intelligence sources whether purposely or mistakenly can provide the president with inaccurate information. This may very well be what happened in the Cuban Missile Crises.

The CIA conducted a briefing for President Kennedy and key staff members showing that Russia was installing missiles in Cuba. I was shocked to find out that it has never been verified that missiles were actually in Cuba. There are no pictures of them arriving being installed or leaving. The only pictures are of crates and Russian ships with unknown objects under tarpaulins. Neither are there any American visual confirmations of the missiles.

Robert Kennedy, US Attorney General wrote a book about the Cuban Missile Crises titled *Thirteen Days*. In his book he confessed, "I, for one, had to take their word for it. I examined the pictures carefully, and what I saw appeared to be no more than the clearing of a field for a farm or the basement of a house. I was relieved to hear later that this was the same reaction of virtually everyone at the meeting including President Kennedy."

This crisis resulted in an agreement between the US and Russia. Russia agreed to remove the unverified missiles from Cuba and in return the US agreed to remove "strategic missiles from the borders of Russia", and the US would also guarantee that Cuba would not be subject to invasion by anti-Castro forces. This meant that the US would defend Cuba from invasion and protect Castro's communist government.

President Kennedy may have realized that the CIA fabricated the Cuban Missile crisis. Three weeks before he died he reportedly gave an interview to the *New York Times*. On December 11, 1963 they quoted the president as saying: "I think we have spawned, constructed, entirely fabricated without knowing it, the Castro movement."

## **Chile.**

In 1970 the US backed a coup of yet another democratically elected President, Salvador Allende of Chile. The CIA had spent \$20 million to defeat Allende, an admitted Marxist, in 1964 election. The CIA had also pumped \$5 million a year into Chile between 1957 and 1970. The coup resulted in the death of both Air Force General Rene' Scheider, who refused to participate in the coup, and President Allende. The coup established a military dictatorship under General Augusto Pinochet Ugarte.

General Pinochet rounded up thousands of Allende supporters. Over several days many were interrogated, tortured and executed. One witness estimated the number of Allende supporters who were shot shortly after the coup to be over 500.

Pinochet remained in power for over 20 years. "Opposition to Pinochet results in mandatory prison sentences, torture and often death." Pinochet owes his power to the US led coup and remained loyal by allowing US business interest to expand and profit in Chile. He is also one of the richest dictators in the world. In contrast, President Allende made a proposal to require US corporations to share profits with their workers. This was done-away-with by the death of President Allende.

### **Saudi Arabia.**

The fanatical Islamic Religious extremist cult known as Wahhabism exists in Saudi Arabia as a result of CIA intervention. Wahhabi is the most repressive form of Islam. It is the religion practiced by the Taliban and it is also the national religion of Saudi Arabia. Former US Justice Department prosecutor, John Loftus, revealed this along with the history of the CIA's sponsorship of Al-Qaeda in a speech on Holocaust Remembrance Day. Loftus learned about this history while doing classified research about the Holocaust.

In the 1920s an Egyptian nationalist, Hassan Al-Banna, an admirer of Hitler, formed a group known as the Muslim Brotherhood. In the 1930s they became a secret arm of Nazi Intelligence. During World War 2 the Brotherhood fought for Hitler in Egypt. After the war they were wanted for war crimes but British Intelligence protected them and used them in an attempt to destroy Israel. After they failed to destroy Israel, the British sold the Brotherhood to the US predecessor of what became the CIA. Loftus states:

The idea was that we were going to use the Arab Nazis in the Middle East as a counterweight to the Arab communists. Just as the Soviet Union was funding Arab communists, we would fund the Arab Nazis to fight against them. And lots of secret classes took place. We kept the Muslim Brotherhood on our payroll.

The Brotherhood today is known as Al-Qa'ida. During the 1950s, Egyptian Prime Minister Gamal Abdel Nasser gave the Muslim Brotherhood a choice, leave Egypt or be imprisoned and executed. So "the CIA evacuated the Nazis of the Muslim Brotherhood to Saudi Arabia. Now, when they arrived in Saudi Arabia, some of the leading lights of the Muslim Brotherhood, like (Dr Abdullah) Azzam, became the teachers in the madrassas, the religious schools. And there they combined the doctrines of Nazism with this weird Islamic cult, Wahhabism... And there was a young student who paid attention: Azzam's student was named Osama bin Laden. Osama bin Laden was taught by the Nazis of the Muslim Brotherhood who had emigrated to Saudi Arabia."

In 1979 the CIA called on the Muslim Brotherhood to fight the Russians in Afghanistan. The Brotherhood were too well known so the CIA gave them a new name, the Maktab al-Khadamat al-Mujahidin, (Mujahideen or MAK). During the war Azzam and his protégé Osama bin Laden rose to prominence. At the end of the war the leader of the Mujahideen, Azzam, was assassinated. There was a split in the Mujahideen and Osama bin Laden became leader of the most radical faction known as Al-Qa'ida.

### **Vietnam.**

America's entrance into the Vietnam war was the result of the Tonkin Bay incident in Vietnam. Nearly 9 million Americans served in the war, 153,000 were wounded and over 58,000 lost their lives. Between one and two million Vietnamese died in the war. The US Naval Institute now recognizes that the Tonkin Bay incident in which the North Vietnamese attacked the U.S Destroyer *Maddox* was provoked by the US and White House tapes confirm this.

The US had been engaging in covert raids on north Vietnam for several months. These included the insertion of commando teams by boat and parachute. These raids were unsuccessful. The US then engaged in assaults from boats with “81-millimeter mortars, 4.5-inch rockets, and recoilless rifles.” The primary mission was sabotage but they raked buildings with machine gun fire undoubtedly killing North Vietnamese soldiers. These were CIA missions. On July 31, 1964, the US attacked the North Vietnamese with four PTF boats in two different location. “Within days, Hanoi lodged a complaint with the International Control Commission (ICC), which had been established in 1954 to oversee the provisions of the Geneva Accords. The United States denied involvement.”

The *Maddox* had been patrolling 4-miles off the North Vietnamese coast collecting electronic intelligence. On August 2, 1964, five North Vietnamese patrol boats, “P-4 torpedo boats and Swatows” approached the *Maddox*. *Naval History* magazine states: “It is difficult to imagine that the North Vietnamese could come to any other conclusion than that the” *Maddox* was a part of the operation that was launching attacks on them. “When the enemy boats closed to less than 10,000 yards, the destroyer fired three shots across the bow of the lead vessel. In response, the North Vietnamese boat launched a torpedo.” In the fight that resulted, at least three North Vietnamese patrol boats were damaged and another sunk.

Another incident occurred with the US Destroyer *Turner Joy* on the evening of 4 August. “Today, it is believed that this second attack did not occur and was merely reports from jittery radar and sonar operators, but at the time it was taken as evidence that Hanoi was raising the stakes against the United States.” Some believe that this second event was purely fabricated. As a result of these provoked incidents. Congress authorized military action in Vietnam and many American citizens supported it.

During the war approximately 19 million gallons of a herbicidal defoliant commonly known as Agent Orange were used in Vietnam, Cambodia and Thailand. About 6-million acres were sprayed in Vietnam alone. This included the direct aerial spraying of 3,181 villages which contained some 2.1 to 4.8 million people. Many of the areas sprayed were never directly involved in any military action.

Agent Orange and at least four other herbicidal defoliants used in Vietnam contained dioxins. Dioxins are very persistent in both the environment and the human body. They are recognized as strong carcinogens and teratogens. Carcinogens are substances which cause cancer. The specific dioxin associated with Agent Orange, 2,3,7,8-tetrachlorodibenzo-para-dioxin (TCDD), is “frequently associated with soft-tissue sarcoma, Non-Hodgkin's lymphoma, Hodgkin's disease and chronic lymphocytic leukemia.” Teratogens are substances that cause the “development of congenital malformations — misleadingly called birth-defects.” The literal Greek meaning of the word is “monster-making.” Dioxins don't only affect those exposed but also their children and grandchildren.

“Diseases with limited evidence of an association with Agent Orange are respiratory cancers, prostate cancer, multiple myeloma, Porphyria cutanea tarda (a type of skin disease), acute and subacute transient peripheral neuropathy, spina bifida, Type 2 diabetes, and acute myelogenous leukemia found only in the second or third generation.” There are many other diseases thought to be associated but with inadequate or insufficient evidence.

The CIA used the war to initiate the Phoenix program. According to a former Phoenix advisor in the Mekong Delta, Wayne Cooper: The Phoenix program was a “unilateral American program,” whereby the CIA “recruited, organized, supplied, and directly paid CT (counter-terror) teams... to use Viet Cong techniques of terror—assassinations, ambushes, kidnappings, and intimidation—against the VCI leadership.” The US was directly responsible for the administration of Phoenix between 1968-72. During this time “26,369 South Vietnamese civilians were assassinated under the Phoenix program, and another 33,358 were imprisoned under hellish conditions. Some of those 'neutralized' (to use CIA Director Colby's term).” According to Cooper whose statement has not been contradicted, the majority of those who were assassinated or imprisoned under Phoenix were not communists at all. They were noncommunists nationalists “who expressed fatigue for the war, scorn for Thieu and Ky, and enthusiasm for a coalition government.”

### **Afghanistan.**

Zbigniew Brezinski, Former National Security Advisor under the Carter Administration admitted in an interview to the French magazine *Le Nouvel Observateur* that the US drew the Soviets into Afghanistan. Brezinski stated: “We actually did provide some support to the Mujahideen before the invasion (by Russia).” “We did not push the Russians into invading, but we knowingly increased the probability that they would.” The Mujahideen were largely Wahhabi. “Mujahideen are Islamic holy warriors” and as noted previously are an product of the Muslim Brotherhood and the CIA. The U.S used the most violent repressive form of Islam to draw the Soviets into Afghanistan and then funded them to fight the Russians. In so doing the US has helped create an Islamic “monster-movement which plagues the world today.”

According to a 1992 *Washington Post* article, the CIA taught the Mujahideen terrorist tactics. One of those trained by the CIA was Osama bin Laden. Bin Laden and others were trained to “make bombs with CIA-supplied plastic explosives and detonators” and schools were established “for the mujaheddin in secure communications, guerrilla warfare, urban sabotage and heavy weapons.” In 1983 the Mujahideen were supplied with 10,000 tons of arms and ammunition. In 1986 they were supplied with US made Stinger anti-aircraft missiles and trained to use them effectively. By 1987 the steady supply of arms had risen to 65,000 tons annually. The US also supplied thousands of Korans (the Islamic bible). Even more alarming is that the US has trained the youth to hate. The US supplied Afghanistan with millions of “radical Islamist textbooks.” Between 1984 and 1994 \$51 million was spent to supply these textbooks. “The primers, which were filled with talk of jihad and featured drawings of guns, bullets, soldiers and mines, have served since then as the Afghan school system's core curriculum.” “An aid worker in the region reviewed an unrevised 100-page book and counted 43 pages containing violent images or passages.”

During the long war against the Russians, the Taliban emerged as the strongest of several factions of the Mujahideen. The following summary in regards to the humanitarian catastrophe in Afghanistan comes from Dr. J. W. Smith, Development Specialist, founder and Director of Research for the California-based Institute for Economic Democracy:

Afghanistan was also a U.S. destabilization. In 1998, Zbigniew Brzezinski, President Carter's National Security Advisor... admitted that covert U.S. intervention began long before the USSR sent in troops... Take note of what was "an excellent idea": A country rapidly developing and moving towards modernization was politically and economically shattered, **almost 2 million Afghans were killed, the most violent and anti-American of the groups supported by the CIA are now the leaders of Afghanistan**, these religious fundamentalists set human rights back centuries to the extent they are even an embarrassment to neighboring Muslim fundamentalists, and both Muslim and non-Muslim governments within the region fear destabilization through Taliban fundamentalism.

The 2 million Afghans killed in the fight against the Russians were not only killed in a war in large part brought about by American intervention in Afghanistan. These Afghans were killed, as will be shown later, by a Russian military industrial complex that was largely supplied and built by America. During the war the adult Mujahideen were schooled in the fine arts of terrorism and the youth were schooled in the philosophy of jihad with graphic images that would be embedded in the minds of impressionable young children.

Others who supported the Taliban were the Pakistani secret service (ISI) and UNOCAL. According to Peter Dale Scott of online resources: "When the Taliban took power in Afghanistan (1996), it was largely orchestrated by the ISI and the oil company Unocal, with its Saudi ally Delta." Additionally, evidence would seem to indicate that "at this time Pakistan's support of the Taliban drew the approval of public and private Saudi authorities, the CIA, and the American oil company UNOCAL." According to Nafeez Mosaddeq Ahmed, in his book *The War On Freedom: How and Why America was Attacked September 11, 2001*, there is considerable evidence that the US supported the Taliban from 1994 to 1998 with support decreasing in 1999 and 2000. This is evidenced by US Congressional members who have criticized US covert support of the Taliban. One such member is Congressman Dana Rohrabacher, a senior member of the US House International Relations Committee. Rohrabacher had been involved with policy towards Afghanistan for 20 years beginning in the early 1980s working in the Reagan administration as special assistant to the President.

On July 12, 2000, at the Hearing Of the House International Relations Committee on "Global Terrorism And South Asia." Congressman Rohrabacher "accused the US State Department of treachery and hypocrisy." During the hearing he presented evidence demonstrating that: "U.S. officials tricked the Anti-Taliban opposition into disarming, though the officials knew Pakistan was airlifting weapons to the Taliban." The result was the Taliban was placed in a position to wipe out most of the Anti-Taliban opposition forces, which is what they did.

The war in Afghanistan resulted in the death and displacement of millions. According to Human Rights Watch a total of one third of the 21.9 million people of Afghanistan were either killed, fled the country as refugees or became internally displaced as a result of the war with Russia.

One reason for American support of the Taliban was plans for a \$4.5 billion UNOCAL oil and gas pipeline across Afghanistan to the oil rich region of the Caspian Sea. In order for a pipeline to be built Afghanistan needed to be secure and under the control of one governmental group; the Taliban was never able to gain complete control of Afghanistan and after repeated negotiations a final deal for the pipeline was never reached and the pipeline was never built. “At one point during the negotiations, the U.S. representatives told the Taliban, either you accept our offer of a carpet of gold, or we will bury you under a carpet of bombs.” “The last meeting between U.S. and Taliban representatives took place in August 2001—five weeks before the attacks on New York and Washington.” “Reliable western military sources say a U.S. contingency plan existed on paper by the end of the summer to attack Afghanistan.”

After September 11, 2001 the US did as promised, they buried Afghanistan under a carpet of bombs. The attack on Afghanistan was quickly put in place after the September 11<sup>th</sup> attack. But contrary to what is popularly believed, the *USA Today* reported that the US General directing and heading the war in Afghanistan admitted that Osama bin Laden was not the objective of the mission. Even worse, the CIA is reported to have met with Osama as late as the summer of 2001 and at least sixteen US non-profit corporations have been financially linked to Osama.

During the war, there is an account of 1,500 pro-western Afghans who were in pursuit of Al-Qaeda under the command of pro-western warlord Hazrat Ali. One thousand or more members of Al-Qaeda had reached a high mountain valley but ahead of them was the Spin Ghar mountain range (White Mountains). Beyond the White Mountains was the Pakistani border, which was closed. US B-52's and attack helicopters were called in to blast the escape route. Yet most of the Al-Qaeda managed to escape. Some say the US bombed the wrong escape route, some say that Al-Qaeda bribed another warlord and received safe passage but Hazrat Ali and others say “that mysterious black helicopters swept in, flying low over the mountains at night, and scooped up Al Qaeda's top leaders. (Pentagon sources suggest the choppers were theirs, dropping or plucking up Special Forces.) The fact remains that “1,000 or more Qaeda operatives, including most of the chief planners and almost certainly Osama bin Laden himself, had managed to escape.” If the Pentagon's account is correct then Special Forces were on one side of the valley with Afghan freedom fighters on the other side with Al-Qaeda in between and either Al-Qaeda vanished into mid air or US Special Forces let them by. Evidence seems to indicate that no matter which version of the story is correct, the US seems to be implicated in either helping or letting Al-Qaeda escape.

By October with the war in Afghanistan underway, UNOCAL was already announcing that their Afghan pipeline was once more ready for construction. By the end of November President Bush was announcing a new “Caspian Pipeline Consortium”. Next, the US appointed a new Prime Minister for Afghanistan, Hamid Karzai, who was a former chief consultant to UNOCAL for the Afghanistan pipeline project. By February 2002 Pakistani President Gen Pervez Musharraf and Afghan Prime Minister Karzai announced a “proposed gas pipeline from Central Asia to Pakistan via Afghanistan.

“Since the removal of the Taliban the opium production in Afghanistan has soared to fuel the heroin market.”

## **Iraq.**

According to former intelligence operatives interviewed by UPI, Saddam Hussein was part of six-man assassination team authorized by the CIA to assassinate Iraqi prime minister General Abd al-Karim Qasim in 1959. Qasim had successfully overthrown the monarchy in Iraq in 1958. When he withdrew from the anti-Soviet Baghdad Pact in 1959 and began buying Soviet weapons and installing communists in his administration, the CIA viewed him as a problem.

The assassination attempt failed, Saddam only wounded Qasim and killed his driver. The CIA helped Saddam escape, they provided training and housing for him at least temporarily. Qasim was assassinated in 1963 by the Iraqi Baath Party. Roger Morris, a former National Security Council staffer in the 1970s says the CIA was behind the assassination and that it was authorized by President Kennedy.

Under the new Iraqi regime, known and suspected communists were hunted down by Iraqi National Guardsmen who had been equipped with submachine guns by the CIA. The suspected communists were jailed, interrogated and then executed. According to Adel Darwish, author of *Unholy Babylon* and an expert on the Middle East, Saddam was in charge of the executions. Saddam became head of Iraqi Baath Party intelligence and in 1979 he became head of Iraq.

In 1972 Iran was having a border dispute with Iraq. The Shah asked the CIA to arm the Kurds in Iraq. The Kurds were seeking their own state and trusted no one except the US. By arming them, the US would potentially be creating a civil war. The Shah thought that the resultant civil unrest would cause Iraq to withdraw troops from the border. The CIA complied with the Shah's request; \$16 million in "Soviet and Chinese small arms and rifles and millions of rounds of ammunition" were supplied to the Kurds. The foreign weapons provided the CIA plausible deniability.

An internal US government report, the Pike Report, stated the US position on the Kurds: "Neither Iran nor ourselves wish to see the matter resolved one way or the other." In 1975 the Shah reached agreement and peaceful resolution with Iraq in their border dispute. Both the Shah and the CIA immediately cut off their support to the Kurds. The following day Iraq launched a major offensive against the Kurds. The Kurds desperately appealed to the CIA and Henry Kissinger for aid. Not only did they not receive aid, they didn't even receive a response. The Kurds forces were decimated within a month and several hundred of their leaders were executed and 200,000 or more became refugees. The Kurdish uprising had also resulted in 60,000 Iraqi military and civilian casualties. The Pike Commission concluded that the Kurds may have reached a peaceful resolution with the government of Iraq if the US and the Shah had not intervened and encouraged the armed insurrection. The report stated that the Kurds, at a minimum, would have gained "a measure of autonomy while avoiding further bloodshed. Instead, our clients (the Kurds) fought on, sustaining thousands of casualties and 200,000 refugees."

In 1979 the Shah of Iran was ousted under a rebellion headed by the Ayatollah Khomeini. On Sept. 22, 1980 Saddam Invaded Iran. The official public US policy was that the US was neutral but behind the scenes things were quite different. Numerous Journalist have uncovered evidence that the US not only gave Iraq a "green light" but actually encouraged the invasion. Some very noteworthy accounts follow:

1. In 1980 Iran was holding 52 American hostages and President Carter was trying to negotiate their release. Further, Carter was trying to win reelection. In June of 1980 Iranian students obtained a secret memo that was from Zbigniew Brzezinski, President Carter's National Security Advisor, to then-Secretary of State Cyrus Vance. The memo recommended using Iran's neighbors in a "destabilization" effort of the Islamic Iranian Republic. The students made the memo public.
2. According to Robert Parry, an award winning journalist, he gained access to government records pertaining to the "October Surprise" scandal. Among these records he discovered secret records including a secret memo written by Alexander Haig in 1981. Haig was secretary of state at the time. The memo summed up Haig's trip to the Middle East and noted that President Carter gave Iraq a "green light" to attack Iran. He wrote: "It was also interesting to confirm that President Carter gave the Iraqis a green light to launch the war against Iran through (then Prince, later King) Fahd."

3. Statements by Saudi and other senior Arab leaders, including King Fahd of Saudi Arabia serve to support Haig's memo. Saudi leaders have stated “they urged Saddam to take the fight to Iran's fundamentalist regime, advice that they say included a 'green light' for the invasion from President Carter.”
4. In 2004 with Saddam's trial growing near, UPI reported that Gen. Ali-Reza Afshar, an Iranian Armed Forces cultural officer, announced that a 1,500 page report by the Iranian Army contains “documentary evidence that the United States and some European countries actually encouraged Saddam to start the war against Iran, funded him during the war, and supplied him with equipment.” The allegations are additionally supported by the fact that Donald Rumsfeld was making frequent trips to Iraq for meetings with Saddam Hussein in 1980.

While the Carter administration was apparently encouraging Saddam Hussein to attack Iran in order to destabilize the country and hopefully help in the hostage negotiations. It is reported that George H. W. Bush and CIA director William Casey asked Iran to hold onto the hostages till after the 1980 presidential election. Expert witnesses and classified documents including transcripts from wire taps, which journalist Robert Parry was able to gain access to, support this assertion. The Republicans, as reported, promised the Iranians arms in return for their not releasing the hostages till after the election. This scandal is known as “October Surprise”.

The Iran-Iraq war lasted 8-years and resulted in an estimated death toll of between 460,000 and 1 million with additional casualties of approximately 875,000 to 1.5 million. The range of the casualty and death figures are due to the uncertainty of the figures reported by both Iran and Iraq. The US not only encouraged the war but supplied arms to both sides. The US also encouraged the European nations of Britain France and West Germany to supply arms to Iraq. Iran was supplied arms by Israel upon the encouragement of the US according to Israeli officials.

The US also provided Iraq technology and tactical assistance in the war. In 1982, when Iran was on the offensive and appeared to be winning the war, “Reagan and his advisers made a fateful decision to secretly supply Saddam's military, including permitting shipments of dual-use technology that Iraq then used to build chemical and biological weapons. Tactical military assistance also was provided, including satellite photos of the battlefield.”

The US didn't only provide Iraq with the technology to build chemical and biological weapons but they provided the chemicals, supplies and biological agents needed to make the weapons. The US continued to supply chemical weapons to Iraq at least through 1988. Ingredients for chemical weapons were supplied to Iraq almost right up to the time of the Gulf War (GW) in 1990. Biological weapons cultures were shipped to Iraq from American Type Culture Collection (ATCC) prior to the GW. Among others, these cultures included: anthrax, bubonic plague and West Nile virus, which later broke out in New York and is slowly spreading across the US.

Leading up to the 1991 US GW with Iraq, the Atlanta branch of the Bank of Lavoro (BNL) made over \$5 billion in loans to Iraq. These loans were guaranteed by the US government through a program operated by the US Agriculture Department's Commodity Credit Corporation. The program guaranteed loans for the purchase of US farm products. The paperwork for BNL's loans were falsified to cover up the fact that the loans were going for military purposes. According to Rodney Stich in *Defrauding America*, these were not the only Iraqi farm loans that were intended for military purposes.

Billions went to the purchase military equipment, “including poison gas and chemicals.” The Bush administration had been warned by federal investigators that Iraqi farm loans were being diverted for military purposes. Not only did President Bush not take action but he “pushed to continue the program.” These huge sums of cash not only made the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait possible but the US taxpayer became responsible for the repaying the guaranteed loans when the invasion of Kuwait caused the loans to become due.

It was Iraq’s invasion of Kuwait that led to the GW (Desert Storm). Prior to the US invasion, the US made a secret agreement with Russia not to become involved in any US invasion of Iraq. According to CIA operative Gunther Russbacher, he took part in securing Mikhail Gorbachev’s, the then Russian President’s, signature in the secret agreement that Russia would not become involved in any US war against Iraq. In exchange the US gave Russia one of their top-secret SR-71-Blackbird reconnaissance jets (the world fastest and highest flying production plane; it can fly anywhere virtually undetected). A flight-crew was also left behind to train the Russians. Russbacher was involved because he spoke fluent Russian and knew Gorbachev as a result of serving several years at the US Embassy in Moscow.

Russbacher was serving time in prison to keep him from exposing CIA criminal actions. On July 16, 1990 Russbacher was released from prison to complete this mission. On July 18<sup>th</sup> he arrived for a top-secret-briefing at Offutt Air Force Base and on July 26<sup>th</sup> he flew to Moscow. As he was readying for his trip to Moscow on July 25<sup>th</sup> which was nine days after being released from prison specifically for this mission, “U.S. Ambassador April Glaspie assured Iraq’s Saddam Hussein that the United States had no interest in its conflict with Kuwait. These assurances were interpreted by Saddam Hussein as clearance to invade Kuwait, which he did several days later. This ‘assurance’ appeared to be tied in with the plan reached at Offutt (the agreement with Russia).”

Glaspie's specifically stated to Saddam: “We have no opinion on Arab-Arab conflicts, like your border disagreement with Kuwait.” But both before and after Saddam's meeting with Glaspie, Saddam had observed the statements coming from several departments within George H.W. Bush’s administration.

1. On July 19<sup>th</sup>, Pete Williams, spokesman for Dick Cheney, downplayed a statement that was made by both Cheney and Paul Wolfowitz, Undersecretary of Defense for Policy. They said that the US would honor its commitment to defend Kuwait. Williams said Cheney had spoken with “some degree of liberty.”
2. On July 24<sup>th</sup>, US State Department Department spokeswoman Margret Tutweiler said in response to a question. “We do not have any defense treaties with Kuwait, and there are no special defense or security commitment to Kuwait.”
3. On July 31<sup>st</sup>, John Kelly, Assistant Secretary of State for Near Eastern and South Asian Affairs told Congress: “We have no defense treaty relationship with any Gulf Country. That is clear... We have historically avoided a position on border disputes or on internal OPEC deliberations.”

Russbacher’s extensive accounts of CIA criminal actions, which he had involvement in, have been thoroughly researched by author Rodney Stich. Stich has verified much of his statements and detailed accounts with other CIA whistleblowers. Assuming Russbacher’s information to be accurate, the US baited Sudam Hussein, whom had been trained by the CIA and supplied arms by the US into attacking Kuwait. At the same time the US was planning a retaliatory war with Iraq. Author and researcher George C. Andrews reports on the US preparations:

A little known fact about the Gulf War is that one month before our Declaration of War on December 15, 1990, Secretary of State James Baker, signed the US Army Report from the 352<sup>nd</sup> Civil Affairs Command on the New Kuwait (unclassified, and therefore available to those interested). This report describes in detail how extensively Kuwait will be destroyed, how the oil wells will be set on fire, and then how it will all be rebuilt “better than before”, with despotism (tyranny), instead of democracy, even more entrenched than it had been before. The report includes a list of US corporations who will be assigned the profitable task of rebuilding Kuwait and extinguishing the oil fires, as well as the Arab names they will be operating under. (Exactly the same was done before the ‘war’ in Afghanistan and the 2003 invasion of Iraq.)

On August 1, 1990 Iraq invaded Kuwait. Iraq had legitimate disputes with Kuwait which have not been much reported on. Before the first world war, under the Ottoman Empire, Kuwait had been a district of Iraq. Kuwait became independent in 1961 under a British proclamation but the borders in the featureless desert were never well defined and Iraq never accepted Kuwait as a legitimate and independent State. The Rumalia oil field which bordered Kuwait was claimed entirely by Iraq.

While Iraq was engaged in the Iran-Iraq war, Kuwait stole an estimated \$2.4 billion in oil from the Rumalia oil field. They also built structures, including military, in Iraqi territory. Prior to the Iran-Iraq war, Kuwait had encouraged Iraq to attack Iran and had provided Iraq \$10 billion in loans during the war. When the war was over, Kuwait and United Arab Emirates increased their oil production very significantly. They exceeded their production quotas and were driving down oil prices. Iraq, who was financially strapped, lost \$1 billion yearly for each \$1 drop in the price of a barrel of oil.

Prior to Iraq's invasion, they amassed significant numbers of troops and military equipment along the Iraq-Kuwait border over an extended period of time. But Kuwait refused to negotiate with Iraq. There is every indication that Kuwait's refusal to negotiate was based on US advise.

Considering the above, it is quite incredible what President Bush told a joint session of Congress on September 11, 1990. He stated, “following negotiations and promises by Iraqi dictator Saddam Hussein not to use force, a powerful army invaded its trusting and much weaker neighbor, Kuwait. Within three days, 120,000 troops with 850 tanks had poured into Kuwait and moved south to threaten Saudi Arabia. It was then I decided to act to check that aggression.”

Not only did Bush provided false and misleading statements regarding negotiations with Saddam, He apparently falsified intelligence regarding Iraqi troops amassing near the Saudi Arabia border. According to Jean Heller of the *St. Petersburg Times* (Florida), Soviet satellite photographs taken on the very day Bush addressed Congress showed a quite different scenario. The photos showed there were no “evidence of Iraqi troops in Kuwait or massing along the Kuwait-Saudi Arabian border. While the Pentagon was claiming as many as 250,000 Iraqi troops in Kuwait, it refused to provide evidence that would contradict the Soviet satellite photos. US forces, encampments, aircraft, camouflaged equipment dumps, staging areas and tracks across the desert can easily be seen.” The *St. Petersburg Times* hired Peter Zimmerman to analyze the photographs. Zimmerman is a former image specialist for the Defense Intelligence Agency and was a member of the US Arms Control and Disarmament Agency in the Reagan Administration. He stated:

We didn't find anything of that sort (i.e. comparable to the US buildup) anywhere in Kuwait. We don't see any tent cities, we don't see congregations of tanks, we can't see troop concentrations, and the main Kuwaiti air base appears deserted. It's five weeks after the invasion, and from what we can see, the Iraqi air force hasn't flown a single fighter to the most strategic air base in Kuwait. There is no infrastructure to support large numbers of people. They have to use toilets, or the functional equivalent. They have to have food... But where is it?

A 15-year old girl testified before Congress under anonymity because of fear of reprisal about Iraqi atrocities in Kuwait. She said, with tears in her eyes that she was a volunteer in a hospital in Kuwaiti City and that Iraqi soldiers came in yanked 15 newborn babies out of hospital incubators and left them on the cold floor to die. The media widely covered the account and President Bush repeatedly seized on it as a pretext for war. The American public were incensed and rallied in support of the war.

What the American public didn't know was that the Kuwaiti girl was the daughter of the Kuwait Ambassador to the United States and that her congressional testimony was reportedly arranged by public relations firm Hill & Knowlton and paid for by Kuwait as part of its campaign to bring the United States into war. The Bush administration was widely suspected of being involved.

Amnesty International wasn't allowed into Kuwait to investigate at the time of the incident. Upon investigation after the war they “found no reliable evidence that Iraqi forces had caused the deaths of babies by removing them or ordering their removal from incubators.” “Dr. Mohammed Matar, and his wife, Dr. Fayeza Youssef, who ran the maternity hospital” reported in 1991 that “312 babies died because no one stayed to care for them.” Middle East Watch also conducted a study and found no evidence to support the allegations. They state: “After the liberation of Kuwait, we visited all Kuwaiti hospitals where such incidents were reported to have taken place. We interviewed doctors, nurses and administrators and checked hospital records. We also visited cemeteries and examined their registries. While we did find ample evidence of Iraqi atrocities in Kuwait, we found no evidence to support the charge that Iraqi soldiers pulled babies out of incubators and left them to die. In none of these hospitals did those who worked there during the occupation confirm the death of babies as a result of incubator theft. Cemetery records also failed to support this allegation.”

For what reason would president Bush falsify intelligence and be associate with false testimony before Congress? It would be the same reason that World War 1 and World War 2 were fought, the establishment of a New World Order. President Bush said as much himself on over 200 occasions. On September 11, 1990 President George Bush announced that a New World Order could be birthed out of a Persian Gulf War. He stated:

The Persian Gulf crises is a rare opportunity to forge new bonds with old enemies (i.e., the Soviet Union)... Out of these troubled times a New World Order can emerge under a United Nations that performs as envisioned by its founders.

American news agencies failed or rather refused to report the war's destruction of civilian areas. In one instance war correspondents obtained pictures showing that the administrations' accounts of the war were pure propaganda. NBC and CBS refused to air the pictures and an Executive Editor of CBS *Evening News* was fired after he had promised to air the pictures. The bombing targeted Iraq's electrical grid, water supply, sewer system and transportation system. Iraq as a nation imported 70% of its food, the economic sanctions that followed the war created death and disease in the country. Those who suffered the most were the children. As a result of the 1991 GW and the resultant economic sanctions, it is estimated that a million Iraqi children lost their lives.

Additionally as a result of the GW, Iraq has become contaminated with depleted uranium (DU) which is used to make armor piercing shells. DU is a waste product that comes from the production of enriched uranium for use in atomic weapons and nuclear power plants. DU "contains the highly toxic U-238 isotope, which has a radioactive half-life of about 4.5 billion years. As U-238 breaks down, an ongoing process, it creates protactinium-234, which radiates potent beta particles that may cause cancer as well as mutations in body cells that could lead to birth defects."

When a DU munition hits an intended target, between 40 to 70 percent of the DU fragments. The kinetic energy actually causes it to burn through the heavy armor plate. The DU particles become a cloud of smoke, and uranium oxide dust. "One gram of DU releases more than 12,000 particles per second. The radiation slowly kills the cells that make life possible." The extremely fine toxic particles can be swallowed, inhaled or absorbed through the skin. They can pollute the soil, surface water and ground water. They can be absorbed by both plants and animals and become a part of the food chain. The particles can be carried by the wind as far as 25 miles. The particles can also emit both alpha and beta radiation.

The potential health consequences of the particles of DU, uranium oxide and alpha and beta radiation include: damage to brain tissue, kidneys, lungs, the digestive tract and other soft tissues. Specific problems associated with exposure to these particles include: cell mutations, "reactive airway disease, neurological abnormalities, kidney stones and chronic kidney pain, rashes, vision degradation and night vision losses, lymphoma, various forms of skin and organ cancer, neuropsychological disorders, uranium in semen, sexual dysfunction and birth defects in offspring."

An estimated 375 tons of armor piercing shells made of DU were used in the first GW in Iraq and 1,100 to 2,200 tons were used in Iraq in 2003. According to a paper presented to the World Uranium Weapons Conference in Hamburg by Professor Yagasaki in October of 2003, "800 tons of DU is the atomicity equivalent to 83,000 Nagasaki bombs... The amount of DU used in Iraq in 2003 is equivalent to nearly 250,000 Nagasaki bombs." The amount of DU used in Iraq, Afghanistan and Yugoslavia is equivalent to 400,000 Nagasaki size nuclear bombs.

In spite of overwhelming scientific evidence, the US military denies the harmful effects of DU. A recently declassified Manhattan Project memorandum from 1943 shows that three project Physicists recommended to General L.R. Groves "that radiological materials be developed for use as a military weapon on the battlefield." DU fills all the necessary requirements for such a radiological weapon.

In the memo, the scientists recommended dispersing the radioactive materials in very fine particles, 0.1 microns in diameter, from the ground or the air. It would disperse like a radioactive gas, invisible and undetectable to the enemy. They described how increasing the amounts of radiation dispersed would accelerate the lethality and decrease the time until death and increase the numbers of dead.

It was known at that time that it would contaminate the air, water, food, and the soil. Entry into contaminated environments was impossible without certain exposure both to the enemy and to friendly forces. The memo detailed the fact that no protective methods were possible to develop, and that very fine particles would pass through all gas masks.

The memo also described that inhaled particles behave like a gas in the lungs, go directly into the blood and are dispersed throughout the tissues of the body. The gut would also be exposed by ingesting contaminated foods, and areas of the gut where the food sat for longer periods would have more radiation exposure and increased damage.

Specific statistics on contamination in Iraq as a direct result of the use of these DU munitions on a wide-spread basis is not available. After the first GW, Saddam resisted wide spread testing from outside sources and it was never completed. Since the fall of the regime of Saddam Hussein, the US government has forbidden the UN Environmental Program from completing this task. Some sample radiation levels were obtained by a *Christian Science Monitor* correspondent using a Geiger counter. Sampling areas of "Baghdad that had been subjected to heavy shelling by US troops. He found radiation levels 1,000 to 1,900 times higher than normal in residential areas where children were playing nearby."

The effects of the DU left behind from the war can clearly be seen in the horrible health consequences suffered by the US soldiers who were responsible for DU cleanup of coalition vehicles and equipment hit by friendly fire. Army Health Physicist, Dr. Doug Rokke (Army Reserves Major) was recalled to active duty and put in charge of the cleanup operation. Prior to being recalled, he was conducting research for the University of Illinois Physics Department. Dr. Rokke says his team of 100 were given the job of cleanup without any specialized training or protective equipment. He reports that 30 percent of his cleanup team has died and most of the remaining, including himself, have serious health problems. Dr. Rokke receives a disability check. In 2003 he was only one of 476,000 GW era veterans receiving disability according to US Department of Veterans Affairs statistics. The statistics don't state how many of these veterans actually served in the GW but it is assumed that the majority of them did.

David Ike reports that within three years of the completion of the 1991 GW, the rate of cancer in Iraq had increased 700 percent. According to the Visie Foundation, which is based in the Netherlands, the incidence of children suffering from leukemia has risen 600 percent in areas of Iraq. Two doctors and their colleagues in Iraq have tracked and reported extremely significant increases in both birth defects and cancer deaths in the Saddam Teaching Hospital in Basra, Iraq since the 1991 GW. They attribute these to DU. These doctors are Dr. Alim Yacoub of the Mastansirayah School of Medicine in Baghdad, Iraq and Dr. Genan Hassan of the University of Basra. The reported incidence of birth defects went from 11 per 100,000 births in 1989 to 116 per 100,000 births in 2001—a 954 percent increase. The reported number of cancer deaths in the Basra hospital went from 34 in 1988 to 450 in 1998 and 603 in 2001—a 1,670 percent increase. In 2002, Iraqi sources admitted that “(t)he cause of all of these cancers and deformities remains theoretical because we can't confirm the presence of uranium in tissue or urine with the equipment we have... and because of the sanctions, we can't get the equipment we need.” There are also reports of extremely high rates of birth defects among the children of GW veterans.

The US military has continued to deny that DU has any significant health risks. Ed Erickson comments on this in *Environmental Magazine*, he writes: “the Pentagon has struggled to suppress mounting evidence that DU munitions are simply too toxic to use. It has cashiered or attempted to discredit its own experts, ignored their advice, impeded scientific research into DU's health effects and assembled a disinformation campaign to confuse the issue.”

The subject of DU munitions and their adverse health affects was examined by a United Nations Subcommittee in 1996. Karen Parker, a human rights attorney, spoke before the UN Subcommittee on how DU munitions violate the 1907 Hague Convention and Regulations, the 1949 Geneva Convention and the 1977 Protocols; she stated:

(DU) cannot be “contained” to legal fields of battle and thus fails the territorial test. (DU) continues to act after hostilities are over and thus fails the temporal test. (DU) is inhumane and thus fails the inhumane test. DU is inhumane because of how it can kill by cancer, kidney disease etc. long after the hostilities are over. DU is inhumane because it causes birth (genetic) defects thus affecting children (who may never be a military target) and who are born after the war is over. The use of DU weapons may be characterized as genocidal by burdening gene pools of future generations. DU cannot be used without unduly damaging the natural environment and thus fails the environmental test.

The UN Subcommittee passed a non-binding resolution urging the banning of the use of DU munition; the resolution also urged banning the use of other weapons of mass destruction. The vote on the resolution was 15 for and 1 against; the US was the sole dissenter.

Concerning the Gulf War, Colonel Qiao Liang and Colonel Wang Xiangsui of the People's Liberation Army of China wrote: “During the Gulf War, more than 500 kinds of new and advanced technology of the '80s ascended the stage to strike a pose, making the war simply seem like a demonstration site for new weaponry.”

Leading up to the second war in Iraq, which began in 2003, US Dept. of Commerce statistics show that Iraq was one of 30 nations receiving military aid from the US in the year 2000. They received a total of \$25 million. Of the 30 nations receiving military aid, they were ranked 6<sup>th</sup>.

### **Panama.**

Panama is an example of a country that suffered the direct wrath of the US. In 1968 National Guard General Omar Torrijos Herrera took power in Panama as a result of a coup. In 1969 there was an unsuccessful attempt to overthrow Torrijos by a faction of the Panamanian military. The attempted coup appears to have had US support.

Torrijos strengthened a Panamanian movement to end US control of the Panama Canal and Canal Zone. In 1977 his efforts culminated with a treaty between Panama and the United States that turned over US control of the Canal Zone to Panama in 1979 and transferred the canal to Panama on Dec. 31, 1999. In 1978 Torrijos turned leadership of the nation over to civilians while he remained in charge of the military.

On July 31, 1981 Torrijos died in a fiery plane crash. Many South American media sources reported that the CIA was behind the crash. These reports are supported by the fact that “(d)uring the Watergate hearings in 1973, former White House counsel John Dean testified that the White House had contracted E. Howard Hunt, “former” CIA officer and Watergate burglar, to assassinate Omar Torrijos”. The assassination was ordered because Torrijos had been uncooperative during Panama Canal treaty negotiations and because of the Panamanian governments participation in drug trafficking.

Graham Greene, an American friend of Torrijos, was getting ready to visit Torrijos in Panama when he got a telephone call reporting the news of the crash. A few days later Green was phoned by Torrijos' security guard, Sergeant Chuchu, alias José de Jesús Martínez, who stated: “There was a bomb in that plane. I know there was a bomb in the plane, but I can't tell you why over the telephone.” In 1987 Colonel Robert Díaz Herrera made the same claim but he also named the CIA, US General Wallace Nutting, head of the US Southern Command in Panama and Manuel Noriega as part of the conspiracy that led to the bombing of Torrijos' plane.

Noriega had served under Torrijos. In 1970 he became head of Panamanian military intelligence. In 1983, after Torrijos' death he took charge of the Panama's military and became the most powerful man in Panama. In 1984 the candidate Noriega backed for President, Nicolás Barletta, was elected. The US Embassy in Panama carefully reviewed voting records and reports and concluded that the election had been won by fraud. The US offered no objection because it had backed Barletta as well. Secretary of State George Schultz attended the inauguration and President Reagan invited Barletta to the Oval Office. In 1989 another case of election fraud led to a US invasion of Panama.

In this instance the US had backed Noriega's opposition with \$10 million in campaign funds. When the ballot counting indicated that Noriega's candidate was losing, Noriega put an end to the election. This ultimately led to a US invasion of Panama under the premise that Noriega was a wanted drug dealer. It is true Noriega dealt in drugs but the government had known about it since 1971. The CIA had also had him on the payroll from the early 1970s until 1986. This included 1976 when George Bush was Director of the CIA and at which time Noriega is reported to have been paid in excess of \$100,000 per year. But it excluded Carter's term in office (1977-81).

Noriega could have easily been arrested at anytime during these years. In 1983 he received “the red-carpet treatment” when he visited Washington D.C. During his visit he visited the White House, State Department, Pentagon and met personally for 4-hours with CIA Director William Casey. *Mother Jones* reported that his drug indictment charges in 1988 were all for crimes which occurred in 1984 or earlier. His drug dealing apparently ended in 1984.

According to the award winning documentary video *The Panama Deception*, the US backed Panama's PDF military forces in an attempt to capture Noriega and seize control of Panama in 1989. In a swift assault the PDF easily captured Noriega and seized control of Panama. The US's role in the plan was to set up roadblocks to the capital to keep Noriega's forces out. The U.S failed to fulfill its obligation to the PDF and Noriega's forces were able to free him and return control of Panama to him. The US military's failure to block the roads seems to have been a deliberate act indicating that their desire was for US military intervention in Panama.

In the weeks that followed, experts believe that a US military unit with special skills was sent to Panama. These skills involved the ability to provoke attacks. As a result one American was killed in Panama and a US serviceman and his wife were threatened. President George Bush Senior responded by ordering the invasion of Panama.

The invasion was in a heavily populated urban area; artillery and air strikes were called in. According to Ramsey Clark, former US Attorney General, there is a high probability that claims made by civilians regarding the use of experimental weapons are true. Ramsey also stated that there was "an excessive use of force beyond any possible justification". Twenty thousand Panamanians lost their homes; most were burnt to the ground. Although the US claims that only 250 civilians lost their lives, the United Nations estimates that 2,500 civilians died and others estimates run as high as 4,000. Whatever the death count is, this was an unjustified use of force no different than that of the 911 attack on New York. I personally spoke with a veteran who was part of the invasion force and he has verified many of the actions of the military as documented in *The Panama Deception*.

In his memoirs, Noriega says that the reason for the US invasion of Panama was over the issue of extending operation of the School of the Americas in Panama. This is a US run military school that reportedly trains South American revolutionaries. The US wanted a 15 year extension on the school and Noriega refused. He states:

As determined and proud as we were to follow through with Torrijos's legacy, the United States didn't want any of this to happen. They wanted an extension or a renegotiation for the installation (School of the Americas), saying that with their growing war preparations in Central America, they still needed it. But that School of the Americas was an embarrassment to us. We didn't want a training ground for death squads and repressive right-wing militaries on our soil. (Peter Eisner, *The Memoirs of Manuel Noriega, America's Prisoner*, 1997, p. 114, Random House, N.Y.)

Concerning the unprecedented US invasion of Panama, author David Harris, in his book *Shooting the Moon: The True Story of an American Manhunt Unlike Any Other, Ever*, writes: "Of all the thousands of rulers, potentates, strongmen, juntas, and warlords the Americans have dealt with in all corners of the world, General Manuel Antonio Noriega is the only one the Americans came after like this. Just once in its 225 years of formal national existence has the United States ever invaded another country and carried its ruler back to the United States to face trial and imprisonment for violations of American law committed on that ruler's own native turf."

## **Yugoslavia.**

The communist leader of Yugoslavia, Josip Broz Tito, was a brutal dictator who held the Serbs, Croats, Slovenes and other lesser ethnic minorities together as the nation of Yugoslavia. During his reign his regime is responsible for the murder of over one million people. The Yugoslavian death count is estimated at 655,000 during World War 2 and 517,000 between 1945 and 1987. The Tito regime was responsible for a yearly average of 163,750 deaths during World War 2 and over 12,000 thereafter. During this time no military action was taken to stop the Yugoslavian slaughter. After Tito's death a national government ceased to exist.

During 1990 Croatia, Slovenia and Bosnia-Herzegovina claimed independence while Serbia and Montenegro sought to maintain a united Yugoslavia. This led to civil war and the installation of UN peacekeeping forces in 1992. According to *The Observer* out of London, the CIA trained and equipped the Kosovo Liberation Army (KLA) and then encouraged them to launch a rebellion in Serbia. They write:

The CIA encouraged former Kosovo Liberation Army fighters to launch a rebellion in Southern Serbia in an effort to undermine the then Yugoslav President Slobodan Milosevic, according to senior European officers who served with the international peace-keeping force in Kosovo (K-for), as well as leading Macedonian and US sources.

According to US Representative, Helen Chenoweth, the Kosovo Liberation Army (KLA) are terrorists, drug dealers and Marxist. She also claims they received support from Iran and Osama bin Ladin, which is not inconsistent with CIA training and support. The *New American* ran an article by her entitled "Our Illegal War," the following is a quote from Chenoweth's article:

More remarkable still and even more unsettling, is the fact that the beneficiary in the case of Kosovo—the KLA—is a collection of Marxist drug-peddlers and terrorists who have been armed by Iran and provided with training and support by Saudi terrorist financier Osama bin Ladin, who is the world's most notorious sponsor of international terrorism.

On March 23, 1999, American and other Nato forces began bombing Yugoslavia under orders from Nato Secretary General Javier Solana. This was the first time in history that Nato had attacked a sovereign state. This action was "in direct violation of the Nato Charter, which forbids an offensive war against other countries." The bombing attacks were "encouraged by the American leadership." Ironically, the reason the bombings were conducted by Nato rather than the UN is that both China and Russia would have vetoed any UN Security Council Resolution which involved military action against Yugoslavia.

The US was largely responsible for the bombing yet Yugoslavia posed no threat to the US or its allies. Congresswoman Chenoweth writes: "When the order was given for American military personnel to attack Yugoslavia, it was not issued following a declaration of war from Congress. Nor was the order given by the President as a means of repelling a sudden attack on America by a foreign aggressor, or as a measure intended to rescue Americans abroad from unexpected peril. In fact, the order to attack Yugoslavia didn't even follow the pattern set in Korea and Vietnam, in which our nation was committed to protracted foreign wars through unilateral presidential action. On March 23rd, the order to commence hostilities was given to an American general by a Spanish Marxist -- Nato Secretary-General Javier Solana."

Although the Clinton administration publicized that the purpose of the bombing attacks was to protect Albanian Kosovars from ethnic cleansing, this was an explanation manufactured by Solana. The true purpose of the bombing was that Yugoslavian President Slobodan "Milosevic had just said no to granting the US and Britain easements to build an oil pipeline originating in the Caspian Sea that would deliver Caspian oil across Bulgaria, Kosovo and Albania to the Adriatic Sea and Europe. Saying no to the 'international community' comes with a high price."

Rather than saving civilians, the bombing resulted in the deaths of over 500 civilians according to the *Washington Post*. I can remember hearing reports on the radio of a public market being bombed and mothers and their children being killed by shrapnel designed to cut people to pieces. Aside from civilian deaths there was hundreds of billions in damages to roads, bridges, refineries, factories and public power, water and sanitary sewer services, etc.

Nato had claimed that Milosevic had killed as many as 100,000 ethnic Albanian citizens. Yet, at the end of the bombing UN investigators were able to find only 2,108 corpses. Interestingly, this number is almost identical to Nato's estimate of the number of deaths that resulted from fighting between the Yugoslavian army and the KLA. The KLA, not an army but a terrorist group, had "proudly claimed responsibility for terrorist attacks against uncooperative Albanian civilians." So, when you consider that Nato killed approximately 500 civilians in its bombing, the actual number of deaths from fighting in Yugoslavia was less than estimated. Additionally, there is no evidence that Milosevic killed any civilians. Rather the KLA had boasted of killing civilians.

What America accomplished in Yugoslavia is simply this: the aiding of a group of Marxist terrorist who are involved with the international drug trade; the killing of innocent civilian men, women and children; the destruction of public services for a nation; and the establishment of "a very important principle of world government - the right of the international community to intervene in the affairs of sovereign nations."

### **Conclusion.**

The political unrest, war, death, torture, hunger and civilian refugees that have resulted from US intervention in Iran, Guatemala, Cuba, Chile, Saudi Arabia, Afghanistan, Iraq, Panama, and Yugoslavia are just a sampling of some of the more than 47 nations that have suffered on account of US military and CIA intervention. In 1996 Amnesty International stated:

Throughout the world, on any given day, a man, woman or child is likely to be displaced, tortured, killed or 'disappeared', at the hands of governments or armed political groups. More often than not, the United States shares the blame.

What have we done? May God have mercy on us!

## **Chapter 8**

### **World War 1.**

World War 1 was fought to bring all nations under the control of a world authority.

– By Dr. Stanley Monteith

Andrew Carnegie and Cecil Rhodes were friends. The directors of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace planned World War I, and then mounted a propaganda campaign to force us into that war. They financed the Lucis Trust (formerly Lucifer Publishing) and have worked to establish a world government. Andrew Carnegie was a spiritualist.

– By Dr. Stanley Monteith

**I**t was only 6-months after the formation of the Federal Reserve that World War 1 broke out in Europe on June 28, 1914 when an assassin gunned down Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria-Hungary in Sarajevo, the capital of Austria-Hungary's province of Bosnia-Herzegovina.

World War 1 involved over 28 nations and claimed over 10 million lives and 20 million were wounded. It also cost the governments involved a total of \$337 billion dollars. On the American side 116,708 service men and women were killed and another 204,002 were wounded. The truth is neither side was innocent in the war. At the end of the war “many historians admitted that one side was just as guilty as the other in starting the war.” Our school textbooks teach us that America saved the world in World War I. What most don't realize is that our textbooks are written and/or approved by foundations that are funded by the institutions who conspired to bring America into the war for their own profit and for the hopes of bringing about a one-world government.

#### **Carnegie Plans For War.**

The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace was formed in the year 1908. At its first meeting, the foundation trustees raised a question that was to be discussed throughout the remainder of the year. The question was: “Is there any means known more effective than war assuming you wish to alter the life of an entire people?” They came to the conclusion that “no more effective means than war to that end is known to humanity.”

In 1909 the foundation raised its second question, which was: "How do we involve the United States in a war?" The trustees of the Carnegie Endowment came to the conclusion that they "must control the State department." They determined to accomplish this by "taking over the diplomatic machinery" of the United States. These facts were discovered in the foundations records during a Congressional investigation.

### **The U.S. Involvement In World War 1 Lengthened The War.**

After the United States became embroiled in World War 1 the Carnegie Endowment "dispatched a telegram to president Wilson cautioning him to see that the war does not end too quickly."

As will later be shown, Winston Churchill is not the most reliable source concerning WW I; nevertheless, after World War 2 he stated that the United State's involvement in the war was an international disaster. He commented that if the US had minded its own business "peace would have been made with Germany; and there would have been no collapse in Russia leading to Communism; no breakdown in government in Italy followed by Fascism; and Nazism never would have gained ascendancy in Germany." Indeed, after Lenin had seized control of Russia he was not prepared for war and therefore sued for peace with Germany in November of 1917. At this time, for Russia the war was over. France and England could have easily done the same had not the US entered the war.

### **Initial American Neutrality.**

The United States was officially neutral in the war prior to joining the Allies. Initially America took a hard line on its neutrality. At the time America set a higher standard for itself than was allowed under international law. International law allowed neutral nations to both sell arms and loan money to nations at war but the US State Department ruled that "loans by American bankers to any foreign nation which is at war are inconsistent with the true spirit of neutrality. However, it didn't take long for America to realize how profitable war can be. Robert H. Zieger explains in his book *America's Great War*:

Initially, the outbreak of fighting in Europe disrupted trade and financial markets, worsening an already bad situation. As orders for materials, foodstuffs, and weapons began to pour in, however, Americans increasingly came to couple their horror at the European catastrophe with appreciation of the opportunities for profit and longer-range economic benefits that the war now offered. Now, in October, when American Bankers asked Wilson's administration for clarification of its attitude towards loans, they got a different answer: short-term loans and credits by American financial institutions to belligerents in connection with trade were acceptable. The administration made a careful distinction between these kinds of "normal" credit arrangements and public subscription loans, of which it continued to disapprove, but even so, declares historian Paul Koistinen, this shift in policy "fundamentally alter(ed) financial relations with the Allies."

This had been the goal of the bankers all along but it just took a little while to bring official government policy in line with their own personal goals.

## **America Aids Germany.**

After the outbreak of World War 1 it became apparent that keeping the war going would not be easy. As a lengthy war was the goal of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, certain conditions needed to be remedied. First and primary was the issue of food and coal shortages in Germany. Without Germany the war could not continue and Germany needed food and coal.

John Hamill in his book *The Strange Career of Mr. Hoover* explains how this was remedied. Hamill quotes a March 4, 1915 article appearing in the German newspaper *Nordeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* which stated: "Justice, however, demands that publicity should be given to the preeminent part taken by the German authorities in Belgium in the solution of this problem (of food and coal). The initiative came from them and it was only due to their continuous relations with the American Relief Committee that the provisioning question was solved."

In another article on March 13, 1915, the *Nordeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* noted that large quantities of food were arriving to Germany from Belgium by rail. *Scholler's Yearbook for Legislation, Administration and Political Economy for 1916* showed the extent of food shipments from Belgium to Germany. They recorded that "one billion pounds of meat, one and a half billion pounds of potatoes, one and a half billion pounds of bread, and one hundred million pounds of butter had been shipped from Belgium to Germany" in 1916.

Belgium food relief originated as a result of Germany's occupation of Belgium. Germany had seen Belgium, who was neutral, as the easiest route to invade France. The small Belgium military resisted the Germans and as a result Belgium was defeated and came under German occupation. Since Germany was already short of food, the military seized much of Belgium's food supply for their own consumption. This wasn't much because Belgium was a large importer of food. But as a result of German occupation Belgium became subject to the English Naval blockade and couldn't import food any longer. Ten million Belgium men, woman and children faced starvation. Herbert Hoover, who would later become president, took over the leadership of the Committee for Relief of Belgium. He was responsible for raising more than \$1 billion for Belgium relief.

Hoover's participation with the Committee for Relief of Belgium (CRB) was not an act of humanitarian aid for Belgium, it was to help the Germans. This made the CRB a covert operation. Hoover needed to convince the English that his food would not reach the Germans so that they would allow it to pass through the blockade. Hamill notes that the Belgium relief's original organizer was Hoover's long time friend and business associate Emile Francqui. He further states that "Francqui opened the offices of the Belgium Relief in his bank, Societe Generale, as a one-man show, with a letter of permission from the German Governor General von der Goltz dated October 16, 1914." Hence, he writes: "That is what the Belgium Relief Committee was organized for—to keep Germany in food."

Essentially operating as a German spy in London in his efforts to coordinate the CRB was not out of character at all for Hoover. He and Francqui had been implicated in a number of scandals throughout the world: 1) He had been barred from the London Stock Exchange as a result of his activities. 2) He and Francqui were involved in the "Kaiping Coal Company scandal in China that is said to have set off the Boxer Rebellion, which had as its goal the expulsion of all foreign businessmen from China." 3) Hoover was also involved in obtaining and transporting 200,000 Chinese slaves to work in Francqui's copper mines in the Congo.

On October 3, 1931 the *New York Times* reported that Francqui would visit with President Hoover at the White House. On October 30, the *New York Times* reported that "Mr Francqui spent Tuesday night as a personal guest of the President... Mr. Francqui was an associate of President Hoover during the latter's ministrations in Belgium during the war."

## **America Profits From The War.**

Wars are fought for freedom, for religion, for territory and for money. Almost every war between nations has money as a motive on one side or the other. It is not always the case that the nations themselves are fighting for money. Rather, nations are often manipulated by those who stand to gain by the war. In the last century this has never been more true. Those who stand to gain from war are the bankers who lend the money and the industrialist who supply the weapons and other supplies for war.

In the 1930s retired US Marine Corps General Smedley Butler was meeting with a man who he thought might be able to write his autobiography. Butler had served in World War 1 and ten other military actions, he stated: "There are things I've seen, things I've learned that should not be left unsaid. War is a racket to protect economic interests, not our country, and our soldiers are sent to die on foreign soil to protect investments by big business." On another occasion in a speech before the Atlanta VFW. He stated: "(War was) largely a matter of money... Bankers lend money to foreign countries and when they cannot repay the President sends Marines to get it. I know-I've been in eleven of these expeditions."

During WW I, essentially the American economy became a war economy. "The typical 17,000-man British division—of which there were more than forty on the Western Front by mid-1916—required the contents of twenty railroad cars each day to supply food and fodder for its men and horses." That's a total of 5,600 rail cars per week for the forty divisions. Much of this came from the United States. In addition the US supplied arms, ammunition and war materials of every type. America was in the business of profiting off the misery and killing of others. Because America both supplied the Allies and provided financing, the war was prolonged and eventually America began sending her own sons and daughters off to the war. This resulted in the deaths of 116,708 American service men and women.

The president of Bethlehem Steel, Eugene G. Grace, admitted in testimony before the Nye Committee that his corporation received almost \$3 million in bonuses during WW I. General Butler said their actual profits increased ten fold (1,000%) during the war. But the men who fought the war were paid \$1 a day.

In 1915 and 1916, Morgan and Rockefeller banking interests and the other financial elite in America had loaned Great Britain and France some \$500 million. In 1917 a loan was made to France for \$750 million. "In all, the total amount of the loans to these allied countries amounted to \$3 billion, plus another \$6 billion for exports." Throughout the whole affair, President Wilson's Secretary of States, William Jennings Bryan, protested constantly, he vary astutely stated: "Money is the worst of all contraband."

## **American Men Die Because of American Loans.**

America's entry into the war was not because Germany posed any threat to the United States or to the world, it was for financial reasons. Britain and France were not fairing well in the war. There were concerns among the financial elite in the US that the Allies might loose the war or the Allies might negotiate peace under unfavorable conditions. Either of these could result in the Allies not being able to repay their loans. A confidential letter sent to President Woodrow Wilson by Walter Hines Page, American Ambassador to Great Britain, on March 5, 1917, confirms this fact. The letter states the following:

I think that the pressure of this approaching crisis has gone beyond the ability of the Morgan Financial Agency for the British and French Governments. The need is becoming too great and urgent for any private agency to meet, for every such agency has to encounter jealousies of rivals and of sections. The greatest help we could give the Allies would be a credit. Unless we go to war with Germany, our Government, of course, cannot make such a direct grant or credit.

Within a month of receiving Ambassador Page's letter, "Woodrow Wilson asked Congress for a declaration of war, to save American bankers from a billion and a half dollar loss, and to provide an outlet for armaments. The first Liberty Loan of 400 million dollars went to J. P. Morgan Co. for repayment of a British loan, and this was only the beginning of the party." Unbelievably, more than 100,000 young Americans gave their lives to protect the investments of America's financial elite.

### **President Wilson Conspires To Enter World War 1.**

As the saying goes "the devil is in the details." Many authors have written of the American conspiracy that resulted in the United States entry into World War 1 but Colin Simpson provides astounding detail in his book *The Lusitania*. After reviewing this book the *Los Angeles Times* wrote:

*The Lusitania* proves beyond a reasonable doubt that the British government connived at the sinking of the passenger ship in order to lure America into World War I. The Germans, whose torpedo struck the liner, were the unwitting accomplices or victims of a plot probably concocted by Winston Churchill.

The *Los Angeles Times* was correct but they failed to state that President Wilson and the executive branch of the US government were both complicit in the British actions and diligently worked to cover them up and conceal them from the American people and the Congress of the United States. G. Edward Griffin provides a very effective summary of the events surrounding the sinking of the *Lusitania* and further details concerning US complicity in his book *The Creature From Jekyll Island*.

The story begins when Britain and France came to America for financing of their war effort after they had exhausted the financial resources of Europe. The Morgan Banking establishment was chosen to sell bonds in America. This endeavor brought him over \$10 million in profits. J. P. Morgan was a man who would stop at nothing to make a dollar. No man, no law, nor loyalty to his country would stand in his way.

Morgan's first recorded business deal was to defraud the US Government on an arms deal at the outbreak of the Civil War. Using two front men, he bought 5,000 defective surplus Hall's carbines (rifles) from the US government for \$3.50 each and sold them to the Army as new Rifles for \$22 a piece. The army inspecting officers had condemned them as thoroughly unserviceable and as of obsolete and dangerous pattern." The deal defrauded the government of much needed capital and put the lives of our soldiers at risk. A Congressional Committee "reported that the rifles were so bad that it was found that they would shoot off the thumbs of the very soldiers using them." The committee reported the following after an investigation:

Thus the proposal actually was to sell to the Government at \$22 each 5,000 of its own arms, the intention being, if the offer was accepted, to obtain these arms from the Government at \$3.50 each... It is very evident that the very funds with which the purchase was affected were borrowed on the faith of the previous agreement to sell. The government not only sold one day for \$17,486 arms which it had agreed the day before to repurchase for \$109,912—making a loss to the United States of \$92,426—but virtually furnished the money to pay itself the \$17,486 which it received.

Based on the investigation and report of the Congressional Committee, the government refused to pay for the rifles. Morgan filed suit and astoundingly a court eventually ordered the government to pay Morgan's contract in full.

Morgan was no less ruthless and showed no more allegiance to the US during WW I. Besides floating bonds, he was also chosen to broker and ship arms, ammunition and other war supplies to Britain and France. This was a task of unbelievable proportions. "Each month, Morgan presided over purchases which were equal to the gross national product of the entire world just one generation before." Morgan supplied Britain and France with a staggering \$3 billion in war supplies. For this he made a nice commission of \$30 million. This does not take into account the profits from many of his subsidiaries, which were manufacturing arms and ammunition and other supplies for the war effort. Morgan also made additional undisclosed sums brokering arms to Russia, Italy and Canada.

As an example of the profits made for Morgan through the control he exercised over US industry, consider the case of United States Steel Corporation (US Steel). In 1913, prior to the outbreak of WW I—U.S. Steel's earnings on common stock per share were 11%. By 1916, two years into WW I, they had skyrocketed to 48.5% and in 1917 they earned 39%. In 1917, US Steel's after tax profits were \$244.7 million on total revenue of \$478 million. Astoundingly, they made over 51% net profits after tax. Another group to profit very handsomely from the war was the Rockefellers. In *The Unseen Hand*, A. Ralph Epperson reveals that the Rockefellers "made far more than \$200,000,000 from the conflict."

It need not be mentioned but had the war ended early, Morgan as well as the Rockefellers would have lost out on a once in a lifetime opportunity to profit from the war. Even greater was the risk that Britain and France would lose the war and default on their bonds. Many of these bonds were very short-term bonds and so they matured during the war and new bonds had to be sold to redeem those that were maturing. It should seem obvious that news that Germany was winning the war would make it very difficult to sell bonds. Even more important is the fact that if the bond market dried up, the existing bonds would go in default. As the bonds matured, new bonds needed to be sold to pay them off. If no one bought the new bonds, the maturing bonds would go into default. Further, if Britain and France lost the war it was almost certain that all existing bonds would have become worthless.

This was a vital concern to Morgan, he didn't want to see his money tree wither and die and it was an even greater concern to the financial elite in America who were at risk of losing hundreds of millions, which they had invested in English and French war bonds. This concern gained the attention of some in the United States government who desired to bail out its wealthy citizens by funding Britain and France with the United States Treasury but this was not possible. Under existing treaties the US could not remain neutral if the government loaned money to either France or Britain during the war. The obvious solution was America needed to enter the war.

Since the US Congress and Senate were staunchly neutral as well as the American public a plan needed to be devised to bring America into the war. Although President Wilson had a strong dislike for war, he was an internationalist. His loyalties were more to the idea of a one-world government than to the sovereignty and safety of America. President Wilson became a willing participant in the plan to bring America into the war because he believed it could be a means to achieving a one-world government or New World Order. The Rockefellers were also staunch supporters of a New World Order and it is most certain they were involved. The other two participants are obvious; Morgan and Britain who both had much to gain. The person most responsible in Britain was Winston Churchill.

The following is what historical documents, participants and observers claimed to have transpired in order to bring the US into World War 1 and declare war on Germany:

### **The *Lusitania* Was A War Ship.**

The British government financed the building of the *Lusitania* and her sister ship the *Mauretania* under the condition that they would be reserve vessels for the Royal Navy. They also provided the ships owner, Cunard Steam Ship Co., a subsidy of seventy-five thousand pounds a year. In 1913 the *Lusitania* was modified for war, which included the ability to mount twelve 6-inch guns. With the outbreak of WW I, on August 4, 1914 the *Lusitania* went into service under the British Admiralty as an auxiliary cruiser.

The *Lusitania* was used as both a merchant ship and troop carrier. She is said to have carried munitions on all but one of her voyages during WW I. The *Lusitania's* firepower, when mounted, exceeded that of the Royal Navy's *Bacchante* or E class cruisers, which were then in charge of defending the English Channel. She was very capable of sinking a submarine.

The Allies wanted America to join them in WW I. As it would turn out, the sinking of the passenger ship the *Lusitania* by the Germans with 195 American passengers on board was just what was needed to sway the American people into entering World War 1 on the side of the Allies. The strange thing is we went to the aid of Britain who was actually responsible for the death of the Americans on the *Lusitania*.

The sinking of the *Lusitania* was not an act of terrorism on the part of Germany; I believe it was a sinister carefully carried out plan on the part of Winston Churchill. Churchill had asked Joseph Kenworthy to write a position paper about the political ramifications of a passenger ship being sunk with Americans on board; Kenworthy complied. Knowing that the killing of innocent American citizens was the swiftest and surest way to bring America into the war, Churchill set about a plan to bring that about.

*The Intimate Papers of Colonel House* reveal that the prospect of sinking an ocean liner with Americans on board in order to bring America into World War 1 was further discussed between US and Britain. House was President Wilson's closest advisor. The revelation is made in Colonel House's private papers that document a conversation between himself and Sir Edmond Grey, the foreign Secretary of England:

Grey asks: What will America do if the Germans sink an ocean liner with American passengers on board?

House answers: I believe that a flame of indignation would sweep the United States and that by itself would be sufficient to carry us into the war.

One would rightfully ask why would a man like Colonel House betray his country in such an awful way? Historian Walter Miller answers this question; he writes: “The Colonel’s sole justification for preparing such a batch of blood for his countrymen was his hope of establishing a new world order (a world government) of peace and security...” I agree about House’s desire to create a New World Order but not about peace and security. One does not arrange the slaughter of millions of people in order to bring peace; in fact, the New World Order has nothing to do with peace.

### **Churchill Changes The Rules of War.**

In order to accomplish the sinking of an ocean liner, Churchill first changed the rules of warfare. These new rules would insure that an ocean liner (the *Lusitania*) would be sunk with all its passengers on board. Under the Cruiser Rules which had been observed since 1512, when an *unarmed* merchant ship was encountered in a war zone a shot was fired across its bow. It was then boarded and searched. If it was neutral it was allowed to continue on its journey. If the ship belonged to a belligerent (warring nation), then the crew and/or passengers became hostages and the ship was seized as a prize of war. With the advent of submarines the crews and/or passengers could not be taken as hostages and so they were allowed to board their life rafts. The ship could not be taken as a prize and so they were sunk. Both Germany and England followed these rules and allowed the crews of unarmed enemy merchant vessels to board their lifeboats before the ships were sunk. Churchill’s new orders were that crews of all merchant ships were to fight by whatever means possible even by using the ship to ram a German submarine. It is also believed that Churchill ordered that any German submarine crews taken prisoner were to be executed.

These orders insured the deaths of Britain’s own merchant crews. Further, the only logical explanation for these orders is that Churchill intended to have his merchant ships sunk with crews on board. This was with the expectation that a passenger ship would eventually be sunk with the crews and passengers on board. Further, Churchill ordered that any ship “master who surrendered his ship was to be prosecuted, and several were.”

The Germans intercepted Churchill’s orders and they warned that any merchant ship in the war zone would be destroyed without warning. In spite of this, German U-boat (submarine) commanders continued to allow British merchant crews to surrender under the Cruiser Rules.

### **Germans Seek To Warn Passengers of The *Lusitania*.**

The German embassy in Washington D.C. was well aware of the cargo regularly being shipped on the *Lusitania*. The cargo was in violation of international neutrality treaties. It was also illegal for Americans citizens to be aboard a ship carrying munitions or a ship that was offensively armed for war. The German’s filed a formal complaint with the government of the United States who only made official denials.

Germans in New York were concerned about the potential of a passenger ship being sunk with Americans on board so they determined to do something about it. They authorized George Viereck to place ads in the travel section of 50 East Coast newspapers warning citizens not to take passage on British passenger ships headed for the war zone. The advertising department of the German paper *The Fatherland* sent the ad out to the 50 papers selected by Viereck along with a check for payment of the ad. The ads were to appear one week before the *Lusitania* was to depart. The ad read:

## NOTICE!

TRAVELLERS intending to embark on the Atlantic voyage are reminded that a state of war exists between Germany and her allies and Great Britain and her allies; that the zone of war includes the waters adjacent to the British Isles; that, in accordance with formal notice given by the Imperial German Government, vessels flying the flag of Great Britain, or of any of her allies, are liable to destruction in those waters and that travelers sailing in the war zone on ships of Great Britain or her allies do so at their own risk.

The ad was squashed by a United Press announcement that the *Sun* had been contacted by the US State Department and been advised not to run the ad without authorization from the State Department. This was not true; the State Department had merely advised the *Sun* to verify the source of the ad. A *Sun* staff writer had smelled a story and requested United Press to make the announcement so he wouldn't be scooped. The only newspaper to print the ad was the *Des Moines Register*. The State Department later released the ad and the day the *Lusitania* departed, the *New York Tribune* ran the ad in the morning edition. A crowd of reporters showed up at the terminal to get boarding passengers reactions to the ad. Once on the ship, passengers spread the news of the ad. The news caused some trepidation but no one is known to have gotten off the ship.

### **The *Lusitania* was Armed and Loaded with Munitions.**

As stated earlier, the *Lusitania* was not strictly a passenger ship but was listed with the British Navy as an auxiliary cruiser and as such it was outfitted with guns. The guns had been dismantled but could be remounted in approximately 20 minutes. There is no conclusive proof that guns were on the *Lusitania* during its last voyage but circumstantial evidence indicates they were. Two British naval publications listed the *Lusitania* as an armed ship. *Jane's Fighting Ships* listed the *Lusitania* as an auxiliary cruiser and *The Naval Annual* listed the *Lusitania* as an armed merchant vessel. Both of these publications were carried aboard every German U-boat.

The *Lusitania* had been modified so that it had an increased capacity to carry cargo. On its last voyage the *Lusitania* was carrying a small-unknown number of troops and approximately 600 tons (1.2 million pounds) of explosives. This was composed of: 6 million rounds of ammunition; 1,248 cases of shrapnel shells; and an unknown quantity of munitions. The evidence shows that the manifest of the *Lusitania* was falsified and was carrying additional unknown contraband. There is very strong evidence that the *Lusitania* was carrying up to 600 tons of gun cotton. Gun cotton is made of pyroxyline which explodes when it gets wet. Explosions of gun cotton are believed to have previously sunk two British ships. These were the *Audacious* and *Courbet*.

Under US law, it was illegal for a ship to be carrying passengers while transporting ammunition or explosives. The US Supreme Court had further declared that an armed merchant ship "is an open and declared belligerent (vessel of war), claiming all the rights and subject to all the dangers of belligerent character." In other words armed merchant ships were fair game to attack without warning by opposing navies.

### **President Wilson Ignores Warnings.**

President Wilson had been advised that the *Lusitania* was both armed and carrying a cargo of munitions but he did nothing to prevent the American public from sailing on her. Neither did he provide any warning to the American public. This is in spite of the fact that 49 merchant ships had been sunk by Germany in the first four months of 1915. The *Lusitania* left New York on its last voyage on May 1, 1915. Additionally, there had been a total of 16 merchant ships that had been torpedoed without warning. This was the result of Churchill's orders for the crews of merchant ships to fight. Incredibly, there had been no loss of life among the 3,072 passengers and crew of these 16 ships.

The shipping manifests were a matter of public record. George Viereck met with William Jennings Bryan, US Secretary of the State on April 26, 1915. He wanted to know why the State Department had stopped his ad from being published. Viereck showed Bryan copies of the *Lusitania's* past manifest and pointed out that on every wartime voyage but one she had carried munitions. He further advised Bryan that when the *Lusitania* departed on May 1, 1915 she would be carrying at least 6 million rounds of ammunition. Bryan immediately cleared the ad for publication and promised to persuade President Wilson to warn the American public. Bryan warned President Wilson but Wilson did nothing and on the morning of the sinking of the *Lusitania* he conceded he had foreknowledge, which "had given him many sleepless hours."

Wilson was also warned that the *Lusitania* was carrying guns in a letter from a woman with political connections. This woman asked that her letter be kept confidential and in keeping with her wishes her family asked that neither her name nor her letter be published. While in London Lord Fisher had told her to be sure and travel on the *Lusitania* or the *Olympic* because both of them contained concealed armament. On her return trip to America aboard the *Olympic* she spoke to the steward and told him what Lord Fisher had told her. Being that she obviously had political connections, the steward felt comfortable in showing her the concealed gun mounting rings. He further explained that it would take approximately twenty-minutes to "wheel the guns into position."

### **The *Lusitania's* Naval Escort Was Withdrawn.**

When the *Lusitania* set sail from New York it was scheduled to rendezvous with the British destroyer *Juno* once it reached the coast of Ireland. On May 5th the German U-boats the U-20 and U-30 were operating off the coast of Ireland. Admiral Oliver cautioned Churchill that the *Juno* was inadequate to deal with submarines. He further recommended that more capable ships from the destroyer flotilla at Milford Haven be sent to the *Lusitania's* assistance. The *Juno* was recalled but no other ships were dispatched and neither the captain nor the crews of the *Lusitania* were notified. Presumably this occurred at the direction of Churchill but the Admiralty War Diary fails to record who made the decision. After this Churchill left for Paris.

The next day the U-20, sunk two British ships, the *Candidate* and *Centurion*. These ships were sunk in the vicinity where the *Lusitania* was originally to meet up with the *Juno*. No new escort was dispatched nor was the *Lusitania* told she had no escort. The course heading given to the *Lusitania* put it on a direct path with the U-20's last known location. British Naval Intelligence knew the location of every German U-Boat in the area of the English Channel because British Intelligence had broken the German war code in December of 1914. German U-boats used this code to communicate their location.

### **The Lusitania Was Sent Into A Trap.**

The Admiralty staff, presumably following Churchill's orders, watched and monitored the position of the *Lusitania* as it drew closer and closer to the known whereabouts of the U-20 until it was eventually sunk. Commander Joseph Kenworthy was present in the high-command map room on May 5<sup>th</sup> when the *Juno* was withdrawn as the *Lusitania's* escort and no other ship was dispatched to her assistance. He left the meeting in disgust. Later, in 1927, he wrote *The Freedom of the Seas*. Concerning the *Lusitania* he wrote: "The *Lusitania* was sent at considerably reduced speed into an area where a U-boat (submarine) was known to be waiting and with her escort withdrawn." The facts speak for themselves and the only reasonable explanation of the actions of those involved is that they planned for the *Lusitania* to be torpedoed with Americans on board.

On May 5<sup>th</sup> two days before the sinking of the *Lusitania*, Colonel House seemed to be aware that something was about to happen. Reporting to President Wilson from London he wrote, "the sooner America entered the war the better." His advice to Wilson was to take a hard-line with Germany. Demonstrating his possible foreknowledge of the sinking of the *Lusitania*, he stated: "a more serious breach may at any time occur." David Allen Rivera reveals in his book, *Final Warning: A History of the New World Order*, that Colonel House wasn't in London for peace talks, he was "making firm commitments that America would enter the war."

The German U-20 struck the *Lusitania* with a torpedo; a total of 1,198 people died, including 128 Americans. One of the theories is that water rushing in from the hole in the hull from the torpedo reached the gun cotton and exploded.

### **U.S. Government Legal Department Rules The Sinking Justified.**

After the sinking of the *Lusitania*, the State Department's Lansing requested the government's legal department for an opinion concerning the international case law in regards to the sinking of the *Lusitania*. The legal department provided the following eye-opening opinion, which apparently was never viewed by anyone but Lansing:

1. Britain had obliterated the distinction between merchantmen and men of war.
2. Therefore Germany had every right to sink the *Lusitania*.
3. If Germany had not sunk the *Lusitania*, then a valuable cargo of munitions would have passed through to Germany's enemies.
4. There was no basis in international law for the United States claim that the life of an American citizen was sacrosanct even when aboard a belligerent ship of any category.
5. That England had recognized this fact during the Russo-Japanese war and had published a warning to her citizens against their taking passage in belligerent vessels.
6. That the owners and operators of the *Lusitania* appeared to have committed a breach of Section 8 of the Passenger Act of the Navigation Laws of the United States.

### **A Cover-Up.**

Both Britain and the US covered up their complicity in the sinking of the *Lusitania*. President Wilson immediately requested a report from Customs Collector Dudley Malone as to whether the *Lusitania* was carrying contraband. That same day Malone completed a detailed written report. He stated, "practically all her cargo was contraband of some kind." The report detailed great quantities of munitions. The American public would never learn the truth. President Wilson obtained the original and supplemental manifest of the *Lusitania*, sealed it in an envelope and marked the envelope with the words "Only to be opened by the President of the United States." The President then had the envelope and its contents placed in the treasury archives.

Prior to the *Lusitania's* departure three Germans were sent to find and photograph her guns. They were arrested and put in the ships brig. It is presumed that Gustav Stahl, a German, was sent to get evidence of the guns after the three other men were arrested. Stahl made an affidavit in New York, which stated he had seen concealed guns on the *Lusitania*. Stahl was called to testify about the guns before a US Grand Jury. Immediately after his testimony he was imprisoned and later charged with perjury even though the government had no evidence to support their charges. This is a secret tactic of the US government, to imprison those who know the truth and charge them with crimes. Without Stahl's testimony they would have no leverage against him and no way to conceal the facts. After three months in prison he pleaded guilty and was sentenced to 18 months in prison. Nine years later the government awarded him \$20,000 compensation. This was a small price to pay, the government had achieved their objective, the facts were concealed and America entered WW I.

While the US government was dealing with the messy job of a cover-up, Morgan and the J. D. Rockefeller started their propaganda campaign. This campaign was carried out by America's most influential newspapers, which were under the control of Morgan and Rockefeller. The objective of the campaign was to sell the American public on the merits of America entering the war on the side of Britain and France. J. P. Morgan had already gained control of the twenty-five most influential newspapers in the US. Thus, he was able to control or sway public opinion in America. Congressman Oscar Callaway was aware of Morgan's control of the press and inserted the following statement in the *Congressional Record* on February 9, 1917:

In March 1915, the J. P. Morgan interests... and their subsidiary organizations, got together 12 men high up in the newspaper world and employed them to select the most influential newspapers in the United States and sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of the daily press of the United States. These 12 men worked the problem out by selecting 179 newspapers, and then began, by an elimination process, to retain only those necessary for the purpose of controlling the general policy of the daily press throughout the country. They found it was only necessary to purchase the control of 25 of the greatest papers. The 25 papers were agreed upon; emissaries were sent to purchase the policy, national and international, of these papers; an agreement was reached; the policy of the papers was bought, to be paid for by the month; and editor was furnished for each paper to properly supervise and edit information regarding the questions of preparedness, militarism, financial policies, and other things of national and international nature considered vital to the interests of the purchasers. This contract is in existence at the present time, and it accounts for the news columns of the daily press of the country being filled with all sorts of preparedness arguments...

Others testified of even greater control of the press by Morgan, one of these was an employee of Morgan's. Charles S. Mellon, an employee of the Morgan owned New Haven Railroad, testified before Congress that the "railroad had more than one-thousand New England newspapers on the payroll, costing about \$400,000 annually." Morgan exercised additional control with his advertising dollars, which were more than any other "single financial group."

Next in line with advertising dollars to spend were the Rockefellers. Ferdinand Lundberg writing in his 1937 book *America's Sixty Families* states:

So far as can be learned, the Rockefellers have given up their old policy of owning newspapers and magazines outright, relying now upon the publications of all camps to serve their best interests in return for the vast volume of petroleum and allied advertising under Rockefeller control. After the J.P. Morgan bloc, the Rockefellers have the most advertising of any group to dispose of. And when advertising alone is not sufficient to insure the fealty of newspaper, the Rockefeller companies have been known to make direct payments in return for a friendly editorial attitude.

G. Edward Griffin states in *The Creature From Jekyll Island*: “It is not surprising, therefore, that a large part of the nation’s press, particularly in the east, began to editorially denounce Germany. The cry spread across the land to take up arms against ‘the enemy of western civilization.’ Editors became eloquent on the patriotic duty of all Americans to defend world democracy. Massive ‘preparedness’ demonstrations and parades were organized” but this was not enough to gull the American public.

With Morgan and the Rockefeller in control of the press, the truth was withheld from the public and Germany was blamed for killing innocent Americans. President Wilson ran for reelection and won on the basis that he would keep America out of the war. While he was making these promises to the American public he had already made a secret agreement with Britain and France to bring America into the war on the side of the Allies. It was agreed that the United States would attempt to negotiate a peace treaty. This in actuality was a setup to make Germany look like the aggressor. During the negotiations the US would offer peace terms to Germany that were known to be unacceptable or more accurately described as totally unfair. When Germany refused to agree to the peace treaty it would make them look like the aggressor and would allow the United States to enter the war on the side of the allies.

### **The U.S. Declares War.**

The plan worked and on April 6, 1917 the United States Congress declared war and America entered the war on the side of the Allies as President Wilson had secretly promised the Allies. The truth of the matter is, by supplying arms to Britain, the US was committing hostile acts against Germany. It would be expected that Germany would sink ships supplying its enemy during a war. The US would similarly regard such acts as hostile and would act in a similar manner. During the 2003 war in Iraq, Syria provided military equipment to Iraq. Regarding this, US Defense Secretary, Donald Rumsfeld made “a stern warning to Syria”, saying, “These deliveries pose a direct threat to the lives of coalition forces.... We consider such trafficking as hostile acts, and will hold the Syrian government responsible for the incidents.”

## **The League of Nations.**

At the end of the war the US was instrumental in the formation of the League of Nations. It was this vehicle that President Wilson had hoped would make him the first world leader but it was not to be. "The citizens of the United States refused to accept the League of Nations, because they felt it would draw them into future European conflicts." In the Senate, Senator Henry Cabot Lodge led the victory to keep America out of the League of Nations. But the League was able to achieve some of the objectives of the elite (the Illuminati). Through the League of Nations the elite were able to seize greater control of the world finances through member countries that sought financial aid from the United States. Rockefeller determined that in order for a country to qualify for a loan, it must have a central bank and it must allow International Bankers to control the bank. Those countries without central banks were helped in setting them up. Much of this was accomplished through the Bank of International Settlement, which was established in 1930.

The Bank of International Settlements was a step in the right direction for the elite who were planning a one-world government but with America's refusal to join the League of Nations, the elite needed a new plan. They needed something to bring about another world war. The Treaty of Versailles served this purpose.

## **The Treaty That Was Largely The Cause of World War 2.**

Germany was set up to be the fall guy once again. As a result of the Treaty of Versailles Germany was saddled with war reparations in the amount of \$32 billion, plus interest. They were required to make payments of \$500 million per year. In addition to this: she had a 26% surcharge on exports; she was required "to forfeit some of her prime provinces, colonies, and natural resources;" they lost the right to make trade concessions; and they lost all foreign property. These reparations were not in accordance with The Fourteen Points peace settlement that ended the war. There were no reparations in The Fourteen Points. The reparations came out of the Paris Peace Conference. Germany agreed to the terms only after threats of an invasion by the Allied powers. The reparations would and did cripple any possible economic recovery that Germany would make from the war. This set Germany on a disastrous course that would lead to a change of government within Germany and World War 2 . Might this be the results that were intended? The Prime Minister of England, David Lloyd George, said of the treaty:

We have written a document that guarantees war in 20 years... When you place conditions on a people (Germany) that it cannot possibly keep, you force it to either breach the agreement or to war. Either we modify that agreement, and make it tolerable to the German people, or when the new generation comes along they will try again.

Britain's Foreign Secretary, Lord Curzon was a delegate of the Paris Peace Conference, he had similar thoughts. In a bold and daring statement he declared at the conference: "This is no peace; this is only a truce for twenty years." His insightful prediction was totally accurate. Even the President of the United States, Wilson himself, was reported to have said: "If I were a German, I think I should never sign it."

## Chapter 9

### The United States Contribution To The Rise of Communism.

In brief, while the U.S. public was being assured by the U.S. Government that the Soviets were dastardly murderers, while “Reds”: were being deported back to Russia by the department of Justice, while every politician (almost without exception) was assuring the American Public that the United States would have no relations with the Soviets—while this barrage of lies was aimed at a gullible public, behind the scenes the Guaranty Trust Company was actually running a division of a Soviet bank! And American troops were being cheered by Soviet revolutionaries for helping protect the Revolution.

- Quoted from Antony Sutton, from his book *America's Secret Establishment: An Introduction to the Order Of Skull & Bones*

**P**resident Ronald Reagan called the Soviet Union the “evil empire.” Communism as envisioned and implemented by its notorious leaders was just that, the epitome and embodiment of evil! Vladimir Ilych Lenin and Joseph Stalin of the Soviet Union, Mao Tse'tung of China and many others were evil, ruthless killers who enslaved, terrorized and murdered their own people. They deprived their people of all the rights which the US constitution guarantees. Most significant was the right to worship God according to one's own conscience. Astoundingly, communism was largely envisioned by Americans and the successful communist revolutions in Russia and China were only possible through the interventions of Americans and America.

Just prior to assuming the role as Prime minister of Great Britain during World War 2, Winston Churchill wrote an article about Europe and America's connection to the New World Order. The article was published on February 8, 1920 in the *London Illustrated Herald*. Churchill bluntly wrote:

From the days of Spartacus Weishaupt (code name for Illuminati founder Adam Weishaupt) to those of Karl Marx, to those of Trotsky, Bela Kuhn, Rose Luxembourg, and Emma Goldman, this world-wide conspiracy has been steadily growing. This conspiracy has played a definitely recognizable role in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19<sup>th</sup> century; and now at last, **this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America** have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically undisputed masters of that enormous empire.

### **The Beginnings of Communism.**

Karl Marx and his *Communist Manifesto*, published in 1848, are generally credited as being the foundation and beginnings of Communism. But Marx relied heavily on Friedrich Engel's work published in, *Confessions of a Communist*. Engel was a Freemason and his work was an extension of an American, Clinton Roosevelt, who wrote *The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law*. This book expounded the philosophies of Illuminist Adam Weishaupt who is credited as the founder of the Illuminati. Weishaupt was only a front man for a much older occult organization who desired to remain anonymous. Based on the principles which Weishaupt espoused, Roosevelt's book laid out a blueprint for a "conspiracy to eliminate the U.S. Constitution, and to communize the country." More specifically, "(i)t contained the detailed plan for the New Deal and the National Recovery Act that was implemented 92 years later by his direct descendant Franklin D. Roosevelt."

Strangely, Marx was raised in a Christian home and was later persuaded of the errors of Christianity in college; just as many youth are today. Marx went so far as to join a Satanist Church headed by Joana Southcott. In 1841 one of Marx's friends wrote: "Marx calls the Christian religion one of the most immoral of religions." This is not surprising since Communism has worked earnestly and steadfastly to achieve one of the Illuminati's primary goals, the destruction of the Christian church. Of all of Communism's crimes against man and God, the destruction of the Church is number one.

Before Marx had even begun to write his *Communist Manifesto*, Robert Owen had dreamed of establishing a worldwide communist state based on cooperative "villages of 300 to 2,000 souls." Owens called this Socialism. In 1824 he sailed to America where he set up his "New Harmony Community of Equality" in Posey County, Indiana. The community was launched in 1825 on several thousand acres and with 1,000 settlers. It was a model town of non-profit making stores. Owens constitution condemned private property and organized religion. By 1827 we was convinced that such a system would never prosper. Nevertheless, his son, Robert Dale Owen, became leader of the Workingman's Party in 1829; through the years this evolved into the US Communist Party. Other Socialist (Communist) communities were formed in the US in the early 1800's such as Harmony, Pennsylvania (1805); Tuscarawas River, Ohio (1819); Nashoba, Tennessee (1825); the Cooperative Store at Toad Street (1844); and the Cooperative Society of Oldham (1850). These all failed.

In 1829, a secret meeting in New York revealed communism to be a plot conceived by the Illuminati. A British Illuminist gave an address by the name of Frances 'Fanny' Wright, who originated from Scotland. Wright was an associate of Robert Dale Owen. They were co-editors of the *New Harmony Gazette*, which they later retitled the *Free Enquirer* after moving to New York in 1829. "Those present (at the meeting) were told that an international movement of subversives was being developed along the lines of Illuminati principles, who would be used to ferment future wars. They were to be known as 'communists.' This movement was to be used to make the idea of a one-world government more appealing by bringing chaos to the world through war and revolution, so the Illuminati could step in to create order." Their intended "order" would come from a one-world government. Wright also "spoke of equal rights, atheism, and free love, as she promoted a Women's Auxiliary of the Illuminati."

German poet Heinrich Heine also revealed that he had knowledge about a communist plot. He too looked at it with anticipation. In 1843, in his book *Letece*, Heine wrote: "Communism is the secret name of this tremendous adversary which the rule of the proletariat (working class), with all that implies, opposes to the existing bourgeois regime... Communism is nonetheless the dark hero, cast for an enormous if fleeting role in the modern tragedy, and awaiting its cue to enter the stage."

In *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* the Illuminati revealed that they are not particular with whom they work. They clearly state that they shall give their support to Socialists, Anarchists, and Communists. They write:

We appear on the scene as alleged saviours of the worker from this oppression when we propose to him to enter the ranks of our fighting forces - Socialists, Anarchists, Communists - to whom we always give support in accordance with an alleged brotherly rule (of the solidarity of all humanity) of our SOCIAL MASONRY. The aristocracy, which enjoyed by law the labor of the workers, was interested in seeing that the workers were well fed, healthy, and strong. We are interested in just the opposite - in the diminution, the KILLING OUT OF THE GOYIM (the non-initiated or common people).

When the Illuminati wrote the above statement about using and supporting Communism, it did not exist anywhere in the world. The Protocols was published in English in 1922 after the Bolshevik revolution but it was originally written sometime before this. Keeping this in mind, consider the following statement from former Senator Barry Goldwater, from his book *With No Apologies*:

In 1944 the Soviet Union, with 170 million people and 8 million square miles of territory, was the only nation in the world ruled by communism. By 1960 communism had expanded to control about 16 million square miles of territory and more than 1 billion people. Latvia, Lithuania, and Estonia had been absorbed into the Soviet Union. Poland, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Bulgaria, Hungary, Rumania, Albania, East Germany, China, Mongolia, Tibet, North Korea, and North Vietnam all had communist rulers.

In our day, wherever Communism is found, it has largely been due to the former Soviet Union. As we shall see below, the Soviet Union came into being as a result of aid from America and other Western European nations. The expansion of the Soviet Union was also aided by America through loans and technology assistance. The Soviet Union has fostered death around the globe through war and arm sales; she has worked to spread communism; she has sought and labored for the destruction of Christianity and she is responsible for the slaughter of million of her own citizens.

According to the Senate International Security Subcommittee, there have been at least 21.5 million men, woman and children who have died at the hands of the Soviet government. This was detailed in a 1970 report entitled *The Human Cost of Soviet Communism*. The numbers of dead include those who were executed and those who died in prison camps in the Soviet Union between 1917 and 1970. According to the author of the report, the estimate is conservative; the actual figure could very well be 45 million. R.J. Rummel, in his book *Death By Government*, estimated the total number of deaths as a result of the Soviet government at over 61 million people. These deaths include those who died as a result of famines orchestrated by the government to kill particular groups of people.

According to the US Arms Control and Disarmament Agency, in 1989 the Soviet Union was the largest arms exporter in the world, exceeding the US by 75%. Since Word War II the Soviet Union has supplied every enemy of the United States with arms including: China, North Korea, North Vietnam, Iran, Iraq, Afghanistan and Cuba. The Soviet arms industry would not be possible if it were not for aid provided by the US. In fact, for all practical purposes the Soviet Union itself would not exist except for US aid. More specifically the Soviet Union was a creation of the United States and the other members of Nato. A great volume of information regarding the Soviet Union is still classified but based on records that are available the following is what happened:

### **The Russian Revolution.**

In 1905 Vladimir Ilych (Ulyanov) Lenin and Leon Trotsky failed in a revolutionary attempt to overthrow the government of Czar Nicholas II of Russia. Lenin was a Freemason and advocate of Marx's philosophies. Lenin called for the destruction of religion. He stated: "We must combat religion. This is the ABC's of all materialism and consequently of Marxism." American and British members of the Fabian Society funded the revolution. One such American was Joseph Fels, a wealthy soap manufacturer in America. As this wasn't enough, American bankers lent Japan \$30 million to enable them to attack Russia. The plan being that Japan would weaken the government enough to allow the revolution to succeed. Despite American and British funding the revolution failed.

Lenin went into exile in Switzerland. Trotsky was jailed but he escaped in 1907. He spent 10 years in exile in Western Europe where he was a revolutionary writer and editor. He was expelled from France and Spain during World War 1 and went to New York.

On March 15, 1917 Czar Nicholas II gave up the throne under pressure from the World War 1 Allies. The Allies consisted of Russia, France, the United States and the British Commonwealth, which included Canada. A democratic government was established in Russia under the control of Prince George Lvov as prime minister. Lvov wanted to pattern Russia after the United States but Kerensky overthrew his government. Kerensky was a social democrat. Once he gained control he issued a general amnesty to all communist revolutionaries. "It is estimated that this act freed over 250,000 dedicated revolutionaries." Kerensky later admitted that he had received support from American Industry.

## **American Aid To Communism.**

### **America Aids the Russian Revolution.**

Lenin left Switzerland to resume his revolutionary activities in Russia. He was among 250,000 revolutionaries to return. Lenin received \$5 to \$6 million in gold from Germany to finance the Bolshevik (Russian) revolution. About the same time Trotsky left New York for Russia with 275 revolutionaries and US financing for the Russian revolution. "In New York, on the night before his departure, Trotsky had given a speech in which he said: 'I am going back to Russia to overthrow the provisional government and stop the war with Germany.'" According to Professor Antony Sutton, Trotsky was aided in his efforts to reach Russia by President Wilson who provided a passport at the same time the State Department was clamping down on potential revolutionaries headed for Russia. Sutton stated:

President Woodrow Wilson was the fairy godmother who provided Trotsky with a passport to return to Russia to "carry forward" the revolution... At the same time careful State Department bureaucrats, concerned about such revolutionaries entering Russia, were unilaterally attempting to tighten up passport procedures.

The Chairman of the Democratic Finance Committee, Charles Crane of the Westinghouse Company, accompanied Trotsky. On his trip to Russia, Trotsky was arrested in Halifax, Nova Scotia and put in prison by the Canadian government and his money was impounded. Since Trotsky had promised to stop Russia's war with Germany, Canada considered him to be a German agent and he was considered to be a prisoner of war. Canada feared that if Russia made peace with Germany, more Germans would be available to fight Canadian troops. That is just what eventually happened.

The United States (through Colonel House who was President Wilson's closest advisor) and Britain (through Sir William Wiseman) pressured Canada to release Trotsky, an act nothing short of treason. After five days Trotsky was released and he and his money completed their trip to Russia. Concerning Trotsky's involvement in the Russian Revolution and American financing of him, Congressman Louis McFadden stated the following:

They (the private banking monopolies) financed Trotsky's mass meetings of discontent and rebellion in New York. They paid Trotsky's passage from New York to Russia so that he might assist in the destruction of the Russian Empire. They fomented and instigated the Russian Revolution and they placed a large fund of American dollars at Trotsky's disposal in one of their branch banks in Sweden.

In 1919 Japan requested the US help in the fight against the Bolsheviks but President Wilson refused. Wilson's most trusted advisor Colonel House would go even further. He recorded in his diary that he convinced the French, English and Italians that intervention in Russia would be fruitless. He wrote in his diary in 1919:

I had a heart to heart talk with Clemenceau (Premier of France) about Bolshevism in Russian and its westward march. I made him confess that military intervention was impossible... Later in the afternoon when Orlando (Premier of Italy) called, I gave him very much the same kind of talk, and he too, agreed with my conclusions. I am trying, and have partially succeeded, to frighten not only the President (Wilson) but the English, French, and Italians regarding what might be termed 'the Russian peril'... I would not confess that military intervention was an impossibility, because I believe that it could be successfully accomplished if gone about properly. A voluntary and a mercenary army of very small proportions, equipped with artillery and tanks, would in my opinion do the work.

Although House believed the Russian Revolution could have been very easily put down he was successful in persuading all that intervention was hopeless. Not only did the US never intervene, as you will learn below we provided constant aid to the Bolsheviks. Intervention was not even necessary, if left on their own they would have quickly failed because as has been proven, Communism cannot survive on its own.

By November of 1917 Lenin and Trotsky had taken control in Russia. At that time, Lenin made his first appearance before the Russian congress where a 3-month truce and peace negotiations with Germany were approved. As feared by Canada, dozens of German divisions were freed up and moved to France where they killed hundreds and more likely thousands of American and British soldiers.

Sutton summarizes the US involvement with the Russian revolution as follows:

In brief, while the U.S. public was being assured by the U.S. Government that the Soviets were dastardly murderers, while "Reds": were being deported back to Russia by the department of Justice, while every politician (almost without exception) was assuring the American Public that the United States would have no relations with the Soviets—while this barrage of lies was aimed at a gullible public, behind the scenes the Guaranty Trust Company was actually running a division of a Soviet bank! And American troops were being cheered by Soviet revolutionaries for helping protect the Revolution.

Sutton refers to American troops being cheered by "Soviet revolutionaries"; this refers to specific aid that was given to the Russian Revolution by the US military. In 1917, a Wall Street attorney, Thomas D. Thatcher, who also happened to be a Skull and Bones member, had written a memorandum urging US support of the Russian Revolution. The main portions of the memorandum follow:

First of All... the **Allies should discourage Japanese intervention in Siberia.** In the second place, **the fullest assistance should be given to the Soviet Government in its efforts to organize a volunteer revolutionary army.** Thirdly, the Allied Governments should give their moral support to the Russian people in their efforts to work out their own political systems free from the domination of any foreign power...

In his memorandum Thatcher expressed a desire to allow the Russian people “to work out their own political systems” but in truth there was no such desire. The desire of the elite of America was to force communism on the people of Russia. These Russian people who had overwhelmingly voted against communism in the first general election held in Russia on November 25, 1917. The government of Kerensky had originally scheduled the election and the Bolsheviks under Lenin subsequently carried it out. Nearly 42 million votes were cast in the election. The communists were defeated by a “seventy to thirty margin.” But this did not discourage them. “On July 18, 1918, the People’s Congress convened, having a majority of *anti*-Bolsheviks” This did not detour Lenin on the next day his armed communist forces disbanded the legally elected “People’s Congress.” Nor did the vote of the people and the resultant military coup detour American intentions to aid the communists.

The United States of America complied with the urgings of the Thatcher memorandum. “The United States took over and held the Siberian Railroad until the Soviets gained sufficient power to take it over” themselves. Additionally, “State Department records show that guns and ammunition were shipped to the Bolsheviks.” The assistance from the Americans in the Russian Revolution was greatly appreciated by the Soviet government. So great was their appreciation that the *New York Times* reported on February 15, 1920 that: “revolutionary leaders mounted steps of buildings... making speeches calling the Americans real friends who at a critical time saved this present movement.”

Max May became the first Vice President of the Soviet Bank “RUSKOMBANK”; he was in charge of foreign operations. May was Vice president of Guaranty Trust (a US corporation). Skull and Bones member, W. Averell Harriman, of W. A. Harriman and Company, also participated in the bank. This was a very significant development because in order for a modern government to survive, it must have a banking system. A. Ralph Epperson, in his book *The Unseen Hand*, makes the case that participation in RUSKOMBANK was a reward from Lenin to those who had helped him in the revolution.

Numerous wealthy and powerful Americans participated in the actual funding of the Russian Revolution. Some of this US funding included \$20 million delivered by Elihu Root, attorney for Kuhn, Loeb & Company of which Paul Warburg, Federal Reserve Chairman, was a member, this money came out of President Wilson's Special War Fund (as reported in the Congressional Record of September 2, 1919); an estimated \$20 million from Jacob Schiff; at least \$1 million from the JP Morgan organization and \$1 million from William B. Thompson, a director of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York. The Rockefeller interests are also said to have contributed unknown amounts of cash to the revolution. Besides contributing his own cash to the revolution. Thompson also raised ten-million roubles for the revolution through the sale of Russian bonds on Wall Street. “In addition, he gave over two-million roubles to Alexander Kerensky for propaganda purposes inside Russia.” Finally, according to a 1918 report of the United States Naval Secret Service, Paul Warburg, chairman of the Federal Reserve Board, used his position to funnel an unknown amount of money from Germany to Lenin and Trotsky.

In his well researched book *The World Order*, Eustace Mullins explains that the Wall Street and banking establishment began backing Lenin during his failed revolution in 1915. They're backing continued for decades. Mullins writes:

In 1915, the American International Corporation was formed in New York. Its principal goal was the coordination of aid, particularly financial assistance, to the Bolsheviks which had previously been provided by Schiff and other bankers on an informal basis. The new firm was funded by J.P. Morgan, the Rockefellers, and the National City Bank (now Citibank).

Mullins continues with how funding was not only provided by Wall Street and the banks but by the US government and the Red Cross as well:

The Leninists quickly exhausted the funds advanced by the Germans when they reached Russia, and once again the Bolshevik bid for absolute power seemed in doubt. To whom should Lenin turn but his powerful friend in the White House? Wilson promptly sent Elihu Root, Kuhn Loeb lawyer and former Secretary of State, to Russia with \$20 million from his Special War Fund, to be given to the Bolsheviks. This was revealed in Congressional Hearings on Russian Bonds, HJ 8714.U5, which shows the financial statement of Woodrow Wilson's expenditure of the \$100 million voted him by Congress as a Special War Fund. The statement, showing the expenditure of \$20 million in Russia by Root's Special War Mission to Russia, is also recorded in the Congressional Record, Sept. 2, 1919, as given by Wilson's secretary, Joseph Tumulty.

Not to be outdone in generosity, J.P. Morgan & Co. also rushed financial assistance to the beleaguered Lenin terrorists. Colonel Raymond Robins headed a Red Cross Mission to Russia. Henry P. Davison, J.P. Morgan's righthand man (also a member of the Jekyll Island team which secretly wrote the Federal Reserve Act in 1910), had raised \$370 million in cash for the Red Cross during World War I, of which several millions were brought to the Russians by Robins team. Aiding him in this charitable work were Frank Vanderlip, chairman of American International Corp., and William Boyce Thompson, another director of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York. Major Harold H. Swift, head of the meat packing family, accompanied Robins on this mission of mercy, or should we say business? Swift used the occasion to garner a \$10 million meat order for his brother-in-law, Edward Morris, of Morris Co. On Jan. 22, 1920, the Soviets ordered another \$50 million of meat from Morris Co.

A Russian General named Arsene de Goulevitch in his book *Czarism and the Revolution* confirmed: "the real money (for the revolution) primarily came from certain British and American circles". In 1953 the Reece Committee also found that American foundations had been supporting socialism. The Reece Committee investigated foundations for Congress. The committee uncovered "an overwhelming amount of evidence" proving that the "various Rockefeller and Carnegie foundations have been promoting socialism since their inception".

Lenin had no fear that his politics and tyranny would exclude his new Bolshevik government, which later became known as the Soviets, from investment from the American capitalist. Antony Sutton in his book *The Best Enemy Money Can Buy*, says that Lenin was a genius in his ability to analyze the motivations of capitalists. Describing capitalists Lenin coined the phrase "deaf mute blindmen." Following is a quote demonstrating what that means:

The Capitalists of the world and their governments, in pursuit of conquest of the Soviet market, will close their eyes to the indicated higher reality and thus will turn into **deaf mute blindmen**. They will extend credits, which will strengthen for us the Communist Party in their countries and giving us the materials and technology we lack, they will restore our military industry, indispensable for **our future victorious attacks on our suppliers**. In other words, **they will labor for the preparation for their own suicide**.

Soon after Lenin had ceased control of Russia the “Federal Reserve–CFR (Council On Foreign Relations) *Insiders* began pushing to open up Russia to US. Traders” just as Lenin had predicted. US public opinion was high against the Bolsheviks because of their “barbarism” and so official US government policy was not to deal with them or recognize them until 1933. The new government was in extreme disarray and the people were starving. Herbert Hoover provided humanitarian aid through the American Relief Mission after the end of World War 1 as directed by President Woodrow Wilson. This act essentially saved the new Communist regime from collapse. Lenin and his followers faced fierce opposition from those who wanted freedom for the Russians. At the time US aid was provided, Lenin only controlled a small area of the country. One would expect that the bulk of the aid would have gone to the Russian freedom fighters but Hoover’s records show that the vast majority of the aid went to Lenin and his communist revolutionary followers:

**Food, clothing and medical supplies:**

27,588 tons was sent to the areas controlled by the anti-communists.

740,571 tons was sent to the areas controlled by the Bolsheviks.

**Charity from the United States:**

\$332,508 was sent to areas controlled by the anti-communists.

\$55,994,588 was sent to the areas controlled by the Bolsheviks.

Although this charity was officially regarded as a humanitarian effort and officially the US did not yet recognize the communist government, it can clearly be seen that there was US favoritism towards the communists. For every \$1 given those fighting against the communist (anti-communist), the U.S gave the communist \$168. This ratio of 168 to 1 does not tell the whole story. At the time the anti-communist still controlled the vast majority of Russia and so it is possible that on a per capita basis the communist received as much as \$1,680 to every \$1 received by the anti-communist.

**The U.S. Aids Russian Industry.**

Although US policy didn’t recognize the Communists, that didn’t stop US corporations from aiding the communist in the form of business investments and loans. “Standard of New Jersey bought 50 percent of the Nobel’s huge Caucasus oil fields”. In 1927 Standard Oil built an oil refinery and their subsidiary, “Vacuum Oil Company, concluded a deal to market Soviet oil in European countries.” Along with this deal it was reported a loan of \$75 million was arranged to the new Communist government. In 1928 the Chase National Bank (now J.P. Morgan Chase) was involved in selling Russian Communist bonds in the US. The Federal Reserve was also involved. Describing how the Federal Reserve had aided the Russians, Congressman Louis McFadden, chairman of the House Banking Committee, stated the following before Congress:

The Soviet Government has been given United States Treasury funds by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks acting through the Chase bank and the Guarantee Trust Company and other banks in New York City...

Open up the books of Amtorg, the trading organization of the Soviet government in New York, and of Gostorg, the general office of the Soviet Trade Organization, and of the State Bank of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and you will be staggered to see how much American money has been taken from the United States' Treasury for the benefit of Russia. Find out what business has been transacted for the State Bank of Soviet Russia by its correspondent, the Chase bank of New York;...

There is also a "report in the State Department files that names Kuhn, Loeb & Co. (the long established and important financial house in New York) as the financier of the First Five Year Plan" for the Soviets. Jacob Schiff, previously mentioned for his \$20 million contribution to the Russian revolution was a partner in Kuhn, Loeb & Co as well as Federal Reserve Chairman Paul Warburg.

Up to this point, the aid the Soviets had received was far too little to rescue them. Maintaining control of a nation is a far more difficult task and a far more costly task than taking control of it. This is particularly true of an autocratic form of government such as the Marxist-Leninist form of Communism. The Russian people had no incentive to be productive, creative or industrious. Therefore, any aid needed to come from outside the country. The Soviets needed aid in the form of capital, new industrial equipment and trained personnel to operate it. The first to come to their aid was International Barnsdall Corporation a subsidiary of Barnsdall Corp., which held a 75% interest. Barnsdall Corp. was wholly owned by Guaranty Trust, Lee Higginson Co. and W. A. Harriman.

Barnsdall provided new equipment and trained personnel to the Russians to revitalize the Caucasus oil fields, which had fallen into severe decline as a result of the Russian revolution. In 1901 the Caucasus oil fields had accounted for more than one-half of the worlds crude oil output. This had put a big crimp in Standard Oils monopoly. But the oilfields production severely declined because they required constant investment. Under the Communists, oil drilling had declined by 99.3% from 50,000 feet per month prior to the revolution to 370 feet per month in 1921. International Barnsdall provided new equipment and trained personnel that would enable the Soviets to greatly exceed the pre-Soviet oil drilling rates. This provided the Soviets needed capital and critical crude oil for the nations energy needs.

The aid provided by Americans in the Caucasus oil fields came to the attention of the US State Department. State Department Archives contain the following quotation from Rykov, dated October 1922:

The one comparatively bright spot in Russia is the petroleum industry, and this is due largely to the fact that a number of American workers have been brought into the oil fields to superintend their operation.

In 1925, contrary to US law, W. A. Harriman Co. made yet another investment in the Soviet Union that greatly aided them. Harriman invested \$4 million in the modernization of Russian manganese. In 1913, Russia produced 52% of the world's manganese but as in the oil fields, production had fallen under Soviet control. By 1920 manganese production had fallen to zero and the best Soviet efforts could only achieve modest improvements by 1924. Harriman provided the capital needed to modernize their production and therefore providing even more needed capital to the Soviet government from the sale of the manganese.

What the Soviets needed most was a large national industrial-manufacturing enterprise, which they were incapable of building on their own. “Chase National Bank was instrumental in establishing the American-Russian Chamber of Commerce in 1922”, which was established to foster investment in the Soviet Union. The Russians would find the help they so desperately needed through American industry.

Anthony C. Sutton in his book *National Suicide* provides extensive detail on how the US, beginning in the late 1920’s, built up the Soviet Union’s industrial complex. W. Averell Harriman confirmed this in a report to the State Department in 1944. Harriman reported that Joseph Stalin “paid tribute to the assistance rendered by the United States to Soviet industry before and during the war (WWII). He said that about two-thirds of all the large industrial enterprises in the Soviet Union had been built with United States help or technical assistance”. Sutton notes that the remaining one-third of the industrial enterprises was built mostly from assistance from other Western nations.

### **The U.S. Aids Russia’s Military Industrial Complex.**

The extent of US aid to the Soviets is truly of a scope and magnitude that is mind-boggling. Sutton’s 261 page book provides details that I don’t have room for but following is a summary of US technological aid to the Soviets:

US companies provided technical assistance; they designed and built factories; they provided machinery, materials and licensed manufacturing processes to the Soviets. Many of these factories were among the biggest and most technologically advanced in the world. For example the largest truck plant in the world was built by the Soviets with US assistance. The Kama Truck plant built in the 1970’s was designed to have an “annual output of 100,000 multi-axle 10-ton trucks, trailers, and off-road vehicles.” US companies provided the design, engineering and equipment. In 1938 United Engineering provided equipment and technical assistance for Aluminum mills in Russia. These mills were said to be the most modern in the world and capable of producing aluminum sheets of a size that had never been produced before.

Regarding the Kama Truck plant, Avraham Shifrin, former Soviet Defense Ministry official said:

The (American) business men who built the Soviet Kama River truck plant should be shot as traitors.

This US aid to the Soviets provided truck factories, automobile factories, airplane factories, tractor factories, engine plants, aluminum mills, steel mills, chemical plants, ball bearing plants, rubber factories, a petroleum cracking refinery and equipment for making clock parts (precision clock or watch parts are used in making bomb and artillery fuses). The truck, automobile and tractor factories were used for making tanks, armored vehicles, and self propelled guns. “Almost all—possibly 95%—of Soviet military vehicles” were produced in these American designed and equipped plants (the equipment was American or European versions of American designs). US companies provided the technology and armored plating for tanks and later taught the Soviets how to make their own armor plating. The airplane factories included fighter planes and the production of the DC-3 was later licensed to the Soviets. The Soviets produced 115,596 planes from these facilities during WWII. The aluminum mills were used for making airplanes, jets and missiles. The chemical plants produced the ingredients for producing ammunition propellant, explosives and rocket fuel. In 1960-61 the entire chemical industry was updated with modern equipment and processes by Western European companies.

Ball bearings are critical components in the production of tanks and other military vehicles. Precision ball bearings are used in missiles and missile guidance systems. The US provided these ball bearings to the Soviets until 1960 when the Soviets acquired the technology and equipment from the US to produce their own. The Soviets acquired two clock making companies and all their equipment from the US in 1929 and 1930 because precision clock or watch parts are used in making bomb and artillery fuses.

### **The U.S. Provides Military Aid To The Soviets.**

During WWII the US gave priority to the Soviet front over all other American and Allied fronts. Under a program called Lend-Lease, the Americans supplied the Soviets a vast amount of arms to numerous to list but major components included: 14,018 aircraft; 98,220 submachine guns; 466,968 individual vehicles including 4,700 tanks, 4,957 medium tanks, 1,239 light tanks and various other self-propelled guns, half-tracks, armored cars, trucks, jeeps, and track laying tractors. Munitions, explosives communications equipment were included along with construction equipment valued at \$10 million. 491 Naval ships were provided. Equipment was provided to increase gasoline production by 1,400%. Under the Lend-Lease program one-third of the industrial supplies were for post war construction in Russia. The supplies continued to flow to Russia “after the war up to the end of 1946 under twenty-year credit terms of 2 3/8 percent interest – a far better interest rate than returning GI’s could obtain”.

Under the Lend Lease Program only military goods could be shipped to the Soviets. Sutton states that this law was violated and that Lend Lease records document it. He says that “industrial equipment in extraordinary amounts was also shipped.” In addition to this, the US “gave the Russians engraving plates, paper, and ink with which to print the occupational currency. During the occupation of Berlin, Russian troops were paid with this paper money, ultimately redeemed by the United States.” Essentially, this means that the U.S paid the Russian troops who occupied Berlin and Eastern Europe.

The US donated to the Russians two food production facilities costing nearly \$7 million, a petroleum refinery costing over \$29 million, a repair plant for precision instruments costing a half million dollars and 20 electric plants costing \$273 million. Seventeen of these electric plants were steam driven and three were hydroelectric.

Skoda Works in Czechoslovakia was the largest outside military contractor to the Soviet Union. Skoda produced everything from small arms to MiG-21’s. Skoda also produced a joint line of heavy-duty industrial machine tools with Simmons Machine Tool Corporation of Albany, New York. Simmons was “an old, well established company specializing in the design of large automatic and numerically controlled special-purpose machine tools” and thereby the Soviets via Skoda had direct access to the most advanced US technology.

“Accelerometers are small vital instruments used in missiles and aircraft to measure the gravitational pull.” When the Soviets were unable to obtain them from the US, they sent a Soviet scientist to the US. This scientist entered through the State Department’s Academic Exchange Program in 1967. He came to study the manufacturing methods of “equipment to measure small accelerations and displacements”. This is the study of the manufacturing methods for the accelerometers that the Soviets were unable to obtain from the US. Accelerometers were vital to their nuclear missiles program.

### **Trading With The Enemy.**

During the Vietnam War the US maintained trade with Russia. Trade was maintained despite the fact Russia was supplying the North Vietnamese with 80% of their supplies including Arms. Russia also claimed credit for the downing of 4,018 US planes during the Vietnam War. During this same period, US firms built the Kama River Truck plant in Russia and the Volgograd automobile plant capable of producing 600,000 vehicles per year. Seventy-five percent of the production equipment in this plant is American. In 1966 the Johnson administration announced its goal to extend most favored nation trading status to "European Communist states". Export controls were eased on hundreds of "non-strategic item". According to Gary Allen and Larry Abraham writers of *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*: "Virtually every one of these "non-strategic" items has a direct or indirect use in war. Later, items such as rifle cleaning compounds, electronic equipment and radar were declared "non-strategic" and cleared for shipment to the Soviet Union". Following Johnson's lead, the Nixon administration multiplied trade with the Soviets tenfold although he had promised just the opposite during his campaign. In addition to supplying arms "we and our allies loaned the USSR and its Eastern European satellites over \$40 billion. Later many of these loans were written off."

Supplying the North Vietnamese with arms and other supplies during the Vietnam war (the US fought against the north Vietnamese) required the employment of ninety-six merchant ships by the Soviet Union. The US built seven of these ships, designed three of them and built the hull for one of them. A total of seventy percent of Soviet merchant ships were built outside Russia. Under the Battle Act the US State Department had the authority and should have stopped the building or sale of thirty-seven of these ships to the Soviet Union as strategic exports. This would have greatly hampered the Soviets ability to supply North Vietnam during the Vietnam War.

Between 1959 and 1970 General Electric supplied the Soviet Union with computers from its various European subsidiaries. Exports stopped only because the Soviets announced in 1971 that they had successfully duplicated the IBM-360 series.

John Lehman, secretary of the Navy, recognized that the Soviet Navy relied upon and utilized America's best technology. He told the 1983 graduating class at Annapolis the following:

Within weeks, many of you will be looking across just hundreds of feet of water at some of the most modern technology ever invented in America. Unfortunately, it is on Soviet ships.

### **U.S. Financial Aid For The Soviets.**

Much of the aid to the Soviets and other Marxist and Communists countries have been in the form of loans, many of them guaranteed by the US government. The US Export-Import Bank and David Rockefeller's Chase Manhattan Bank financed the Kama River truck plant and Zil plant equally. The US Export-Import Bank, an agency of the US federal government, also guaranteed the loans. Of course that means American taxpayers backed-up these loans. The Soviets were required to put up only 10% of the money. That's only \$200 million of the \$2 billion required to build the Kama River truck plant. Besides trucks—these plants produced armored personnel carriers, missile launchers and diesel engines for soviet tanks.

"David Rockefeller was asked about providing this funding to the Marxist and Communists countries which are openly hostile to the United States, he responded: 'I don't think an international bank such as ours ought to try to set itself as a judge about what kind of government a country wishes to have.'"

A similar question was asked of Thomas Theobald, Vice President of Citicorp, in 1981 about his bank's loans to Communist Poland. He responded: "Who knows which political system works?" and further stated: "The only test we care about is, can they pay their bills." This last statement was deceptive because Citicorp really didn't care whether Poland could repay but whether US would be able to repay the loans because the US was the guarantor.

A few months before Theobald made the above statement, on February 2, 1982, the *Los Angeles Times* ran an article entitled "U.S. Repaying Loans Owed by Poland to America Banks." The following excerpt explains the story:

WASHINGTON—For months, the Reagan Administration has been using federal funds to pay Polish loans owed to U.S. banks, and the bill for this fiscal year may amount to \$400 million, Deputy Secretary of Agriculture Richard E. Lyng said Monday... "They (the Polish authority) have not been making payments for at least the last half of the year," Lyng said. "When they don't make a payment, the U.S. Department of Agriculture makes a payment."...

Lyng said the U.S. Government paid \$60 million to \$70 million a month on guaranteed Polish loans in October, November, December, and January—and "we will continue to pay them."

The Polish loan, which was in default, was a \$1.6 billion dollar loan. The loan went in default at a time when "the Polish government had declared martial law and was using military force to crush workers' demonstrations for political reform." Other countries soon to default on their loans were Communist Romania and a host of Latin American Countries.

According to G. Edward Griffin in his book *The Creature From Jekyll Island*: "The hard fact is that American taxpayers unknowingly have been making monthly payments on behalf of Communist, socialist, and so-called Third-World countries for many years. And, with the more recent staging of apparent reform within the former Soviet bloc, Congress has tripped all over itself to greatly accelerate that trend."

In 1982 Senator William Armstrong in an address to the US Senate voiced the same concerns of Griffin above. Senator William blamed much of the US's budgetary problems on aid to the Soviet Union, he stated:

America's budgetary woes would not be nearly so severe if our economy were not groaning under the strain of financing two military budgets: Our own, and a significant portion of the Soviet Union's... This great irony for Americans who will be asked to tighten their belts in order to pay for our defense needs is that much of the additional money that must be spent on defense is required to offset Soviet weapons that probably could not have been built without our assistance... It is difficult to overstate the extent to which the West had contributed to the military threat that now endangers our very existence.

### **Persecution of Whistle-Blowers.**

This is all treasonous activity! I never heard about most of this US help provided to the Soviets until I began doing my research for this book, my guess is you haven't either; how come? Just as Lenin predicted, America became a country of "death mute blindmen." Most who were in a position to know what has happened have remained silent. Those who have exposed the truth have been made to regret it; they became examples to all those who may consider spilling the beans in the future. Sutton says:

Over the past several decades, quietly, without media attention, many Americans in diverse fields of activity have been pressured into silence, and failing silence, have been removed from their positions or excommunicated from a chosen profession. These men range from historians in Department of State, top level officials in Department of Commerce, engineers working for IBM, to academics in America's leading Universities.

This is just a summary of US assistance to the Soviets but I would also like to point out that Sutton says much information remains classified and yet to be discovered. Documents are normally classified for 25 years but at the time Sutton wrote *National Suicide* many of these documents were up to fifty-six years old and still not available. Sutton speculates that these documents may contain information on American citizens who participated in the Russian revolution.

Not only did we aid the Soviets from their inception but President Roosevelt made them our Allies during WWII. President Roosevelt "knew that militantly atheistic Communism was the archenemy of Christianity." He knew that the Soviets had already starved or murdered million of their own citizens and he was also well aware "that an Allied victory might well mean Soviet control and persecution of the traditionally Christian countries of Central and Eastern Europe." We see below that as a Christian nation God has commanded us *not* to make allegiances with evil nations. This can be seen in the instructions God gave to Israel and the instructions Paul gave to all believers:

And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land (who were wicked); ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this? (Judges 2, 2) (Words in Parenthesis added for clarification.)

Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? (2nd Corinthians 6, 14)

### **Roosevelt's Admiration of Stalin.**

According to Joseph Sobran Roosevelt didn't just Allie the US with Stalin, he actually admired him:

Contrary to liberal mythology, Roosevelt wasn't reluctantly forced into a regrettable but necessary wartime alliance with the Soviets; he truly admired them, and he preferred Stalin to Winston Churchill. He had extended diplomatic recognition to the pariah state of the Soviet Union shortly after he became president, just after the Soviets had imposed forced starvation on millions of Ukrainians. He praised the Soviet constitution for protecting freedom of religion, and his ambassador to Moscow, Joseph Davies, wrote a foolish book defending the Soviet Union, show trials and all—a book Roosevelt recommended."

Roosevelt's perception of Stalin and the Soviet Union were perverted. Roosevelt "had a fatuous admiration for Joseph Stalin, whom he described as "a Christian gentleman"—which would have come as news to the Christians who froze and starved in the Gulag camps. On March 8, 1944 Roosevelt is quoted as saying:

I think the Russians are perfectly friendly. They aren't trying to gobble up the rest of Europe. These fears that have been expressed by a lot of people here that the Russians are going to try and dominate Europe, I personally don't think there is anything to it.

American Ambassador William C. Bullitt recalls that Roosevelt told him before the Yalta conference:

I have just a hunch that Stalin... doesn't want anything but security for his country, and I think that if I give him everything I possibly can, and ask nothing in return, he won't try to annex anything and will work for a world of democracy and peace.

### **Roosevelt Gives Eastern Europe To The Soviets.**

During the Yalta conference, Roosevelt told an aid, "Of one thing I am certain, Stalin is not an imperialist." Just as Roosevelt had revealed to Ambassador Bullitt, he gave Stalin everything he wanted and essentially asked for nothing in return. The conference ended with Poland "ceded to Stalin's tender mercies". The US and the Allied forces defeated the Germans to win the war in Europe and free the Nations of Europe from the evil Adolph Hitler. The final result was, within three years, ten Christian nations comprising nearly 100 million people became enslaved under Joseph Stalin behind what was to be known as the "Iron Curtain". Not only did Roosevelt hand over the Eastern European countries to Stalin at Yalta but also: Port Arthur in the Yellow Sea, the Port of Dairen, the Kurile Islands, Outer Mongolia, and the lower half of Sakhalin Island.

In response to discovering the terms of the Yalta agreement, American Ambassador William C. Bullitt, responded: "No more unnecessary, disgraceful and potentially disgraceful document has ever been signed by a president of the United States." In retrospect, Ambassador Bullitt response was mild in accordance with the actual consequences of Roosevelt's actions. In Poland alone after WWII the Communist killed over 1.5 million people. But this was not all; Roosevelt's alliance with Stalin was also critical to the eventual Communist take over of China and North Korea.

Roosevelt also forcefully repatriated 6 million former Soviet citizens back to Russia, sending them to their deaths including women and children. During the war crimes trial of Adolph Eichman, an Israeli court held: "the legal and moral responsibility of he who delivers the victim to his death is, in our opinion, no smaller, and may be greater, than the liability of he who does the victim to death."

Statements made by Roosevelt, in retrospect, seem to be naïve and just plain stupid. I don't believe this is the case at all, Roosevelt was fully aware who Stalin was and he was aware of the horrible genocide Russia had committed against her citizens. The only logical conclusion that can be made is that Roosevelt was trying to hide his intentions of aiding the Russian bear.

## **The U.S. Conspires To Turn China Over To The Communists.**

At this time conspirators within the United States had successfully established a communist government in Russia. At the same time they were making plans to turn Eastern Europe over to Russia at the 1945 Yalta Conference, they were also conspiring to turn China over to the Communist. Summarizing the China Policy established at Yalta and Potsdam, Owen Lattimore writes:

The problem was how to allow them (China) to fall without making it look as if the United States had pushed them.

Commenting on Lattimore's summary of the China policy, Gary Allen and Larry Abraham write in their book *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*: "The facts are inescapable. In one country after another Communism has been imposed on the local population from the top down. The most prominent forces for imposition of that tyranny came from the United States and Great Britain".

After the China policy was established, Roosevelt had a meeting with Stalin and Churchill regarding the Soviet Union's entrance into the war in the Pacific against Japan. Roosevelt wanted Stalin to agree to enter the war in the Pacific after the defeat of Germany. Roosevelt made the following concessions to Stalin in exchange for Stalin's agreement to enter the war in the Pacific two or three months after the surrender of the Germans: Korea would "be ruled by a Soviet-U.S.-British-Chinese trusteeship for an indefinite period before being granted independence. Outer Mongolia, an independent nation between China and Russia, was to remain a Soviet satellite. The Soviet Union was to get southern Sakhalin, an island of significant size northwest of Japan, and the Kurils, a chain of Islands North of Japan. Stalin was also to receive control of the major railways in Manchuria, China, the port at Dairen (Luda) was to become an international free port and he was to receive a lease on Port Arthur (Lushun) as a naval base. Dairen and Port Arthur are located in the southern portion of Manchuria in the Yellow Sea, West of Korea. These provided the Soviet Union with desperately needed warm water ports.

Roosevelt's stated intention for turning sovereign lands and people over to Stalin was to save American lives. In effect, what he did is sell these people into slavery. Roosevelt knew that this agreement "meant Soviet forces would invade Manchuria and perhaps north China, with potentially devastating effects on Nationalist control". Japan had "grabbed Manchuria from China in 1931 and spent six years turning it into an industrial colossus for warring on the rest of China".

In accordance with his agreement with Roosevelt, Stalin declared war on Japan and ordered his troops to march on Manchuria on August 8, 1945. This was after the US had dropped the atomic bomb on Hiroshima and Japanese surrender was immanent. Stalin saw US victory and sought to make the most gains with the least effort. Technically Stalin did not fulfill his agreement since three months had passed since Germany's surrender on May 7, 1945.

## **Russia Loots Manchuria and Aids The Chinese Communists.**

Once in Manchuria, it became the responsibility of the Soviets to accept the Japanese surrender and protect the national interests until the Chinese Nationalist army arrived. The Soviets failed miserably at performing as agreed; Russian troops looted the gold from the banks and stripped the factories of their machinery and shipped it back to Russia. Moreover, the Russians turned over the large caches of surrendered Japanese military arms to the Chinese Communist rebels. The Chinese Communist rebels received 1,000 artillery pieces, "366 tanks, 300,000 rifles, 4,836 machine guns, 2,300 motor vehicles, and ammunition for half a million soldier." This was enough to convert the rebels from 'ragtag guerrillas' to a formidable army.

### **The U.S. Sabotages The War Efforts of the Chinese Nationalists.**

At the same time the Chinese Communist rebels were being built into a formidable army through the support of Russia and Joseph Stalin, the United States failed to support the Nationalist Chinese in like manner. Although the United States had advisers and troops in China and had supplied China throughout the war, the United States placed an arms embargo against China that was not lifted until May 26, 1947. This was almost two years after the Russians began their massive buildup of the Communist rebels. According to a U.S Senate investigation (McCarran Committee Report), the US sold the cash starved Nationalists surplus arms from Okinawa and other Pacific Islands after wars end but failed to deliver as promised. Later the US Congress appropriated \$125 million for weapons for the Nationalist Chinese Army but the State Department prevented the shipments from leaving the harbors in San Francisco and Los Angeles for one and a half years. When the shipments finally reached China, much of the equipment was useless; the rifles were missing their bolts. The following is a quote from a long suppressed Senate report on the Institute of Pacific Relations and its contribution to the Communist takeover of China:

INSTITUTE OF PACIFIC RELATIONS REPORT  
of the  
Committee on the Judiciary  
Eighty-Second Congress  
Second Session  
Senate Resolution 366  
A Resolution Relating to the Internal  
Security of the United States

At the end of 1945 when General Marshall left for China, the balance of power was with the Chinese Nationalists... and remained so until at least June 1946... Chiang's divisions were chasing the Communists northward and the prospect of victory by Nationalist China was at its highest... However, when General Marshall arrived in China, he undertook to bring about the coalition government which his directive demanded... This plan failed when (the) coalition failed...

When the Chinese government did not effect coalition, by the summer of 1946 United States military assistance to China was brought to an end. Not only did the United States stop sending military supplies to the Chinese Government; the shipment of war materials actually purchased by the Chinese also was halted... The Chinese also had purchased surplus equipment that remained on Okinawa and other Pacific Islands. Even the shipment of this was banned... A complete embargo took effect in the summer of 1946. It was maintained at least until May 1947. General Chennault testified that the first shipment arrived in Shanghai in December 1948... Chennault further stated that the war material sent to China after the embargo did not arrive in time to aid the Chinese nationalists in the field... Admiral Cooke... testified that the Chinese had a number of divisions equipped with American arms... When the flow of American ammunition was stopped, these divisions lost their fire power and were defeated. Even after the Eighth Congress appropriated \$125,000,000 for aid to the Chinese, shipments were delayed and when the guns finally reached the Chinese general in north China they were without bolts and therefore useless.

According to Senator Barry Goldwater, “The Institute of Pacific Relations (IPR) was behind the decision to cut off aid to Chiang Kai-shek unless he embraced the communists.” Commenting on the Senate’s report and its conclusions regarding the IPR, Senator Goldwater writes:

The committee concluded that the American policy decisions which helped establish the communist control of China were made by IPR officials who were traitors or were under the influence of traitors whose allegiance lay in Moscow.

IPR was a creation of the Council on Foreign relations. The CFR is the American branch of a society which originated in England. Internationalist in viewpoint, the CFR, along with the Atlantic Union movement and the Atlantic Council of the United States, believes national boundaries should be obliterated and one-world rule established.

The Nationalist themselves must accept much of the blame for their defeat. They were more heavily armed in the beginning of the war and they made many tactical errors over the course of the war. Nevertheless, the most important question is, could the US have prevented a communist victory in China by simply providing more aid or by simply providing the arms we sold to them? According to Dr. Stanley Monteith, “It is impossible to read the complete text of the McCarran Committee report without coming to the conclusion that the Truman Administration betrayed the Nationalist Chinese and brought the Chairman Mao to power.”

According to William C. Bullit, former US ambassador to the Soviet Union and France, the US was not doing its part to help defeat the communist in China. “Bullit pushed for extensive U.S. aid.” The Democrats had held the White house throughout World War 2 and the post war. Bullit promised the Nationalist leader of China, Chiang Kai-shek, that if he could hold out till the November Presidential election, the coming Republican administration would bring the needed aid that would help the Chinese Nationalist defeat the Communist. This was not to be since in November 1948, Democratic President, Harry S. Truman won the election defeating Republican hopeful Thomas E. Dewey.

General Douglas MacArthur was also critical of US foreign policy regarding China. During the Korean War General MacArthur “argued in favor of expanding the war against China”. He is also reported to have “told a (U.S.) congressman that he wasn’t allowed to win the Korean War. For his open opposition of President Truman’s foreign policy, General MacArthur was relieved of duty.

Dr. Stanley Monteith says, “If you study that era, you will discover that General Lin Piao, the communist leader who commanded the Chinese army that attacked our soldiers in North Korea, knew there was a secret agreement that precluded us from winning the Korean War. General Lin Piao wrote:”

I would not have made the attack and risked my men and military reputation if I had not been assured that Washington would restrain General MacArthur from taking adequate retaliation measures against my lines of supply and communication.

It must be noted that China was and is not a peaceful nation and the Nationalist Army itself was guilty of the democide in the death of approximately 10 million Chinese. The empire dates back thousands of years. China has always exerted influence over its region of the world and over its own people by military force. The Nationalist Army under Chiang Kai-shek was an attempt to bring peace and stability to the country and to aid the poor. Warlords ruled much of China. Chiang attempted to bring these warlords under his control by making them leaders in his Nationalist Army. The Army and the system were corrupted and out of control. The Nationalist Army was guilty of one atrocity after another against the Chinese people. In attempts to correct some of the atrocities committed by the Nationalist Army, Chiang executed some of those in charge but this was not enough. Chiang was never able to obtain full command of the warlords who commanded large portions of his military.

America's involvement in the rise of communist China is not restricted to the above, there is much that is not known and probably will never be known. Antony Sutton discovered "documentary evidence concerning a Wall Street syndicate's financing of the 1912 Sun Yat-sen revolution, a revolution that is today hailed by the Chinese Communists as the precursor of Mao's revolution in China." Sun Yat-sen's right and left hand men were Mao Tse-tung and Chiang Kai-shek. The documentation reveals that New York attorney Charles B. Hill, director of three Westinghouse subsidiaries, represented the Wall Street syndicate in negotiations with Sun Yat-sen. Interestingly another Westinghouse executive, Charles R. Crane "was involved in the Russian Revolution."

### **The Nuclear Question.**

David Allen Rivera reveals in his book, *Final Warning: A History Of The New World Order*, an unconfirmed account of how Russia threatened to use a nuclear bomb against China if Chiang continued to fight the communist. He writes:

It was alleged by some researchers, that Russia sent China a telegram, saying that if they didn't surrender, they would be destroyed. They were requested to send ten technicians to see the bomb that would be used, and when they went, they saw an atomic bomb with the capability of destroying a large city. As the story goes, Chiang sent a telegram to President Truman, asking for help. Truman refused.

While this seems plausible, the most important point is that the Soviet Union was provided nuclear secrets and strategic nuclear bomb making materials from the US. The details of the shipments were kept in the diary of Air Force Major Racey Jordan who was the officer in charge of the transfer of supplies to Russia under the Lend Lease program during World War 2. He was curious by nature and so he had a habit of opening the items being shipped and keeping track of them in his diary. At the time Major Jordan was unaware of the significance of what he was ordered to ship to Russia. In 1943 Major Jordan observed the following being transferred to Russia:

- Briefcases and cartons containing papers with the words, "Uranium, cyclotron, proton, neutron, cobalt and plutonium."
- Reports from "Oak Ridge, Manhattan District" (The Atomic Bomb was developed by American scientists under the "Manhattan Project" which was located in Oak Ridge, Tennessee.)
- "at least three consignments of uranium chemicals...nearly three quarters of a ton," (1,500 pounds).
- 2.2 pounds of uranium metal (nearly 50% of the US's total supply at the time).

In 1949 Major Jordan realized the significance of these shipments after Russia successfully tested their first nuclear bomb. Major Jordan reported what he knew to Air Force Intelligence but to his knowledge nothing was ever done. Later his diary was published.

Unknown to Major Jordan was that a Congressional investigation in 1943 had revealed the whole affair. The investigation revealed the US had sent both the technical information and critical materials necessary for building a nuclear bomb to Russia. The critical materials included: chemicals, metals, minerals and uranium. "The amount of uranium equaled half of the U.S. existing stockpile which is consistent with Major Jordan's notes. All this occurred even before the U.S. was successful in completing its first atomic bomb."

Undoubtedly, you find this shocking and utterly incomprehensible but James Roosevelt, the son of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, had a novel published about it in 1980. The novel was entitled *A Family Matter*. The book jacket declared:

In a daring attempt to ensure the balance of power, he (President Roosevelt) makes a bold secret decision—to share the results of the Manhattan Project with the Soviet Union. Trusting no one but his own son, FDR sets in motion one of the most incredible international transactions of modern times, outwitting his own advisors and security forces, acting so covertly that the spies themselves are unaware of their roles... FDR himself grimly determined to live—and die—with the secret of his last trump card; and James Roosevelt, the President's son and accomplice in an astonishing conspiracy that may be high treason—or the most daring diplomatic gamble of modern history.

Drawing on his experience in the White House and on his special knowledge as FDR's son and trusted companion, James Roosevelt has written a novel of spine-chilling drama and authenticity."

This novel is described as being authentic. Webster's defines "authentic" as "authoritative," "worthy of acceptance or belief" or "not imaginary, false, or imitation."

### **Communist Chinese Murder and Genocide.**

The Communists under Mao Tse'tung were responsible for the death of an estimated 3.5 million innocent Chinese civilians during the war with Japan and the Chinese civil war. Mao Tse'tung united China under Communism in 1949. Between 1949 and 1987, it is estimated that the communists in the second biggest blood bath in the world's history slaughtered a staggering 35.2 million Chinese. An additional 27 million died in famines as a direct result of government collectivization of farmlands and 15 million died in labor camps. This brings the total death toll to 80.7 million. Among these dead were millions from the Christian Church, which Mao tried to eliminate during the cultural revolution of 1964 to 1975. During this time "Every church building was destroyed, as were every copy of scripture they could get their hands on." According to Dr. David Burnett, this action of Mao was "history's most systematic attempt ever, by a single nation, to eradicate and destroy Christianity and religion."

Despite Mao's well known record of persecution and execution David Rockefeller wrote a favorable article concerning China and Mao entitled "From a China Traveler." In this article Rockefeller states: "the social experiment in China under Chairman Mao's leadership is one of the most important and successful in history." This article, which was published by the *New York Times* in 1973, was written near the end of the Cultural Revolution in, which 7.7 million Chinese were slaughtered. This gives a glimpse of the New World Order envisioned by the Rockefellers and others.

### **The U.S. Aids China's Military Industrial Complex.**

China is no longer a threat to just its own people, in recent years China has become a serious threat to the US. China has the largest Army in the world and they are a nuclear power. In the past two and a half decades China has taken a giant leap forward into the industrial age and has become the fastest growing economy in the world. Their ICBMs (Inter Continental Ballistic Missiles) have a range of up to 8,000 miles and are capable of hitting anywhere in the US. For these Chinese accomplishments we can give special thanks to the US government and US industry.

The US, government has allowed US capital, technology and equipment to flow into China; they have given China most favorable trade status and have even provided guaranteed loans and grants. According to Griffin, the US has provided guaranteed loans and tens of billions in foreign-aid grants:

in *addition* to the incalculable assistance provided by these decades of trade and credit and taxpayer guarantees, the United states government also has transferred tens of billions of dollars in direct *foreign-aid grants* with no pretense at all regarding expectation of repayment.

US industry provided technology, equipment, computers and consulting to China that was integral to their missile program. The US Department of Commerce, under Ron Brown, also allowed the transfer of "the most accurate targeting systems for cruise missiles" and "technology used to build 'stealth' aircraft".

America didn't only help with nuclear technology; American businessman provided "power generating equipment, a modern steel mill, and extensive quantities of military hardware, including precision artillery shells, anti-submarine torpedoes, and high-tech electronic gear to update Russian fighters." This was all done with the approval of the US government. American banks provided the financing and the American taxpayers were forced to guarantee the loans. Aid did not slow even after the Chinese massacred their own youth at Tienanmen Square in Beijing, the youth who so bravely risked their lives to speak up for government reform.

The administration of President George Bush Senior "approved a \$200 million, low-interest loan for delivery of 4 of Boeing's newest jumbo-jet aircraft. In 1993, forty-seven jet liners were sold, with a projected demand for 800 more over the next fifteen years." To help them with their energy needs "AMOCO is spending \$1.5 billion dollars to develop oil fields in the China Sea." The Chinese military is outfitted with jeeps thanks to a joint venture with Chrysler. The US government has cleared the delivery of three communications satellites and AT&T is under contract to construct a \$30 million dollar cellular communications network. The Chinese' F-8 fighter planes are also being upgraded thanks to a joint arms project.

Hughes Space and Communications Company has been one of China's biggest contributors to their missile program. They have been accused by the US State Department of an incredible 123 National Security violations. This includes "knowingly sending detailed missile and space technology directly to the Chinese army." After a failed Chinese launch of a Hughes satellite, Hughes is reported to have analyzed the reason for the launch failure and provided the information to the Chinese.

In November of 2003, China took a giant leap forward; it became the third nation to put a man in space. The Chinese space program is controlled by the Chinese military, as is most technology and industry in China. This great achievement by the Chinese was made possible by American technology directly provided to China by the US. Among other things this technology includes: advanced computer systems, guidance systems, satellite control facilities (including: "anti-jam capability, advanced antennas, cross links, baseband processing, encryption devices, and perigee kick motors...") and radiation-hardened micro-chip technology (the chip "technology is invaluable for command and control during nuclear warfare"). Satellite technology was provided by Loral Space & Communications, Ltd. of New York and Hughes Electronics Corp. of El Segundo, California.

The monumental Chinese accomplishment in space directly aids their military. The rockets used for space launches can be used to carry nuclear payloads and the guidance systems and satellite control facilities can be used to make sure those nuclear missiles hit their intended American targets.

China's space plans for the future include: ringing "the globe with high-precision satellites and an orbiting space station by 2008. The satellites have direct nuclear missile and other military implications and the space station will be used for military reconnaissance.

The Chinese have been able to acquire Russia's most advanced cruise missile, Krypton. The Krypton is technologically superior to the Chinese designed Cruise missiles. This is due to the American designed elements of the Krypton. The Russian Krypton missile was made possible with US government funding and US design assistance to a failing Russian company. Funding was provided by a US Navy purchase of four missiles with a follow up order of an undisclosed number. The Navy paid a price of \$910,000 each; this was almost twice the price of a US missile. The missiles were purchased as targets but were useless because the missiles had missing technology. After paying an exorbitant price for the missiles, the Navy discovered the Russians did not include the "all-important radar 'seeker' and guidance electronics" needed for the missile to perform as a weapon. Additionally, the missile had major design flaws.

US Navy and McDonnell Douglas engineers provided design improvements to the Russian manufacturer. These changes extended the missiles range by over 160% and helped solve a missile launch problem. The original design was capable of malfunctioning and destroying its own launch aircraft.

A US manufacturer of missiles, who lost in the bid to get the Navy's orders, went out of business as a result of the Russian contract.

In 2000 the Commerce Department authorized the sale of 10 Boeing jets to China United Airlines. The Airlines is yet another entity controlled by the Chinese military. The 10 jet airliners are actually being used as troop transport planes by the Chinese Air Force (Peoples Liberation Army Air Force).

The largest military in the world and the most rapid military arms buildup in history takes cash, lots of cash. China's cash comes from her export industry and favorable balance of trade with her trading partners. Industry in China, which produces the goods for export, is the result of western capital, technology, and partnerships with western multinationals and direct foreign investment in China. Of these western nations, the US has been the most helpful. During the administration of President Bill Clinton, China was granted Most Favored Nation trading status and under the administration of President George Bush, approval was made for this trading status to become permanent.

According to Harry Wu, China's Most Favored Nation trading status "fattens the Chinese military machine, bolstering the ability of the Chinese People's Liberation Army to wage war on the U.S." Wu spent almost twenty years in a Chinese Prison as a dissident. He is now an American citizen. He has written several books exposing China's human rights violations including their Laogai slave labor camps where they produce much of their goods that are exported to the West. Wu has further stated:

China has lots of money to buy weapons because of her trade with Western businessmen. This is crazy...

The Chinese military is using our money to buy weapons – submarines, ICBMs and fighter jets. Imagine what the PLA will have ten years from now. Chinese spies are all around America, especially Washington, D.C. The PLA has stolen all kinds of equipment from America, including night-vision scopes. The FBI and CIA know this. It is an open secret...

(America and the West are) supporting the Chinese military machine...

The majority of money from trade and investment with the West is not going to better the lives of ordinary Chinese citizens. Rather, the majority of the money is going to the Chinese government in order to upgrade their military...

Some revealing statistics on US and other Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) in China are as follows:

- China had "virtually no foreign investment before 1979."
- "China in the last few years has been the largest developing country host of FDI, and the second largest in the world (only after the US)."
- The number of US multinational affiliates in China grew from 64 in 1989 to 350 in 1998.
- Between 1990 and 1997, FDI in China grew by more than 1,200%.
- According to the US State department: "In 1997, U.S. foreign direct investment in China was \$5 billion, primarily concentrated in the manufacturing, energy, and financial sectors. U.S. actual and contractual foreign direct investment in China for 1998 stood at \$3.2 billion and \$5.1 billion respectively, matching 1997 levels."
- Total US direct investment in China was \$354 million in 1990 but nearly hit \$500 million for the year 1993 alone. By 1997, total US direct investment in China exceeded a staggering \$5 billion; by 2000 \$11.1 billion; and by 2004 \$15.4 billion.
- As a direct results of US and other western FDI in China the US balance of trade with China boomed as shown in the.
- According to James Burke of the Economic Policy Institute, increases in US direct investment in China are directly linked to the trade deficit. Each "10% increase in U.S. direct investment in" any particular industry in China results in "a 7.3% increase" in U.S. imports from China and "a 2.1% decline of U.S. exports to China in that industry."

According to Joseph Lam, author of *China The Last Superpower*, in 1996, the US “crossed an unprecedented economic divide with China. Our negative balance of trade with China became greater than any other nation on earth—surpassing Japan for the first time, and all of Europe combined!” Since 1996 the trade deficit has skyrocketed. Lam indicates that much of the US’s arms and technology shipments to China are to offset the trade deficit. He states: “The only way to erase our trade deficit overnight is bigger arms and technology shipments to mainland China.” This seems to be what has happened.

### **The Persecution & Assassination of True American Patriots.**

The average citizen in the United States would expect that our government takes a hard stand against traitors and communists spies but the truth is just the opposite. Brave American patriots who have bravely taken a stand for God and country against communist spies and traitors have consistently been persecuted and even assassinated. While these brave men suffer for their true patriotism, the traitors and communist spies who seek to destroy America are often given free reign to do their dastardly deeds. For example, we’ll look at: General Patton who was assassinated; Supreme Court Justice, Frank Murphy who died suspiciously in a hospital; James Forrestal, Secretary of Defense, who died suspiciously; and Congressman Joe McCarthy.

#### **General Patton.**

General Patton was outspoken and impetuous. He often criticized his superiors and he liked to do things his way. But he was a true American hero and a true patriot. As such he was very upset with the outcome of the Yalta conference, which resulted in the Russian occupation of Eastern Europe. He believed that the American people had been betrayed. As a member of the military he was not allowed to speak about this to the American people but as a civilian he would be free to speak. Many believe that he intended to resign at wars end so that he would be free to speak. As a result of an automobile accident he was hospitalized and later died in the hospital and therefore never had the opportunity to speak his mind to the American public. In 1979 the circumstances of Patton’s accident were revealed.

In 1979 Douglas Bazata, in poor health and wanting to clear his conscious, came forward and confessed that as an undercover agent in the OSS (Office of Strategic Defense) he had been paid \$10,000 to kill Patton in 1944. The \$10,000 came from the US government. He said the orders had come from the Director of the OSS, Bill Donovan. Following orders, he attempted to kill Patton in an automobile accident but failed. He further stated that Patton did not die from his injuries. While in the hospital someone else had finished the assassination by injecting Patton with cyanide.

Bazata’s confession was given under the supervision of an expert in lie detection using a Psychological Stress Evaluator. The lie detection expert reported: “Bazata gives no evidence of lying.”

#### **Frank Murphy.**

In 1938 President Roosevelt appointed Frank Murphy to the position of US Attorney General and later Roosevelt appointed him as a Supreme Court Justice. It can be assumed that Murphy knew Roosevelt fairly well. During his tenure as a Supreme Court Justice, Murphy, told Congressman Martin Dies who was Chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities: “We’re doomed! The United States is doomed! The Communists have control completely. They’ve got control of Roosevelt and his wife as well.”

A few years later, in 1949, Murphy died under suspicious circumstances. He had been admitted to the Detroit hospital. He had recovered and was scheduled for release but died of a heart attack before his release occurred.

### **James Forrestal.**

James Forrestal, America's first Secretary of Defense made the following comment concerning the US's giving into the Russians on nearly every issue near the end of World War 2, he stated: "These men are not incompetent or stupid. They are crafty and brilliant. Consistency has never been a mark of stupidity. If they were merely stupid, they would occasionally make a mistake in our favor."

A. Ralph Epperson characterizes Forrestal as a true patriot who consistently fought against Communism in America and around the world. He writes:

The Communists, both American and European, had good reason to hate Jim Forrestal: he hated them. He emerged from the Second War dedicated to the destruction of Communism.

He had opposed every concession to bring Russia into the war against Japan. He fought General Marshall's effort to force Chiang Kai-shek to coalesce with the Chinese Communists. He battled those men in the state Department who tried to give the Mediterranean to Russia.

(He) was alarmed by what he took to be Roosevelt's trust in Stalin... Forrestal's nightmare was that capitalism itself was under siege all over the world.

During the war his personal files fattened alarmingly—filled with the names of journals and organizations and individuals who were "under Communist influence."

On June 10, 1947, the Senate Committee on Appropriations sent a memorandum to Secretary of State George C. Marshall. The memo discusses the serious problem of communist infiltration in the US government. Excerpts from the memo read as follows:

On file in the Department is a copy of a preliminary report of the FBI on Soviet espionage activities in the United States which involves a large number of State Department employees, some in high official positions...

There is a deliberate, calculated program carried out, not only to protect Communist personnel in high places, but to reduce security and intelligence protection to a nullity.

Should this case break before the State Department acts, it will be a national disgrace.

In 1949 President Truman, who was a 33-degree Mason, asked Forrestal to resign. Many believe that Forrestal's resignation was requested because of his strong position against Communism. Forrestal resigned and went to Florida to relax. While there his personal diaries (all 3,000 pages) were being removed from the Pentagon and being locked away in the White House. While in Florida he confided in a friend that he had been followed and his phone tapped. He also confided that within a year, US servicemen would be dying in Korea (this actually took 15 months to happen).

Truman sent Dr. George N. Raines, the chief of neuropsychiatry from the US Naval Hospital at Bethesda, Maryland to see Forrestal in Florida. Dr. Raines decided Forrestal should accompany him to the Hospital in Bethesda. Forrestal complied but he would never leave the hospital.

Forrestal's brother, Henry, and the family priest attempted to see Forrestal several times but were refused. On May 22, 1949, Henry decided to remove his brother from the hospital and called the hospital to tell them he was coming to pick him up. Before he arrived Forrestal died from a fall from a sixteenth story window. His body was found with the cord of his bathrobe tied around his neck. Although no note was found, the hospital declared his death a suicide; the coroner's report concluded the same. But the circumstance surrounding his death suggests otherwise.

Before his death, Forrestal had alerted Congressman Joe McCarthy to the Communist threat within the US government. In late November of 1949, Senator McCarthy received a visit from three men whom:

showed the Senator a one-hundred page summary of Communist subversion in the United States, including serious penetration of the State Department. The report, which had been prepared under the direction of J. Edgar Hoover (the head of the FBI), had already been supplied to the White House, the Secretary of State, and heads of other federal departments concerned.

It detailed the operations of spy networks operating in the U.S. government and involving a large number of State Department employees, some in very high positions.

Senator McCarthy read the report and was so shocked by what it revealed that he committed himself to do something about it.

## **McCarthy.**

As Senator McCarthy began to act on the commitment he had made to expose Communist infiltration in the US government he came under attack by the very people who should have been standing at his side. This included fellow members of the Senate, President Eisenhower, other members of the executive branch, members of the military and the American Press. The Communist party became concerned; this should have been a good indication that McCarthy was right. Rather than aid in the investigation of Communist infiltration in the US government, the Congress chose to try and put a stop to McCarthy.

McCarthy had alleged that there were at least eighty-one security risks within the ranks of the State Department. His persistent efforts had the following results:

1. Fifty-seven of the cases were later summoned by a Loyalty Board, and fifty-four of the accused confirmed McCarthy's charges by resigning under fire.
2. By November of 1954, all of the eighty-one persons on McCarthy's list had left government employment by dismissal or resignation.
3. The Senate Internal Security Subcommittee revealed on June 27, 1956 that the State Department's own security chief, Scott McLeod, drew up a list of 847 security risks in the State Department.

Of very significant importance is that McCarthy had been proven correct in all his allegations. A report written by the Senate International Security Subcommittee entitled *Interlocking Subversion in Government Departments* was published July 30, 1953. The report stated, in part:

The Soviet international organization has carried on a successful and important penetration of the United States Government, and this penetration has not been fully exposed. This penetration has extended from the lower ranks to top-level policy and operating positions in our government. Despite the fact that the Federal Bureau of Investigation and other security agencies had reported extensive information about this Communist penetration, little was done by the Executive branch to interrupt the Soviet operatives in their ascent in Government...

Despite the fact that McCarthy had been proven right, on July 30, 1954, a resolution was introduced into the Senate condemning McCarthy for "conduct unbecoming a member." The resolution was introduced by Senator Ralph Flanders but astoundingly, it was written by a spokesman for the Communist Party, Arthur Goldsmith. The Senate voted to "condemn" McCarthy rather than "censure" him, condemnation being the milder of the two. The condemnation occurred on two accounts rather than 46, which had originally been filed.

McCarthy wrote that an immense conspiracy could only explain the then present state of affairs in America:

How can we account for our present situation unless we believe that men high in Government are concerting to deliver us to disaster? This must be the product of a great conspiracy, a conspiracy on a scale so immense as to dwarf any previous such venture in the history of man. A conspiracy of infamy so black that, when it is finally exposed, its principals shall be forever deserving of the maledictions (curses) of all honest men...

He further explained that the intent of the conspiracy was:

To diminish the United States in world affairs, to weaken us militarily, to confuse our spirit with talk of surrender in the Far East, and to impair our will to resist evil. To what end? To the end that we shall be contained and frustrated and finally fall victim to Soviet intrigue from within and Russian military might from without.

McCarthy came to a similar conclusion as that of Forrestal; the decisions and actions of our government leaders were not those of incompetence. He writes:

What can be made of this unbroken series of decisions and acts contributing to the strategy of defeat? They cannot be attributed to incompetence... The laws of probability would dictate that part of... (the) decisions would serve this country's interest.

McCarthy died on May 2, 1957 at the Bethesda Naval Hospital of "acute hepatic failure." No autopsy was ever performed, leading many to believe that he was killed because he was closer to the truth than most people ever dreamed.

Of any movement, often the most insightful and revealing statements come from those who were part of it and have left it. A former Communist, Louis Budenz, said of McCarthy's treatment:

The destruction of Joe McCarthy leaves the way open to intimidate any person of consequence who moves against the Conspiracy. The Communists made him their chief target because they wanted him a symbol to remind political leaders in America not to harm the Conspiracy or its world conquest designs.

### **Conclusion.**

The above evidence clearly shows that the government of the United States of America rather than being an advocate of freedom in the world has been an obstruction. Much of the aid for the spread of Communism came from American bankers and businessmen but the US government is as much to blame. At times the government has turned a blind eye to the activities of these men and at many other times has directly contributed to the advancement of Communism in the world. The advancement of Communism over the last century has been responsible for the deaths of well over 147 million people in the former USSR and China alone. It has also made an attempt to stamp out Christianity where-ever it has come to power. There is probably no corner of the earth that has not been affected by the rise of Communism in the world and it would not have been possible without aid from the United States. Clearly as a result the United States has caused the whole earth to suffer.

## Chapter 10

### World War 2 & American Involvement In Hitler's Rise To Power.

Stalin was intent on creating favorable conditions for the realization of Communist aims throughout the Balkans and Western Europe. He emerged as the only victor of the war (World War 2). We (the Allies) insured the emergence of a more hostile, menacing predatory power than Nazi Germany, one which has enslaved more people than we liberated.

– Quoted from US General Albert C. Wedemeyer

World War 2... was to leave only one victor... International Communism as embodied in Soviet Russia.

– Quoted from Prince Michael Sturdza, former Foreign Minister of Rumania

**O**nly two people Joseph Stalin & Mao Tse'tung are responsible for more deaths and human suffering than Adolf Hitler. Hitler's World War 2 cost the life of 407,315 American men and women and an estimated 28.7 million men and women and children in Europe; this includes the approximately 6 million Jewish men, women and children who were killed in Germany's death camps. What's seldom revealed is that 5 million non-Jews were exterminated as well. Most of the 5 million non-Jews were Christians who died for their faith. There were 3 million Christians who died in Poland alone. As we shall see, it was actually the American elite who made World War 2 possible. The elite of America provided funding for Hitler's rise to power and they provided funding, technology and supplies that made Germany capable of launching World War 2.

## **American Financial Support of Hitler.**

It takes lots of money and advanced industrial production capabilities in order to wage modern war. After World War 1 Germany was broke and saddled with huge war reparations as a result of the Treaty of Versailles. The war reparations amounted to \$500 million per year, this put further financial strains on the German economy. Antony C. Sutton in his book *Wall Street And The Rise Of Hitler* provides clear and convincing evidence that without American and Wall Street aid, Hitler could not have waged war and quit possibly would have never made it to power. Astonishingly, he shows that not only was the publishing of *Mein Kampf* funded by an American, it contained anti-Semitic writing written by Henry Ford. The Diaries of William Dodd, the American Ambassador to Germany, support that Wall Street was involved with Hitler. Dodd's diaries state "that in 1933 a stream of Wall Street Bankers and industrialists filed through the US Embassy in Berlin, expressing their admiration for Adolf Hitler – and anxious to find ways to do business with the new totalitarian regime".

Hitler served in the German army in World War 1 and was recovering from wounds in a hospital when the war ended. In 1919 he got involved with the German Worker's Party, which later became known as the Nazi Party. Soon Hitler became leader of the party. In the early 1920's the German tax authorities questioned him about his source of income and he claimed to be an impoverished writer. Yet, at the time Hitler had an automobile, a private secretary, an assistant, a chauffeur and expenses regarding his political activities that were obviously being funded by someone.

Antony C. Sutton notes that although the source of Hitler's backing has gone largely undiscovered, it is obvious he was getting substantial foreign backing. On December 20, 1922 the *New York Times* reported that one of those backing "Adolf Hitler's nationalist and anti-Semitic" movement was Henry Ford. "Simultaneously, the Berlin newspaper *Berliner Tageblatt* appealed to the American Ambassador in Berlin to investigate and halt Henry Ford's intervention into German domestic affairs. It was reported that Hitler's foreign backers had furnished a 'spacious headquarters' with a 'host of highly paid lieutenants and officials.' Henry Ford's portrait was prominently displayed on the walls of Hitler's personal office."

The funds Ford provided to Hitler in 1923 were used in his failed Bavarian Rebellion. At Hitler's trial, vice president Auer of the Bavarian Diet testified:

The Bavarian Diet has long had the information that the **Hitler movement was partly financed by an American anti-Semitic chief, who is Henry Ford... Herr Hitler openly boasts of Mr. Ford's support** and praises Mr. Ford as a great individualist and a great anti-Semite.

Hitler received a light 5-year prison sentence for planning the rebellion but was freed approximately 9-months later in 1924. During his time in prison he wrote *Mein Kampf* (My Struggle), which states his ideas, belief and plans for Germany's future. Hitler wasn't secretive; he plainly stated his plan to conquer Europe, and his beliefs that Germans were the superior race and that Jews were the cause of evil in the world. In writing *Mein Kampf*, Hitler relied heavily on Henry Ford's book, *The International Jew*; he "utilized sections of the book verbatim in writing *Mein Kampf*. *The International Jew* had been previously widely circulated by the Nazis; they had even translated it into a dozen languages.

Another American supporter of Hitler was Ernest Sedgewick Hanfstaengl (or Putzi). Putzi was a close friend of President Franklin D. Roosevelt (F.D.R.) and one of Hitler's closest supporters. Putzi helped finance the "first Nazi press" called the *Volkische Beobachter*, he financed the publication of *Mein Kampf* and he had a functioning staff waiting for Hitler when he was released from prison. F.D.R. knew of Putzi's association and aid to the Nazi's and rather than plead with him to break off his association with the Nazi's, in a manner of speaking he asked him to keep a low profile. Prior to the war Putzi exposed a British agent who had "penetrated the highest Nazi echelons". By 1941 his favor with Hitler and the Nazi's waned and he found it necessary to flee Germany. He ended up in a prisoner of war camp.

Besides Ford and Hanfstaengl there is little definitive proof of American financial backing of Hitler. But David Allen Rivera, in his book *Final Warning: A History Of The New World Order*, reports that Joseph Kennedy and Wall Street provided indirect funding to Hitler. The President of Germany's Reichbank, Hjalmar Horace Greely Schacht, was the liaison between Hitler and Wall Street. Reichbank was instrumental in the rebuilding of Germany. Schacht's father was an employee of Equitable Trust Co. of New York, which was controlled by J.P. Morgan. Schacht's father worked out of the Berlin office of Equitable Trust. Rivera further states that: "Without a shadow of a doubt, Hitler was controlled by the Illuminati. As stated previously, a majority of the top 13 Illuminati bloodlines include Americans; among these are the Kennedys, DuPonts and Rockefellers. While there is little or no proof of the actual amounts of funds provided to Hitler, common logic would tell you that Wall Street would not have invested hundreds of millions of dollars in Germany had they not been able to court Hitler's favor. And anyone knows that the best way to court a politician's favor is to provide financial backing.

### **Union Banking Corporation – Hitler's Bank.**

In order for modern war to occur there must be adequate financing. Commercial banks and bond brokerage firms are the main source of this funding. In 1942, eight months after the US entered World War 2, a privately held US bank, Union Banking Corporation, was seized by the US government under the Trading with the Enemy Act. An article in the *New York Herald Tribune* on July 31, 1941 had indicated that Nazi financier Fritz Thyssen had \$3 million cash in the New York vaults of the UBC.

The UBC was established in 1924 for Fritz Thyssen who owned 98 percent of the 4,000 shares of stock which were held in trust by E. Roland Harriman. Thyssen and his business partners are well recognized as the most important contribution to Hitler's takeover of Germany. He admitted in his famous book *I Paid Hitler* that he financially backed Hitler and his Nazi movement beginning in 1923. After Hitler was brought to power, Thyssen's factories were responsible for building the Nazi war machine.

George Herbert Walker (grandfather of former President George H.W. Bush) was founder and President of UBC. Walker was also a partner in the investment firm W.A. Harriman & Co. The Board Directors included: Prescott Bush (father of former President George H.W. Bush), E. Roland Harriman, H. J. Kouwenhoven, Johann G. Groeninger, Harold D. Pennington, Cornelis Lievens, Ray Morris, and E. S. James. Roland Harriman served as Board Chairman. Prescott Bush and Roland Harriman were buddies from Yale. Both were 1917 members of the Skull and Bones and both were Vice Presidents for W.A. Harriman & Co.

After the records for UBC were seized and examined by the government, it became apparent that several companies were involved with aiding the Nazis. Two additional companies were seized; these were Holland-American Trading Corporation and the Seamless Steel Equipment Corporation. Next the government set out after two companies held by the Harriman Fifteen Holding Company (HFHC). These included Silesian-American Corporation and Hamburg-Amerika Line. The directors of HFHC included Averill Harriman, George Hebert Walker, and Prescott Bush. The holding company held a one-third stake in “a complex of steel-making, coal-mining and zinc-mining activities in Germany and Poland.” A Thyssen associate, Friedrich Flick owned two-thirds. Averell Harriman served as Chairman of one of these companies, Consolidated Silesian Steel.

In the last few years this subject has been delved into deeper by several researchers. These include John Loftus, former federal prosecutor, John Buchanan, freelance investigative journalist and Ben Aris and Duncan Campbell, correspondents for *The Guardian* in London. Much of their discoveries come from newly declassified documents. Following is a brief summary of the startling discoveries they made.

After the war Fritz Thyssen admitted that he financed Hitler. Thyssen owned the largest steel and coal company in Germany. UBC and its directors directly aided Hitler in gearing up for his invasion of Poland. After the US entered the war the directors of UBC continued to act on behalf of the Nazis and took efforts to conceal the true nature of UBC. John Buchanan writes in an article that appeared in the *The New Hampshire Gazette*:

According to government documents, it (UBC) was in reality a clearinghouse for a number of Thyssen-controlled enterprises and assets, including as many as a dozen individual businesses... The company's activities were administered for Thyssen by a Netherlands-born, naturalized U.S. citizen named Cornelis Lievens, who served as president of UBC... the government documents show, Bush and his partners increased their subterfuge to try to conceal the true nature and ownership of their various businesses, particularly after the U.S. entered the war... However, the government documents note that Bush, Harriman, Lievens and the other UBC stockholders were in fact “nominees,” or phantom shareholders, for Thyssen and his Holland bank, meaning that they acted at the direct behest of their German client... The documents from the Archives also show that the Bushes and Harrimans shipped valuable U.S. assets, including gold, coal, steel and U.S. Treasury and war bonds, to their foreign clients overseas as Hitler geared up for his 1939 invasion of Poland, the event that sparked World War 2 .

Aris and Campbell note that “Prescott Bush was a director and shareholder of a number of companies involved with Thyssen.” They further write: “A report issued by the Office of Alien Property Custodian in 1942 stated of the companies that 'since 1939, these (steel and mining) properties have been in possession of and have been operated by the German government and have undoubtedly been of considerable assistance to that country's war effort’”.

“Erwin May, a treasury attaché and officer for the department of investigation in the APC, was assigned to look into UBC's business... May wrote in his report of August 16 1941: 'Union Banking Corporation, incorporated August 4 1924, is wholly owned by the Bank voor Handel en Scheepvaart N.V of Rotterdam, the Netherlands. My investigation has produced no evidence as to the ownership of the Dutch bank. Mr. Cornelis (sic) Lievense, president of UBC, claims no knowledge as to the ownership of the Bank voor Handel but believes it possible that Baron Heinrich Thyssen, brother of Fritz Thyssen, may own a substantial interest.’”

John Loftus reveals that UBC's true owners were cleverly concealed by the attorneys who drew up the papers for the establishment of UBC and at the same time established a bank in Holland and one in Germany. These clever lawyers were John Foster Dulles (Secretary of State in the Eisenhower administration) and Allen W. Dulles (who later became Director of the CIA). Loftus further reveals that Thyssen didn't own UBC but served the banks hidden owners who were secretly funding the Nazi war machine. To further protect their clients identity, the “Dulles Brothers hired ghostwriters for Fritz's” book *I Financed Hitler* which was a public scam. Loftus comments: “To this day, gullible American media believe that Fritz Thyssen turned against Hitler in disgust at the last moment before WWII. Now that is spin!”

The Dulles brothers were involved with the Treaty of Versailles. It was John Foster's suggestion to add the “War Guilt Clause” (Article 23) to the treaty which led to financially crippling war reparations and Germany's financial ruin. Loftus says that this was a deliberate action that would benefit their favorite clients the Rockefellers. He further writes:

The Rockefeller's lawyers, the Dulles Brothers, had deliberately and systematically bankrupted the German economy with the Versailles Treaty. German currency was almost worthless after WWI, and so the Dulles brother's favorite clients, the Rockefellers, were able to buy the stock of nearly every German company for a song. The great sucking sound that preceded the Great Depression was the whistling of Wall Street money out of America into Germany, Russia (and as a side deal, Saudi Arabia).

Loftus says that UBC “became an out-and-out Nazi money-laundering machine.” It “loaned Hitler the money to build his first Nazi headquarters, the Braun Haus in Munich” using a Dutch bank as an intermediary. He reveals that the Rockefellers were the secret owners of UBC; they controlled 98 percent of the stock and further that the Rockefellers had secretly bought out Thyssen. E. Roland Harriman held the UBC stock in trust for Thyssen and Thyssen was acting on behalf of the Rockefellers who had bought him out. Therefore, Thyssen wasn't acting as an agent of the Nazi's he was acting as an agent for the Rockefellers. Thyssen is known to have made political donations and loans to the Nazis totaling well over a \$1 million, “including funds he raised from others—in a period of terrible money shortage in Germany.” By 1972 thirty-eight percent of Thyssen ownership had been assigned to Rockefeller controlled Chase Manhattan Bank. Today the Rockefeller controlled Thyssen-Krupp is the wealthiest conglomerate in Europe.

The Thyssen steel mills relied on raw materials that came from Harriman controlled cartels in Russia. “Harriman bribed Lenin into letting him take over the Czar's cartels, which exported manganese, iron ore and other raw materials.” So what did they do with the steel? Loftus writes: “The Thyssen's factories built the Bismark, the rail lines to Auschwitz and Treblinka, and sent the rest of their steel to their cartel partners, Flick and Krupp. Together, these war criminals made the bullets and the bombs that killed our parents' generation. They got away with it.”

A US government investigation in 1942 revealed an interlocking concern between UBC and *Vereinigte Stahlwerke* (United Steel Works Corporation or *German Steel Trust*) which was led by Fritz Thyssen and his two brothers. “After the war, Congressional investigators probed the Thyssen interests, Union Banking Corp. and related Nazi units. The investigation showed that the *Vereinigte Stahlwerke* had produced the following approximate proportions of total German national output:

- 50.8% of Nazi Germany's pig iron.
- 41.4% of Nazi Germany's universal plate.
- 36.0% of Nazi Germany's heavy plate.
- 38.5% of Nazi Germany's galvanized sheet.
- 45.5% of Nazi Germany's pipes and tubes.
- 22.1% of Nazi Germany's wire.
- 35.0% of Nazi Germany's explosives.

Auschwitz (the death camp) was built by Rockefeller and Harriman interests and financed by Brown Brothers Harriman. It was a German chemical factory “designed to process Silesian coal into tar additives necessary for Russian aviation fuel.” It later employed slave labor and then became a death camp where the Jews were gassed.

### **Schröder and Chase Banks.**

Hitler's banker was Baron Kurt von Schröder. His bank was the Schröder Bank of Germany. While many are guilty of funding Hitler, it was Schröder who came to his rescue when his funds went dry and he was deep in debt because of the enormous costs of maintaining his private army. Schröder invited Hitler to a meeting at his bank in Berlin on January 4, 1933. Present at this meeting were Germany's leading industrialist and bankers. Also present were Schröder's attorneys John Foster Dulles and Allen W. Dulles of the New York law firm, Sullivan and Cromwell. Hitler was promised sufficient funds to cover his debt and meet his immediate needs if he promised to break the power of the trade unions. Hitler fulfilled this promise on May 2, 1933.

Among many positions and affiliation of Baron Schröder, he was a member of the Thule Society (the sister organization of Skull and Bones and the source of Hitler's occult training), he was director of all of International Telephone and Telegraph's German subsidiaries, he was S.S. Senior Group Leader, he “was co-director of the massive Thyssen-Huautte foundry along with Johann Groeninger,... (he) was treasurer of the support organization for the Nazi Party's private armies,” and he was the Nazi trustee for the Thyssen companies which claimed to be owned by the Dutch after the war in order to protect Rockefeller's assets from being seized. After the war on February 29, 1948, the *New York Times* demanded that Schröder “be tried by an Allied Military Tribunal” stating “von Schroder is as guilty as Hitler or Goering”

In 1936 the New York branch of the Schröder Bank merged with Rockefeller interests. Carlton P. Fuller became president of the bank and Avery Rockefeller became vice-president. It is inconceivable that Avery Rockefeller was unaware of Schröder's financial support of Hitler at the time this partnership was made. It is more likely that Rockefeller partnered with Schröder because of his support of Hitler. Mullins writes in *The World Order* that “the London and New York branches of Schröder Bank were correspondent banks often involved in transactions throughout the Hitler regime.” “In 1939 the Rockefeller-controlled Chase National Bank secured \$25 million for Nazi Germany and supplied Berlin with information on ten thousand Nazi sympathizers in the United States.”

Tarpley and Chaitkin write in *George Bush: The Unauthorized Biography* that a special bank account was set up by Standard Oil and managed by Schröder for the benefit of the Nazis:

Both Emil Helfferich and Karl Lindemann were authorized to write checks to Heinrich Himmler, chief of the Nazi S.S., on a special Standard Oil account. This account was managed by the German-British-American banker, Kurt von Schroeder. According to U.S. intelligence documents reviewed by author Anthony Sutton, Emil Helfferich continued his payments to the S.S. into 1944, when the S.S. was supervising the mass murder at the Standard-I.G. Farben Auschwitz and other death camps. Helfferich told Allied interrogators after the war that these were not his personal contributions--they were corporate Standard Oil funds.

Rockefeller controlled Chase National Bank was found to be in collaboration with the Nazis as well. "In 1944 Treasury Department officials examined the records of Chase bank in Paris." In brief, a preliminary report showed that Chase operations in France had been collaborating with the Germans with full knowledge and support from an American Bank officer. Astonishingly, the investigation never proceeded beyond the preliminary report. Sutton writes:

The extent of Chase collaboration with the Nazi's is staggering—and this was at a time when Nelson Rockefeller (controlling stockholder) had an intelligence job in Washington aimed AGAINST Nazi operations in Latin America.

Chase National Bank and Ford Motor Co. were later able to largely conceal their support of the Nazi's when their representatives were selected by Treasury Secretary Morgenthau to head "a post-war investigation of pro-Nazi activities."

### **Hitler's Private Army Armed and Financed By America.**

Hitler had a private army of 300,000 to 400,000 men that murdered and intimidated Hitler's opponents prior to and after his rise to power. These were called Hitler's Schutzstaffel (S.S. or Black Shirts) and Sturmabteilung (S.A., storm troops or Brown Shirts). The US Embassy in Berlin reported to Washington DC that they had serious questions on who was financing this vast private army. Flick and Thyssen were the primary sources of financing for Hitler's private army. Flick was in partnership with The American owned Harriman Fifteen Holding Company and Thyssen was fronting for Rockefeller interests.

The Embassy further reported that the German government was coming under attack for its crackdowns on Hitler's army. The attacks were coming from Hamburg-Amerika Line who in support of Hitler "was purchasing and distributing propaganda attacks against the German government" because of it's crackdown efforts. Hamburg-Amerika Line was owned by Harriman Fifteen Holding Company.

Hitler's S.S. and S.A. were primarily armed with American made firearms. The most common of these were revolvers and Thompson submachine guns. The US government investigated Remington as the source of these arms because they had entered into a cartel arrangement regarding explosives with the pro Nazi I.G. Farben.

The Remington cartel arrangement with I.G. Farben was negotiated by Walter S. Carpenter, Junior, chairman of the finance committee of the Du Pont Corporation. Du Pont had purchased Remington from the Rockefellers in 1933. The cartel was essentially a partnership between Du Pont and I.G. Farben for the manufacture of explosives. The US government broke up the cartel during the war DuPont later played an important role in the development of the atomic bomb.

### **America and I.G. Farben.**

Wall Street began their investment in Germany as Hitler was being freed from prison. Americans began the process, which transformed German industry into a war-making machine. This was accomplished through foreign loans, international partnerships, technology transfers and US direct investment in Germany. Beginning in 1924 American Banker Charles Dawes arranged a series of foreign loans totaling \$800 million to German companies in order to consolidate gigantic chemical and steel combinations into cartels. The most important of these giant cartels to Germany's war efforts was I.G. Farben. Other cartels included international dye trust and Agfa Ansco Film Trust. These were all organized by Americans Paul Warburg (Federal Reserve Board member) and Walter Teagle President of Standard Oil.

I.G. Farben is short for Interessen Gemeinschaft Farbenindustrie Aktien gesellschaft or "the Cartel" and was formed in 1925. Its origins date back to 1904 when negotiations began for the creation of a cartel out of the merger of six giant German chemical companies, Badische Anilin, Bayer, Agfa, Hoechst, Weliertes-Meer, and Griesheim-Elektron. After the formation of I.G. Farben, Max Warburg (Paul Warburg's brother) was appointed director of I.G. Farben, Germany, and I.G. Chemie, Switzerland. Historian Eustice Mullins writes: "I.G. Farben soon had a net worth of six billion marks, controlling some five hundred firms. Its first president was Professor Carl Bosch. During the period of the Weimar Republic, I.G. officials, seeing the handwriting on the wall, began a close association with Adolf Hitler, supplying much needed funds and political influence. The success of the I.G. Farben cartel had aroused the interest of other industrialists. Henry Ford was favorably impressed and set up a German branch of Ford Motor Company. Forty per cent of the stock was purchased by I.G. Farben. I.G. Farben then established an American subsidiary, called American I.G. Farben, in cooperation with Standard Oil of New Jersey." American I.G. Farben was controlled by Paul "Warburg, architect of the Federal Reserve System, Walter Teagle of Standard Oil, and Charles Mitchell of National City Bank."

What is most appalling is who owned I.G. Farben. Through a stock transfer the Rockefeller, Standard Oil interests became half owners of Germany's IG Farben with Farben likewise owning almost half of Standard Oil (now known as EXXON). According to the Encyclopedia Britannica, IG Farben built and operated more than 40 concentration camps in Nazi-occupied Europe, including Auschwitz. Anton Chaitkin, co-author of the expose *George Bush: The Unauthorized Biography*, writes the following concerning the Rockefeller—I.G. Farben connection in an article:

Under the Nazis, the German chemical company I.G. Farben and Rockefeller's Standard Oil of New Jersey were effectively a single firm, merged in hundreds of cartel arrangements. I.G. Farben was led, up until 1937, by the Warburg family, Rockefeller's partner in banking and in the design of Nazi German eugenics. Following the German invasion of Poland in 1939, Standard Oil pledged to keep the merger with I.G. Farben going even if the U.S. entered the war. This was exposed in 1942 by Sen. Harry Truman's investigating committee, and President Roosevelt took hundreds of legal measures during the war to stop the Standard-I.G. Farben cartel from supplying the enemy war machine.

In 1940-41, I.G. Farben built a gigantic factory at Auschwitz in Poland, to utilize the Standard Oil-I.G. Farben patents with concentration camp slave labor to make gasoline from coal. The SS was assigned to guard the Jewish and other inmates and select for killing those who were unfit for I.G. Farben slave labor. Standard-Germany president Emil Helfferich testified after the war that Standard Oil funds helped pay for SS guards at Auschwitz.

Another important firm was Vereinigte Stahlwerke; they were responsible for the production of about 95% of Germany's explosives. Professor Carroll Quigley in his book *Tragedy and Hope* said the Dawes Plan was "largely a J.P. Morgan production." The funding provided through J.P. Morgan's banking interests and other Wall Street banking firms in the Dawes plan was absolutely essential to Germany's ability to launch World War 2. Antony Sutton wrote that: "Without the capital supplied by Wall Street, there would have been no I.G. Farben in the first place, and almost certainly no Adolf Hitler and World War 2 ." Sutton further writes that three-quarters (75%) of the Wall Street loans used to create the German cartels came from three separate Wall Street firms. These were: Dillon, Read & Co.; Harris, Forbes & Co.; and National City.

I.G. Farben not only ran more than 40 concentration camps including Auschwitz; they were also the notorious producer of Zyklon B, which was used in the gas chambers of Germany's concentration camps. Zyklon B production was a terrible crime against humanity but it would have been of no consequence had it not been for I.G. Farben's contributions to Germany's overall ability to wage war. In *The Crime and Punishment of I.G. Farben*, Joseph Borkin wrote:

without I.G.'s immense production facilities, its far reaching research, varied technical experience and overall concentration of economic power, Germany would not have been in a position to start its aggressive war in September, 1939.

I.G. Farben's most significant contribution to Germany's ability to wage war was its production of both synthetic oil and synthetic rubber. Germany had no domestic source of either oil or rubber and without these she could not wage war. Without gasoline and diesel, which are both refined from oil, Germany would not have had the necessary fuel to run trains, trucks, planes, ship, submarines and tanks. Without rubber, there would have been no wheels for Germany's ten's of thousands of trucks. I.G. Farben's ability to produce synthetic oil and rubber was only possible because of technology transfers from the Rockefeller controlled Standard Oil group of companies. Therefore, Standard Oil probably made the biggest single contribution to the Nazi war machine.

Although I.G. Farben was independently developing processes for both the production of oil from coal and the production of synthetic rubber, they were missing certain chemical ingredients and processes. The critical chemical ingredients, processes and technological assistance were obtained from Standard Oil through a 1927 reciprocal agreement. Only through the assistance of Standard Oil was the production of synthetic oil and rubber made possible in Germany. By war's end, approximately 75% of Germany's oil was coming from synthetic oil production. But while Germany had synthetic rubber, the US did not.

Three weeks after Germany invaded Poland on September 3, 1939. Standard Oil and I.G. Farben, made a deal to transfer 2000 patents from I.G. Farben to Jasco, a company owned by Standard Oil. The patents were jointly owned by the two companies but were in I.G. Farben's name. The deal protected the patents from being seized by the Allied nations as enemy property. Under the arrangement Standard Oil would have an exclusive market on the Allied nations and I.G. Farben would get the rest of the world. While Standard Oil received the patent for synthetic rubber (Buna), they did not receive the technical "know how" for its production. I.G. Farben's representative explained that they could not get Nazi approval because of its strategic importance.

Frank Howard, Standard Oil's representative, needed approval to meet in Holland with a national from Germany during a period of war. Joseph P. Kennedy, US Ambassador to London was able to quickly arrange permission for the meeting. Final approval of the agreement was made on October 18.

In December Howard contacted Farben and suggested that the agreement be backdated to September 1, 1939, two days before war broke out. This arrangement made a potentially illegal deal look valid. This was a deal to share the profits from increased sales that would result from the war or more accurately the killing of millions of people. In spite of these efforts, the US alien property custodian seized the patent rights as being vested in "an enemy corporation."

After Japan invaded Southeast Asia, they cut off the US supply of natural rubber to the US. Standard Oil was unable to produce Buna for US war efforts because they had given the Nazis control of this technology. While they had shared technology critical to Buna's development with the Nazis, they had not required the Nazis to reciprocate by sharing their technology. A war calamity was only avoided when other US firms developed processes for the production of synthetic rubber.

Standard Oil made additional essential contributions to the Nazi war effort. One of these included the transfer of technology regarding lubricating oil and its additives (primarily tetraethyl-lead) through its Ethyl Gasoline Corporation owned jointly with General Motors. Germany needed this technology desperately but didn't have it. The Ethyl Corp. had been warned by Du Pont, the principal stockholder in General Motors that tetraethyl-lead, a fuel additive that acts as a lubricant; would be very valuable to Germany's war efforts. A Du Pont representative wrote the following to Ethyl:

It has been claimed that Germany is secretly arming. Ethyl lead would doubtless be a valuable aid to military aeroplanes. I am writing you this to say that in my opinion, under no condition should you or the Board of Directors of the Ethyl Corporation disclose any secrets or "know-how" in connection with the manufacture of tetraethyl lead in Germany.

What Standard Oil had proposed to Ethyl Corp. was that they enter into a partnership with I.G. Farben to build tetraethyl-lead plants in Germany. Astoundingly the US War Department approved the venture and transfer of technology. An I.G. Farben memo states the importance of this additive to the Nazi's war efforts:

Without tetraethyl-lead the present methods of warfare would be impossible. The fact that since the beginning of the war we could produce tetraethyl lead is entirely due to the circumstances that shortly before, the Americans presented us with the production plans, complete with their know-how.

In 1939 prior to the outbreak of World War 2, the tetraethyl-lead plants were not at an operational stage yet and Germany was in desperate need. They turned to their American partners. "Just before World War 2 broke out, Ethyl-Standard shipped 500 tons of ethyl lead (from America) to the Reich Air Ministry through I.G. Farben, with payment secured by letter of Brown Bros. Harriman dated Sept. 21, 1938." Standard Oil also provided Germany a stockpile of aviation gasoline. The gasoline and tetraethyl-lead had a market value of \$20 million. I.G. Farben who acted as an agent on behalf of the Nazi government initiated this transaction. I don't think it is necessary to mention the importance of aviation fuel and aviation lubricants to the Nazi war effort.

At the time of the above transaction, I. G. Farben's assets in the United States were controlled by a holding company called American I. G. Farben Chemical Corp. The Board of Directors of this corporation included the following leaders of American industry and finance: Edsel Ford (President of the Ford Motor Co.), Charles E. Mitchell (Chairman of National City Bank in New York City), Walter C. Teagle (President of Standard Oil of New York), Paul Warburg (Federal Reserve Board member), Herman Metz (Director of the Warburg's Bank of Manhattan). Among the Germans on the Board, several were found guilty of war crimes at Nuremberg. This is not surprising considering that "Farben's top executives were Hitler's highest ranking SS officers."

A post war investigation by the US War Department concluded that without I.G. Farben's support, "Germany's prosecution of the war would have been unthinkable and impossible." This conclusion, by implication, places blame for World War 2 on Standard Oil and the United States. But this does not conclude Standard Oils assistance to the German war effort.

### **American Oil For Hitler.**

In *The World Order*, Mullins writes that Hitler had to be lured into the war and he had to be guaranteed "adequate supplies of such necessities as ball bearings and oil." To supply Hitler's needs, "Standard Oil built large refineries in Germany for the Nazis and continued to supply them with oil during World War 2 ." In regards to a Nazi submarine base in the Canary Islands that was supplied oil during World War 2. Sutton writes the following:

(I)n 1941 Standard Oil of New Jersey (now EXXON) had Standard Oil tankers under Panamanian registry, manned by Nazi officers to carry fuel oil from Standard Oil refineries to the Canary Islands, a refueling base of Nazi submarines.

Sutton's information regarding this comes from a US War Department document; the document was a letter from the Headquarters Fifth Corps Area. The War Department document also states that 20% of Standard Oil's oil from Aruba and the Dutch West Indies was being diverted to the German government. Others note that Standard Oil "sent oil and oil components to Germany through South America, Spain and Switzerland throughout the war and at a lower price than the U.S. paid." This was high treason! But it gets even worse, (w)hile Hitler's bombers were dropping tons of explosives on London, they were paying royalties on every gallon of gasoline they burned to Standard Oil, under existing patent agreements ."

So why weren't their prosecutions for the treasonous activities of supplying the enemy with oil during a period of war. Nelson Rockefeller was able to conceal Standard Oils actions by being placed as Coordinator of Inter American Affairs. Mullins writes:

Nelson Rockefeller, as Coordinator of Inter American Affairs, covered up the supplying of German military forces from his South American subsidiaries. Listed in the Stephenson Report were Standard Oil, I.G. Farben, a subsidiary of Standard Oil; Ford Motor Co.; Bayer Aspirin (Sterling Drug); General Aniline and Film; Ansco; and International Telephone and Telegraph. Co., Sosthenes Behn, head of ITT, had hosted a lavish conference of German intelligence operatives at the Waldorf Astoria in 1940. The German director of ITT was Baron Kurt von Schroder, of the Schroder banking family of Cologne, London and New York, who was Hitler's personal banker.

Nelson Rockefeller was never prosecuted for his treason, and he went on to political success becoming Governor of New York and Vice President of the United States but his evil exploits were exposed. John Loftus, a former prosecutor in the Justice Department's Nazi War Crime Unit, writes with co-author Mark Aarons in their book *The Secret War Against the Jews*:

The roster of the Rockefeller's known pro-Nazi behavior is horrendous... (In 1942 Senator Harry Truman described the behavior of the Rockefeller's company as treasonous... (In a related court case, Judge Clark ruled) "Standard Oil can be considered an enemy national in view of its relationships with I.G. Farben after the United States and Germany had become enemies... Despite the fact that Rockefeller sat on the Proclaimed List Committee and was in charge of Latin America intelligence, he turned a blind eye to Standard's shipments of South American oil to Hitler...

By 1947 the Rockefeller publicity machine had things under control, notwithstanding what Judge Clark might have said. Then the Jew(ish intelligence network leaders) arrived with their dossier. They had (Nelson Rockefeller's)... Swiss bank records with the Nazis, his signature on correspondence setting up the German cartel in South America, transcripts of his conversations with Nazi agents during the war, and, finally, evidence of his complicity in helping Allen Dulles smuggle Nazi war criminals and money from the Vatican to Argentina.

### **American Manufacturers Producing War Goods For The Nazis.**

William E. Dodd, American ambassador to Germany in 1936, expressed his concern about American corporations building weapons for Adolf Hitler. In a letter to Colonel House “he wanted to know why American corporations were building weapons for Adolph Hitler when they couldn’t get their profits out of Germany because of exchange controls.” He wrote:

At the present moment, more than a hundred American corporations have subsidiaries here or cooperative understandings. The du Ponts have their allies in Germany that are aiding in the armament business. Their chief ally is the I. G. Farben Company (the primary supporter of Hitler)... Standard Oil Company (of New York) sent \$2,000,000 here in December, 1933, and has made \$500,000 a year helping Germans make Ersatz gas for war purposes; but Standard Oil cannot take any of its earnings out of the country except in goods... The International Harvester Company President told me their business here rose 33% a year but they could take nothing out. Even our airplane people have secret arrangements with Krupps. General Motors Company and Ford do enormous business here through subsidiaries and take no profits out. I mention these facts because they complicate things and add to war dangers.

Ambassador Dodd was a loyal American and very astute. General Motors (G.M.) and Ford became very significant to Germany’s war efforts. G.M. (controlled by J. P. Morgan and the du Ponts) and Ford were the parent companies of Germany’s two largest tank producers. These were Opel, a subsidiary of G.M. and Ford A.G., a subsidiary of the Ford Motor Company. Additionally, International Telephone and Telegraph (ITT) held a substantial interest in Focke-Wolfe, an airplane manufacturer who produced German fighter aircraft.

ITT also supplied Germany with electronic equipment including: telephones, air raid warning devices, and radar equipment. Their more troubling activity included supplying Germany with fuses for artillery shells. These were supplied at the rate of 30,000 per month and rising to 50,000 per month by 1944.

In 1933 German General Electric (A.E.G.) contributed 60,000RM to Hitler’s political campaign. A.E.G. was a subsidiary of the US’s International General Electric (I.G.E.). I.G.E. owned 25 to 30 percent of A.E.G.

After providing undisclosed financial contributions to Hitler, Ford was able to negotiate a favorable relationship with Germany. In exchange for Ford providing certain raw materials that Germany desperately needed, the Ford Motor Company was allowed to maintain controlling interest in Ford's German subsidiary. Ford, as agreed, supplied rubber and other critical material desperately needed by Germany for her war preparations in 1938 and 1939. Germany paid for the raw materials with truck parts. Some suspect that this arrangement continued into the war but it has not been proven. After France fell to the Germans, “French Ford was able to produce 20 trucks a day for the Germans.” Ford’s net profits on their French production of trucks for the Germans in 1941 was “no less than 58,000,000 francs – because the Germans paid promptly for Ford’s output.” Documentation including cables going to and from Edsel Ford shows that he had full knowledge and support of the French production for the Germans.

It is believed, although not proven, that the “private messages from Ford Motor Co. in Europe were passed to Edsel Ford by (the US) Assistant Secretary of State”. This same Assistant Secretary “one year later suppressed private messages through the State Department concerning the extermination of Jews in Europe.” Conceivably, knowledge of these messages could have been used to help the victims of the holocaust.

Just as all bearings were critical components in the production of Russian military hardware, they were equally important to the Nazis. Tanks, other military vehicles, and the anti aircraft guns which shot at Allied planes required ball bearings. The giant Swedish SKF ball bearing plant supplied the Nazis with ball bearings throughout the war. The American SKF plant in Philadelphia “was repeatedly put on the Proclaimed List, and each time, Dean Acheson removed it.” The “Proclaimed List” also known as the “American Black List” was the governments attempt to prevent persons or companies from profiting from or financing of subversive activities. Removing American SKF from the Proclaimed List allowed it to supply Hitler with ball bearings through SKF of Switzerland.

### **American Owned Plants Spared During Bombing.**

During the Allied bombing of Germany, I.G. Farben and A.E.G.’s plants were largely spared. There is no military explanation that would justify this favoritism; Farben and A.E.G. were aiding the German war effort through their manufacturing chemicals, oil, electrical components and other vital war supplies. Bombers consistently targeted other manufacturers but spared Farben and A.E.G. “By the war’s end, twenty-five to thirty of its (I.G. Farben’s) refineries were still operating with only about fifteen percent damaged.”

Sherman H. Skolnick, a court reformer and Producer of a very popular local cable access TV Program in Chicago, says that “I.G. Farben had a secret arrangement with the top US Military brass, not to bomb any of Farben’s facilities during the war. At the close of the conflict, Farben’s facilities were 93 per cent untouched and intact. A US Military officer wrote a heavily documented account of Farben being not bombed.”

A German friend of mine who lived through the war in Germany told me that after the war ended it became public knowledge that Americans worked in many of Germany’s factories throughout the war. While the factories of A.E.G. and I.G. Farben were spared, the German civilians were not. Approximately 640,000 German civilians died in Allied bombing.

### **Aid To Mussolini.**

American aid wasn’t restricted to the Russian and Chinese Communists and the German Nazi’s; it also included Italian Fascism. John P. Diggins, in *Mussolini and Fascism: The View from America*, notes that Thomas Lamont “secured a \$100 million loan for Mussolini in 1926 at a particularly crucial time for the Italian dictator”. Lamont of Guaranty Trust was head of the J. P. Morgan banking network and “served as something of a business consultant for the government of Fascist Italy”.

### **A Failed Nazi Coup d'etat In America.**

In 1933 the McCormack-Dickstein Committee investigated a Fascist plot backed by American bankers and businessmen to overthrow the presidency of Franklin Delano Roosevelt. The committee called retired Marine Corps General Smedley Butler to testify regarding his knowledge of the plot. General Butler explained to the committee that he had been contacted by Gerald C. MacGuire who represented business and banking interests. MacGuire had requested Butler to speak before the American Legion convention in support of a resolution calling for America to return to the gold standard; Butler refused.

Butler believed that there was something more that MacGuire and the people he represented wanted from him. He kept the channels of communication open so that whatever they were planning could be exposed. MacGuire had numerous contacts with Butler and eventually revealed that the men whom he represented wanted Butler to lead an army of 500,000 veterans on Washington to overthrow the presidency.

The plotters had been investigating Fascism and apparently wanted FDR to become a puppet President or to eliminate him altogether and install their own man.

The Congressional Committee called several other witnesses to testify including MacGuire. Based on the testimony and evidence before their committee they concluded the following:

In the last few weeks of the committee's official life it received evidence showing that certain persons had made an attempt to establish a fascist organization in this country... There is no question that these attempts were discussed, were planned, and might have been placed in execution when and if the financial backers deemed it expedient.

This committee received evidence from Maj. Gen. Smedley D. Butler (retired), twice decorated by the Congress of the United States. He testified before the committee as to conversations with one Gerald C. MacGuire in which the latter is alleged to have suggested the formation of a fascist army under the leadership of General Butler.

MacGuire denied these allegations under oath, but *your committee was able to verify all the pertinent statements made by General Butler*, with the exception of the direct statement suggesting the creation of the organization. This, however, was corroborated in the correspondence of MacGuire with his principal, Robert Sterling Clark, of New York City, while MacGuire was abroad studying the various forms of veterans organizations of Fascist character.

Years later former Speaker of the House John McCormack was interviewed by Jules Archer for his book *The Plot To Seize The White House*. McCormack told Archer, "In peace or war General Smedley Butler was one of the outstanding Americans in our history. I cannot emphasize too strongly the very important part he played in exposing the fascist plot in the early 1930s backed by and planned by persons possessing tremendous wealth."

MacGuire had informed Butler that their plot would be carried out through an organization that they would create as a front. This organization would advocate protection of the constitution and then the veterans would be formed into a paramilitary group. This organization was formed and was called American Liberty League.

Some of those implicated in the plot as exposed in Archer's book included:

- J.P. Morgan and many of his associates.
- Edward T. Stotesbury, a partner of J.P. Morgan.
- John W. Davis, chief attorney for J. P. Morgan and Company and the 1924 Democratic candidate for President.
- Grayson Mallot-Prevost Murphy who operated one of Wall Street's leading brokerage houses and sat on the Board of Directors of: Guaranty Trust (a Morgan bank), Anaconda Copper, Goodyear Tire, and Bethlehem Steel.
- Former New York Governor Al Smith, losing 1928 Democratic presidential candidate.
- Robert S. Clark, a banker who had inherited a large fortune from a founder of the Singer Sewing Machine Company.

Others were implicated because of their large financial contributions to the American Liberty League. These included: "the Pitcairn family (Pittsburgh Plate Glass), Andrew W. Mellon Associates, Rockefeller Associates, E. F. Hutton Associates, William S. Knudsen (General Motors), and the Pew family (Sun Oil Associates). J. Howard Pew, longtime friend and supporter of Robert Welch, who later founded the John Birch Society, was a generous patron, along with other members of the Pew family, of extremist right-wing causes. Other directors of the league included Al Smith and John J. Raskob."

The McCormack-Dickstein Committee provided their report to the US Justice Department who never pursued the matter.

In my research for this book, I have learned much about how these men operate. Considering what I have learned and considering the fact that the justice department never pursued the matter, I think its very possible General Butler was used as a pawn. I think the conspirators already controlled the White House and they chose Butler to lead their Coup d'etat knowing that he would expose them. They knew they wouldn't be prosecuted because they were in control of the White House. Through their failed conspiracy they deceived the Congress and Senate into believing they were apposed to Roosevelt's confiscation of the citizens gold, his removing America from the gold standard and his "New Deal." These were not good for the people, they were good for the financial elite. Through their failed coup these men successfully concealed that they were the architects of the New Deal which brought socialism to America.

President Franklin Roosevelt revealed the truth regarding this scandal when he stated in a letter to Colonel House: "The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson—and I am not wholly exempting the Administration of W. W. (Woodrow Wilson)." He further revealed that, "In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, it was planned that way." It was planned that Butler would expose their plot!

### **America Fuels Japans War Preparations.**

Japan was also able to build up for the war as a result of trade with the United States. Japan is not rich in natural resources and relies very heavily upon imports in order for its industry to function. In *Final Warning*, Rivera says that the United States actually encouraged Japan to “to enter a state of military preparedness” through Joseph C. Grew, US Ambassador to Japan. They were then shipped the necessary scrap metal from New York that would allow them to prepare. Rivera makes another astounding statement. He says that \$2 million was provided to communist spies through the Institute of Pacific Relations (IPR). The funding was to enable the communist spies “to help induce the Japanese to strike back at the United States.

The IPR is a subsidiary organization of the Council on Foreign Relations and its sister organization the Royal Institute of International Affairs out of London, England. The IPR was established by Lionel Curtis, in 1925, as a mechanism to move the United States towards Communism. The IPR originally operated out of twelve countries and was funded by the elite bankers and industrialist of America and Europe. The international organization arm of IPR was funded by the “Rockefeller Foundation, the Carnegie Corporation, the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, and the Ford Foundation.” The IPR in America was funded by “Standard Oil, Vacuum Oil, Shell Oil, International General Electric, Bank of America, National City Bank, Chase National Bank, International Business Machines (IBM), International Telephone and Telegraph (IT & T), *Time Magazine*, and J. P. Morgan.”

### **America Baits Japan to Attack.**

The funding of communist spies in Japan was part of ongoing planning efforts for war with Japan. According to historian Charles C. Tansill the long-range planning began as early as 1915. Tansill was professor of diplomatic history at Georgetown University. Reportedly, Roosevelt knew of these war plans.

International tensions were first created between the US and Japan when Standard Oil drove Japanese oil interests out of China. The Japanese were forced to abandon huge oil fields, which they had developed. Japan vowed to return; they threatened, if necessary, they would concur China to recover their oil investments. True to their word, Japan seized control of Manchuria in 1931. One of the first orders of business was the destruction of Standard Oil property. By 1936 Japanese forces were marching across China and into Southeast Asia.

In 1931 President Hoover was pressed to declare war on Japan by the US Secretary of State, Henry L. Stimson. Stimson is known to have been an agent for the Rockefeller interests (Standard Oil). President Hoover was given an incentive to declare war on Japan. The international banking interests promised to end the depression; these were the same banking interests that were responsible for creating the great depression. All Hoover had to do was to commit to send young American men to die in China in order to protect Standard Oil’s interest. Hoover refused and so the depression continued as well as the planning for the war against Japan.

In 1932 Franklin D. Roosevelt was elected President. As a 33 degree Mason, Roosevelt served the elite who were working to establish a New World Order. Roosevelt worked to achieve the goals of the elite in China. Officially he sought to force Japan out of China and Southeast Asia but secretly he planned to induce Japan to attack America. He ultimately accomplished this through the following: he broke a 1911 commercial treaty with Japan; he froze all Japanese assets in America; he cut-off American exports of oil to Japan; and he placed an embargo on Japan. The embargo extended to eleven raw materials that were essential to Japan's war efforts. While I am not critical of these actions, I am critical of the motives. In December of 1939 the embargo was extended to light steel; I wonder why only light steel? Former President Herbert Hoover, who refused to bow to the elite's plans for China and Japan, was aware not only of Roosevelt's actions but his motives. In August of 1941 he warned: "The American people should insistently demand that Congress put a stop to step-by-step projection of the United States into undeclared war..."

Japan was also aware of American motives and they wanted to avoid war with America. They attempted to avoid a war through a no-war treaty with the United States. The Japanese Ambassador in Washington received a telegram on November 22, 1941 instructing him to try and secure a no-war treaty. The message specifically instructed: "Do your best, spare no efforts and try to bring about the solution we desire."

The efforts of the Japanese Ambassador were to no avail. On November 26, 1941, Tokyo received the following reply from its Ambassador in Washington D.C.: "hull said... I am sorry to tell you that we cannot agree to it (Japan's treaty Proposal)." The end result of this is very well known; Japan attacked Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. The US declared war on Japan and in accordance with their treaty with Japan, Germany and Italy declared war on the United States.

### **Roosevelt Ignores Advance Knowledge of Pearl Harbor.**

There is very substantial documentation that President Roosevelt knew of the attack on Pearl Harbor ahead of time but did nothing and provided no warning to Pearl Harbor. Judge Andrew Napolitano, a Fox News consultant, said that if Roosevelt knew of the attack ahead of time, he was guilty of treason. Therefore, following is the account of President Roosevelt's acts of treason:

In October of 1940 President Roosevelt ordered Admiral James Richardson to move the Pacific Fleet from California to Pearl Harbor. Admiral Richardson was strongly opposed to the move because it would put the fleet in potential jeopardy and he expressed this to Roosevelt. In January of 1941 Richardson was relieved of command after refusing to obey his Commander in Chief. In a further attempt to provoke a Japanese attack, Roosevelt had ordered Richardson to create a naval blockade around Japan. Richardson's reason for refusing was that a blockade was an act of war. Roosevelt is reported to have told Richardson: "Sooner or later the Japanese will commit an overt act against the United States and the nation will be willing to enter the war."

Although Roosevelt wanted war, he wanted to win. Therefore, he protected the most valuable of the naval ships at Pearl Harbor. These included three aircraft carriers, and twenty of the newest ships of the fleet, which consisted of smaller more maneuverable destroyers and cruisers. These ships were protected by dividing them and sending them to Midway and Wake Island.

Admiral Husband Kimmel replaced Admiral Richardson as Commander of the Naval forces at Pearl Harbor. Kimmel says of the attack, "We were unready for an attack at Pearl Harbor because President Roosevelt's Plans required no word to be sent to alert the fleet in Hawaii." In fact Roosevelt had gone as far as to order the US fighter planes in Pearl Harbor to be grouped into circles with the props facing in. This not only made them easy targets but since the planes had no reverse it made it very difficult to mount an air response to the surprise attack.

Admiral Robert Theobald commanded the destroyers at Pearl Harbor. These are the ships that were sacrificed along with their crews. Admiral Theobald wrote an expose of the attack on Pearl Harbor entitled *The Final Secrets of Pearl Harbor*. In his book, Theobald exposed that Roosevelt placed his ships and men in Pearl Harbor to be used as bait to entice the Japanese to attack; the act was not only designed to bring war with Japan but with Germany; and President Roosevelt, General George C. Marshall (Supreme Commander of the US Army), and Admiral Harold R. Stark (Supreme Commander of the US Navy) knew about Japan's surprise attack on Pearl Harbor 21 hours in advance but failed to provide any warning. As we shall see Roosevelt had much further advance knowledge.

US State Department Records reveal that the US first learned that Japan was considering an attack on Pearl Harbor in January of 1941. In August of 1941, Congressman Martin Dies, Chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, reviewed Japanese attack plans for Pearl Harbor. These plans had been obtained by Army Intelligence and sent to Washington DC. In October of 1941 president Roosevelt was warned of an impending attack on Pearl Harbor by both the Russian government and through a British double agent that had received information regarding the attack through Germany. The Russian warning said the attack was to occur within 60-days.

In August of 1940 the US was able to break the Japanese secret codes. These codes were the diplomatic and naval codes. De-coding machines were designed, manufactured and shipped to US military installations, excluding, of course, Pearl Harbor. With the code broken the US was able to both monitor Japanese naval positions and orders. Through intercepted and decoded messages, American intelligence was able to discover plans regarding the attack of Pearl Harbor. It can be surmised that Pearl Harbor never received a decoder because Roosevelt intended to conceal the impending attack from them.

On November 25, 1941, Roosevelt informed the US Secretary of War, Henry Stimson that Japan was likely to attack the US as soon as "next Monday." Specifically, he writes the following in his diary: "President Roosevelt brought up the event that we are likely to be attacked perhaps (as soon as) next Monday, for the Japanese are notorious for making an attack without warning, and the question was how we should maneuver them into the position of firing the first shot."

Roosevelt was most likely relying on 83 separate Japanese naval messages that had been intercepted between November 17<sup>th</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup>. These messages came from Japan's Admiral Yamamoto's carrier fleet, which was advancing on Pearl Harbor. On the very day that Roosevelt advised Stimson, the following message had been intercepted: "the task force, keeping its movements strictly secret and maintaining close guard against submarines and aircraft, shall advance into Hawaiian waters, and upon the very opening of hostilities shall attack the main force of the United States fleet in Hawaii and deal it a mortal blow."

On November 26, 1941 Winston Churchill, Prime Minister of Great Britain, called Roosevelt and informed him that the Japanese would attack Pearl Harbor on December 8<sup>th</sup>, Japanese time, which would be December 7<sup>th</sup> in the US.

In 1995, a study completed by the Department of Defense confirms that the US had prior knowledge of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. The written report concluded: "Army and Navy officials in Washington were privy to intercepted Japanese diplomatic communications... which provided crucial confirmation of the imminence of war."

### **Germany Offers To Surrender.**

In the Spring of 1943 there was a German offer to surrender. This offer came through Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, head of the German Secret Service. Canaris met with George Earle, the American Naval Attaché in Istanbul, Turkey. Admiral Canaris was part of a plot with other German leaders to assassinate Adolph Hitler. He said that when Hitler was dead they would take over the government and surrender to the Allies. The Germans had only one condition: "There must be no Soviet advance into Central Europe."

Earle informed President Roosevelt of the German offer through a note but received no reply. After trying to get an answer again he said he received a "brush-off" from Roosevelt. Earle was not easily dissuaded; he flew to Washington to see the President but Roosevelt was not interested in the proposal. Earl flew back to inform Canaris. Canaris returned to Germany where he and the other plotters were exposed and executed.

It appears that Roosevelt was determined that Russia would control Eastern Europe; a German surrender in 1943 would have prevented this. Could it be possible that the German assassination plot on Hitler was exposed by the Allies?

Earl was disgruntled with what had occurred and was determined to expose what he knew to the American public. Earl received a warning regarding this from the president's daughter. He was told, "...that if he carried out his outlined program of publicly criticizing and commenting on some of the Soviet moves, he could be adjudged guilty of treason." Of course this was a death threat because death was the penalty for treason.

### **Allies Delay The Invasion of Europe.**

As further evidence that Roosevelt was determined to see Russia control Eastern Europe, consider the way that the Allied invasion of Europe was handled. In 1942 a planned Allied invasion of Europe was scheduled for 1943. Roosevelt and Churchill delayed the invasion for more than a year for no apparent reason. In 1942 it was apparent that Russia was advancing at a slower rate. Hence, if one wished Russia to occupy and control Eastern Europe, a delay in the invasion of Western Europe was necessary. During the delay Russia advanced from the east taking control and occupying many of the Eastern European countries, which eventually became satellites of the Soviet Union behind the Iron Curtain.

Senator Joseph McCarthy astutely made the connection between the delay in the invasion of Western Europe and Russia advancement in Eastern Europe. At the time he attributed the decision to Secretary of State George Marshall. He stated: "We now come to what was without question the most significant decision of the war in Europe: the decision by Marshall... to concentrate on France and leave the whole of Eastern Europe to the Red Armies." In *Tragedy and Hope*, Professor Quigley wrote of this: "The Soviet advance became a race with the Western Powers, even though these Powers, by Eisenhower's orders, held back their advance at many points (Prague, for example) to allow the Russians to occupy areas the Americans could have easily taken first."

The above acts were culminated at the Yalta conference. The result of delaying the war and enabling Russia to occupy the bulk of Eastern Europe gave the appearance that Russia had the upper hand at the conference. By the end of the conference, Russia controlled Latvia, Estonia, Lithuania, eastern Poland, east and central Europe, N. Korea, the Kuril Islands, and the northern part of Sakhalin. And "within three years, ten Christian nations comprising nearly 100 million people became enslaved under Joseph Stalin behind what was to be known as the "Iron Curtain". US General Albert C. Wedemeyer recognized and summarized the above events with the following statement:

Stalin was intent on creating favorable conditions for the realization of Communist aims throughout the Balkans and Western Europe. He emerged as the only victor of the war (World War 2). We (the Allies) insured the emergence of a more hostile, menacing predatory power than Nazi Germany, one which has enslaved more people than we liberated.

Prince Michael Sturdza, the former Foreign Minister of Rumania, also recognized that Russia was the only victor in World War 2. He stated:

World War 2... was to leave only one victor... International Communism as embodied in Soviet Russia.

There is a now famous picture that shows Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin together at the Yalta conference. Jim Shaw, author of *The Deadly Deception* (a book about Masonry) commented on this picture to a reporter in 1989. He stated: "And there they were, Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin, all three Masons." Shaw was a man who would know, he was a former thirty-third-degree Mason who had left the satanic organization in the 1970s.

### **Japan Attempts To Surrender.**

At the Quebec Conference in September of 1944, the Combined Chiefs first seriously brought up the subject of a Japanese surrender. They set a time-table for achieving an unconditional surrender of Japan. The goal was set for no later than 18-months after the war in Europe had ended. Germany surrendered eight months later on May 7, 1945 . Two-months after the surrender of Germany "the target date for forcing the unconditional surrender of Japan was set for November 15, 1946."

The US received its first indications that the Japanese might be interested in negotiating a surrender as early as July and August 1944. This was drastically ahead of schedule. On August 11, 1944 a Japanese message was intercepted by the US from Foreign Minister Shigemitsu to Ambassador Sato in Moscow. The message instructed Sato to find out if Russia would be willing to assist in negotiating peace. From that time forward, the Japanese made repeated overtures towards negotiating a surrender.

In September 1944, the Swedish Ambassador in Tokyo offered to begin negotiations for a Japanese surrender after he became aware that civilians in Japan were anxious to end the war. The US Office of Strategic Services (OSS) issued reports in January 1945 indicating that the Japanese were attempting to negotiate peace through the Vatican. In April of 1944 Sweden's Ambassador sent what he considered some of the probable conditions for peace to the US State Department.

In another instance, the Japanese Minister to Switzerland expressed a desire to negotiate peace between Japan and the Allies only four days after the German surrender. Further interest in negotiating peace were reported by the OSS and other US government offices on May 5, and 19, June 7, and July 7, 13 and 16, 1945.

On July 13, 1945 a month before the bombing of Hiroshima a remarkably clear message was intercepted by US intelligence indicating Japan was ready to surrender. The message was from Foreign Minister Togo to Ambassador Sato in Moscow, it stated:

His Majesty the Emperor, mindful of the fact that the present war daily brings greater evil and sacrifice upon the peoples of all belligerent powers, desires from his heart that it may be quickly terminated...

It is the Emperor's private intention to send Prince Konoye to Moscow as a special Envoy with a letter from him containing the statements given above. Please inform Molotov of this and get the Russians' consent to having the party enter the country.

### **Use of the Atomic Bomb on Japan.**

"The evidence overwhelmingly indicates that the use of the atomic bomb against Japan was not for military reasons. The vast majority of top-level US military leaders were against the use of the bomb. Many of the top-level military leaders have gone on record that they thought Japan was defeated and that an invasion of Japan would never be necessary. The Japanese were attempting to negotiate surrender and the report of the Strategic Bombing Command confirms these facts. Further, the first atomic bomb was dropped on Japan on August 6, 3-months after the surrender of Germany. Yet, this was 15-months before the deadline the Combined Chiefs had set for obtaining an unconditional surrender from Japan."

"An understanding of why the bomb was dropped on Japan may be surmised from and understanding of where President Truman's allegiances lied. President Truman was a 33rd Degree Mason and had most surely submitted himself to the Illuminati's authority. As a 33rd Degree Mason, Truman had taken communion out of a human skull and sworn an oath to work for the destruction of law, religion and government. It is most likely that President Truman had gotten his orders to use the atomic bomb on Japan from the Illuminati hierarchy."

"The simple truth is the atomic bomb was dropped on Hiroshima on August 6, 1945 for reasons other than to end the war. After President Truman heard that the bomb was successfully dropped on Hiroshima, the first words he uttered are very revealing concerning his motivation. He simply stated, 'this is the greatest thing in history.' Three days later, on August 9<sup>th</sup>, a second atomic bomb was dropped on Nagasaki. Truman made no attempt to determine if the first bomb would lead to a surrender before dropping the second bomb and he held no "top-level meeting" to help him reach his decision."

"Truman also ignored that on August 8, the day before the bomb was dropped on Nagasaki, Russia had declared war on Japan. This certainly would have helped bring about an unconditional surrender. A man that views the killing of over 100,000 innocent men, women and children as 'the greatest thing in history' might do it all over again just for fun! And it seems that's just what he did."

"At the very time the bomb was dropped on Nagasaki, 'an emergency meeting of the Big Six, the principal advisors to the emperor' was underway in Tokyo. One minute before the bomb was dropped on Nagasaki, Prime Minister Kantaro Suzuki opened the meeting with the following comment: "Under the circumstances I have concluded that our only alternative is to accept the Potsdam Proclamation and terminate the war. I would like to hear your opinions on this."

"It is impossible to know what the outcome of this meeting would have been had we not dropped a second atomic bomb because of course we did drop a second bomb. Based on the overwhelming evidence, it is probable, that 100,000 or more innocent civilian men, women and children were killed for no reason whatsoever."

"Based on the evidence, it would seem that the Illuminati had determined long in advance to drop two atomic bombs on Japan. This would account for why the bomb was used despite that it was not needed to end the war. It would also account for why Truman made such a hasty decision to drop the second bomb without any top-level meetings."

“Admiral Leahy was completely disgusted at the decision to use the atomic bomb on Japan. He said it was unnecessary, it was barbaric and totally unworthy of a Christian nation. He wrote:”

Both sides were prepared throughout the war that had just ended to unloose deadly gasses, but not even the fanatical followers of Hitler and Hirohito, who committed so many other unspeakable atrocities, dared use poison gas-for fear of retaliation.

To me the atomic bomb belongs in exactly the same category.

It is my opinion that the use of this barbarous weapon at Hiroshima and Nagasaki was of no material assistance in our war against Japan. The Japanese were already defeated and ready to surrender because of successful sea blockade and the successful bombing with conventional weapons...

The lethal possibilities of atomic warfare in the future are frightening. My own feeling was that in being the first to use it, we had adopted an ethical standard common to the barbarians of the Dark Ages. I was not taught to make war in that fashion, and wars cannot be won by destroying women and children. We were the first to have this weapon in our possession, and the first to use it. There is a practical certainty that potential enemies will have it in the future and the atomic bombs will sometime be used against us...

These New Concepts of “total war” are basically distasteful to the soldier and sailor of my generation. Employment of the atomic bomb in war will take us back in cruelty toward noncombatants to the days of Genghis Khan.

It will be a form of pillage and rape of society, done impersonally by one state against another, whereas in the Dark Ages it was a result of individual greed and vandalism. These new and terrible instruments of uncivilized warfare represent a modern type of barbarism not worthy of Christian man.

“Admiral Leahy was right; America needs more men like him. A Christian nation that truly represented God would never have used such a weapon on innocent woman and children. If such a weapon were ever justifiable, it would only be as a last resort. Before it could ever be considered, there would be extensive efforts to negotiate surrender. All other options would be exhausted. Only after all options had been exhausted would the weapon be used. But its first use would be a demonstration in an area that would pose no risks to innocent woman and children. Regrettably, this was not the case and at the time of my writing, the U.S. is the only nation that has used nuclear weapons against another nation.”

### **Conclusion.**

Although the information of American involvement with the Nazi’s is incomplete, the facts are clear: American money aided Hitler’s rise to power. U.S. technology and manufacturing processes made it possible for Hitler to build and operate his war machine. These technologies, processes and materials were of such vital importance to Hitler’s war machine that without them there would have been no World War 2.

World War 2 cost the life of 407,315 American men and women and an estimated 28.7 million men and women in Europe. As a result of World War 2 the Soviet Union dramatically expanded her control and influence into Eastern Europe. As a result, millions more died at the hands of the Soviet Union. The American build up of the Soviet Union is largely responsible for the war against communism in Korea and Vietnam. A total of 636,421 American men and women died as a result of WW I, World War 2, the Korean War and the Vietnam War. The American elite were responsible for dragging the US into WW I; they were responsible for the build up of Nazi Germany and the Soviet Union, which led to World War 2, the Korean War and the Vietnam War; they profited from each of these wars; and therefore, they profited from those who died. Human lives haven't been the only cost paid by Americans, there has been a huge financial cost as well. These four wars cost \$583.3 billion plus interest (in current dollars). The costs haven't stopped there; America has had to bear the resultant costs of the cold war that ran into the trillions of dollars.

The question remains as to why Americans would aid Communism in Russia and China, Nazi Fascism in Germany and Italian Fascism in Italy. Might it be that there are Americans who don't appreciate our God given freedom in America? Can Americans be so naive as to be taken in by these repressive and evil ideologies? I think that there is no easy answer; different individuals most likely have their own separate reason. But no matter what their reason, there is a common root. The common root is that these men are evil and serve the lord of darkness, Satan.

As servants of Satan these men are proud, arrogant, and greedy. They love, seek and worship money and power and will do anything to get them. They will lie, cheat, steal, deceive and kill. They see no wrong in these actions; they are only a means to achieving their purposes. As servants of Satan they work to achieve his purposes either knowingly or unknowingly. Some openly worship Satan and seek to achieve his plans and purposes. Others diligently work to achieve Satan's plans and purposes totally ignorant to whom they are serving. In either case the results are the same.

What plans and purposes do these men strive to achieve? Their purposes are one and the same with that of the Illuminati for that is who the elite are. They seek the destruction of the family, of Christianity and the establishment of a one-world pagan government. In order to achieve this goal, America must be drastically altered, destroyed or both.

Albert Rhys Williams testified before the Senate Overman Committee. His testimony shows that he was an evil greedy man. I also believe that his testimony shows that he was ignorant of his own evil nature or his testimony would not have been so forthright:

it is probably true that under the soviet government industrial life will perhaps be much slower in development than under the usual capitalistic system. But why should a great industrial country like America desire the creation and consequent competition of another great industrial rival? Are not the interests of America in this regard in line with the slow tempo of development which soviet Russia projects for herself?

I think this statement is most revealing. Remember that Prince George Lvov wanted to pattern Russia after the United States. Remember also that Wall Streeter's like Carnegie, Rockefeller and J. P. Morgan didn't like competition. Williams sees nothing wrong with manipulating the governments of other nations and enslaving the people as long as it gives America a competitive advantage.

Because of the greed of the elite, legislation was necessary to make trusts and monopolies illegal. These men were called Robber Barons for a reason. They weren't just shrewd businessmen; they were greedy, corrupt and evil. They desired to enslave the masses for their benefit. They weren't happy with a just profit; they wanted to rape the public. Based on the principal of reducing or eliminating competition they have prevented the establishing of nations of free people all over the world. Now it can be seen in this light why all the efforts of the US to bring republic forms of government in different parts of the world have failed. They have failed because that was not the intent of the elite behind the scenes who were pulling the strings. As elite men in America were largely responsible for the rise of communism, so were they responsible for Hitler's rise to power.

It is clear that it is in America's best interest to have as many free nations in the world as possible, modeled after America's Republican form of government. It is also in the best interest of the people of the world, who God loves, to be free. America can best model God's love to the world by helping other nations enjoy the freedoms we enjoy. Yet it is clear from the above that rather than aid the spread of freedom in the world, America has done just the opposite. As a result of the actions of Americans the people of the world have suffered.

## Chapter 11

### **The Federal Reserve: The Funding Mechanism Behind The World's Misery.**

the powers of financial capitalism (the Global Socialist seeking a one world government largely made up of International Bankers and the Federal Reserve Banks) had another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands, able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole.

- By Carroll Quigley (Friend and Professor of President Bill Clinton) from his book *Tragedy and Hope*.

There are few historians who would challenge the fact that the funding of World War I, World War 2, the Korean War, and the Vietnam War was accomplished by the Mandrake Mechanism through the Federal Reserve System. An overview of all wars since the establishment of the bank of England in 1694—including the American War between the States... suggests that most of them would have been greatly reduced in severity, or perhaps not even fought at all without fiat money (paper money with no gold or silver backing).

- By G. Edward Griffin, from his book *The Creature From Jekyll Island*

**T**he Federal Reserve issues the currency in the US and controls the money supply. It is not part of the US government, it is a private bank. The Federal Reserve was authorized by Congress in 1913. The Federal Reserve (Fed) has authority over US monetary policy, the US money supply, and US interest rates. The Fed's authority over the money supply gives it the ability to create money. Through these the Fed controls inflation and largely the US economy as well. The Fed is also responsible for selling US Treasury notes and bonds to finance the federal debt. This Federal Reserve system enables the US to engage in huge deficit spending; it allows the federal government to spend money it doesn't have. The deficit spending made possible by the Fed has financed all the US evil schemes around the world which has included coups, population control, wars and the quest for a New World Order.

Through deficit spending the US has given grants and loans to corrupt governments around the world. It has funded wars, the CIA and secret government black projects. Deficit spending has funded the population control agenda which has included the funding of abortion worldwide, and has financed the vaccination of much of the third world with contaminated vaccines and dirty needles. By deficit spending, I mean the US gives away, loans and spends money it doesn't have. Not only does the US not have the funds it spends, most likely it will never be able to pay-off its debt. This presents an inevitable problem not only for the US but the rest of the world as well.

Even the International Monetary Fund, for whom the US is the largest stockholder and which is a creation of the United States, has become alarmed at the debt of the United States and its implications for the economy of the world. On January 8, 2004 the *New York Times* reported:

With its rising budget deficit and ballooning trade imbalance, the United States is running up a foreign debt of such record-breaking proportions that it threatens the financial stability of the global economy, according to a report released Wednesday by the International Monetary Fund...

The I.M.F. has often been accused of being an adjunct of the United States, its largest shareholder.

But in the report, fund economists warned that the long-term fiscal outlook was far grimmer, predicting that underfunding for Social Security and Medicare will lead to shortages as high as \$47 trillion over the next 70 years or nearly 500 percent of the current gross domestic product in the coming decades.

Indeed, I believe the dept of the United States is a threat to ourselves and the world on two fronts. First as stated above, the US debt has financed the evil schemes of the US throughout the world and within our own nation. Second, many experts believe, and I agree, that the US dept bubble will eventually bring a collapse of the US economy which will have devastating consequences around the world. Additionally, through inflation the Federal Reserve confiscates the wealth of the American people and thereby, largely, diminishes their ability to fund God's great commission. The ability of Gods people to spread the gospel to all peoples of the earth and to create disciples has been hampered by the Federal Reserve system.

Without an understanding of what the Federal Reserve is, how it operates and how it came to be, one cannot comprehend the threat it poses to the US and the world. In the following pages I hopefully will be able to convey the threat the Federal Reserve poses to the US and the world by showing what it is, who owns it, how it operates and how it came to be.

### **The Consequences of Increasing the Money Supply.**

An experience I had in college is a perfect example of the results of the Federal Reserve System. During my first year of college I went to a Casino night sponsored by the college for the students in the student lounge. Everybody got \$10,000 in play money to gamble with. At the end of the night there was an auction where students could bid on prizes with their winnings. Since it was all play money, in order to help everyone have fun, some rules were bent so people would actually win money.

When the auction began they auctioned off the best prizes first. The grand prize was auctioned off first. It was a TV. And it went for around \$300,000. As the prizes began to dwindle, students began to pool their money and so the prices for the prizes kept going up. The last prize, a hair dryer, went for over a million dollars as I remember.

Believe it or not this is a good example of how the Federal Reserve works. As we shall see, essentially the Federal Reserve issues money similar to the play money I used at the Casino night; it really isn't worth anything. They inflate the money supply much faster than America is able to increase its production of goods and services, which creates inflation. The loaf of bread that was a nickel when I was kid is now over \$2. Just like our million dollar hair dryer above. Anyone who saves his or her money will find that eventually their savings have become worthless because of inflation. In 1973 the Shah of Iran recognized this, he stated: "Why would we (Iran) hoard non-gold based paper money in banks if inflation makes them worthless."

“Inflation encourages us to borrow because future dollars are worth less and therefore, it is difficult for people's saving to keep up with inflation. As a result, a debt bubble has been produced that will most likely lead to the eventual collapse of the American financial system. As of August 2002, American consumer debt in the United States was 1.713 trillion dollars and growing at a monthly rate of 5 to 8 billion dollars (consumer debt does not include home mortgages). The American government has a debt load of over \$6 trillion, which will never be paid off. Total debt of all sources in the U.S. is over \$34 trillion.”

When one considers the overwhelming amount of Public, Private and Corporate debt in the US it is not surprising that we have led, persuaded and enticed the poor nations of the world to become indebted and to follow our path towards eventual economic collapse. There are several scenarios that could cause a collapse of the United States debt bubble and a collapse of the US monetary system; we'll examine these later. Right now lets look at what a monetary or financial system is.

### **A Monetary System.**

A monetary system is the creation, issuance and control of money. “Money was originally designed to be a standardized store of value that was used as a medium of exchange to transfer wealth” and or labor. There are two kinds of wealth, those created by man and those created by God. God created the land (real estate) and natural resources, which includes gold and silver. Man can create wealth by applying his labor to those natural resources created by God. For most of history money has consisted of standard pieces of gold, silver, copper, nickel, etc., stamped by government authority and used as a medium of exchange and a store of value. The founding fathers of the United States in Article 1, section 10 of the US Constitution mandated that only gold and silver coin would be acceptable in payment of debts. Gold and silver are scarce resources; they are in limited supply. Therefore, they create stability in a monetary system and they retain their value.

Gold has retained its value since the days of the Roman Empire and most likely far beyond that time. From the time of the Roman Empire until today an ounce of gold has been roughly equivalent to the price of a nice set of clothes (a nice suit). In 1793 the price of Gold was \$19.39 per oz., by 1913 it had risen to only \$20.67 an oz.

During this period the only significant fluctuations in price occurred during the Civil War. The increase in the price of gold during the Civil War can be attributed to “greenbacks”, a fiat currency issued by the Union during the war. A fiat currency is a currency that has no real value, it is not redeemable in gold or silver or any other scarce natural resource. It is merely paper. Therefore, during this time period the price of gold escalated as people had more confidence in gold than the paper. The result of this was an increase in the price of gold of over 127 percent and a corresponding decrease in the value of the greenback currency.

### **Past Financial Collapses In the U.S.**

In its history the US has twice experienced an extreme devaluation or collapse of its currency. Both crises were created by worthless fiat money (paper money backed on the good faith of the US government rather than gold or silver). In both situations the creation of the currency was believed to be a matter of our nations survival. The US was at war and had almost no other alternatives. The first instance was during the Revolutionary War when the continental currency was issued and the second was during the Civil War when greenbacks were issued as mentioned above. Both of these fiat currencies had devastating consequences on the people of the United States.

During the revolutionary war, since the Continental Congress had no power to tax, it issued the continental currency; it didn't have much choice. The continental currency was based "solely on the confidence of the people in the congress and the revolutionary cause." Between 1776 and 1791 the continental currency deflated in value until it was virtually worthless despite every imaginable effort to keep it alive. In 1791 it was discounted 99 percent. Concerning the creation and attempts to prevent the eventual collapse of the continental currency, historian Peletiah Webster wrote the following in 1791:

We have suffered more from this cause than from every other cause or calamity. It has killed more men, pervaded and corrupted the choicest interests of our Country more and done more injustice than even the arms and artifices of our enemy...

The fatal error—that the credit and currency of the continental money could be kept up and supported by acts of compulsion—entered so deep into the minds of Congress, and of all departments of administration through the States that no considerations of justice, religion, or policy, or even experience of its utter inefficacy, could eradicate it. It seemed to be a kind of obstinate delirium, totally deaf to every argument drawn from justice and right, from its natural tendency and mischief, from common sense, and even common safety.

This ruinous principle was continued in practice for five successive years, and appeared in all shapes and forms, i.e., in tender acts, in limitations of prices, in awful and threatening declarations, in penal laws with dreadful and ruinous punishments, and in every other way that could be devised, and all executed with a relentless severity, by the highest authorities then in being viz., by Congress, by assemblies and conventions of the States, by committees of inspection (whose powers in those days were nearly sovereign), and even by military force; and, through men of all descriptions stood trembling before this monster of force, without daring to lift a hand against it, during all this period, yet its unrestrained energy proved ever ineffectual to its purposes, but in every instance increased the evils it was designed to remedy, and destroyed the benefits it was intended to promote.

What Webster reveals is shocking; the continental currency was responsible for more suffering, death and injustice than the soldiers from England. Issuing the currency as a last resort was a decision that our leaders and government could rightly defend but then they sought to save it when apparently there was no hope. Because of their desire to save the currency their consciences were seared and their eyes blinded. Webster records that every attempt was made to save the currency including laws and governmental acts of injustice against the citizens of the US; yet the currency still failed. And after the horrific consequences of the failed continental currency the mistake was repeated.

During the civil war a currency was again issued that was only based on the good faith of the US government. In this instance Abraham Lincoln issued what came to be known as "greenbacks" as somewhat of a last resort. Lincoln came to the knowledge that International bankers had been largely responsible for instigating the Civil War.

Germany's Chancellor Otto Von Bismarck boasted that Europe was responsible for the Civil War, he stated: "The division of the United States was decided by the high financial powers of Europe." Concerning this same topic van Helsing wrote: "The reasons leading to this civil war were almost completely due to the Rothchild agents." One of these agents was George Bickly who persuaded the Confederate States the advantages of succession. The Rothchilds were the prominent banking family of Europe. The Rothchilds and other European bankers were afraid that the tremendous economic strength of the United States "would upset their financial domination of the world." By dividing the United States into two nations, economically crippled by wartime debt, they figured they could not only maintain their dominance but also make enormous profits from the interest. The Rothchilds financed both sides of the civil war which is very similar to what the US has done around the world.

When Abraham Lincoln became aware of the plan of the European bankers, he withheld interest payments from them. Yet, the war still needed financing so Lincoln went to Wall Street. The Wall Street gang wanted 36% interest per year. Lincoln's solution was to print his own money (greenbacks). Greenbacks weren't backed by gold, only by the good faith of the US government. Many believe that Lincoln's assassination was linked to the international bankers who were angry with him for spoiling their plan. Lincoln made the following wise statement concerning the issuance of currency:

The government should create, issue, and circulate all the currency. Creating and issuing money is the supreme prerogative of government. Adopting these principles will save the taxpayers immense sums of interest and money will cease to be the master and become the servant of humanity.

Lincoln was right; "government should create, issue, and circulate all the currency" but the currency should be backed by something of tangible value such as gold. Gold has been recognized as a monetary instrument for thousands of years. Although the president's plan made some sense over the short run based on the unprecedented situation of a civil war, the Treasury made the mistake of issuing too many greenbacks. Consequently, the value of greenbacks, which were discounted 1.9% against gold coin on April 12, 1862, went on a sharp decline. On March 7, 1863 the discount was 35.5% against gold coin. Eventually the greenback was replaced.

The continental currency and greenbacks were simply paper and worth nothing. Over time the public figured this out and the currencies collapsed. Had the greenback not been replaced, it would have collapsed to essentially zero as did the continental currency. Antony Sutton in *Gold vs Paper* writes: "histories of paper money indicate that all such paper issues always degenerate to zero value. The question is merely how soon."

For the remainder of US history until 1913 the currency, which consisted of gold and silver coin or paper money redeemable for gold or silver has been relatively stable. Excluding two inflationary periods during the war of 1812 and the civil war, the trend for consumer prices during this period of time was down. *If you saved your money, it became worth more* because of the downward trend in prices. In 1913 everything changed with the creation of the Federal Reserve. Once the Federal Reserve came into being in 1913, it began to inflate the money supply, and make other changes in our monetary system that have had and will continue to have devastating financial consequences for the United States and the world.

## **A Brief History of America's National Bank's.**

The Federal Reserve was not the nations first national bank. Prior to the creation of the Federal Reserve, three times the money powers who wished to control our nations economy had managed to bring about the creation of a private national bank and all three times wise men had prevailed in bringing an end to these institutions.

Our nations first national bank arose as the result of President George Washington's appointment of Alexander Hamilton as the Secretary of the Treasury in 1788. Hamilton strongly favored a national bank and was able to persuade Congress and the President that such a bank would be advantageous to our nation. In 1791 the United States granted a twenty-year charter to the "First National Bank of the United States." Twenty years later, President James Monroe, heeding to the advise of Thomas Jefferson who was very wise in money matters allowed the banks charter to expire without being renewed.

Jefferson's opposition of the national bank is beyond dispute. As evidenced by the following statement:

If the American people ever allow the Banks to control the issuance of their currency. The Banks and Corporations that will grow up around them will deprive the people of all property until their children will wake up homeless on the continent their fathers occupied.

Jefferson claimed credit for elimination of the "First National Bank of the United States" (FNB). Although he was president of the United States he considered his victory over the national bank as his most important achievement. He had the following words inscribed on his tombstone: "I killed the Bank." Because of his opposition to the FNB, an assassin, with known ties to the bankers, made an attempt on his life by putting two guns into his stomach and firing both guns. Jefferson was spared as both guns misfired.

The second national bank was formed in 1816. It, like the first nation bank, received a twenty-year charter. The bank was given the ability to loan the government \$60 million by creating it out of nothing, just as the current Federal Reserve does.

Thomas Jefferson who had fought against the first bank, fought against this one also. Although he died in 1826 before he could see the destruction of the second national bank, he wrote the following in a letter to John Taylor in 1816:

I believe that banking institutions are more dangerous to our liberties than standing armies.

Already they have raised up a money aristocracy that has set the government at defiance.

The issuing power should be taken from the banks and restored to the Government, to whom it property belongs.

As with the current Federal Reserve, the bank was able to control the economy at will. It first increased the money supply causing inflation and then contracted the money supply causing deflation. This enabled the bank to repossess a great quantity of property.

In the 1832 election Andrew Jackson ran on a platform to kill the bank and he won in an overwhelming victory. In order to carry out his promise, President Jackson ordered Nicholas Biddle, President of the Second Bank of the United States, to withdraw government funds on deposit in the bank. Biddle refused to refund the US government's deposits. Biddle also set about to punish Jackson and the American people for their decisions. He set about on a program to ruin the American economy by decreasing the money supply in an attempt to win a new bank charter by blackmail. Decreases in the money supply cause economic recessions and depressions. The bank charter expired in 1836 in spite of every effort possible by Biddle and the bank; this included an assassination attempt on President Jackson.

During the civil war a central bank was chartered once again in 1861. This central bank was under the control of the US government and was responsible for the creation of the "greenbacks," which experienced extreme devaluation and had to be replaced. This bank too met its rightful end.

Through his very difficult task of financing the Civil War, President Lincoln learned much about domestic and international finance. He became very concerned about the developments he began to see in America and for which he warned shortly before his assassination. He stated:

As a result of the war, corporations have been enthroned and an era of corruption in high places will follow and the money power of this country will endeavor to prolong its reign by working on the prejudices of the people until wealth is aggregated in the hands of a few and the Republic is destroyed. I feel at this moment more anxiety for the safety of my country than ever before, even in the midst of war."

## **The Federal Reserve.**

### **The Creation of the Federal Reserve.**

Lincoln and Jefferson's worst fears came into being with the creation of the Federal Reserve forty-eight years after Lincoln's death in 1913. The Federal Reserve had its beginnings in 1907. At that time rumors circulated that created a panic regarding the insolvency of Knickerbocker Bank and Trust Company of America. J. P. Morgan who sought to create a central bank for his own purposes was responsible for the rumors and ensuing panic. It worked as planned. The Senate appointed Senator Nelson Aldrich to head the National Monetary Commission. Aldrich's appointment was in spite of the fact that he had no technical knowledge of banking. Aldrich and the other members of his Commission "spent nearly two years and \$300,000 of the taxpayer's money being wined and dined by the owners of Europe's central banks as they toured the Continent 'studying' central banking". After returning, the Commission made no report for nearly two years. "But Senator Aldrich was busy 'arranging' things. Together with Paul Warburg and other international bankers, he staged one of the most secret meetings in the history of the United States. Rockefeller agent Frank Vanderlip admitted the following (regarding this meeting) many years later in his memoirs:"

Despite my views about the value to society of greater publicity for the affairs of corporations, there was an occasion, near the close of 1910, when I was as **secretive**—indeed as furtive—as any **conspirator**.... I do not feel it is any exaggeration to speak of our **secret expedition** to Jekyll Island as the occasion of the **actual conception** of what eventually became the **Federal Reserve System**.

“The secrecy was well warranted. At stake was control over the entire economy. Senator Aldrich had issued confidential invitations to Henry P. Davison of J. P. Morgan & Company; Frank A. Vanderlip, President of the Rockefeller-owned National City Bank; A. Piatt Andrew, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury; Benjamin Strong of Morgan’s Bankers Trust Company; and Paul Warburg. They were all to accompany him to Jekyll Island, Georgia, to write the final recommendations of the National Monetary Commission report.” These were largely the same interests behind the creation of the Council on Foreign Relations on July 29, 1921. I do not believe it is any coincidence that J.P. Morgan, Paul Warburg, and John D. Rockefeller were behind both the creation of the Federal Reserve and the CFR, which seeks to create a one-world government.

B.C. Forbes in his book *Men Who Are Making America* writes that at Jekyll Island, “After a general discussion it was decided to draw up certain broad principles on which all could agree. Every member of the group voted for a central bank as being the ideal cornerstone for any banking system.”

The name “central bank”, Warburg stressed, must be avoided at all costs. The group decided to promote the proposal, which in essence was a Trojan Horse, as a “regional reserve” system with four (later twelve) branches in different sections of the country.

The original bill entitled “Federal, Reserve System” failed due to Aldrich’s and the Republican Parties connection to Wall Street. It later became known as the “Federal Reserve Act”. It was decided the Democrats could best push the legislation through under the guise of regulating Wall Street in order to strip it of its power but the actual intent was to give them a cartel with unlimited power.

The bankers sought five objectives: “stop the growing competition from the nations newer banks; obtain a franchise to create money out of nothing for the purpose of lending; get control of the reserves of all the banks so that the more reckless ones would not be exposed to currency drains and bank runs; get the taxpayers to pick up the tabs of the cartel’s inevitable losses; and convince Congress that the purpose was to protect the public.”

In the presidential campaign of 1912 Woodrow Wilson was the man the bankers figured they could count on to push through the Federal Reserve Act but there was one problem, Republican candidate President William Howard Taft was a shoe in. Taft had backed the 16th amendment allowing an income tax. This was a critical component of the Federal Reserve System; they needed the ability to confiscate the earnings of the American people. But Taft had turned against the proposal for the Federal Reserve.

J. P. Morgan’s strategy was to obtain the help of Teddy Roosevelt. Roosevelt agreed to run for the presidency under a third party ticket, the Progressive Party. J. P. Morgan financed the campaign. Roosevelt, a popular Republican, wasn’t running to win but to split the vote. Wilson won the election with 42.5 percent of the popular vote. This is similar to the 1992 election where Clinton won the presidency with 43 percent of the vote when Ross Perot split the vote with President Bush.

Although Wilson had been picked as the man who could bring about the central bank, the Democratic platform stated: “We are opposed to the Aldrich plan for a central bank.” Woodrow Wilson’s campaign remained true to the democratic platform promising to keep the country’s money system free of the domination of the international bankers of Wall Street. After the election “Colonel” Edward Mandel House became president Wilson’s closest advisor. House, who apparently had no loyalties to the US and who was actually a traitor, guided the Federal Reserve Act through Congress where it was passed on December 22, 1913. House authored a book, *Philip Dru: Administrator*, in which he wrote of his desire to establish “Socialism as dreamed by Karl Marx.” Two of the ten planks of the *Communist Manifesto* are a graduated income tax and a central bank. In his book, House called for passage of both of these. A central bank being a means to obtain “a flexible (inflatable paper) currency.” House accomplished both of these goals.

Historians reveal that although President Wilson was aware of the true nature of the Federal Reserve, many Congressional members were deceived about it. Others were part of the conspiracy and a faithful and informed minority opposed it. The result was a bill that placed the issue and control of currency in the US in the hands of private bankers. Those who opposed the bill had won a temporary victory. But “the bill was (unexpectedly) reintroduced and rammed through Congress on 23 December 1913” after many of these faithful members of Congress had gone home for the Christmas holidays.

### **The Increase In The Federal Debt.**

In 1913, at the time the Federal Reserve was established, the federal debt was \$1 billion. After the passing of the Federal Reserve Act, the national debt expanded 800% during the Wilson administration alone. In 2002 the national debt was estimated to be \$6.137 trillion, a 6,136% increase in debt since the formation of the Federal Reserve; that’s a 68.9% average yearly increase in the federal debt.

The federal debt has grown so fast that although, “In 1916 the richest man in the country, John D. Rockefeller, could have paid off the American national debt by himself. In 1997 William Gates and Warren Buffet together could not pay two months’ interest on it—about \$50 billion—without going broke.”

By 1916 President Wilson had grown concerned about what he had brought about, he lamented: “the growth of the nation and all our activities are in the hands of a few men”. When the end of his life was near Wilson is said to have admitted that he had been deceived into signing the Fed into law. Before he died, he reportedly confessed, “I have unwittingly ruined my government.”

### **The Fed Takes the Gold of U.S. Citizens.**

At the time the Federal Reserve was created, the US had \$3.8 billion in gold and silver certificates in circulation (gold and silver certificates could be redeemed in gold or silver, they were essentially IOU’s for the gold and silver in the US Treasury). By 1933, only twenty years after the creation of the Federal Reserve, FDR called in all the Gold coins. Approximately 209 million ounces (6,542 tons) were confiscated by the US Government from its citizens. Roosevelt made it illegal for Americans to own gold. Silver certificates were still available but they were eventually eliminated as well. What Roosevelt did was confiscate much of America's wealth and he gave them worthless paper in exchange.

America was once again on a fiat money system (currency not backed by anything, the same system that the continental currency and greenbacks were based on). This gave the Federal Reserve another tool whereby they could increase the money supply. With no requirement for gold reserves, they could create as much money as they wanted. By 1940 currency in circulation had increased to \$28.5 billion (from the original \$3.8 billion in 1913). By 1970 the currency in circulation had increased to \$57.4 billion and by 2001 there was \$580 billion in circulation. From 1913 to the present the currency in circulation increased over 15,100%.

Tupper Saucy, author of *Miracle on Main Street* has the following to say about the US fiat currency, a currency that has no gold or silver backing:

About all a Federal Reserve note can do is wipe out one debt and replace it with itself another debt, a note that promises nothing. If anything has been paid, the payment only occurs in the minds of the parties...

The increase in the total money supply has been even greater than the increase in currency. The total money supply consists of much more than currency in circulation. The total money supply is typically defined as M-2:

- Currency in circulation;
- Commercial bank deposits;
- NOW (negotiable order of withdrawal accounts) and ATS (automatic transfers from savings);
- Credit union share drafts;
- Mutual savings bank demand deposits;
- Non-bank travelers checks;
- Overnight repurchase agreements;
- Overnight Eurodollars;
- Savings accounts;
- Time deposits under \$100,000; and
- Money market mutual shares.

This increase in the money supply has caused a 90-year inflationary period that began in 1914 and continues today. M-2 (a measure of the money supply) in 2001 was \$5.463 trillion; M-2 in 1914 was \$16.39 billion. This was an increase of 33,231 percent. Concerning this historian G. Edward Griffin stated in *The Creature From Jekyll Island*:

Inflation has been institutionalized at a fairly constant 5% a year. This has been determined to be the optimum level for generating the most revenue without causing public alarm. A 5% devaluation applies, not only to money earned this year, but to all that is left over from previous years. At the end of the first year a dollar is worth 95 cents. At the end of the second year, the 95 cents is reduced again by 5%, leaving its worth at 90 cents, and so on. By the time a person has worked 20 years, the government will have confiscated 64% of every dollar he saved over those years. By the time he has worked 45 years, the hidden tax will be 90%. The government will take virtually everything a persons saves over his lifetime.

It would seem this is the intent the Federal Reserve had in mind because this is exactly what John Maynard Keynes taught. Only Keynes wasn't warning of the consequences of inflation, rather he was espousing the benefits for those who knew how to use it for their advantage. The benefit he was speaking of was robbing the common man of his wealth. He states:

By continuing the process of inflation, governments can confiscate, secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth of their citizens. There is no subtler, no surer means of overturning the basis of society than to debauch the currency. The process engages all the hidden forces of economic law on the side of destruction, and does it in a manner that not one man in a million is able to diagnose. (John Maynard Keynes, economist and author of *The Economic Consequences Of The Peace*.)

Another person to write about the destructive consequences of inflation was Ludwig von Mises, in the March 1967 edition of *American Opinion* he wrote:

Inflation is not a variety of economic policies. It is an instrument of destruction; if not stopped very soon, it destroys the market entirely... Inflationism cannot last; if not radically stopped in time, it must inexorably lead to a complete breakdown. It is an expedient (device) of people who do not care a whit for the future of their nation and its civilization.

Since the formation of the Federal Reserve in 1913 the US monetary system has been in constant decline and headed for eventual disaster. Increases in the money supply and the resultant inflation have resulted in the fall of the dollar's purchasing power by over 91.7%. This not only hurts our standard of living, it greatly affects our ability to fund God's work.

From the creation of the Federal Reserve in 1913 until 1934, dollars continued to be "Redeemable In Gold On Demand At The United States Treasury". This had been the standard since gold certificates were first issued in 1863. In 1934 President Roosevelt took the US off the gold standard. He made it illegal for citizens to own gold and ordered them to sell it to the Federal Reserve or face jail. At that point dollars became "Redeemable In Lawful Money at the United States Treasury". This has actually been a government lie because the paper dollars are only redeemable in other paper dollars and not in gold or silver as mandated by the US Constitution (these paper dollars are not lawful money). As a small number of American citizens discovered their dollars were not redeemable, they became alarmed and so in 1963 the Treasury removed the "Redeemable" phrase from the dollar altogether and it became "an anonymous IOU".

### **What Happened To America's Gold.**

As previously stated, President Roosevelt recalled all the gold coins in 1933. What happened to these gold coins and all the gold held by the US Treasury? For a period of time they accumulated in the US Treasury. In 1949 US gold stocks amounted to 701.8 million ounces (21,931 tons). They were at their all time peak, and they accounted for 61% of gold reserves in the world. At the end of World War 2 (1944) Europe had no gold but astoundingly by 1976 the stocks of France, Germany and Switzerland combined exceed that of the US. In just 32 years Americas gold stocks were decimated. And now the gold stocks of the US are essentially nonexistent; the title to all the gold which remains is vested in the Federal Reserve who holds gold certificates equal to the value of all the gold in the US Treasury. How could this happen?

When President Roosevelt recalled the gold, citizens could no longer redeem their dollars for gold but foreign governments could. This fostered foreign trade and foreign confidence in the US dollar. But foreign governments could reason as well as US citizens of the past and they determined that gold was much more valuable than paper. Therefore, foreign governments began redeeming US gold and depleting gold reserves at the same time foreign obligations were growing. "Before 1950 the U.S. gold stock was comfortably larger than the amounts owed to all international lending institutions, private foreigners and governments combined" but by 1960 foreign liabilities exceeded gold stocks at the official price of \$35 an ounce. This was not due to a shortage of gold but the Fed's dramatic increase in the money supply. By 1973 foreign liabilities were 9 times gold reserves; "external liabilities totaled more or less \$100 billion and the gold stock was worth a mere \$11 billion". As a result of the foreign liabilities, which exceeded US gold reserves by over 900%, on August 15, 1971 President Nixon suspended the right of foreign governments to convert their dollars into gold.

On the part of the US this was a technical admission of bankruptcy.

The price of gold was kept artificially low until 1971 when Nixon suspended the right of foreign governments to redeem their American dollars for gold. But gold, as a scarce resource, would have naturally escalated in price with the dramatic increase in the money supply had its value been permitted to naturally fluctuate with market conditions. When gold began to be once again traded on the open market it soured in value. By 1974 it reached \$180 an ounce and by 1980 it had reached \$800 an ounce. This was not only speculation but fear over the future of the dollar. If the dollar were to collapse in value, gold would hold its value. Gold prices later stabilized and have moved with market conditions somewhere between the approximate range of \$250 and \$400 an ounce since 1981.

Even at the artificially low price, US gold stocks were more than sufficient to cover US foreign obligations through the 1950's. By the end of the 1960's overseas liabilities were 4 to 5 times greater than gold stocks. This was due to the Fed's dramatic increase in the money supply. In 1961 the US along with seven other western European nations formed a Gold Pool as a means of keeping the price of gold artificially low. The pool quickly lost over 28,000 ounces of gold valued at \$991 million. Any beginning economics student could tell you that this was a plan doomed to failure. Therefore, one might rightly assume that this was a carefully executed plan to deplete the US of its gold reserves.

Between November 1967 and March 1968 the US gold stocks were depleted by a staggering amount, over 91.5 million ounces, \$3.2 billion at \$35 an ounce (the true market value was closer to \$16.5 billion or \$180 an ounce). On one day in March of 1968 the US sold over 400 tons (12.8 million ounces) of gold to private buyers. At the real market value of approximately \$180 per ounce, this amounted to a \$1.8 billion gift to those private buyers. My guess is that these private buyers had connections with the Federal Reserve. The gold pool ended after the US lost 20% of its remaining gold stocks in one five month period.

The result of this is the US is essentially bankrupt and it could have all been avoided if gold prices would have been left to the market. Under normal market conditions the price of gold would have reached its true value and the US would not have had a foreign credit problem and our gold stocks would not have been depleted.

The drastic change in US international monetary policy was the principal result of the oil crisis of the early 1970's. The Middle East oil producers didn't want to sell their valuable oil in exchange for paper. They wanted gold. Their demand for gold forced the US to admit they didn't have it and to reverse their redemption policy. A Beirut newspaper ran a quote of Libyan premier Abdel Salam Julloud on September 4, 1973. Julloud stated:

Libya will no longer accept payment in U.S. dollars. The dollar has its value and we want a currency that is convertible to gold.

I do not blame Libya for wanting gold; I would rather have gold as well, wouldn't you? The above actions of President Nixon are what prompted the Shah of Iran in December of 1973 to state that Iran didn't want to hold onto paper money that would be made worthless through inflation. The Shah stated:

Why would we hoard non-gold based paper money in banks if inflation makes them worthless.

According to the Federal Reserve itself, it doesn't even take inflation to make Federal Reserve Notes worthless because they start out that way. The Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago reveals the following in a booklet entitled *Modern Money Mechanics*:

In the United States neither paper currency or deposits have value as commodities. Intrinsically, a dollar bill is just a piece of paper. Deposits are merely book entries...

What, then makes these instruments—checks, paper money, and coins—acceptable at face value in payment of all debts and for other monetary uses? Mainly, it is confidence that people have that they will be able to exchange such money for other financial assets and real goods and services whenever they choose to do so.

History proves that this confidence has never lasted, not here in the US or anywhere else in the world. All fiat money systems have eventually collapsed. The nations of the Middle East showed they did not have confidence. They did not hold on to their paper, they converted them into gold and began buying up assets of the United States. The price of oil went from \$2.33 a barrel in 1971 to \$10.73 per barrel on December 12, 1974 and then to \$20.11 a barrel on April 24, 1992. During this period the price of oil increased 763%, but oil went down relative to the price of gold. In 1971 you could buy 15 barrels of oil for an ounce of gold. But in 1974 as well as in 1992 you could get more for that same ounce of gold. Today, January 2006, an ounce of gold will only buy 8.2 barrels of oil because of the dramatic increase in demand for oil world wide. But while the price of oil per ounce of gold has gone up 100 percent since 1971, in terms of the dollar it has risen over 2,833 percent. Gold has maintained its value while the dollar was eaten away by inflation.

John Exter, former vice president of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York and head of gold and silver operations for the Federal Reserve, stated the following regarding paper money and gold:

Paper money expansionism will not work...(but) even highly sophisticated monetary authorities go on for years accepting ever more worthless paper instead of demanding gold... But the time has come at last when people, including even foreign central bankers, no longer want to hold more and more and ever more worthless currencies... Confidence in a currency can erode rapidly once it becomes inconvertible, for only convertibility enables it to maintain its store of value function indefinitely... Without convertibility, history shows that a currency will ultimately become worthless and disappear.

### **What Is the Collateral for Federal Reserve Notes?**

Since our gold stocks have been depleted and our currency is worthless who is responsible for the debt both foreign and domestic created by our monetary system? Paul Warburg who was the “mastermind” behind the creation of the Federal Reserve wrote a book about his creation titled *The Federal Reserve System: Its Origin and Growth*. In his book he reveals that: Federal Reserve notes (US currency) are private obligations but that the American taxpayer insures these bank obligations. Warburg specifically states:

While technically and legally the Federal Reserve note is an obligation, the sole actual responsibility for which rests on the reserve banks... The government could only be called upon to take up after the reserve banks had failed.

The Banks of the Federal Reserve issue and control the currency of the US for their own profit and the taxpayers of the US insure the owners of these banks against any potential losses. What Americans don't understand is that since the taxpayer is ultimately responsible, the property of the people is the collateral for Federal Reserve notes along with government property! Congressman McGugin stated:

This money will... represent a mortgage on all the homes and other property of the nation.

Norm Franz explains what this means in his book *Money and Wealth In The New Millennium*. Norm is a former monetary economist and investment company president, he is a recognized authority on monetary systems and the effects of monetary collapses such as have occurred in central Africa, Mexico, Asia and South America. Norm explains that: When President Nixon suspended foreign governments from converting their dollars into gold in 1971 he had to offer collateral to the foreign creditors. Without collateral President Nixon risked a foreign sell-off of US bonds. This would have destroyed the US's credit rating and our monetary system, since the system is based on debt.

The Collateral that President Nixon pledged was the natural resources of the nation. This is why Nixon set up the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA). The EPA, working together with the Department of the Interior's Bureau of Land Management (BLM), went about the task of setting aside the lands of the United States together with their natural resources. By 1992 the BLM with aid from many government and non-government agencies (Sierra Club, Friends of the Earth, UNESCO and others) was able, through Congress, to pass legislation setting aside 4.5 million acres. This acreage along with its natural resources was set-aside throughout ten Western states as "Areas of Critical Environmental Concern".

As a resident of one of these states I am well aware of the devastating affects this has had. Logging, mining and drilling for oil, gas, and even water has been slowed down or halted all together. Entire communities have lost their livelihoods and become ghost towns. Between 1992 and 2000, the Clinton administration doubled this set aside by adding 4.5 million acres through executive order. Neither Congress or the states had any say in the matter. Executive orders often amount to unconstitutional powers of a dictator and Clinton used them often.

The seizure of private property such as homes, farms and businesses in mass has already occurred during the depression. As stated previously, a "clause in the Federal Land Bank documents (even today) allows the bank to, at any time, call for full payment of a loan even if all payments are current." The Federal Government has already set a precedent of confiscating the property of private citizens; this occurred in 1933 when President Roosevelt confiscated the gold (wealth) of private citizens. In exchange for the gold (wealth) he gave them Federal Reserve Notes (debt), which are worthless pieces of paper money. The Federal Reserve Notes are essentially IOU's but they equate to IOU nothing unless you are a foreign creditor who may or may not be able to foreclose on the natural resources of the US.

To compound one crime on top of another, "The value of gold was temporarily reduced from \$35 an ounce down to \$20.67 an ounce." This allowed the Fed to buy back the gold at 59 percent discount. American owners of gold lost 41 percent of their savings in gold, a total of \$3 billion in the government sponsored swindle. But anyone with savings eventually lost much more through inflation whether they held those savings in gold or gold certificates.

### **Debt for Equity Swaps.**

The exchange of gold for worthless Federal Reserve Notes is called a debt for equity swap. These debt-for-equity swaps have been occurring in nations with monetary crises around the world (i.e. Central Africa, Mexico, Asia, and South America). As a result many of the resources of these nations have come under the control and ownership of banks around the world. The International Monetary Fund (IMF), World Bank and other private banks such as the Rockefeller controlled Citicorp have swapped worthless paper for the resources, businesses, and even homes of these nations who often don't even understand what is happening.

This doesn't seem to make sense. If the worthless paper money of other nations created a monetary crisis, how can the IMF, World Bank and other banks such as Citicorp bail them out and take possession of their resources, businesses and homes by giving the more worthless paper money? It doesn't make sense because it is a criminal conspiracy; it's a crime against man and against God. But the key to how they do it is that the vast resources and assets of the government and citizens of the US are backing up their worthless money.

### **How The Fed Makes Money.**

The Federal Reserve is a private institution owned by American and European banks, it is not part of the Federal Government. The Federal Reserve is essentially a central bank except it is not owned by the government or controlled by the government. In most countries central banks are government agencies. The chief responsibility of a central bank is the control of the economy. This is done through the control of interest rates and money supply. Although it is commonly believed that the Federal Reserve can print money whenever they want, this is not true even though a statement by a Federal Reserve economist would seem to support this:

We make money the old fashioned way. We print it.

- By Art Rolnick, former Chief Economist, Minneapolis Federal Reserve.

The truth is the US Treasury prints the money and the Federal Reserve issues it. Although it isn't true that they can print money whenever they want, they can create it whenever they want by ordering additional currency from the treasury. But the greatest share of the money supply is created by the stroke of a pen. Money is created by loaning money and the Fed itself can also create money by writing a check. This is revealed in a Federal Reserve publication that states:

When you or I write a check there must be sufficient funds in our account to cover that check, but when the Federal Reserve writes a check, it is creating money.

- By Boston Federal Reserve Bank in a publication entitled *Putting It Simply*.

This is actually true; it will briefly be explained later how they do this. The Federal Reserve has several tools in order to control and increase the money supply as follows: They can increase the currency in circulation, they can make loans to member banks; they can buy and sell treasury bonds of the US government; they can also buy the debt of foreign governments; they control the interest rates of member banks and the rates of interest on overnight loans between banks; and they set the reserve limits (the amount of money a bank must have on hand to meet depositors demands).

Having minimal reserve limits is called Fractional Reserve Banking and it is one of the biggest influences on the money supply.

Fractional Reserve Banking (FRB) works as follows: A reserve limit, which is now approximately 10%, is how much money the bank must have on hand to meet depositors demands. A 10% reserve limit means that if someone deposits \$100,000 in a bank, the bank can loan out \$90,000 of the \$100,000 deposited. With two corresponding ledger entries the bank can create \$90,000. It can do this same transaction over and over till it as created \$1 million from the original \$100,000 deposit. When you loan \$100 to a friend, you have \$100 less to spend but when the bank lends money both the depositor and borrower have access to their money. A bank can multiply a deposit into loans totaling approximately ten times the original deposit.

Following is an example of how this works. For the purposes of this example, we'll assume each borrower deposits his loan in the same bank from which he got his loan. In the real world this does not always happen but the effects on the money supply are the same no matter what bank it is deposited into as long as it is a domestic bank.

For this example we'll use a \$100,000 deposit. The bank would record this deposit with two ledger entries. A \$100,000 credit entry would show the deposit as a liability and a \$100,000 debit entry would show the deposit as reserves. Under FRB reserve limits, the bank would be able to lend out \$90,000 leaving \$10,000 (10%) in reserves. The \$90,000 loan would be debited as an asset and reserves would be credited an equal amount.

When the \$90,000 loan was deposited the bank would make another credit entry showing the deposit as a liability and a debit entry showing it as reserves. The bank would then be free to loan out \$81,000 (90% of the deposit) keeping ten percent in reserves. The bank could do this over and over until it has made \$1 million in loans from the original \$100,000 deposit and increased the money supply by \$1 million. These loans could include car loans, lines of credit, credit card purchases etc. And the bank would earn interest on the \$1,000,000 that it created, it may also have interest payments to make to the depositors.

The Fed can increase the money supply in a similar manner by buying Treasury bills. The Fed buys the securities with a check that it creates from nothing. When the check is deposited in the bank either by a securities dealer or the government, the bank can then generate ten times original deposit in loans. If the Fed purchased \$100 million in securities, the bank could generate \$1 billion in loans.

### **Does The Ability To Create Money Sound Illegal?**

Under federal and state law, banks can only engage in those activities which have been authorized under law. In *California Bank vs. Kennedy*, 1897, the court ruled: "It is settled that the United States statutes relative to national banks constitute the measure of the authority of such corporations, and that they cannot rightfully exercise any powers except those expressly granted, or which are incidental to carrying on the business for which they are established." (*California Bank vs. Kennedy*, 167 U.S. 362; 17 S. Ct. 831; 42 L. Ed. 198; 1897 U.S. LEXIS 2104) Similarly, in 1942 in *Community Federal S&L vs. Fields*, the US Appeals Court ruled that: "The doctrine of ultra vires, by which a contract made by a corporation beyond the scope of its corporate powers is unlawful and void, and will not support an action, rests, as this court has often recognized and affirmed, upon... above all, the interest of the public, that the corporation shall not transcend the powers conferred upon it by law." (*Community Federal S&L vs. Fields*, 128 F.2d 705; 1942 U.S. App. LEXIS 4741)

The Federal and State laws under which banks are chartered allow banks to charge interest on money they lend but the courts have ruled that debt is not money. In 1903 an Oregon court ruled that “checks, drafts, money orders, and bank notes are not lawful money of the United States.” (State vs. Neilson, 43 Ore. 168; 73 P. 321; 1903 Ore. LEXIS 44) Similarly, in 1939 a Kentucky court ruled: “The word 'money' in its usual and ordinary acceptation means gold, silver, or paper money used as a circulating medium of exchange, and does not embrace notes, bonds, evidences of debt, or other personal or real estate.” (Lane vs. Railey, 280 Ky. 319; 133 S.W.2d 74; 1939 Ky. LEXIS 120)

While checks, money orders and bank notes are not legal money, this does not prevent individuals from using them as a medium of payment. But because they are not legal money, no one is obligated to accept them as such. Additionally, Since checks, and debt are not legal money, banks are not authorized to charge interest.

Astoundingly, banks aren't even aloud to lend their credit. This means that if they create money through ledger entries and they are the guarantor, which they must be, they cannot lend that created money out. In 1908 the US Court of Appeals ruled: “A national bank... cannot lend its credit to another by becoming surety, indorser, or guarantor for him. It cannot for the accommodation of another indorse his note or guarantee the performance of obligations in which it has no interest. Such an act is an adventure beyond the confines of its charter...” (Merchants Bank vs. Baird, 160 F. 642; 1908 U.S. Court of Appeals) The court again confirmed this in 1926 ruling: “In the federal courts, it is well settled that a national bank has not power to lend its credit to another by becoming surety, endorser, or guarantor for him.” (Farmers and Miners Bank vs. Bluefield National Bank, 1926 U.S. Court of Appeals)

Hence, the courts have well established that the general banking practices of the US are not only unjust and unfair, they are also illegal.

### **An Insurmountable Debt.**

This form of banking has enabled the Federal Reserve to increase the money supply to \$5.463 trillion Yet the total US debt (government, corporate, private business and consumer) is a mind boggling \$34 trillion. The total US debt exceeds the money supply by a whopping \$28.5 trillion. If we used the entire money supply to pay off all private, corporate and government debt, there would be no money left and there would still be a debt of \$28.5 trillion. This means the US is bankrupt.

Note, the money supply consists of ledger entries in a computer, the money doesn't really exist. Actual currency in circulation is approximately \$580 billion. There is no way to ever pay back the \$28.5 trillion deficit; it will only continue to get larger. The entire money supply and economy is dependent on people borrowing money in ever increasing amounts.

---

\$34.0 trillion (which is the Total US Debt) minus \$5.5 trillion (which is the Total M-2 Money Supply) equals \$28.5 trillion (which is the Unredeemable US Debt Balance).

---

While there is \$580 billion in currency, it has no more value than the trillions of dollars in ledger entries. It is very difficult to believe but the \$580 billion in paper money, the stuff we carry around, is not really money but debt. Look at the top of any US bill of any denomination. They all say at the top “Federal Reserve Note.” That debt obligation is not to you; no one has promised to pay you anything. The notes are not redeemable or convertible into anything of value.

The word “Note” wasn’t used by chance. A note is a promise to pay a debt. For example there are promissory notes, bank notes, mortgage notes, etc. The Federal Reserve Note is not money but a debt obligation. The Credit Manager of the Federal Reserve Bank in Atlanta, Robert Hemphill, confirms this. Hemphill states:

This is a staggering thought. We are completely dependent on Commercial Banks. **Someone has to borrow every dollar we have in circulation, cash or credit.** If the banks create ample synthetic money we are prosperous; if not, we starve. We are absolutely without a permanent money system. When one gets a complete grasp of the picture, the tragic absurdity of our tragic position is almost incredible, but there it is. It is the most important subject intelligent persons can investigate and reflect upon. It is so important that our present civilization may collapse unless it becomes widely understood and the defects remedied very soon.

### **Secret Meetings.**

The decisions that set Fed policy and which have resulted in dramatic increases and contractions in the money supply and those that set our interest rates, which have varied very significantly over the years are made at secret meetings. The minutes of these meetings are not public; they are destroyed to make sure the public never knows what transpired. All the public receives is a brief report about six weeks after the meeting. Such secrecy keeps the public from knowing the true intentions of the Federal Reserve's actions. They can make public claims that their actions were in support of the US economy while in private they can make evil scheme for their own profit.

Is the Fed trying to secretly collapse the currency and the economy of the US? Lets briefly look at some of the Fed's most notorious actions and what some Congressman, bankers and Federal Reserve employees have had to say about it and who actually owns it. Then you can form your own opinion!

### **The Great Depression.**

The policies of the Federal Reserve were responsible for the Great Depression. Through their monetary policy they first greatly expanded the money supply then they contracted it. This resulted in inflation followed by deflation. The Federal Reserve banks began “refusing loans to stable and expanding industries, businesses and farmers.” “At the same time, the bankers demanded full payment on existing loans.” This was facilitated by a clause in the Federal Land Bank documents. This clause still remains today and it allows a bank to call for full payment of a loan no matter what the payment status is and at any time. But how does denying loans shrink the money supply?

As was previously demonstrated, money is created when debt is created and money disappears when debt is paid off. Remember, money is actually created by banker’s loans. Therefore, when they deny loans the money supply stops growing. Further, when they demand repayment of loans, they are shrinking the money supply. G. Edward Griffin makes the following comment regarding money's relationship to debt in his book *The Creature From Jekyll Island: A Second look at the Federal Reserve*:

It is difficult for Americans to come to grips with the fact that their total money supply is backed by nothing but debt, and it is even more mind boggling to visualize that, if everyone paid back all that was borrowed, *there would be no money left in existence.*

The loans the Federal Reserve started demanding payment on included margin loans for stock market purchases. In 1929 you only needed to make a 10% margin payment on your stocks and you could then borrow the other 90%. One can easily see that if the stock market was inflated by borrowed money and all the sudden those loans began to be recalled it would cause mass selling on the market so the loans could be repaid. This mass selling would cause a decline in the market and the decline would wipe out the 10% equity position held by many investors. In practical terms, the majority of the loans could never be repaid in a declining market. It caused mass bankruptcies.

The market collapse and bankruptcies were a quick ticket to enormous fortunes for those who knew about the Federal Reserve's change in policy in advance. Eustace Mullins, author of *The Federal Reserve Conspiracy*, writes that this collapse led to the creation of the large holding companies we see today. He states:

The stock market crash of 1929 saw the formation of giant holding companies, created from the misfortune of the smaller companies whose stock prices had collapsed. These holding companies included those developed by some of the owners of the Federal Reserve, including the Marine Midland Corporation, the Lehman Corporation, and the Equity Corporation. It was an opportunity for the bankers, who were responsible for the Depression, to enlarge and consolidate their holdings.

The bankers did not only enlarge their holdings in stocks but also in real estate. The *New American*, a privately circulated publication among leading bankers contained an article in February of 1934 encouraging banks to foreclose on mortgages as soon as possible. The following excerpt exposes their intent explicitly:

Debts must be collected and loans must be foreclosed as soon as possible... when the common people have lost their homes, they will be more docile and easier to govern. People without homes will not quarrel with their lenders.

There were faithful Congressmen who recognized the Federal Reserve Act for what it was, an evil scheme to steal the wealth of the nation's citizens. One such man was Congressman Charles A. Lindbergh Senior, father of the famous aviator. As the last man to speak before Congress before the vote on the Federal Reserve, he told congress:

This act establishes the most gigantic trust on earth. When the President signs this bill, the invisible government by the Monetary Power will be legalized...

He further stated:

This is the Aldrich Bill in disguise... The new law will create inflation whenever the trusts want inflation...

In his book *The Economic Pinch*, Charles Lindberg Senior warned of the consequences of the Fed, he wrote: "From now on depressions will be scientifically created." Leading up to the great depression, between 1923 and 1929, the Federal Reserve began to work at bring about Lindberg's warning. The Fed expanded (inflated) the money supply by sixty-two percent. The stock market was run up to "dizzying heights" as a result of the increase in money supply.

In 1928 the House Hearings on Stabilization of the Purchasing Power of the Dollar warned that the Fed, in 1927, had planned a major crash. The Committee disclosed evidence that the Federal Reserve Board was working closely with the heads of European central banks. These banks were not interested in a strong US economy.

Confirming the conclusions of the House Committee, in February of 1929 the Federal Reserve Board reversed its monetary expansion (increase in money supply) and began raising the discount rate (decreasing the money supply). The money supply, which had been inflated constantly for about seven years, was about to implode the entire US economy through its contraction. By 1940 the Fed had succeeded in reducing the total money supply by over 60% from its high in 1929. The Fed's plan went into action on October 24, 1929, on that date they pulled the carpet out from under the economy. "Writing in *The United States' Unresolved Monetary and Political Problems*, William Bryan describes what happened:"

When everything was ready, the New York financiers started calling 24-hour broker call loans. This meant that the stockbrokers and the customers had to dump their stock on the market in order to pay the loans. This naturally collapsed the stock market and brought a banking collapse all over the country because the banks not owned by the oligarchy were heavily involved in broker call claims at this time, and bank runs soon exhausted their coin and currency (their reserves) and they had to close. The Federal Reserve System would not come to their aid, although they were instructed under the law to maintain an elastic currency.

Bryan was saying that the Fed not only caused the problem, they would not help in spite of the fact that the law required them to come to the aid of the banks. Most all that were invested in the stock market took horrendous losses, many lost everything they had except for the *Insiders*. Paul Warburg had provided a warning on March 9, 1929, providing a signal to the *Insiders* that it was time to sell. Following is his quote from the *Financial Chronical*:

If orgies of unrestricted speculation are permitted to spread too far... the ultimate collapse is certain... to bring about a general depression involving the whole country.

For those who knew what was about to happen this was not just a signal to sell but a signal to prepare for the biggest fleecing of the US citizens in history. Those who are prepared can make even more money in a stock market crash than can be made in a bull market. This is done by selling short and then using your profits to buy up the stock of companies as their stock prices hit bottom for pennies on the dollar. Members of the Fed were not the only ones to profit., non-member insiders profited as well.

One such *Insider* to do this was Joseph Kennedy, father of John F. Kennedy. His net worth at the time of the stock market crash was \$4 million; four years later his net worth was over \$100 million.

In 1999 Allen Greenspan, Chairman of the Federal Reserve, gave a similar warning as did Paul Warburg in 1929 but you probably didn't hear about it because his warnings were given in Europe.

Congressman Louis McFadden, Chairman of the House Banking Committee during the stock market crash of 1929 stated: "It was not accidental. It was a carefully contrived occurrence... The International Bankers sought to bring about a condition of despair here so that they might emerge rulers of us all". On another occasion he referred to the Federal Reserve as a: "Super-state controlled by International Bankers and International Industrialists teamed together to enslave the world for their own pleasure". It is believed that as a result of these and other statements, two attempts were made on his life and a third was successful. In the first attempt a man with two pistols fired two shots missing both times. In the second attempt he was poisoned but he was blessed by having a doctor on hand to save his life by pumping his stomach. While in New York he died; the death certificate showed the cause of death as "heart failure" but "it was widely believed that he had been poisoned."

In regards to the bank failures during the depression, Nobel Prize winning Economist Milton Friedman has similar views as William Bryan above. Friedman says that the Federal Reserve deliberately caused the depression by reducing the amount of money in circulation. Further "the Federal Reserve had the power, duty and responsibility to provide the banks the cash that would have enabled the banks to meet the demands of their insistent depositors without closing their doors". In essence Friedman was saying, the Fed had the responsibility to keep the banks from failing, they also had the means and the method of achieving that objective but they made a calculated choice not to do it.

Curtis Dall is another person to insist that the stock market crash was planned. Dall was intimately familiar with both politics and Wall Street: he was a member of the New York Stock Exchange, a syndicated manager for Lehman Brothers, and son-in-law to President Franklin Roosevelt. In *F.D.R.: My Exploited Father-In-Law*, Dall explains that the crash was:

The calculated "shearing" of the public by the World-Money powers, triggered by the planned sudden shortage of the supply of call money in the New York money market... For a long time I felt that FDR had developed many thoughts and ideas that were his own to benefit this country, the U.S.A. But he didn't. Most of his thoughts, his political "ammunition," as it were, was carefully manufactured for him in advance by the CFR (Council On Foreign Relations)-One World money group... It appears to me that politics is the gentile art of having to pretend to be something that you know you are not, for vote catching purposes, while being aided by the press... Usually, carefully screened leading "actors" are picked for *both major parties*... It is desirable for (candidates) to have great *personal ambition* and, perchance to be *vulnerable to blackmail*... (Colonel House knew Woodrow Wilson was vulnerable to blackmail)... for some past occurrences; hence, someone not apt to become too independent in time...

The stock market crash of 1929 was not unique. In their book *None Dare Call It Conspiracy* Gary Allen and Larry Abraham show that the Federal Reserve has been behind every recession and major decline in the stock market. Allen and Abraham list each period of recession and show a graph of the Fed's monetary policy. The graph shows that every recession is preceded by a rapid expansion in the money supply followed by a clamping down or slamming on of the brakes. This reversal in monetary policy sends the economy into a recession. Simply stated, the Federal Reserve controls the economy and when they want expansion they create an expansion and when they want a recession they create a recession.

What we recently witnessed in the 1990's is very similar to what happened in the 1920's. Investors were lured into the market by stories of easy riches and a market that knew nothing but up. Brokers, Fund Managers and Financial Advisors ignored the fact that the market was over valued and made recommendations in stocks that were doomed without informing the public that they were profiting from the sale of the stocks they were recommending.

### **The Fed's Enormous Profits.**

Although the Federal Reserve has never been audited, Mullins, one of the leading authorities on the Federal Reserve states that the Fed increased its assets from \$143 million in 1913 to \$45 billion by 1949. That's a—31,368% return over 36 years or an average annual return of—871.3%. And you thought a 12% annual return was good!

If you find this hard to believe and think it must be some kind of crime, you are not alone. Consider what US Congressmen Louis McFadden and Charles A. Lindbergh Senior had to say. McFadden and Lindbergh have been among the outspoken few who have stood up and staunchly opposed the Federal Reserve. McFadden stated the following:

We have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Bank, hereinafter called the FED. They are not government institutions. They are private monopolies which prey upon the people of these United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers...

Congressman Charles A. Lindbergh Senior said that the Federal Reserve Act was: "The worst legislative crime ever perpetrated in the history of the United States."

Marriner Eccles, governor of the Federal Reserve testified before the House Committee on Banking and Currency on September 30, 1941. During his testimony Congressman Wright Patman asked him how the Fed obtained the money enabling it to purchase \$2 billion in government treasury bonds in 1933. Eccles answered that the Fed had created it out of nothing and explained that under our money system if there wasn't any debt, there wouldn't be any money.

As of 2001 the total US government debt held by the public amounted to \$3.3 trillion. Of that total, the Federal Reserve held \$534 billion. US taxpayers are paying interest to the Federal Reserve on \$534 billion in Treasury bonds that the Fed purchased with nothing. The treasury notes are at varying rates of interest. For illustration purposes, lets assume that the average rate of interest is 3.5%. At the average rate of 3.5% the Federal Reserve would be earning \$18.7 billion per year on interest from treasury notes alone.

Additionally, the Federal Reserve obtains the currency from the US Treasury; currently there is approximately \$580 billion in circulation. The Fed is only required to pay the printing costs of the Federal Reserve Notes (US Currency). It doesn't matter whether they are one-dollar bills or thousand dollar bills; the cost to them is the same. According to William H. Ferkler, Manager Public Affairs, Dept. of Treasury, Bureau of Engraving & Printing, Washington D.C., the current cost to the Federal Reserve for this printing is approximately \$23 for every 1,000 treasury notes. 10,000—\$100 notes would cost the Fed \$230. This means they would only pay \$230 for \$1 million's worth of one-hundred-dollar bills.

Even more astounding is that after the currency is sold to the Federal Reserve, the Fed then “loans those notes back to the government (it bought them from) for THEIR FULL FACE VALUE plus INTEREST.” This is accomplished through the purchase of US Treasury Bonds by the Federal Reserve. If the Fed purchased \$100 million in Federal Reserve Notes (cash or bills), it would then use the Federal Reserve Notes to pay for \$100 million in interest bearing US Treasury Bonds. The US citizens pay interest to the Federal Reserve for all the money in circulation which the Fed gets for essentially nothing.

An interest rate of a meager 3.5% on an approximate \$580 billion Federal Reserve Notes in circulation would bring the Federal Reserve an additional profit of \$20.3 billion per year. From these two sources alone, interest on Federal Reserve Notes (currency) and interest on Treasury bonds, the Federal Reserve earns an estimated \$39 billion per year tax-free.

The federal income tax was an important step in creating the Federal Reserve. This is because it gave congress the power to tax income. Without this capability the US government would not have had the ability to pay interest on the federal debt created by the Federal Reserve. But while we pay tax, the income of the Fed is tax exempt. According to Federal Law 12 U.S.C. 531, the Federal Reserve is specifically “exempted from Federal, State and local taxation, except taxes upon real estate.”

### **Who Owns The Federal Reserve.**

In August of 1911, two years before the formation of the Federal Reserve, John Moody who has authored many standard reference works on American finance, was quoted in *McClure's Magazine*, he stated that just seven men controlled American industry. Here is what he said:

Seven men in Wall Street now control a great share of the fundamental industry and resources of the United States. Three of the seven men, J.P. Morgan, James Stillman, and George F. Baker, head of the First National Bank of New York, belong to the so-called Morgan group; four of them, John D. and William Rockefeller, James Stillman, head of the National City Bank, and Jacob H. Schiff of the private banking firm of Kuhn, Loeb Co., to the so-called Standard Oil National City Bank group... the central machine of capital extends its control over the U.S.... The process is not only economically logical; it is now practically automatic.”

Who owns the Federal Reserve? As we shall see, they are principally the same men who Moody said controlled American industry. The publisher of the financial newsletter “The Reaper,” R.E. McMaster, says he has been able to discover who the Class-A stockholders are through his Swiss and Saudi Arabian contacts. Eustice Mullins identified a similar list of owners in his books *Secrets of the Federal Reserve* and *The World Order*.

In the Federal Reserve System there are twelve regional Federal Reserve banks. The Federal Reserve Bank of New York (NYFRB) is the key bank in the system; whoever controls this bank, essentially controls the federal Reserve. According to McMaster and Mullins the vast majority of shares in the NYFRB are controlled by a group of foreign banks and a group of New York banks. The five foreign banks that hold a significant number of shares of the NYFRB include: Rothchild Bank of London and Berlin; Lazard Brothers Bank of Paris; Israel Moses Seif Banks of Italy; Warburg Bank of Hamburg and Amsterdam; and Goldman Sachs Bank of New York.

Several New York banks held a controlling forty-percent (40%) interest in the NYFRB from the beginning. These included: National City Bank, First National Bank, Chase National, Chemical Bank, Hanover Bank, and National Bank of Commerce. These banks were largely controlled by the Rockefeller families and J.P. Morgan interests, which are closely associated with the foreign banks listed above. By 1983, through merger and consolidation these New York banks owned fifty-three percent (53%) of the NYFRB. The total number of New York banks owning stock in the Federal Reserve in 1983 was 27. Over the past 90 years since the creation of the Federal Reserve thousands of banks have gone bankrupt but the major stockholders have of the Fed have flourished. Today in 2006 the original five banks are all controlled by the number one and number two banks in the country being Citibank and J.P. Morgan Chase.

Not only are Citibank and J.P. Morgan Chase leaders in the banking world but they also wield vast influence and control over the major industries of the US as well. A 1978 US Senate report entitled "Interlocking Directorates among the Major U.S. Corporations, a staff study of the Senate Committee on Governmental Affairs," showed that five banks which now makeup Citibank and J.P. Morgan Chase "held a total of 470 interlocking directorates in the 130 major corporations of the U.S." At the time this worked out to be an astounding average of 3.6 directors per major US Corporation. I would guess the control to have vastly increased since then.

These banks wield very significant some would say almost total control in national politics. Mullins writes: "(I)n the other eleven Federal Reserve Districts (in addition to the New York district), these same shareholders (who control the NYFRB) indirectly own or control shares in those banks, with the other shares owned by the leading families in those areas who own or control the principal industries in these regions. The "local" families set up regional councils, on orders from New York, of such groups as the Council on Foreign Relations, The Trilateral Commission, and other instruments of control devised by their masters. They finance and control political developments in their area, name candidates, and are seldom successfully opposed in their plans." Their power and influence in politics has grown tremendously with the huge banking mergers, buyouts and consolidations over the past three decades.

President Franklin Roosevelt wrote about this power and influence, he stated: "The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson—and I am not wholly exempting the Administration of W. W. (Woodrow Wilson)." And Cokie Roberts stated on "This Week With David Brinkley": "Global bankers are really running the world."

President Woodrow Wilson also recognized these powers because he had created the Federal Reserve for them. He stated: "There is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they (the people) better not speak above a whisper in condemnation of it." On another occasion President Wilson stated:

A great industrial nation is controlled by its system of credit. Our system of credit is concentrated. The growth of the nation, therefore, and all our activities, are in the hands of a few men... We have come to be one of the worst ruled, one of the most completely controlled and dominated governments in the civilized world - no longer a government by conviction and the vote of the majority, but a government by the opinion and duress of small groups of dominant men.

Gary Kah, in *En Route to Global Occupation*, writes that there are approximately 300 stockholders who control the twelve banks who own the Federal Reserve and further that these stockholders all know each other and many are related to one and other as the families tend to intermarry. These three hundred stockholders control the Federal Reserve System and profits by owning the stock of twelve banks who control the Federal Reserve. Kah further writes that much of the billions earned by the Federal Reserve is “funneled into tax-exempt foundations where it is then re-invested into American and foreign corporations and used to further influence our economy.”

The majority of the original banking families who control the Federal Reserve have members who are associated with the Illuminati. Many, if not most, have family members who are members of the Illuminati. They also seem to get along quite well with the communists and have absolutely no hesitation with doing business with them or aiding them.

### **What Does the Fed Do with It's Profits.**

The question of what the Federal Reserve does with its profits can not be definitively answered. The owners of the Federal Reserve are semi-secret, their meetings are secret, they don't file public reports and they have never been audited. But we can look at what has happened in the world since the formation of the Federal Reserve and see if they have made a positive or negative contribution. In addition to this, since we know the identity of some of the more prominent owners, founders and those involved with its formation. We can look at what they have been involved in and assume that profits from the Federal Reserve have gone to these activities. Further we can look at the writings of those who have been insiders to this group.

Carroll Quigley was an insider of the power elite and he wrote an expose in his book *Tragedy and Hope*. Quigley was not apposed to the plans and aspirations of the power elite, only to their secrecy. He was a friend, professor and mentor of President Bill Clinton. He wrote:

There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an international... network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960s, to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments. I have objected, both in the past and recently, to a few of its policies,... but in general my chief difference of opinion is that it wishes to remain unknown, and I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known.

This front organization (for the Round Table Group)... In New York known as... the Council on Foreign Relations, and was (also) a front for J. P. Morgan and Company in association with a very small American Round Table Group... There grew up in the twentieth century a power structure between London and New York which penetrated deeply into university life, the press, and the practice of foreign policy... The American branch of this “English Establishment” exerted much of its influence through five American newspapers (*New York Times*, *New York Herald Tribune*, *Christian Science Monitor*, *Washington Post*, and the late lamented *Boston Evening Transcript*). In fact, the editor of the *Christian Science Monitor* was the chief American correspondent (anonymously) of *The Round Table*...

The chief evidence, however, can be found in the files of the HUAC (House Un-American Activities Committee) which show Tom Lamont (a senior partner in J. P. Morgan and Company), his wife Flora, and his son Corliss as sponsors and financial angels to almost a score of extreme Left organizations, including the Communist Party itself.

the powers of financial capitalism (the Global Socialist seeking a one world government largely made up of International Bankers and the Federal Reserve Banks) had another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands, able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole.

Quigley was quite clear. There exists an international conspiracy for control of all the governments of the world; a quest for a New World Order. This conspiracy included J.P. Morgan, one of the founding owners of the Federal Reserve. The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) also plays a major role in the conspiracy. Colonel Edward M. House organized the meetings that brought about the CFR. House also wrote the charter for the CFR. House was also instrumental in winning congressional and presidential approval of the bill authorizing the formation of the Federal Reserve. The majority of the financial backing for the formation of the CFR came from owners of the Federal Reserve or men associated with its formation. These included: Paul Warburg (of Kuhn, Loeb & Co and National Bank of Commerce), Jacob Schiff (of Partner in Kuhn, Loeb & Co), William Averell Harriman (of Brown Bros. Harriman & Co.), Frank Vanderlip (of President, National City Bank), Bernard Baruch, Nelson Aldrich, J. P. Morgan (of National Bank of Commerce, First National Bank and National City Bank), Otto Kahn (of Kuhn, Loeb & Co), Albert H. Wiggin, Herbert H. Lehman (of Lehman Brothers Bank of New York), and John Rockefeller (of Chase National Bank).

It is those involved with the formation of the federal Reserve, its owners and protégés of the aforementioned who have planned, sponsored and financed much of the evil in the United States and around the world. They have been involved in eugenics, population control, abortion, the creation of biological weapons, financing of the Bolshevik Revolution, financing and building of the Russian military industrial complex, financing of Hitler's rise to power, financing the Nazi military industrial complex, financing of World War 1 and World War 2, the US government's MK-Ultra mind control program, the planning and financing of the one-world government and one-world religion, and much more. G. Edward Griffin writes in his book *The Creature From Jekyll Island*:

There are few historians who would challenge the fact that the funding of World War I, World War 2 , the Korean War, and the Vietnam War was accomplished by the Mandrake Mechanism through the Federal Reserve System. An overview of all wars since the establishment of the bank of England in 1694—including the American War between the States... suggests that most of them would have been greatly reduced in severity, or perhaps not even fought at all without fiat money (paper money with no gold or silver backing).

According to Carroll Quigley, World War 2 could have been prevented by the vastly superior armies of Great Britain, France and Czechoslovakia. But the prevention of war was not what the Round Table Group wanted. They needed this war to create their New World Order. The Round Table Group included Federal Reserve owners in both the US and Britain. But World War 2 was much more costly to Britain than anticipated. Quigley writes that Germany's army was dwarfed by that of the combined forces of its neighbors of France, Great Britain, and Czechoslovakia although the "British government spread the tale that Germany was armed to the teeth and that the opposition to Germany was insignificant." This was a lie originating from the Round Table Group. The truth is "if the British Government had desired it (a war to prevent German aggression), Germany's 39 divisions with the possible assistance of Poland and Hungary, would have been opposed by Czechoslovakia's 34 divisions supported by France, Britain, and Russia." Czechoslovakia's army with 33 divisions was nearly as large as Germany's with 39 divisions but they were much better trained; Great Britain alone had a much larger air force than Germany's and their tank production was higher than Germany's. When Germany conquered Czechoslovakia, it nearly doubled the size of its army; it gained all its planes, aircraft, tanks and arms. These arms included 43 thousand machine guns and 1 million rifles. It also gained all the Czechoslovakia's military manufacturing facilities.

### **The Fed and President Kennedy's Assassination.**

There are many theories concerning the assassination of John F. Kennedy. The most plausible is that Kennedy was assassinated because of his announcement that he was going to introduce silver certificates. This was currency backed by silver and which was outside of the control of the Federal Reserve. Had he been successful he might have eliminated the control of the Federal Reserve.

On June 4, 1963, Kennedy "authorized the issuance of 4 Billion dollars in debt-free, unborrowed United States Notes" (money the US didn't have to pay interest on)! The notes were to be backed by silver that was held by the US Treasury. These would have been the first constitutional bills since the elimination of the gold and silver certificates of the past. But Kennedy's assassination ended any hope of the happening.

Just ten days prior to his death President Kennedy made a "chilling" speech at Columbia University; the President is reported to have stated: "The high office of President has been used to foment a plot to destroy the Americans' freedom, and before I leave office, I must inform the citizens of this plight." Obviously, his assassination, just ten days later on November 22, 1963, ended any such plan to expose the plot.

One of the first official acts of President Johnson after President Kennedy's assassination was to issue an Executive Order requiring destruction of all the silver certificates that had been printed under Kennedy's authorization. Johnson also did away with silver coins and replaced them with copper clad coins and abolished all remaining silver certificates in circulation. To finalize his acts of homage to the Federal Reserve, Johnson authorized the sale of all the Treasury's excess silver to the Federal Reserve at \$1.29 per troy ounce.

Several years after Kennedy's death, in 1968, Congressman Wright Patman wrote about the power of the Federal Reserve. Patman was Chairman of the House Banking Committee, he wrote the following in his newsletter: "In the United States today we have in effect two governments... We have the duly constituted Government... Then we have an independent, uncontrolled and uncoordinated government in the Federal Reserve System, operating the money powers which are reserved to Congress by the Constitution."

It is likely that Robert Kennedy was assassinated for the same reason as his brother. These men chose to appose the status quo although their father had close ties to the Federal Reserve and the Illuminati. They paid for it with their lives. They represent others who have refused to perpetuate the corruption, who have severed ties with corrupt families, and/or who have tried to expose the truth.

### **An Economic Plague.**

You can now see that the Federal Reserve can accurately be described as a plague on the economy of the United States of America. Additionally, 43% of the federal government debt is owed to foreign investors. Since the U. S. economy is the largest and strongest in the world, it has an effect on the rest of the world. A major decline in the US economy or an all out collapse of the financial system of the US will affect the whole world. Therefore, the Federal Reserve is not just a plague on the economy of the US but on the whole world.

A fitting conclusion here comes from G. Edward Griffin. He concluded the following in his own book on the Federal Reserve:

The Creature (Federal Reserve) has grown large and powerful since its conception on Jekyll Island. It now roams across every continent and compels the masses to serve it, feed it, obey it, worship it. If it is not slain, it will become our eternal lord and master...

There you have it; the greatest nation ever on the face of the earth has created a monetary scheme that has swindled the nations of the earth. It has seduced them into exchanging their valuable manufactured goods, natural resources and agricultural products for worthless paper. This system allows evil men almost limitless opportunity to manipulate the money supply and the economy of the US for their own personal gain and the citizens of the United States have almost no possible recourse. Historians tell us that all such worthless paper money (fiat money) eventually has zero value and the monetary system collapses. What will be the end of the Federal Reserve Note (American dollar) and what effect will this end have on the citizens of the US and the rest of the world? Only God knows for sure but you can be sure that the goal behind the European and American bankers who are members of the Federal Reserve is to enslave the masses of the earth. In part they intend to accomplish this through the power given to them by the United States government.

## PART III

# Babylon Has Shed the Blood of Prophets.

And in her (Babylon) was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

- Revelation 18, 24

**B**abylon is responsible for shedding “the blood of the prophets and saints and all that were slain upon the earth” (Revelation 18, 24). As we have seen this prophecy has been fulfilled by America's past actions but this prophecy is referring to an even more literal fulfillment to come in the future. The chapters in this Section will show that America already has innocent blood on her hands and is making plans for future bloodshed in fulfillment of God's word.

In “Innocent Blood on America” the past atrocities of America will be recapped. This includes the fact that the US is largely responsible for the successful communist takeovers of Russia and China; the Nazi takeover of Germany and all the deaths that resulted from these treacherous governments. The US is also responsible for population control programs that have resulted in deaths around the world.

In “A Compromised Constitution And Corrupt Legal System” it will be shown how our constitutional freedoms that guarantee us fair trials have been compromised and how the American legal system has been corrupted. These are key factors and prerequisites which make way for coming persecution here in America.

In “Who Are The Terrorists” the facts will be examined regarding America's association with terrorists. The following questions will be answered. Has America sponsored, funded and trained terrorists? Has the Department of Justice obstructed investigations of terrorists in America? How many and what kind of illegal aliens are coming across America's borders? Has the US government provided any protection for Al-Qaeda terrorists? Do Democratic government's use terrorism to manipulate its citizens?

In “Terrorism In America” the Ruby Ridge and Waco incidents will be examined along with the 1993 bombing of the World Trade Center, the 1995 Oklahoma City Bombing and 9-11 in 2001. Specifically, government culpability, foreknowledge, involvement and intent will be examined.

In “Marshal Law and Prison Camps In America” the existence of plans for marshal law and prison camps in America will be examined? We'll examine executive orders that give the president the powers of a “Dictator” in a time of declared emergency which he has the power to declare. And Little known government documents will be examined which foreshadow who will be targeted and placed in prison camps?

## Chapter 12

### Innocent Blood On America.

In total, during the first eighty-eight years of this century, almost 170 million men, women, and children have been shot, beaten, tortured, knifed, burned, starved, frozen, crushed, or worked to death; buried alive, drowned, hung, bombed, or killed in any other of the myriad ways governments have inflicted death on unarmed, helpless citizens and foreigners. The dead could conceivably be nearly 360 million people. It is as though our species has been devastated by a modern Black Plague. And indeed it has, but a plague of Power, not of germs.

– By Dr. R. J. Rummel, from his book *Death By Government*

the United States has provided \$1,033,400,000 in foreign aid and assistance to the Soviet Union from 1946 through 1974. Presumably this was done under authority other than the Foreign Assistance Act, which prohibits such aid... When you also consider the so-called lend-lease program - so-called because as things turned out it was neither lend nor lease but outright charity to the tune of \$11 to \$12 billion - and the passing over our post-World War 2 occupational currency production capability, the true figure of aid to the heartland of totalitarian communism would be somewhere between \$30 to \$40 billion. Most Americans are staggered upon learning that the USSR has been the Number 1 beneficiary of U.S. aid in this century...

– By Congressman Larry McDonald, from House Report 94-53, intended to accompany House Resolution 4592, March 10, 1975

**T**he Book of Revelation says that war, famine, plague, and wild beast shall kill twenty-five percent of the earth (Revelation 6, 8). The US may very well have developed the means by which these may be accomplished: The US developed the nuclear bomb and other modern day methods of war; the US has been genetically engineering the world's food supply in a feverish manner, which many experts believe could eventually result in world-wide famine. The US has plans for worldwide population reduction. This plan has involved the legalization of abortion throughout the world; it has involved vaccination of children with unsafe vaccines; and it has also involved the development of biological weapons such as Aids and other viruses and much more. Lets review what the US has been involved in over the last century and then in the coming chapters we'll take a look at plans America has laid for the future.

In the last century there have been over 169 million people, innocent civilians, killed in democide. Turkish persecutions killed an estimated 3.5 million Greek, Armenian and Syrian Christians between 1894 and 1923. From 1917 until the breakup of the Soviet Union it is estimated that Russian communist killed 66.5 million people through democide, famine and labor camps, many of them Christians. Hitler killed 20.9 million civilians. Of these 20.9 million, approximately 6 million Jews and 10 million non-Jews were killed through genocide (this group was largely Christian). An additional 23 million were killed in the war. In China, Mao Tse'tung was responsible for the death of an estimated 80.7 million Chinese, many of them Christians. No one will ever know how many of the over 169 million who were killed were Christians but we do know tens of millions were martyred for their faith.

Between 1932 and 1933 there were 7 to 12 million Ukrainians who were “systematically and deliberately starved to death” by the government of the Soviet Union “in Ukraine, the Bread Basket of Europe”. Many of these Ukrainians were Christians.

Dissident poet V.I. Chernyshov was able to smuggle a letter out of a prison psychiatric ward in the Soviet Union where he was being tortured. “He noted that most patients were Christians—honest and good men and women whose only crime was that they had refused to pledge allegiance to the atheistic views of their captors. Begging Christians around the world to help their brothers in suffering, Chernyshov wrote:

I’m terribly afraid of torture. But there is a worse torture... the introduction of chemicals into my mind... I have already been informed of the decision for my treatment. Farewell.

### **Accountability Before God.**

How could Babylon be responsible for the death of all these millions of people in so many different countries? If we look above at what America and Americans have done we’ll have our answer. As we examine these, we must consider Gods laws on accountability both individually and nationally. Under the law, God holds men accountable for deaths due to negligence and the penalty is death. This law can be seen in Exodus 21, 28-29. If a man has an ox that gores another man or woman and kills them, the owner is guiltless. But if the owner had been warned of the oxes nature in the past and did not restrain the ox to protect others, then the man is guilty of murder and shall be put to death. This law can be widely applied in all areas of liability.

In another example we see that the people of a nation can pay the price for the evil decisions of their leaders. King David was told not to do a census on the nation of Israel by God, he disobeyed the Lord and as a result God brought pestilence on the nation and killed 70,000 men (1st Samuel 24). This shows how America will be judged for the actions of our leaders.

## **American Atrocities.**

America has been involved in many of the worst atrocities in earth's history. Listed below is a summary of some of America's worst atrocities:

- Americans financed the Russia revolution and the US military aided in the revolution by supplying arms and by securing the Siberian Railroad. They kept it out of the hands of the Japanese until the Bolsheviks could take control. The Bolshevik revolution led to famine in Russia so the US provided aid. An overwhelming amount of the aid, which exceeded \$55 million, went to the Bolsheviks; the anti-communist forces received only a token amount of aid. The aid ratio was 168 to 1 in other words the Bolsheviks (communist) were given 16,800% more aid. Americans established the RUSKOMBANK and the US government facilitated American investment and technology transfers to the Soviets. Prior to World War 2 the Russian Communist had “already murdered tens of millions of Christians, beginning with priests”. In spite of this, President Franklin Roosevelt allied the United States with Joseph Stalin and Russia during World War 2 . The Soviets are responsible for killing 66.5 million people. The Soviets also aided the communist in China.
- America hindered the nationalist’s fight against the communists while the Soviets were supplying the Chinese communists with arms. While the US has supplied repressive regimes with arms almost the world over, they put an arms embargo on the Nationalist Chinese. They also sold the Nationalist World War 2 surplus arms and failed to deliver them. The US thereby aided the communist’s rise to power in China. The communist in China are responsible for the death of 80.7 million people.
- Americans financed the Nazi’s in Germany and the Fascists in Italy. The Germans and Italians were responsible for the death of 43.9 million people.
- The US is responsible for the creation of the Aids virus and is responsible for unleashing it upon the world either intentionally or unintentionally. An estimated 40 million people are now infected with Aids worldwide. No one knows how many people this plague will eventually kill.
- The U.S banned the use of DDT and led the fight to have it banned around the globe. This has resulted in the death of approximately 60 million people from malaria.
- The US Supreme Court legalized abortion in the US and our government has pushed for legalization around the world. Approximately 48 million babies have been killed by abortion in the US. Fifty-four countries around the globe have now legalized abortion and an estimated 53 million abortions worldwide are performed each year. According to Dr. Stanley Monteith, “To date it is estimated that far more than one billion human lives have been terminated as a result of the world-wide abortion programs financed by the United States.” God has ordained a purpose for each of us before we are even born; Jeremiah was ordained a prophet while he was still in his mother’s womb (Jeremiah 1, 5). What purposes had God ordained for each of those one billion babies that have been murdered through abortion; how many of them had he ordained as prophets?
- The US through covert actions of the CIA has facilitated and planned coups in nations around the world.
- The US has facilitated armed conflicts between nations and has often supplied the military hardware to both sides.
- The US has been involved in conflicts around the world but seldom if ever have they gotten involved when it was Christians who were being killed (i.e. Rwanda).

- The US has adopted foreign aid policies that have decimated the agricultural industries within countries and has left them vulnerable to famine and death.
- US pharmaceutical companies have marketed dangerous and contaminated pharmaceuticals around the world. Vaccinations have been contaminated with mutant viruses which have and continue to kill an unknown number of people around the world. The sale of vaccinations with mercury have been discontinued in the US because there has been a proven link to autism but the mercury laden vaccines continue to be provided to third world children.

### **Famed Russian Dissident Speaks on U.S and other Western Aid to the USSR.**

“On June 30, 1975, Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn, the famed Russian author, lecturer, historian, intellectual, and recipient of a Nobel Prize, gave one of the most important addresses delivered in this country during the Twentieth Century. To a select and packed audience in the ballroom of the Washington Hilton.” The lecture is summarized below by Dr. Harold Pease, a Professor of History at Palo Verde College:

Solzhenitsyn advised his listeners of the existence of an amazing and mysterious alliance, “at first glance a strange one, a surprising one - but if you think about it, one which is well grounded and easy to understand. This is the alliance between our Communist leaders and your Capitalists.” Solzhenitsyn explained that the alliance of which he spoke was not new. He said the great Capitalists of the United States assisted Lenin “in the first years of the Revolution,” and that since then “we observe continuous and steady support by the businessmen of the West of the Soviet Communist leaders.”

The Russian told those assembled that the Soviet economy is so clumsy and awkward that it will never overcome its own difficulties by itself. He charged that the enslaved Russian masses could have thrown off Communism several times had not Western assistance been poured into the USSR to sustain the Communist leadership. He pointed out that “the major construction projects in the initial five-year plan were built exclusively with American technology and materials. Even Stalin recognized that two-thirds of what was needed was obtained from the West. And if today the Soviet Union has powerful military and police forces... used to crush our movement for freedom in the Soviet Union... we have Western capital to thank for this also.”

The movement for freedom behind the Iron Curtain is very real, according to this famed Russian author, because Marxism is viewed with disdain by the people; “In the Soviet Union today, Marxism has fallen so low it's simply an object of contempt. No serious person in our-country today, even students in schools, can talk about Marxism without smiling.” (From the Congressional Record of July 8, 1975)

Solzhenitsyn followed with another speech in New York 10 days later. He continued on the same theme. He emphasized the plight of his Russian comrades which he rightly termed slaves. His people who are only enslaved through the economic assistance that Russia receives from America and other western nations. He stated:

(The) whole existence of our slave owners from beginning to end, has depended on Western economic assistance...

We are slaves there from birth. We are born slaves. I'm not young anymore, and I myself was born a slave; this is even more true for those who are younger. We are slaves, but we are striving for freedom. You, however, were born free. If so, then why do you help our slave owners?...

In my last address I only requested one thing and I make the same request now: When they bury us in the ground alive... please do not send them shovels. Please do not send them the most modern earth-moving equipment. ("The Strangled Cry of Solzhenitsyn," *National Review*, 29 Aug. 1975, p. 937).

Speaking before Congress on October 3, 1975, Congressman Larry McDonald, quoted from a review of Dr. Antony Sutton's book *National Suicide*; he stated:

It was primarily U.S. technology that kept the Bolsheviks on their feet after their 1917 coup d'etat, that maintained them through the Depression, and that has kept them alive to this date...

The major areas of technical assistance to the Soviet Union, which have been directly or indirectly used in military applications are: (1) weapons, including explosives, ammunition and guns; (2) tanks, trucks and armored cars; (3) ships; (4) airplanes; (5) space technology; (6) missiles; and (7) computers...

In the area of weapons, aid was forthcoming from the United States even before the Bolsheviks had consolidated their hold on Russia after the coup.

After extensively researching the link between Communism and the west Dr. Pease wrote a paper entitled "The Communist-Capitalist Alliance." Dr. Pease concluded:

A review of literally thousands of pages of Congressional reports, as well as the writings of careful researchers who have analyzed the evidence of a tangible alliance between the forces of revolutionary Communism and the leaders of multi-national capitalism, strongly suggests that the supportive relationship between these two seemingly hostile camps is three-pronged. First of all, it is clear that there has been a strong economic alliance between these two camps and that the wealthy capitalists of the West have consistently rescued the Communists from oblivion each time their system has threatened to collapse. Secondly, it is surprising but equally obvious that, for reasons which are not always clear, there does exist a common denominator of ideological compatibility between the two forces which is both defended and promoted as though it were a "common cause." Thirdly, one cannot escape the conclusion that both of these powerful agencies of world influence seem to share the strong mutual conviction that the human race must be molded into a single monolithic system of world-wide economic and political control.

This writer has come to the conclusion that it is impossible to understand or interpret the true significance of the amazing developments which have occurred during the past century unless this three-pronged reality is given full historical, economic and political consideration.

### **Over A Billion Innocent Lives.**

Through government policies, foreign investment and foreign aid the US has already been directly or indirectly associated in the unjust death of over 1 billion and 291 million people around the globe. It hurts me greatly to know that my country and my fellow Americans have been involved in this terror and slaughter. The staggering statistics of all those who have died and suffered make me sick and they make me angry. I hope they do the same for you. How must God feel who knew and loved each of those precious lives? The blood of all these millions of people is a horrific tragedy beyond understanding or comprehension but for the purposes of our discussion, the important point is, does God place this blood on the United States? I think the answer has to be a definite yes!

Certainly, during most of this time period the United States has been the world's strongest military and economic power. As a Christian nation and as the strongest military and economic power ever upon the face of the earth, I think it is fair to say that God expected the US to foster peace, and obedience to God. How much more can the United States do to provoke God to anger? Israel turned its back on God; they forgot his laws; they worshiped false Gods and killed their children. This provoked God to anger and he destroyed the nation and sent the Israelites into captivity; is there any reason the US should expect any different treatment?

### **The Case of Rwanda.**

America's fulfillment of this prophecy doesn't end here; we'll look at additional cases where America has aided the killing of innocent people and then we'll look at what could possibly come in the future. According to Dr. Stanley Monteith, "One has only to learn what really happened to the Christians in Rwanda between April and July of 1994 to imagine what may lie in store for Christians here in America at some time in the not-too-distant future." Following is an account of what happened in Rwanda based on Dr. Monteith's interview of Peter Hammond of Front Line Ministries:

After the Christian Tutsis had been disarmed by governmental decree in the early 1990s, Hutu-led military forces began to systematically massacre the defenseless Christians. *The massacre began in April 1994 and continued until July 1994.* Using machetes rather than bullets, the Hutu forces were able to create a state of abject fear and terror within the helpless Christian population as they systematically butchered **hundreds of thousands** of them. The United Nations immediately convened hearings on the genocide taking place in Rwanda, but Madeline Albright, the American Ambassador to the United Nations, argued strenuously that neighboring African nations should not be allowed to intervene until the "civil war had come to an end." In reality, of course, there was no civil war since those being slaughtered had no weapons with which to defend themselves; it was simply a matter of mass murder.

In addition to blocking intervention by neighboring nations, *Madeline Albright also insisted that the word "genocide" must not be used*, and that the United Nations forces stationed in Rwanda were not to be allowed to intervene. In the three months that followed, between one-half and three-quarters of a million Christians were systematically dismembered, hacked to death, and slaughtered in the bloody carnage that ensued. Tens of thousands of Christians were murdered in their churches; tens of thousands more were murdered in their hospitals and in their schools. On several occasions, United Nations soldiers stationed in Rwanda actually handed over helpless Christians under their protection to members of the Hutu militia. They then stood by as their screaming charges were unceremoniously hacked to pieces.

At the end of the carnage, in late July 1994, the *American government rewarded the Hutu murderers with millions of dollars in foreign aid*. Strangely, the American press has remained silent about the fact that almost all of those who were slaughtered were Christians, and *it was the policies of our government that were primarily responsible for blocking efforts by neighboring African countries to intervene*.

### **Conclusion.**

It doesn't seem possible that the United States could let this happen. The truth is not only that the US let it happen but we also prevented others from helping. As Dr. Monteith stated above, this gives us a warning of what could happen in the US. It puts us on warning that there are those among us who would kill Christians if given the opportunity. I believe that the United States is already stained with the blood of the prophets and saints but I believe a more literal fulfillment is coming. I believe that Christians will be killed in America. Before this can happen, certain events and planning must be accomplished. For the most part, as we shall see in future chapters, the planning is complete. What is yet to occur is the cataclysmic events that bring the plans into operation.

Looking towards the future, the US has been the most important force in planning and developing the mechanisms by which a New World Order (one world government) may be thrust upon the world. This includes all the technologies that are necessary for implementing and enforcing the Mark of the Beast. Without these technologies it would not be possible to prevent buying and selling and it would not be possible to find and kill those who do not accept the mark. As we shall see in coming chapters, the US already has specific plans for persecuting Christians in America and the planning is complete.

## Chapter 13

### A Compromised Constitution And Corrupt Legal System.

Under our influence the execution of the laws of the GOYIM (the non-initiated or common people) has been reduced to a minimum. The prestige of the law has been exploded by the liberal interpretations introduced into this sphere. In the most important and fundamental affairs and questions, JUDGES DECIDE AS WE DICTATE TO THEM...

- "Protocol Number 15," of *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, 1922

**O**ur Constitutional rights come from God not from our government. As a Christian nation, the signers of the Declaration of Independence declared before the world that our rights are inalienable; they cannot be taken away because they are not granted by men but by God. God has not given these rights to Americans alone but all people of all nations. Our laws were modeled after the same biblical truths that the Constitution is modeled after. The US Constitution and biblically based laws are intended to protect the American people from evil men with evil intentions but the plans of evil men have succeeded in corrupting our constitution and system of laws; little stands in their way to keep them from slaying the people of the earth.

The system of law was set up in America to be adjudicated by men of righteousness, of principal and strong moral character. It is totally unfit for men who do not possess these characteristics. President John Adams said in an address to the military on Oct. 11, 1798: "We have no government armed with power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and religion... Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other." His statement applies equally to the judiciary. Our legal system has no checks and balances to protect the people from men who desire to use the legal system against the people to oppress them and destroy all that is morally good in our nation and this has largely been accomplished.

Judge Andrew P. Napolitano, Fox News Senior Judicial Analyst, wrote on this subject in his book *Constitutional Chaos*. He writes that Americans can no longer consider their Constitutional rights guaranteed because these rights have been assailed by judges, politicians, bureaucrats, prosecutors and the police. Agencies and departments of both the US government and local governments “seize evidence without warrant, spy without authority, imprison without charge, and kill without cause.” His book gives detailed examples and actual cases to document each of his points. Below are a few excerpts which describe some of his points:

Amazingly, infuriatingly, incredibly, the government will lie, cheat, and steal in order to enforce its own laws. And the courts continually give law enforcement a free pass to engage in these practices. (page 1)

Even in America, checks on government law breaking can be evaded. Just as a deranged Josef Stalin could put a random citizen into the Gulag and throw away the key, on occasion the law enforcement system in the United States is equally despicable. (page 22)

On a daily basis, the government can be found plotting to violate the Constitution in order to take away your land. A recent report by the Castle Coalition, a nonprofit organization formed by the institute for Justice, chronicled 10,382 governmental attempts to condemn private property for the benefit of other private individuals in the last ten years. The report also found the abuses to be widespread, as these attempts occurred in forty-one of the fifty states. (page 75)

Every school child can recite: “congress shall make no law... abridging the freedom of speech.” But over the last few years, freedom of speech, the quintessential American liberty, has come under fire from several troubling rulings in which judges—the traditional defenders of individual liberties against the censoring potential of the government—have abused their authority to restrict the content of speech in a frightening manner. (page 79)

In every state in the Union, in every commonwealth and territory, and under the laws written by Congress, the buying of testimony constitutes a felony... Despite this clear prohibition against the buying of testimony, government attorneys around the nation, from small-town prosecutors to the Department of Justice and the attorney general himself, violate this law on a daily basis. These prosecutors regularly pay government witnesses for their testimony, either in the form of cash payments or the witness's freedom—i.e., receiving a reduced jail sentence after entering into a favorable plea bargain. (pages 94-95)

Before I begin to discuss particular problems, corruption and failures let me first state that there are many good and fair people involved in the American legal system. But the topic of this chapter is to expose the breakdowns in the system that will enable America to fulfill biblical prophecy.

Ask just about any lawyer and they'll tell you that the chances of prevailing in court are the flip of the coin. They'll tell you that the truth, facts, evidence and laws pertaining to the case don't necessarily help predict the outcome. No matter what the truth, facts, evidence and laws are, the outcome is still unpredictable. Attorneys Ralph Warner & Stephen Elias in their book, *Fed Up with the Legal System: What's Wrong & How to Fix It*, write that "critics more cogently point out that the best way to predict which side will win a particular case is to know the politics and prejudices of the judge, not the intricacies of the law." In fact one of the most valuable skills an attorney can have is the ability to get their case before the judge that they believe will be most favorable to their case.

## **The Legal System.**

### **Judicial Corruption.**

Unfortunately, there is little or no protection from a judge who is amoral, even evil and who desires to bring chaos to our system of law. Our system of appeals is to assure that the law has been properly applied. There is generally no appeal available when a judge misrepresents the facts of a case. This can happen through incompetence or through what is known as Judicial Perjury! This is a purposeful misrepresentation of the facts (lying). Once the facts have been misrepresented, they become part of the court record. The judge can then apply case law to the fictitious facts to arrive at his desired decision. A judge can engage in judicial perjury because of his own biases, because of bribes, or because of other outside influences.

Judges have many methods whereby they can commit judicial perjury. They can outright lie about the facts, or they can exclude pertinent evidence from the case, or they can admit unfactual evidence into the case. These can enable him to knowingly and willfully present an improper decision that will stand up against appeal. All the judge needs to do is phrase his decision properly and properly apply the law because generally an appeal is not accepted based on factual errors. This most likely occurs much more often than anyone is aware or willing to admit. Between 1993 and 1999, the Center for Judicial Accountability, Inc. filed hundred of impeachment complaints against federal judges which it says the House Judiciary Committee has failed to act on. The most important thing to understand is not how often it happens now but that it is possible and it does happen!

In jury trials, the judge also provides instruction to the jury which can be used to sway the jury's opinion. Former Oklahoma State Representative Charles Key says that "the true purpose of a jury is to prevent oppression by government." He states that this was the opinion of an overwhelming number of the founding fathers and early Supreme Court justices. John Jay, one of our first Supreme Court justices said: "The jury has the right to judge both the law as well as the facts in controversy." In like manner "John Adams said it was the jury's responsibility to judge not only the facts but the law itself." But this is not what is happening today. The judge typically asks the jury, "Are you willing to follow my instructions on the law." Keys further states that "there have been many efforts to eliminate jury trials altogether. In fact to a certain extent they have been eliminated." This is because of changes in jury selection, rules of evidence, and instruction. These changes have been made to make it easier to get convictions.

## **Attorney Generals.**

The Attorney General of the United States “heads the Department of Justice and represents the government in legal matters. The responsibilities of this office include enforcing federal laws, particularly criminal statutes.” The Attorney Generals of each state provide similar functions within those states. But does the Attorney General truly enforce the laws of the nation or individual states? What about the instances when the government has injured someone or their property, engaged in fraud or conducted other illegal or even criminal activity itself?

When the government has injured someone or their property, engaged in fraud or has conducted other illegal or even criminal activity itself, the Attorney General defends the government's behavior. The public is left to fend for themselves. They must hire their own attorneys if they can find one that will take on the government and if they have hundreds of thousands of dollars laying around to pay a retainer. In rare instances, if there is a death involved they are able to get an attorney on retainer. Most often, for most people who have been harmed by the government, there is no government accountability and no realistic opportunity to access the courts in order to hold the government accountable.

## **Criminal Courts.**

Anybody that has watched 60-minutes, 20-20 or reads the paper should be aware of the terrible wrongful convictions that occur in America. It seems that criminals all too often go free, have reduced sentences or make plea bargains while the innocent are sentenced to long prison terms. In Washington State a car thief must be found guilty seven times before he is sentenced to prison. Representative Keys speaks to this subject, he states:

Our rights that have been given to us from God are now being taken from us... (Increasingly) whether suspects are guilty has come to matter less than making sure they are either indicted or convicted or more likely even coerced into pleading guilty...

Promises of lenient sentences and huge government checks encourage criminals to lie on the witness stand, something that is becoming all too common...

Prosecutors routinely withhold evidence that might help to prove a defendant innocent... Some federal agents work so closely with their under cover federal informants they even become law breakers themselves... Those who practice this misconduct are almost never penalized or disciplined... The philosophy of the past 10 to 15 years is what ever works is right...

Congress has eliminated many of the checks and balances preventing the abuse of power... A person who fights a federal charge must by law now receive more time than someone who pleads guilty to the same charge...

In prosecutors and law enforcement agents eyes there is no such thing (as an innocent victim of prosecution) once you have been charged you are guilty regardless of the truth.

Former Deputy Attorney General Arnold Burns has stated: “There is a fragile balance between the rights of the defendant and the rights of the government. That balance has shifted resulting in misconduct in every phase of federal criminal cases, from the investigation, to the arrest, to the trial, to the sentencing.”

US Attorney Robert Merckle stated: “It is a result oriented process today, fairness be damned... A federal prosecutor is a political animal, his boss is politically ambitious, he is being pressured for budgetary purposes to get statistics and that causes them to prosecute absolutely bogus cases to get those statistics.”

Former US Prosecutor Thomas Dillard stated: “For it to get to the point where prosecutors honestly believe that they are immune from state ethical standards, honestly believe that purchasing witness testimony at any cost and they honestly believe that a grand jury is their own little forum, all that is bizar.”

Purchasing testimony leads to the conviction of the innocent. Judge Napolitano says that not only do prosecutors regularly purchase testimony but they sometimes use it to convict people they know are completely innocent law-abiding citizens. While they convict and put law abiding citizens away for long prison terms they let drug dealers, murderers and hit men go free.

Prosecutorial misconduct has often been cited by individual judges and appellate court panels as a factor when dismissing charges at trial, reversing convictions or reducing sentences. An exhaustive study of prosecutorial misconduct across the United States conducted by Steve Weinberg, a veteran investigative journalist, working closely with Attorney Neil Gordon, writer Brooke Williams and a team of researchers with the Center for Public Integrity, found that at least 2,017 such cases occurred since 1970. The nature of this misconduct includes:

- Courtroom misconduct (making inappropriate or inflammatory comments in the presence of the jury; introducing or attempting to introduce inadmissible, inappropriate or inflammatory evidence; mischaracterizing the evidence or the facts of the case to the court or jury; committing violations pertaining to the selection of the jury; or making improper closing arguments);
- Mishandling of physical evidence (hiding, destroying or tampering with evidence, case files or court records);
- Failing to disclose exculpatory evidence;
- Threatening, badgering or tampering with witnesses;
- Using false or misleading evidence;
- Harassing, displaying bias toward, or having a vendetta against the defendant or defendant’s counsel (including *selective* or *vindictive prosecution*, which includes instances of denial of a speedy trial);
- Improper behavior during grand jury proceedings.

But while over 2,017 cases have been overturned, most misconduct goes undiscovered, unchallenged, or uncensored. In 1940, former Attorney General and Supreme Court Justice, Robert Jackson stated: “The federal prosecutor has more power over life, liberty, and reputation than any other person in America.”

This power has resulted in a 98% conviction rate for federal indictees. Terry Reed learned this fact when he was defending himself against a federal indictment in which he had been framed by the federal government. He was a contract CIA agent and after he discovered the CIA was shipping cocaine into the US they framed him in order to discredit him. After years of litigation his attorney was able to prove that the federal witnesses had perjured themselves. But to his dismay what he discovered was “as a practical matter, only defense witnesses can commit perjury.” Federal immunity statutes “hold government witnesses harmless for civil penalties when lying under oath.”

The corruption and misconduct of federal prosecutors is aided by “A little understood practice in federal courts” which “is to appoint US Attorneys, loyal to the Justice Department controlling clique, to federal judicial positions, who then act to protect the dirty business in the Justice department, the CIA, or any other federal agency. Judges who don’t cooperate are sometimes charged with criminal offenses by Justice Department prosecutors for some real or fabricated minor offenses and removed from the bench.”

Chapter 11 Judge George F. Bason Junior was removed from office at the end of his 14-year term after making an unfavorable ruling against the Justice Dept. in the Inslaw case. 90 percent of Bankruptcy Judges seeking reappointment receive reappointment. Judge Bason testified before Congress, “I have come to believe that my non-reappointment as bankruptcy judge was the result of improper influence from within the Justice Department which the current appointment process failed to prevent.”

Bennett Gershwin sums up the state of the legal system in his book *Prosecutorial Misconduct*. Gershwin is a law professor at Pace University in New York and a former New York State Prosecutor. He writes:

The courts use to be a buffer between prosecutors and the rights of defendants. Now they are simply a rubber stamp. Law enforcement officers know that in the pursuit of convictions they have a key advantage; their actions will do them no harm. No matter what the misconduct, the justice department rarely disciplines agents or prosecutors who cross the line into unethical or even illegal behavior. Countless numbers of people become victims of government sting operations, the fighting tool that Congress approved in 1974.

The law allows federal agents to set up an illegal enterprise with the goal of luring in criminals and then arresting them. It is estimated that there are hundreds of cases in which government stings trap the innocent or exaggerated the misconduct of suspects. Time after time, former criminals, con artists, dope smugglers, perjurers and killers were employed by the government to help catch suspects in exchange for reduced sentences or sometimes even six-figure payoffs. Prosecutors in court insist that none of these witnesses have any incentive to lie.

### **Civil Asset Forfeiture.**

In 1997 the house of representatives held a hearing on H.R. 1835, the “Civil Asset Forfeiture Reform Act.” The testimony is very revealing concerning how the act is wrongly being used to cease the assets of innocent citizens in America without due process. The opening statement was made by Congressman Henry Hyde who began by complimenting how the act is financing law enforcement and prisons by ceasing the assets of drug dealers. Then he got to the problems. Congressman Hyde states:

Unfortunately, I think I can say that our civil asset seizure laws are being used in terribly unjust ways, and are depriving innocent citizens of their property with nothing that can be called due process. This is wrong and it must be changed.

Please enter in with me the Kafkaesque world of civil asset forfeiture. I advise you never to buy an airplane ticket at an airport with cash. This behavior may cause the ticket agent to alert the police that you are a possible drug dealer. You will be searched. If you are carrying large amounts of cash, it will be confiscated. Unfortunately for you, you fit a drug profile.

But you are not carrying drugs. The money can be used at an auction of antique cars, where business is done in cash only. It doesn't matter, Agents can seize your money based on probable cause that it is intended in a drug transaction. Don't worry, you won't be arrested. You will likely be courteously sent on your way, but sans your cash. If you want to get it back, your troubles have just begun...

In attempting to get your property back, you have available few of the procedural safeguards of the criminal law. All the Government need show to justify a seizure is probable cause that the property is subject to forfeiture. Then you must prove the property is innocent. What are some of the other obstacles you will face in getting your property back? You are not entitled to an attorney if you are indigent. You must provide a 10-percent bond for the privilege of contesting the Government seizure. You have a short period of time to file your claim. Unlike some forfeiture statutes, property can be forfeited even if the property owner is completely innocent and either did not know of others' illegal use of his property... Even if you somehow prevail, the government is not liable for any damage caused by its negligent storage of your property. If your property is your livelihood, you might be bankrupt by the time you get it back.

A problem that Congressman Hyde didn't mention is that corrupt individuals in law enforcement or a corrupt law enforcement agency can use this act to seize virtually any property they want. All they need to do is plant drugs on the property. They also have the ability to use their criminal contacts and have them engage in criminal activity on property they want to seize.

Attorney Lee Bailey related the story of his clients to the Committee. He states:

On May 9, of this year at 7:20 in the morning, a young couple aged 30 who were own a telemarketing business... awakened by a knock at the door. They saw more than 30 agents of various agencies with guns drawn and a battering ram at the ready, and were told that if the door didn't open immediately, it would be broken down.

The agents came in, they cleaned out the house of personnel possessions, even taking the wedding ring of the wife... They then went and closed down the operating company, all of this in greater Orlando. Put 380 employees on the street... I arrived on the scene that day and tried to find out what was wrong. We had been working with the attorney general of Florida for 9 months, and it wasn't sufficient evidence to cause any restraint. I was told there was a sealed affidavit which obviously was hearsay, since the man involved had no personal knowledge, that we could not have access to it and that there wasn't any remedy.

We brought a motion for a hearing. The magistrate who issued these warrants, which seized every bank account, including bank accounts not subject to lawful seizure, trust funds that were due to be paid to those demanding refunds... **The magistrate who signed the warrant decided to hear whether or not he had properly signed the warrant.** For two days we were forced to put on evidence without ever having seen what charges we were trying to meet.

The second day was yesterday. At the end of two days, the magistrate says I'll give you another half day a month from now, but you haven't used your time productively. After promising us at least parts of the warrant, we have never seen it.

At the same time the government went to the Cayman islands and restrained certain funds by filing a petition under a treaty. That treaty requires that within 7 days a lawsuit be filed. They have placed it under seal. We don't know what's in it and we can't counter it. I don't think that that's what the treaty contemplated, was a sealed lawsuit which the party is not allowed to meet or to rebut.

Now, I was taught in law school, as were all of us here who went to law school, that this country is grounded upon two very important rights. One is notice and the other is right to hearing. If you are charged with something that is going to cause you loss whether it's civil or criminal, you are entitled to know what you are accused of and have counsel if you can afford it and to be heard.

The Federal authorities are using this procedure to circumvent perfectly legitimate procedures such as bringing a restraining order. They are claiming that mail fraud and wire fraud was committed without letting us know how. Thus invoking 1956 and 1957, the money laundering statutes, and taking everything and closing the business.

When we'll get a notice and a hearing, they have suggested maybe within 2 years...

What happens when the people in government are liars, immoral, corrupt and even criminals. With laws like these, the people are utterly and absolutely defenseless. Criminal elements within the government can use laws like these to their own advantage and their own profit. I was in the Sheriff's office a few years ago and I met an individual who was filing a claim for stolen property. The individual had successfully defended himself on a property seizure. He says that when he got his property back, all his gold coins were missing. His guess was that criminal elements within the sheriff's office took them home. But these concerns are only minor compared to the coming persecution and deaths foretold by the Bible.

### **Family Courts.**

I believe the subject of family courts are most relevant to this discussion because they are not authorized by the US Constitution. In fact family courts violate Article I, Section 10, of the US Constitution.

Under Article I, Section 10, the US Constitution states: "No state shall... pass any... law impairing the obligation of contracts." We as citizens are given "the unlimited right to contract, as long as we do not infringe on the life, liberty, or property of someone else. Contracts are enforceable, and the Constitution gives two jurisdictions where contracts can be enforced: Equity and Admiralty."

Under Article III, Section 1 and 2 of the Constitution, the Supreme Court is authorized to set up courts; these courts primarily include: criminal, tort, equity and admiralty. Criminal courts involve the criminal prosecution of those who break criminal laws. Tort, equity and admiralty courts are civil. These are courts where one party sues another. Tort courts involve liability where one party is responsible to another for harm to their person, property, business, or reputation. "Equity is law which compels performance. It compels you to perform to the exact letter of any contract that you are a party too." Admiralty is similar to equity except that it involves the enforcement of an International Maritime Contract.

The no fault divorce laws in family court violate Article I, Section 10, of the US Constitution because they impair the obligation of the marriage contract. Under the Constitution we have a right to enter into a marriage contract but the no fault divorce laws nullify those contracts. They specifically give one party the right to break the marriage contract while barring the other party from enforcing the contract or from seeking damages. Frequently, the party breaking the contract is rewarded financially rather than being held for damages.

This raises serious and valid questions as to whether the constitution is in force? Many contend that it is not! Additionally, the government has established unconstitutional family courts. These courts have set a precedent for the establishment of other unconstitutional courts in the future. While all family courts may not operate under the same rules, the following serves as an example of the type of rules that can be established for those who appose the New World Order, for Christians, for those who refuse to except the mark-of-the-beast or for any other purpose they choose.

The most depraved example of injustice in America is found in the Family Court system. In a day and age when lying is a way of life for many Americans and where our President lies in court, the lies of a vindictive spouse are treated as fact. In Washington State and other states, those reporting suspected child abuse are granted immunity for their actions. Because of this immunity they can't be sued for slander nor can they be found guilty of perjury if they select their words properly. Spouses accused of child abuse in divorce actions are often assumed guilty. As a result of unfounded allegations they frequently suffer tremendous personal and financial loss for which many of them never recover.

You might well assume that accusations wouldn't happen without good cause but you would be wrong! In 1992 Woman's Day Magazine reported that sixty-five percent of all child abuse accusations nation wide were unsubstantiated. It is much worse for accusations involved in divorce. In 1990 Hollida Wakefield and Ralph Underwager presented a study to the Sixth Annual Symposium in Forensic Psychology. Their study showed that 75% of the alleged sexual abuse of children in divorce and/or custody disputes were false. Their report referenced another study completed by Dwyer that showed that 77% of sexual abuse allegations in divorce were hoaxes. When the statistics for physical abuse are added into the equation, it gets much worse. The Reverend Dennis Austin reported, "In divorce, when allegations are made and the police conduct investigations, ninety-seven percent of these claims are unable to be substantiated."

Ninety-seven percent (97%) of the accusations of child abuse in divorce are false. The Courts of many states regard this crisis of such importance that good, loving parents are treated worse than any accused mass murderers or terrorists. In Washington State, the parent accused of child abuse in family court, in spite of never being charged with any crime, effectively loses all their Constitutional rights as follows:

- A parent is assumed guilty when accused rather than innocent until proven guilty.
- Because this is a civil proceeding a parent is not eligible for a court appointed attorney when they are unable to afford one. This is a right guaranteed by the Constitution, a right every career criminal receives but parents who are not criminally charged do not.
- A parent usually doesn't get a trial, they may get a five-minute hearing and if their lucky they may even get ten to twenty minutes to defend themselves.
- A parent doesn't get to confront or cross-examine their accusers as is guaranteed under the Fifth Amendment.
- A parent doesn't get to bring witnesses for their defense.
- The Supreme Court of Washington State has ruled that Psychological evaluations are unconstitutional prior to a person having been convicted of an offense and can only be used in determining sentencing and treatment. Yet, parents are frequently denied their right to remain

silent and often ordered to receive Psychological evaluations from biased professionals. These are professionals who are given immunity by the court and who have a financial incentive to report that the parent has psychological problems. This financial incentive arises from the fact that the evaluator typically provides the treatment program. (Fair evaluators do exist but a parent has no way of knowing who they are.)

- Those performing Psychological evaluations can be held financially liable if they determine that a person poses no risk and that person then commits a crime. On the other hand, they have full immunity from finding that a person poses a risk to the community or that he is guilty of some crime he never committed. Therefore, the psychologists are motivated to make negative findings.
- The psychologists are not bound by due process and violate the rules of due process in many ways. 1) Many evaluations are done under the premise that the defendant is guilty till proven innocent. 2) The accusers make their accusations in secret. The defendant doesn't know who their accusers are nor does the defendant know what the accusations are. And the defendant is obviously barred from confronting or cross-examining the witnesses. 3) The psychologist is not obligated to question the defendant's witnesses nor is the defendant present if questioning occurs. 4) The defendant is required to give up his fifth amendment right to keep silent. 5) Psychological tests are given on which the psychologist bases the defendant guilt or innocence and/or their future likelihood to commit a crime. This is much like the movie *Minority Report* starring Tom Cruiz where people are convicted of a crime they never committed. 6) Some psychological tests include extensive questions about a persons religious beliefs on which some psychologist can and do make prejudicial judgments. 7) Psychological evaluators are not bound to make determinations in accordance with the law. (i.e. They can determine that a parent is guilty of child abuse because the parent spanked his child even if the law specifically allows a parent to spank their child.) 8) Every other element of due process is missing. 9) There is no appeal process.
- Once the psychological evaluation is presented to the court it is afforded overwhelming weight in determining a parents guilt or innocence.
- After a parent receives his/her evaluation, if found guilty or found to present a risk, they are ordered into a treatment program. As mentioned above, the parent is very likely to be found guilty regardless of the facts.
- Without a criminal conviction, an order for treatment is not binding but a parent who refuses treatment may be denied access to their children or be required to have a supervisor.
- Joint custody is mandatory in Washington but parents frequently loose the custody of their children as a result of evaluations. In Washington this occurs in spite of state law to the contrary. State law requires a parent to be convicted of abusing their children in a criminal court before their children can be removed from their custody.
- A parent's rights to visit with their children are frequently restricted as a result of evaluations.
- A parent is frequently ordered to pay for a professional supervisor to supervise their visits with their children at \$25 to \$80 per hour. By law this is reserved only for those who have been convicted of abusing their children in a criminal court but the court ignores the law.
- Some parents loose their jobs and their careers as a result of unfounded allegations.
- Frequently the accused parent does not receive a fair allocation of the marital assets and many are burdened with stiffer alimony and child support payments.

### **An Inside Look At Family Court.**

If this isn't enough to scare you, I know of a case where the court commissioner forged an order of protection that removed a father's children from his custody. I've personally verified the facts in this case. The person prefers to remain anonymous, so we'll call him Mike Boone; most of the other names have been changed as well.

On the advice of his attorney, Tom, Mike agreed to a one-month order of protection. Tom told him that he had the luck to draw the hanging commissioner who didn't care about facts. The only thing he cared about was the fact that a order of protection was requested. The stipulated (mutually agreed) one-month order was submitted to the commissioner for his signature. The commissioner approved it and stamped a conformed copy for the parties. Some time later, the commissioner whited out the expiration date of the order and changed it. The order became a thirteen-month order. The action of the commissioner constituted forgery under the law and was a felony crime.

When Mike went to his divorce hearing one-month later, relying on the forged order, the judge removed Mike's children from his custody and ordered a one year order of protection (a restraining order), which kept him from visiting his home or children. Tom, Mike attorney, never even got an opportunity to speak. Both were unaware of the existence of the forged order of protection on which the judge based his decision. Mike's wife, Lisa, had made no specific accusations of abuse nor did she provide any evidence. She merely said she was afraid of him and what he might do. She also said he owned guns. Owning a gun certainly isn't illegal and as a matter of fact, the shot gun in question hadn't been in Mike's possession for over 15 years. He had lent it out several years before he got married.

The family court investigator was ordered to investigate Mike's conduct and determine if there should be any limitations placed on his visitation with his children. The family court investigator discovered a discrepancy between what Mike said was a one-month protection order and what she observed to be a thirteen-month order. She failed to investigate the validity of Mike's claim that it had been changed and ignored a letter from Tom, Mike's attorney, stating the same. Mike says that her total attitude changed at that point and that he seemed to lose all credibility. The report later issued by the court investigator said Mike admitted to questionable behavior but he denies having admitted this. It further recommended Mike seek a psychological evaluation. Mike's visits with his children were restricted to eight hours every other Saturday.

Tom was able to quickly get an order to dismiss the forged order of protection but that accomplished nothing because the judge in the divorce hearing had also ordered a one-year order of protection basing it on the forged order which was in evidence.

Mike called three psychological evaluators which he was referred to by the family court investigator. He had reservations about getting an evaluation because he felt that his Christian beliefs would be used against him. Only one of the references was Christian and he was too busy. Mike tried to get additional references from the family court investigator but she refused to give additional references. He called many state agencies trying to get hold of a list but was unable to find one.

Several months later, Mike's wife, Lisa, filed an order of protection to keep Mike from spanking his children. Mike represented himself in court. The court commissioner denied the order and stated that Washington State law specifically protected a parents right to spank their children.

Several more months went by and the Christian psychologist, Bill, had become available to perform an evaluation. During the preceding months Mike's children had begun counseling. Bill disclosed to Mike that he had just left the position of director at the clinic where Lisa and the children were being counseled but that he had never meant them. What Bill failed to disclose was that the counseling center dealt exclusively with victims of abuse.

Bill further advised Mike that the evaluation would be based on the premise that he was guilty until proven innocent and that it would be very difficult to prove his innocence. Mike had about six 1-hour visits with Bill. Bill required Mike to sign numerous releases so Mike could check his criminal record and check to see if any reports has been filed against him with child protective services (CPS). Mike was honest and informed Bill that CPS had called him about an incident with his children. His two-year old daughter had told her councilor that he had spanked her on her privates. Mike explained that he asked his two-year old daughter about the incident and that she said she had made up the story because she was mad because he had spanked her. Mike further explained to Bill that he explained to his children that lying was wrong and that they should only report abuse if it actually happened.

Bill called CPS and told them that he was concerned about Mike interfering with the relationship between Mike's children and their councilor. Bill told CPS that he thought Mike's visits with his children should be professionally supervised; CPS agreed.

CPS neglected to follow protocol. They never arranged to have an interview with Mike or obtain witnesses for interview. CPS contacted Lisa and told her to file a motion with the court to have Mike's visitation supervised or they would seek a dependency hearing (they would try to take the kids from her).

The motion was filed and they additionally sought to have Mike's evaluation submitted into evidence. The evaluation was unfavorable and Tom was able to block the request on the grounds that it was protected under Doctor client privilege.

Lisa then sought to have the court order Mike to get a psychological evaluation. Mike fought the motion on the grounds that it was unconstitutional but Tom wouldn't make any constitutional arguments and so Mike had to draft his own. Tom had previously told Mike that he would not make any constitutional arguments because Mike had no constitutional rights in family court. The court appointed a Guardian ad litem (attorney for the children) to make a recommendation about an evaluation.

Mike petitioned a judge to revise the order of the court commissioner. At the hearing Tom told Mike that he would have to present his case since the issues involved were constitutional. The judge denied Mike the opportunity to speak because he had an attorney. Tom called a recess and asked Mike to dismiss him so Mike could argue his case. Mike dismissed Tom and the judge accepted the dismissal.

The judge then told Mike, "you see there is no court reporter and the tape machine is turned off." What he was saying was that there will be no evidence of what I'm about to do. The judge denied Mike due process. He denied Mike the opportunity to argue his case while he allowed Lisa's attorney to make his argument. Mike appealed the ruling to the state appeals court but they refused to hear the case.

Mike had refused to talk to the Guardian ad litem because case law showed that if he gave up his fifth amendment rights, his appeal would have no basis. Before the appeals court made their decision not to hear the case, the Guardian ad litem made a recommendation to the court that Mike should get a psychological evaluation and that his visitations should be professionally supervised. Both recommendations were ordered by the court. They furthered ordered that the psychological evaluation be completed at a local hospital by a Dr. Roland D. Maiuro, the head of the psychiatric department.

Dr. Maiuro assured Mike that his evaluation could be completed within a month, so that it would be ready for his divorce and custody trial. He gave Mike a psychological test to complete containing roughly 1,000 questions and he had Mike provide him with a list of witnesses that he would like interviewed. The evaluation ended up taking roughly 6-months to be finished. When it was completed, it was faxed to Lisa's attorney one-week before the divorce and custody trial which had been continued because the evaluation had not been completed as promised.

Dr. Maiuro's evaluation was 8-pages but the majority of the facts cited were incorrect. This is equivalent to the tool that judges use called judicial perjury. Dr. Maiuro had brought an assistant into the evaluation process. Mike never meant the assistant but the assistant interviewed his parents. Dr. Maiuro was not present during the interview. This is equivalent to a judge ruling on a case when he wasn't present during all the testimony. Dr. Maiuro also failed to interview a key witness who was present during an alleged incident of physical abuse against one of Mike's children. This witness provided a declaration clearly stating that no physical abuse took place.

Based on these factual errors and many more in the evaluation, Mike filed a motion with the court for a trial continuance so the errors could be corrected. The court denied the motion. Mike was forced to settle out of court with Lisa because of the negative nature of the evaluation.

The evaluation summary stated: "When all the evidence is examined, it is my conclusion that the history in this case meets criteria for domestic violence and abuse, Although the overall picture is more one of emotionally abusive and controlling tactics rather than physical abuse, there have been isolated episodes of physical aggression. Although some of the episodes have been mutual or intended to be defensive, they have clearly constituted unwanted physical restraint..."

Mike says that he lived under years of psychological and sometimes physical abuse from Lisa and that there were a few instances when he restrained his wife from causing him or his children physical harm. He says further that they had sought marital counseling and that he had been advised not to offer any resistance to physical aggressiveness from Lisa and that he was to flee the situation or the home. Mike says that he followed this advice and that all the incidences in which Dr. Maiuro based his report were at least four years old. Clearly the incidences did not meet the legal definition of domestic violence even if they had been recent.

In regards to controlling tactics, Mike says that this consisted of creating a family budget of which Lisa actually controlled all the discretionary spending while he took care of the family bills. He provided all his financial records which showed that Lisa was not controlled at all. The truth was she controlled almost all the discretionary income and spent several hundred dollars more than Mike's income each month. These records were also provided to Dr. Maiuro.

The psychological test said Mike had unhealthy levels of among other things "religious fundamentalism." It further stated: "However, there have been occasions in which he has reported to rigidly impose his beliefs and desires to follow certain protocols on his children to the point of impropriety and abuse... and neglecting certain aspects of their development in favor of prayer and religious ceremony."

Dr. Maiuro was clearly engaging in an open frontal assault on Mike's Christian beliefs. Under the recommendations he writes: "it remains clear that Mike continues to rely heavily upon religiosity as a way of coping with his shortcomings and mistakes and has not fully and adequately dealt with his history of abuse. According to Mike, 'When it seems there is nothing you can do, or anything you could do wouldn't help, prayer enables me to do something constructive to help the situation... When I pray, I turn my problems over to God...'"

The above quote comes from a letter Mike sent Dr. Maiuro. Mike showed me the letter. Dr. Maiuro uses the above quote out of context in an attempt to show that Mike refuses to be accountable for his behavior. The quote was taken from a section of his letter that referred to nine Bible texts. Mike said he tried to live his life according to those texts which spoke about love, joy, peace, forgiveness and trust in God. Mike said that there was nothing he could do to change others, that he could only change himself and that the only thing he could do to change others was to pray for them. He then provided examples of answered prayer as exhibited in his children.

These are exactly the types of things that Christians will be attacked for under the New World Order. Satan certainly doesn't want Christians remaining faithful to God and he doesn't want them praying. Christians will be persecuted, falsely accused, and their faithfulness to God will be considered unacceptable behavior.

Mike retained a psychologist, Dr. Jones, as a consultant to review Dr. Maiuro's report and Mike's documented evidence proving the many factual errors. Dr. Jones said that in his experience factual errors other than misspelled names or something of that nature are rare. He further said that the law required a persons medical records to be accurate. He suggested that Mike write Dr. Maiuro, provide documentation of all the errors and request that the record be corrected. Mike did this; his seven-page letter documented roughly five and a half pages of factual errors. Mike asked Dr. Maiuro to not only correct the factual errors but to rewrite his report with conclusions that reflected and were based on the facts.

Mike sent his letter and documentation to Dr. Maiuro by certified mail. He sent two follow up letters and called him and left messages but never received a response. Some two years later Mike went to get a copy of his medical record from the Hospital. His record had been purged. There was no record of him or anyone else having been interviewed, there was no results of a psychological test and no evaluation on file.

In accordance with the Guardian ad litem's recommendations and the recommendations of Dr. Maiuro, Mike completed two parenting classes, a year-long domestic violence treatment program and his visitations were supervised until the completion of the treatment program. The costs of these, including the psychological consultant exceeded \$16,000. Mike still doesn't have custody of his children and his relationship with his children has been permanently damaged. The court continues to use the order of protection and the evaluation against Mike. Mike further believes that the order of protection is showing up on background checks and is preventing him from getting a job.

Throughout this ordeal Mike reported the forgery and certified evidence to Court Commissioners, Judges, and the Court of Appeals. He tried to get an appointment with the prosecuting attorney, and he made complaints to the local police but no one would help him. No one cared enough to help. He has been battling this for six years. He has only been able to endure the hardship by the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, by developing a deeper relationship with his heavenly Father, by increased prayer and worship and by relying upon God's promises recorded in scripture. These promises from God are something we all need to hold close to our heart in faith. Check the endnote for the biblical texts containing these promises.

## **The Subversion Of The Constitution.**

## **The Patriot Act.**

The Patriot Act gave government new tools to suppress the people and invade their privacy. Judge Napolitano explained portions of the Act on Fox News after the Act was renewed in 2006. The following comes from a transcript obtained by Devy Kidd and posted at her website. Comments and questions by the host Shepard Smith have been edited out to conserve space. Judge Napolitano explained:

Well, I have learned that the Patriot Act, in the name of fighting terrorism, allows agents to do things that we've never allowed them to do in the history of the United States... For instance, to read our mail without us knowing it and without getting a search warrant. They can go to the post office, they can write their own search warrant and require the post office to give them your mail...

Without a judge involved at all. They can go to your bank, your lawyer, your doctor, your accountant, your computer server, your telephone company, again (his emphasis) without a search warrant from a judge, but with their own, self hand written search warrant and require those people, who keep confidential information on all Americans, to turn that over. You may say, 'Well, my doctor would call me, my banker would call me.'

Well...no. They will tell the person to whom they're giving the self written search warrant it's a felony for them to speak to anyone about it. They can't tell their spouse, they can't tell their lawyer. They can't even tell a Federal Judge in a Federal Judge's courtroom that they have been the recipient of one of these search warrants. That, of course, prevents them from challenging it for a year. We are not accustomed in this country to having that kind of power in the hands of federal agents.

We have always put a neutral judge between the government agent and the target of that agent. The Patriot Act changes that... The Patriot Act, with a search warrant, allows Federal agents to break into your house, make it look like a burglary, steal your checkbook and leave and they don't have to tell you about it for a year. Now, you may say, well, why?...

That's what they're supposed to do, however, they have used this power to fight organized crime, drug dealing, pornography and political corruption. The last in the city of Las Vegas...

They've gotten no terrorist convictions out of any of this... evidence they've obtained out of the Patriot Act. Zero, never. They've gotten a series of guilty pleas, they've gotten convictions on these other crimes... But not on terror. They have done their best to keep evidence obtained under the Patriot Act from being introduced into Federal court because they don't want a Federal Judge to find the Patriot Act unconstitutional. Now, five Federal Judges have ruled on it so far, two appointed by President George H.W. Bush. All five have found it unconstitutional. They've found the self written search warrant aspect unconstitutional. They found the part that says 'thou shall not speak' unconstitutional. It violates the first amendment...

But the Justice Department keeps enforcing it and the Congress has just made it stronger, made it more difficult for people targeted under the Patriot Act, whether it's acts of terror or whatever to challenge the government's behavior...

The fear is that Government Agents, without the restraint of a judge, will have too much power and will violate the rights that the Constitution guarantees us. Remember, we wrote the 4th Amendment because British soldiers had the right to write their own search warrants, we didn't want any of that. 200 years later we're back where we started.

The Patriot Act and its Constitutional abuses has far reaching implications for Americans and in particular Christians. Many Americans feel that the Patriot Act is designed to protect them but that is far from the case. What we are seeing is the steady erosion and destruction of the Constitution in the name of the war on terror. But what is really happening is that the Constitution is being destroyed for a far different war, a war against those who oppose the New World Order. We'll look at many of the details of this in a later chapter. For now look at the following:

In 2003 six young men, all American citizens, from New York “were charged with *listening* to others—including, in the case of one of them, Osama bin Laden himself—talk about causing America harm.” The government considered this act providing aid and support to terrorists. The government argued that the men had committed a crime of violence since the men they listened to were terrorists.

The men were threatened with being denied due process and being declared enemy combatants and put in jail for life with no trial if they did not cooperate. Part of the cooperation the government sought was a guilty plea. The men did plead guilty and received nine year jail sentences.

I imagine that in the future it might be a crime to listen to Bible teachers who teach on the evils of the New World Order. Like these young men, Christians could find themselves being denied due process and sentenced to long jail terms. Even worse they could suffer the fate the 650 men who were declared “enemy combatants” under the Patriot Act and have been jailed indefinitely with no charges, no trial, and no legal counsel.

### **Conclusion.**

You must be wondering what this has to do with killing the Prophets and saints? The significance is this; the United States court system relies upon precedent. The court system relies more heavily on what other courts have done or should I say gotten away with than it does on the actual laws of the land. The precedent has now been set; in a national crisis certain individual rights supersede the Constitutional rights of others. In a future national crises it's quit possible that certain accused persons will have no Constitutional rights, there will be no need for trials. I envision two scenarios that are possible. One is possible civil action and another is criminal.

- In a civil action all that will be needed is the false accusation of one person and the accused person of a certain class of people, for instance Christians, would be penalized in accordance with the accusation such as occurs in family court. The accuser won't have to prove their accusation, it will be the responsibility of the accused to prove their innocence. Of course this would be a civil matter and no criminal charges would ever be brought only penalties.
- In a criminal action we could see Christians who oppose the New World Order or refuse to accept the mark of the beast being declared “enemy combatants.” The Bible tells us that they won't be able to buy or sell and there will be a death decree. But long before this occurs Christians will very likely be facing prison camps as we will see in a later chapter.

In either of these scenarios, the accused may only be guilty of practicing their Constitutional rights of Freedom of Religion. Such as:

- Believing that the Holy Bible is the word of God.
- Believing that accepting Jesus Christ as your savior is the only way to heaven.
- Believing that homosexuality is a sin.
- Opposing the New World Order.
- Refusing to participate in forced worship that is contrary to the Bible.
- Refusing to accept the mark of the beast.
- Refusing to worship the image of the beast.

The above scenarios may seem very unlikely to many but Jesus clearly stated: “If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you” (John 15, 20). The likelihood that our government would persecute or kill Christians is no more unlikely than the possibility that millions of children would be ripped away from their parents for allegations of abuse that statistically has only a 3% chance of being true. This is a national crisis of unparalleled proportions but it is not getting better it is getting worse. Each terrorist attack brings further compromises in our Constitutional rights. New laws that restricted our freedoms were enacted after the Oklahoma City bombing and then further intrusions into our freedoms happened as a result of September 11, 2001.

To the casual observer it would seem that trading a few Constitutional rights for peace and safety is a good trade! After all terrorist are the target not law-abiding citizens. Terrorists are evil-killers; who cares if they have no right to privacy, if they are tortured, if they are held indefinitely without being charged or if they have a fair trial? After all these breaches in the Constitution aren't aimed at us, they're aimed at terrorists right? As we'll see in a later chapter Christians have been profiled as terrorist threats by the US government!

According to Judge Andrew Napolitano of Fox News and John Mark of the *New York Times*, your personal information will be included in the government's search for terrorists. If the FBI doesn't have a file on you they soon will. As a result of the 2001 Patriot Act and the 2002 Homeland Security Bill law enforcement officials will soon have instant access to “All the transactions of everyday life – including credit card purchases, travel and telephone records, even Internet traffic like e-mail – would be the grist of the electronic mill”. Some anticipate that the system would also track every web site you visit and every ticket you buy for any event.

As far back as 1922, the Illuminati admitted that the courts were under their control. In *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, they write in “Protocol Number 15”:

Under our influence the execution of the laws of the GOYIM (the non-initiated or common people) has been reduced to a minimum. The prestige of the law has been exploded by the liberal interpretations introduced into this sphere. In the most important and fundamental affairs and questions, JUDGES DECIDE AS WE DICTATE TO THEM...

Joseph Borkin wrote in his book *The Corrupt Judge*: “THE ATTAINMENT OF JUSTICE IS THE PURPOSE to which the entire intricate structure of jurisprudence is (supposedly) dedicated... The greatest scourge an angry Heaven ever inflicted upon an ungrateful and a sinning people was an ignorant, a corrupt, or a dependent Judiciary.”

## **Chapter 14**

### **Marshal Law and Prison Camps In America.**

Power kills; absolute power kills absolutely... The more power a government has, the more it can act arbitrarily according to the whims and desires of the elite, and the more it will make war on others and murder its foreign and domestic subjects. The more constrained the power of governments, the more power is diffused, checked, and balanced, the less it will aggress on others and commit democide (mass murder)...

– By R. J. Rummel

**O**ur Founding Fathers established a Republican form of government. A Republican form of government is different from a democracy. In a true democracy the majority can suppress the minority because in a democracy, the majority rules. A Republican form of government is based on a constitution and is governed by representatives who are elected by the people. While the number of Representatives elected by each State to the House of Representatives is based on population the number of Senators is not; each State has two Senators regardless of population. The Senate, which provides equal representation to each State, balances the power of the House of Representatives, which has the potential of being dominated by the larger States. In this way a simple majority does not have the power to dominate and repress the minority. The Senate and House of Representatives together are known as the Congress.

The constitution is a very important part of a Republican form of government. The constitution defines the powers, limitations on powers and rights of the people. Article I, Section 1 of the US Constitution specifies that all legislative powers (the powers to make laws) are vested in the Congress. Equally important is the limitation on the authority and powers of the federal government as specified in the tenth amendment which states: “The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.” The states have the power to make their own laws in regards to all matters which are not specifically delegated to the federal government by the constitution. And one of the most important parts of a constitution is its permanency.

A constitution would be of little effect if it could be easily eliminated or modified. In order to even propose an amendment of the US Constitution, Article V requires 67 percent of both houses of congress to agree that an amendment is necessary or a convention can be called by 67 percent of the states. For an amendment to take effect, it must be approved by 75 percent of the states.

The Founders of the US had witnessed the oppressive powers of kings and czars and they were determined that such power would never be granted to any one man in the United States. They remained steadfast in their determination to limit the power of the presidency of the United States and that they did. The Constitution does not give the President the power to make laws but rather it his duty to “take care that the laws be faithfully executed.” When it comes to law making the president only has the power to approve or veto legislation approved by Congress. The Congress has the power to override a presidential veto of legislation but the President has no power to override Congress or make any laws.

Since the United States was formed history has witnessed time and again the oppression, misery and death that accompanies any man who is given dictatorial powers over a nation. This can be observed the world over but most notably in Russia, China, Germany, Japan, Cambodia, Pakistan, Yugoslavia and recently in North Korea, and Iraq. Some of the most notable men are Vladimir Illich Lenin and Joseph Stalin of Russia, Adolph Hitler of Germany, Mao Tse'tung of China, Emperor Tojo Hideki of Japan, Josip Broz Tito of Yugoslavia, Yahya Khan of Pakistan, Idi Amin of Uganda, Kim Il-sung of North Korea and Saddam Hussein of Iraq.

According to R.J. Rummel in his book *Death By Government*, in the twentieth century more people were killed by their own governments than were killed in battle. The top “fifteen megamurders have wiped out over 151 million people.” The top nine megamurders, mostly communist leaders, were responsible for the killing of over 124 million people, or over 80 percent of the total.

When one man, even a good man, is given dictatorial powers and the people are not represented, the people of that nation will pay a price, they will loose freedoms and most likely suffer oppression, misery and death. Rummel says:

Power kills; absolute power kills absolutely... The more power a government has, the more it can act arbitrarily according to the whims and desires of the elite, and the more it will make war on others and murder its foreign and domestic subjects. The more constrained the power of governments, the more power is diffused, checked, and balanced, the less it will aggress on others and commit democide (mass murder)...

This was true even in ancient Israel. Israel wanted a King and God granted their desire but he warned them against it. God told them that if they had a King, he would repress them, he would make servants of their sons and daughters, he would wage war and he would oppressively tax the people (1st Samuel 8, 4-19). Israel didn't listen to the voice of God. As a result all of Israel suffered as one king after another led them away from God. The people even suffered as a result of decisions made by King David and King Solomon. Why should it be any different in the United States? If the President of the United States is given dictatorial powers, why would we expect anything other than oppression, misery and death?

## Executive Orders.

Presidents of the United States have been increasingly usurping the power and authority of the Congress through Executive Orders. Although the President has the authority to issue Executive Orders in accordance with his administrative authority over the federal government, this authority does not extend to making laws. But making laws is what our Presidents have been doing. Through Executive Orders our Presidents have been seizing power not granted to them by the Constitution and they have been enacting laws through dictatorial edict. By law the Congress can disapprove an Executive Order during a thirty-day grace period but the Congress has failed to exercise this power for the most part.

The Congress is not totally at fault for failing to exercise their power of disapproval. Under President Clinton over 50,000 pages of Executive Orders were issued per year. The Congress could never adequately review these orders. Additionally, President Clinton classified some of his Executive Orders as Top Secret and only select members of Congress were able see them. In *Government By Decree*, James L. Hirsen, Ph.D., states:

No doubt, at critical moments, the president has a need to safeguard “military, diplomatic or sensitive national security secrets.” However, national security is a particularly troubling area when it involves the use of executive orders to classify government documents as “secret.”

By classifying executive orders as secret the president can conceal from Congress and the people of the United States his actions, which may subvert the US Constitution and surrender our national sovereignty. These executive orders, even if they are unconstitutional, become law. Harry V. Martin explained this in *FreeAmerica*.

A Presidential Executive Order, whether Constitutional or not, becomes law simply by its publication in the Federal Registry. Congress is by-passed... (Many) Executive Orders... suspend the Constitution and the Bill of Rights. These Executive Orders have been on record for nearly 30 years and could be enacted by the stroke of a Presidential pen:

One classified order issued by President Clinton was Presidential Decision Directive 25 (PDD 25). A Presidential Decision Directive is one of the many different kinds of executive orders. PDD 25 was put into law by President Clinton in 1994. Congress was only given a summary but this summary reveals that President Clinton had given the Presidency the power to place US military forces under foreign command. It didn't take long for President Clinton to exercise this new power when US forces served under the United Nations (UN) command in Somalia, Macedonia, and Haiti.

There are over 13,000 Executive Orders since 1862 and these contain hundreds of thousands of pages. In the following few pages we will review a few but enough to demonstrate that the office of president of the United States, under a national emergency, has amassed dictatorial power that would rival that which existed in the U.S.S.R, China or Nazi Germany. We were given a sneak peak of this power during World War 2 when over 100,000 Japanese citizens were rounded up and placed in detention camps. Many Japanese citizens from my own hometown lost their homes and farms. President Franklin D. Roosevelt through Executive Order Number 9066 ordered this atrocity. A few of the many Executive Orders, which cause concern, follow:

-

- **Executive Order 10990** authorizes the government to take over all modes of transportation and control of highways and seaports.
- **Executive Order 10995** authorizes the government to seize and control the communication media.
- **Executive Order 10997** authorizes the government to take over all electrical power, gas, petroleum, fuels and minerals.
- **Executive Order 10998** authorizes the government to take over all food resources and farms.
- **Executive Order 10999** authorizes the government to seize all means of transportation including personal cars, trucks or vehicles of any kind and take total control over all highways, seaports and waterways.
- **Executive Order 11000** authorizes the government to mobilize civilians into federal work brigades under federal supervision; this includes relocation and the splitting up of families if the government desires.
- **Executive Order 11001** authorizes the government to take over all health, education and welfare facilities and functions both public and private.
- **Executive Order 11002** designates the Postmaster General to operate a national registration of all men woman and children in the US.
- **Executive Order 11003** authorizes the government seizure and control of all airports and aircraft, including commercial aircraft.
- **Executive Order 11004** authorizes the Housing and Finance Authority to designate areas to be abandoned as “unsafe”, to establish new locations for populations, to establish forced relocation of communities and to build new housing with public fund.
- **Executive Order 11005** authorizes the government to seize and control all railroads, inland waterways and storage facilities both public and private.
- **Executive Order 11051** provides the Office of Emergency Planning with the authority to implement all Executive Orders above in times of increased international tensions and economic or financial crisis (any national emergency).
- **Executive Order 11310** grants authority to the Department of Justice to enforce the plans set out in Executive Orders, to institute industrial support, to establish judicial and legislative liaison, to control all aliens, to operate penal and correctional institutions, and to advise and assist the President.
- **Executive Order 11490** consolidates 21 previous Executive Orders issued over a 15-year period. Through this order all emergency preparedness functions are assigned to federal departments and agencies.
- **Executive Order 11921** provides the president with the authority to declare a state of emergency, an action that cannot be reviewed by Congress for six months. The Federal Emergency Preparedness Agency is provided with the authority to plan for the undefined national emergency. They are directed to develop plans to establish control over the mechanisms of production and distribution, of energy sources, wages, salaries, credit and the flow of money in US financial institution during a national emergency.
- **Executive Order 12148** provided for the creation of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (Fema). Much of the powers assigned to different agencies above were consolidated into Feema. The Department of Defense is required to interface with Feema for civil defense planning.

- **Executive Order 13010** provides for the “Seizure of the “Critical Infrastructure.” Seizure of computer systems, the Internet, satellite systems and telephone and communications systems, by the federal government. Empowerment of the US Armed forces to perform the functions of government in event of national emergency.”

As you can see, these executive orders, if enacted, give the president almost unlimited power. He can seize control of all communication (TV, radio, and possibly newspapers, magazines, and the internet etc.); he can seize control of all transportation (highways, seaports, airports, railways, private automobiles, trucks, planes, ships and locomotives); he can seize control of all energy and natural resources (all electrical production, coal, oil, natural gas, etc.); he can seize control of all food production, food and water (farms, farm equipment, fertilizer, seeds, and food and water including that which is in your home); he can take away your home, move large segments of the population, separate your family, require registration of all people and establish civilian labor camps.

### **National Emergencies .**

In 1973 the US Senate revealed in Senate Report Number 93-549 that the United States has been under a constant state of declared national emergency since 1933. This means, since 1933 our Presidents have had the power granted by these Executive Orders. The report states:

Since March 9, 1933, the United States has been in a state of declared national emergency... This vast range of powers, taken together, confer enough authority to rule the country without reference to normal Constitutional processes. Under the powers delegated by these statutes, the president may: seize property;...seize commodities; assign military forces abroad; institute martial law; seize and control all transportation and communication;... restrict travel; and, in a plethora of particular ways, control the lives of all American citizens.

The report goes on to state that a majority of Americans have lived their entire lives under a state of national emergency and that during this time the powers of our Constitution have been limited:

A majority of the people of the United States have lived all of their lives under emergency rule. For 40 years (73 years as of 2006), freedoms and governmental procedures guaranteed by the Constitution have, in varying degrees, been abridged by laws brought into force by states of national emergency.

This is how Japanese American citizens were interned in concentration camps during World War 2 . This is also why our young men are sent to fight in foreign lands when there has been no war declared by Congress. And this is how the federal government has amassed such power and gotten involved in almost every aspect of the lives of American citizens.

In 1933 Congressman Beck was very concerned over the powers the President would receive if Congress declared a national emergency. He was concerned that it gave the same powers to an American President as those Hitler had just received in Germany. Congressman Beck’s statement follows from the Congressional Record:

I think of all the damnable heresies that have ever been suggested in connection with the Constitution, the doctrine of emergency is the worst. It means that when Congress declares an emergency, there is no Constitution. This means its death. It is the very doctrine that the German chancellor is invoking today in the dying hours of the parliamentary body of the German republic, namely, that because of an emergency, it should grant to the German chancellor absolute power to pass any law, even though the law contradicts the Constitution of the German republic. Chancellor Hitler is at least frank about it. We pay the Constitution lip-service, but the result is the same.

### **Congressional Concern.**

Congressman Beck was right the President has the power to pass almost any law he likes through executive orders. Because Americans love freedom and are willing to make great sacrifices to keep it, as was proven in World War 1 and II, the traitors who have occupied the White House have been leery about taking away too much freedom at one time. They have chosen a steady path that has continually eroded away our freedom and moved us down the path to a Socialist one-world government. In exhibit 51 of Senate Report Number 53-549, Senator Frank Church expresses the following concern: if the President can declare actions of the people of the United States to be illegal without the approval of our representatives of Congress then there is little difference between the US system of government and that of our Communist adversaries. Senator Church's states:

If the President can create crimes by fiat and without congressional approval, our system is not much different from that of the Communists, which allegedly threatens our existence.

Senator Church later expressed: "These powers, if exercised, would confer upon the President total authority to do anything he pleased."

Congress expressed the concern that this almost unlimited power that rests in the hands of one man, the President of the United States cannot be reversed. The only way our system of government can be reverted back to the way it was designed by our founding fathers would be if the President surrendered this power. As of yet there has been no President willing to do this. The Congress stated:

Furthermore, it would be largely futile task unless we have the President's active collaboration. Having delegated this authority to the President—in ways that permit him to determine how long it shall continue, simply through the device of keeping emergency declarations alive—we now find ourselves in a position where we cannot reclaim the power without the President's acquiescence. We are unable to terminate these declarations without the President's signature, so we need a large measure of Presidential cooperation.

### **Illegitimate Power?**

To be fair, much of the government agency functions relating to the above Executive Orders is legitimate. I am glad that my government is planning for the national emergencies. They should plan; they should provide defense of our nation, its national resources, our energy supply, industry and communications; they should stockpile food and strategic resources; and they should provide training and resources for our state governments and civilians. But is this what they are doing?

The evidence convinces me they are not. Our nations military was on the decline through the eight years of the Clinton administration. At the same time that the military was being downsized, they were being deployed over seas in greater numbers. Even under the George Bush Junior administration we didn't have enough active troops to fight Iraq. Tens of thousands of reserves were called up to active duty. Prior to the war in Afghanistan and Iraq, the US already had over 250,000 troops deployed overseas. While our military is overseas, who is left to defend the nation?

Rather than storing up food for a national disaster or war, the Clinton administration has disposed of our food reserves. "For decades our nation maintained a standing reserve of cheese, butter, grains and other foodstuffs available to us in time of crises. No longer. Several years ago, President Clinton either sold at less than market prices or gave away those reserves to foreign countries. America has on hand at any given time at best 30 days of food supplies." Clinton's actions were in accordance with rules set up by the World trade Organization (WTO) according to John G. Gordon. Writing in the *Veritas* newspaper Gordon states:

rules enforced by WTO made it illegal for the U.S. to retain sufficient supplies of grain for emergencies. The U.S. was compelled to sell our grain reserves to the rest of the world... The sad reality of all this is that Americans in the land which feeds the world over 80 percent of its food could actually starve to death while the rest of the world eats.

While these legitimate functions of the federal government are deficient or not being carried out at all, the President has been seizing power and authority that not only does not belong to him but can serve no legitimate purpose. For example, neither government controls over the production of food or our nations industry could ever help America in a crises. Food, commercial goods and equipment are most efficiently produced with the least amount of government regulation and control. The USSR and China are a fine example of this.

In the USSR and Communist China, when the government took control of farming through collectivization, millions died as a result of starvation. Once burgeoning agricultural industries failed. The failures were the result of poor government planning, lack of initiative on the part of the people and in some instances the failures were planned as a result of the government's desire to eliminate certain groups of people. Neither the U.S.S.R nor China could have become world powers without the aid of the United States and other European countries. Because of the government controls over industry in both the USSR and China, industry for all practical purposes, did not exist. They needed foreign help to design and to build their factories; they needed foreign suppliers of equipment; foreign suppliers of technology, foreign sources for the training of their workers and foreign sources of capital. Government control does not foster innovation, efficiency or investment and without these industry cannot exist.

The above Executive Orders are not only illegitimate exercises of power; they give the president of the United States dictatorial power over the United States. When invoked the president will have control of all resources, all energy, all food, all industry and all people. The Constitution of the United States was written to keep the President of the United States from ever having such power. In spite of this, he can now declare a national emergency, invoke the above executive orders and obtain absolute power. So what is a national emergency? James Hirszen explains this below:

An emergency is defined as follows: “Emergency means any occasion or instance for which, in the determination of the President, federal assistance is needed to supplement state and local efforts and capabilities to save lives and to protect property and public health and safety, or to lessen or avert the threat of a catastrophe in any part of the United States.” What the War and Emergency Powers Act does, in conjunction with the above mentioned executive orders, is enable the president to suspend the Constitution at will. All the president needs to take this type of action is a national emergency.

### **Absolute Power.**

Will an American use this absolute power to kill as other dictators have done? When you consider that as we have previously learned: that many presidents of the last century have conspired to give away our national sovereignty to the New World Order; they conspired to bring about war; they’ve aided the enemy; they’ve appointed judges who have taken away our religious freedoms; and many have belonged to occult organizations that worship Satan (the father of lies and a murderer); when all this is considered, it would be more surprising if they didn’t use their power to kill.

In preparation for Marshal Law, provisions have been made that would allow the president to put American citizens in concentration camps. As Geoff Metcalf pointed out in a 1998 article in *World-Net-Daily*, these preparation have been carried out by many different presidencies since 1939. Lets take a brief look at these actions and documents identified by Metcalf and others:

**1939** – President Franklin Delano Roosevelt met with FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover to develop a civilian detention plan.

**1948** – On August 3, Attorney General J. Howard McGrath had a meeting with Hoover to formulate operation “Security Portfolio.” Under this plan President Truman would have been authorized to suspend the Bill of Rights during a national emergency. Under the plan they sought to empower the FBI with the authority to roundup, arrest, and place in civilian internment camps up to 20,000 persons. With the suspension of the Bill of Rights the plan was to deny all court hearings or habeas corpus appeals.

**1950** – Congress passed the Internal Security Act which contained a provision authorizing an emergency detention plan. Under this act the Constitution wouldn’t be suspended and detainees would have the right to a court hearing. But Hoover’s FBI established detention camps in secrecy and worked out detailed plans to abduct thousands of individuals and place them in the camps.

**1968** – As a result of civil disturbances Operation Garden Plot was established. It is the US Army’s and National Guard’s plan on how to respond and handle major civil disturbances within the United States. Under the Posse Comitatus Act, the US military is forbidden to take up arms against American citizens.

**1975** – Congress issued a report entitled “Intelligence Activities, Senate Resolution 21” which was based on disclosed documents and memos, and testimony from government informants during Congressional hearings. The report exposed that the 1950 civilian interment plan had never been terminated and further that within the federal government there was an ongoing covert agenda “to monitor, infiltrate, arrest and incarcerate a potentially large segment of American society.” Congress revealed in their report the existence of a Master Search Warrant (MSW) and a Master Arrest Warrant (MAW); these are still in force today. Under the MAW document, the FBI is authorized by the Attorney General to: “Arrest persons whom I deem dangerous to the public peace and safety. These persons are to be detained and confined until further order.” Note: under the MAW, the Attorney General has the arbitrary power to determine who is dangerous. This is similar power the Hitler exercised against Jews, Christians and other select groups.

**1982** – Under National Security Directive 58, President Ronald Reagan gave Robert McFarlane and Oliver North the authority to reorganize the Federal Emergency Management Agency (Fema) to enable it to manage the nation under a national crisis. Under Feema management, the country would be run by non-elected officials.

**1984** – Rex 84 exercises were initiated to simulate civil unrest which would initiate a national emergency requiring the declaration of Marshal Law and the arrest and imprisonment of as many as 100,000 American citizens by the military. This was a highly secret training operation run jointly by Feema and the Department of Defense. The operation included the training of 34 federal agencies on how to deal with civil unrest. Among these were the CIA, FBI, Secret Service, Treasury and Veterans Administration. Under the exercise, the military was authorized by the government to relocate civilian populations at the state and regional levels and to arrest, detain and imprison certain unidentified segment of the population.

“REX '84 was so secretive that special metal security doors were installed on the Feema building's fifth floor, and even long-term officials of the Civil Defense Office were prohibited entry.” “Exercises similar to Rex 84 happen periodically.” While the segment of the population to be arrested was unidentified in the exercise, between 1967 and 1971 the FBI maintained a list of persons to be rounded up as subversive in just such an event. The list was dubbed the “ADEX” list.

**1984** – Operation Garden Plot was rewritten or expanded as The United States Civil Disturbance Plan 55-2. The plan governs how direct support of civil disturbance control operations will be carried out by the Army, USAF, Navy, Marine Corp., and National Guard. The plan further authorizes United Nations personal to be used against American citizens in the US for said purposes.

The plan authorizes military intervention for among other things, “Spontaneous civil disturbances which involve large numbers of persons” and/or “repeated demonstrations, protest marches and other forms of legitimate opposition but which would have the potential for erupting into spontaneous violence with little or no warning” and/or “because a group of militants infiltrates an otherwise peaceful protest and seeks to divert it from its peaceful course.” This is what we saw in the WTO riots. Militants infiltrated peaceful protesters. The alarming fact is the militants were backed by the government.

Two very alarming clauses of the document state: 1) “If any civil disturbance by a resistance group, religious organization, or other persons considered to be non-conformist takes place, under Appendix 3 to Annex B of Plan 55-2 hereby gives all Federal forces total power over the situation if local and state authorities cannot put down said dissenters.” 2) “Annex A, section B of Operation Garden Plot defines tax protesters, militia groups, religious cults, and general anti-government dissenters as Disruptive Elements. This calls for the deadly force to be used against any extremist or dissident perpetrating any and all forms of civil disorder.”

**1993** – It was reported by *Washington Report* that the government citizen watch list had grown to over one million. They wrote: “Operation Dragnet is authorized under the title II of the McCarran Act. According to this act the President of the United States is authorized to suspend the Bill of rights with a single telephone call. If either invasion, a state of war, or more probably an insurrection is certified by the head of the current government, Operation Dragnet will be initiated. Currently a Univac computer located in a secret place near Washington, D.C., contains at least 1,000,000 names, and with the signal the computer will begin printing arrest warrants.”

**1994** – On August 29, C. Dean Rhody wrote a memorandum entitled “Draft Army Regulation on Civilian Inmate Labor Program”. Rhody was director of resource management for the Department of the Army’s headquarters for training and doctrine command at Fort Monroe. His memorandum included “procedures for preparing requests to establish civilian prison camps on (military) installations.” Purportedly, these labor camps are to relieve overcrowding in state prisons but during Congressional hearings with Oliver North a different purpose was exposed. Congressman Jack Brooks stated: “I read in several papers that there had been developed a contingency plan, in the event of an emergency by the National Security Council that would suspend the American Constitution.”

Congressman Henry Gonzalez, later reported on this same topic, he stated: “The truth of the matter is that you do have those standby provisions, and the statutory emergency plans are there whereby you could, in the name of stopping terrorism, apprehend, invoke the military, and arrest Americans and hold them in detention camps.”

**1996** – Congress passed the *Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996* shortly after the bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah building in Oklahoma City. The act enables “the executive branch to declare various groups ‘terrorist’ -- without stating any reason and without the possibility of appeal. Once a group has been so declared, its mailing and membership lists must be turned over to the government.” The law also authorizes “secret trials with secret evidence for certain classes of people.”

According to Ted Gunderson, retired Senior FBI Special Agent-In-Charge, anti-terrorism legislation was first written during the mid 1980s under President George H.W. Bush. The legislation was written by attorneys who worked for the US Department of Justice. “One of the authors, a female attorney, publicly stated that people would have to be killed before Congress would pass it.” That’s exactly what happened.

**1997** – The US Army published regulations on establishing forced labor prison camps on US military bases. The regulations are entitled, Civilian Inmate Labor Program, Army Regulation 210–35. There was some debate about the programs existence but Congressman Bill Hefner confirmed the existence in a letter on March 24, 1997. He wrote: “Enclosed is the information you requested pertaining to the Army’s policy and guidance for establishing civilian inmate labor programs and civilian prison camps on Army installations. This information has not yet been published, however, it has been funded, staffed, and does reflect current Army policy.”

Congressman Henry Gonzalez also confirmed the program in an interview. He stated: “the truth is yes - you do have these standby provisions, and the plans are here... whereby you could, in the name of stopping terrorism... evoke the military and arrest Americans and put them in detention camps.”

**2001** – The US Army’s Military Police Internment/Resettlement Operations (I/R), Army Field Manual 3-19.40 was updated. The new manual superseded FM 19-40, dated February 27, 1976, and FM 19-60, dated May 27, 1986. “The objectives of I/R operations are to process, handle, care for, account for, and secure” Enemy Prisoners of War, Civilian Internees (these include those who pose security risks), Retained Persons (Enemy Non-Combatant), Dislocated Civilians, Other Detainees (somebody not fitting into any of these categories), and Military Prisoners.

**2001** – Before being confirmed as Director of Homeland Security, Tom Ridge, Governor of Pennsylvania, made the following statement in an address to the Pennsylvania Legislature: “All Americans are inheritors of a legacy of freedom and religious tolerance... To those Americans who would lash out at your fellow citizens simply because they worship differently or dress differently or look differently than you, there is a word for such behavior: terrorism. And it must stop.”

**2001** – The US Department of Health and Human Services drafted the *Model State Emergency Health Powers Act* supposedly to combat bioterrorism. In early 2002 they began sending it to state legislatures with hopes that each state would pass the Act. According to an alert issued by The Association of American Physicians and Surgeons, if states passed the Act, as drafted, it “would give public health officials and governors sweeping new authority without oversight by the legislature or courts.”

The bill, as written, “would give the governor the power to declare himself dictator in case of a 'public health emergency'.” As originally written, among other things, governors would also be able to:

- Mobilize all or any part of the “organized militia into service to the state to help enforce the state's orders.”
- Force vaccinations or a medical treatment on people or herd them into quarantine or isolation facilities.
- Impose price controls, and rations on food, fuel and firearms among other commodities. Control the transportation or use of any item deemed “reasonable and necessary for emergency response,”
- Seize any property that the government may determine to be necessary to cope with the emergency.
- Destroy private property that is believed to be hazardous with no recourse or compensation to the owner.
- Conscript anyone or any business that the State deems to be needed into its service.

To suggest that the government could order the vaccination of the population is alarming considering that the *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* envisioned vaccination as a means of population control. Further, doctors attest that vaccinations are injuring and killing people the world over and Dr. Eleanor McBean wrote of her experience during the 1918 Spanish Flu that the people who got sick and died were those who were vaccinated.

Under the model Act, vaccinations could be ordered by the Governor as a result of a “public health emergency” which could include a perceived imminent threat rather than an actual occurrence. A “public health emergency” is defined as:

“an occurrence or imminent threat of an illness or health condition, caused by bioterrorism, epidemic or pandemic disease, or novel and highly fatal infectious agent or biological toxin, that poses a substantial risk of a significant number of human fatalities or incidents of permanent or long-term disability. Such illness or health condition includes, but is not limited to, an illness or health condition resulting from a national disaster.”

**2002** – Attorney General John Ashcroft announced his desire to establish prison camps for US citizens whom he regards as “enemy combatants.” The *LA Times* reported that his plan “would allow him to order the indefinite incarceration of U.S. citizens and summarily strip them of their constitutional rights and access to the courts by declaring them enemy combatants.”

**2002** – The Patriot Act (H.R.3162) was passed by Congress and signed into law. Under Section 802 of the Patriot Act a “domestic terrorist” is defined as someone who is involved in an act that is dangerous to human life and a violation of criminal laws and appears to be intended to “to intimidate or coerce a civilian population” or “influence the policy of a government by intimidation or coercion.” This could be easily construed to include an unauthorized peaceful Christian demonstration.

Demonstrations are meant to influence the public or Government and the government could easily stretch this to mean coerce. The Executive Director of the San Francisco National Lawyers Guild, Riva Enteen agrees. Enteen is a constitutional lawyer; she said the following in regards to the Patriot Act's “domestic terrorist” definition: “Now intimidation or coercion are very mild words when you think about it. What about people going out on strike? What about Rosa Parks sitting in front of the bus? What about the sit ins at the lunch counters? Those are all intended to intimidate or coerce government institutions. And if somebody had the possibility of being injured as a result, that would have been domestic terrorism. Martin Luther King would have been a domestic terrorist.”

The Patriot Act could eventually limit a Christians right to publicly quote from the Bible. Reading or quoting from the Bible is increasingly being construed as “hate speech” and “hate speech” may soon be a crime. Hate crime legislation that affords special status to homosexuals has already been passed in California and Pennsylvania. Under the California law an act of violence can be a threat or a perceived threat by an individual or group which someone fears will be carried out. Therefore, if one were to read Leviticus 20, 13 (“If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them”) in public they could be found guilty of a crime and imprisoned and/or declared a terrorist under the Patriot Act. Jody Brown of *Agape Press* agrees, she writes: “individuals could claim that someone expressing their deeply held beliefs, whether political or religious, presents an ‘intimidating’ threat that is punishable.”

Pennsylvania already had a hate crime law and amended it to include “sexual orientation.” The Pennsylvania law does not only target violent criminal acts, it also targets harassment. Under the recent amendment the definition of “harassment” was expanded to include a person's spoken words. Like the California law this is a direct attack on a person's political and religious speech.

This attack on Biblical teachings and truths comes not only from atheists but Christians themselves. In 1999 the Southern Baptist Convention was asked to cancel plans to hold a convention in Chicago in the summer of 2000 “on the grounds that the large Christian group might foment 'hate crimes' against minorities.” The request came from the Council of Religious Leaders of Metropolitan Chicago who represented 40 mainline Christian denominations, Jewish synagogues, and African-American denominations.

**2004** – In Pennsylvania in July, an evangelical activist, Michael Marcavage, was charged with “hate speech” because he read passages from the Bible condemning homosexuality at a Lansdowne Borough Council meeting. Marcavage had good reason for his actions. He was “questioning the efforts of some in the borough to make Lansdowne one of the more attractive gay destinations in Delaware County.” He did not disrupt the meeting, it was his turn to speak. He only spoke 2 minutes before being arrested. Kevin Lee, an open homosexual, had recently been appointed to the Council. The council president allegedly stated, “That's hate speech” The Assistant District Attorney, Alyssa Kusturiss, stated that the “Council perceived what he was reading as hate speech. It would be homophobic today. They couldn't let him go on. You can't go up to the podium and start reading from the Bible.” The charges were eventually dismissed.

In October of 2004 Marcavage was arrested again along with 10 members of his organization, Repent America. They were “charged with rioting, reckless endangerment, obstructing a highway, failing to disperse, disorderly conduct, ethnic intimidation and possessing an instrument of crime.” As reported by the *Delaware County Times*, Marcavage's crime was quoting Bible scripture at a Gay Pride event called “OutFest” held on a public street. His instrument of crime was a bullhorn. They further reported that it was the homosexuals who were shouting obscenities, blowing whistles, blocking the access of the group to the event, disorderly, and confrontational and that a “video of the incident makes it pretty clear that Marcavage’s group was not rioting or otherwise breaking the law.” The judge who viewed the video disagreed.

Five of the members of the Repent America were facing up to 47 years in prison and up to a \$90,000 fine. The charges were eventually dropped but the judge compared the group to Nazis and the KKK. As reported by World-Net-Daily-dot-com, “Homosexual 'OutFest' organizers in Philadelphia announced plans in advance of their October 2004 street festival to block Christians from access to the publicly sponsored event.” After the Christian group was confronted, blocked and harassed by homosexuals. Homosexual attorneys from the US Justice Department Civil Rights Division who were in attendance at the event advised police on the scene to arrest the Christian protesters according to a source within that agency.

**2005** – The Civilian Inmate Labor Program of 1997 was revised. The summary states: “This regulation provides guidance for establishing and managing civilian inmate labor programs on Army installations. It provides guidance for establishing prison camps on Army installations. It addresses record keeping and reporting of incidents related to the Civilian Inmate Labor Program and/or prison camp administration.”

**2005** – A federal appeals court ruled in the case of Jose Padilla, a former gang member and US citizen arrested in Chicago in 2002 and who was later designated an “enemy combatant” by the Bush administration. Padilla had been in prison for three years without formal charges or a trial. The court affirmed the government's “power to indefinitely detain a U.S. citizen captured on U.S. soil without any criminal charges, holding that such authority is vital during wartime to protect the nation from terrorist attacks.” Experts state that the war on terror will not end in our lifetime which means we'll never see a return of our full constitutional rights.

**2006** – In January Kellogg, Brown and Root (KBR), a subsidiary of Halliburton, was awarded a contract valued at up to \$385 million to build detention centers. A KBR press release says: “The contract, which is effective immediately, provides for establishing temporary detention and processing capabilities to augment existing Immigration and Custom Enforcement Detention and Removal Operations (DRO) Program facilities in the event of an emergency influx of immigrants into the U.S., or to support the rapid development of new programs.”

KBR is only one of many contractors. Michael Chertoff, Homeland Security Secretary, on Feb. 6, that the federal budget for Fiscal Year 2007 would allocate over \$400 million to the construction of detention centers. This budget amount would “add 6,700 additional detention beds (an increase of 32 percent over 2006). This \$400 million allocation is more than a four-fold increase over the FY 2006 budget, which provided only \$90 million for the same purpose.”

Reporter Peter Dale Scott wrote that “Both the contract and the budget allocation are in partial fulfillment of an ambitious 10-year Homeland Security strategic plan, code-named ENDGAME, authorized in 2003. According to a 49-page Homeland Security document on the plan, ENDGAME expands 'a mission first articulated in the Alien and Sedition Acts of 1798.' Its goal is the capability to 'remove all removable aliens,' including 'illegal economic migrants, aliens who have committed criminal acts, asylum-seekers (required to be retained by law) or potential terrorists.’”

If illegal immigrants are really the purpose of the detention centers, wouldn't the money be better spent to build a wall or fence to keep illegal immigrants out? The reason their not spending the money for a wall or fence is because the detention centers are not really for illegal immigrants! Attorney General John Ashcroft told us who the detention centers were for in 2002 when he announced his desire to establish detention camps for U.S. citizens who he deemed to be "enemy combatants." As we saw in the case of Michael Marcavage, this includes those who spread "hate speech" by reading the Bible.

### **Detention Camps.**

Many of the detention camps spoken of above already exist. Many concerned Americans have reported on these detention camps. Dwight L. Kinman is one such American. In his book the *Last World Dictator*, Dwight reports there are at least forty-three detention camps within the US. Others report a much higher number. Retired US Army Colonel Jim Ammerman estimated in the late 1990s that there were 130 civilian labor camps (concentration camps) in the US. These facilities are fenced in with chain link fences and topped with razor wire. This is not unusual for a government facility. What is unusual is that the razor wire faces in rather out. The detention centers are designed to keep people in against their will. Many Internet sources now estimate that there are more than 600 existing camps. There are also pictures of many of these camps on the Internet.

I am convinced that the true purpose of these camps are in fulfillment of Bible prophecy; they are for those who would oppose the eventual New World Order and who would reject the Mark of the Beast. Some of the many others with this same belief include David Wegener, Al Cuppet (retired Army Colonel), Jim Ammerman (retired Army Colonel) and Ted Gunderson (retired FBI Senior Special Agent-in-Charge). These men know something about this subject. While they are not able to disclose classified information, they are able to confirm whether publicly available sources of information are accurate. This they have done.

David Wegener spent twenty years researching the topic of government abuses of power and has received a great deal of inside information and documentation from inside sources. Al Cuppet served twenty-one years in the Army, eight years in the Department of Defense, which included six years on the Joint Chiefs of Staff. He has also been awarded the Bronze Star. Jim Ammerman spent twenty-six years in the military and had top-secret security clearance; he served as a Green Beret and was an official in the CIA. During Desert Storm Jim discussed military strategies with General Norman Schwarzkopf. Ted Gunderson spent 27 years as an FBI agent. He spent 7 years as Senior Special Agent-in-Charge managing the Memphis, Tennessee and Dallas, Texas offices from 1973-1977 and the Los Angeles, California office form 1977-1979. In LA he had 700 FBI personnel under his command.

### **Operation Dragnet.**

If the detention centers are first going to be used for resisters of the New World Order; there must be a method of identifying these resisters. Operation Dragnet appears to be that method. According to an article in the *Washington Report* in September of 1993, there is a computer in Washington D.C. with at least 1 million names on it. This is the list of those who will first be arrested and placed in concentration camps. The article states:

Operation Dragnet is authorized under title II of the McCarran Act. According to this act the President of the United States is authorized to suspend the Bill of Rights with a single phone call. If either invasion, a state of war, or more probably an insurrection is certified by the head of the current government, Operation Dragnet will be initiated. Currently a Univac computer located in a secret place in Washington, D.C., contains at least 1,000,000 names, and with the signal the computer will begin printing arrest warrants.

This secret list has also been exposed by Chuck Missler, who has been president of several defense contractors and is founder of the Christian ministry Koinonia House, by Ted Gunderson, and by Al Cuppet. Al says that a person claiming to be a Feema computer programmer called into a radio talk show and said that he had found a Red and Blue list. The Red list contained 2.8 million names and the Blue list contained 3.4 million names. Al explains that there are a total of three lists, Red, Blue, and Green. Those on the Red list are targeted for arrest and execution just before Marshal Law is declared. Those on the Blue list are to be picked up and put in concentration camps and executed at a later date. The Green list consists of those that the government considers a risk but which they believe can be repatriated. Al further states:

In June of 1996, an FBI agent got hold of the Region Three BLUE List (from a CIA agent), and found his own name on it, and those of several others he knew in Virginia. The Regional BLUE List stated that the names on the BLUE List would be picked up “within six weeks of the actual martial law declaration.” This parallels the Nazi RED/BLUE List policy almost to the letter. The parallel Nazi plan was published by Heinz Hohne in his 1966 book, *The Story of the Nazi SS: The Order of the Death's Head*.

### **Prison Boxcars.**

Plans have also been made for the transport of prisoners to the concentration camps. Al Cuppet, in a video entitled *Straight From The Joint Chiefs*, shows pictures of road signs that seem to have no purpose other than to disclose the location of heliports, airports and railroad depots. Some of the signs are normal road signs except that they have color codes on the backside. Other signs are stand-alone and use symbols. Al describes the procedure that they will use to pick people up as follows:

they'll take you from your home at night — probably around 4 a.m. — and put you in a black van, then drive you to a helicopter waiting to fly you to an intermediate point. There, you'll be loaded onto a big 64-passenger CH-47 Chinook helicopter, all black, unmarked and illegally operating under the Treaty on Open Skies. Then they'll fly you to one of 38 cities where you'll board a 747, 737, or 727. “You may be taken straight to a temporary detention facility. When you're RED listed, you'll be taken to a red camp. Then you'll be executed.”

Another method for transport of prisoners is by railroad. Texe Marrs shows a picture of a boxcar outfitted with shackles in his video *Gulag USA: Concentration Camps in America*. Others have identified Gunderson Steel Manufacturing of Portland, Oregon as having a contract to manufacture over 100,000 prison boxcars each outfitted with shackles for 40 people. Although very disturbing, I consider these reports to be reliable although none of them has been published in the print media.

Pastor Fritz Springmeier works with mind control victims, he is also an author and lecturer on the subjects of mind control and the Illuminati. In a radio interview he stated the following regarding the manufacturing of these specially designed boxcars by Gunderson:

Another company that was given sensitive work to do was Gunderson. Here in Portland Gunderson Steel has been making a large number of special order rail cars which have shackles and cupolas for guards. It is a very sensitive secret project which has been farmed out to 11 major rail-car producers. Gunderson is one of these.

And these rail-cars are to be used to transport civilians to all these already-built concentration camps across America. Gunderson is another one of these companies that uses mind control slaves (victims of the government's MK-Ultra mind control program). I am speaking with firsthand knowledge about that because I have spoken with some of the programmed multiples that work at Gunderson.

### **Military Exercises In Preparation For Martial Law.**

In order to have Marshal Law the US military must be prepared for Military Operations on Urban Terrain (MOUT). This training comes in the form of Military Urban Assault Training Missions. US Troops have been participating in these training missions conducted in many US cities for a number of years. Many people don't believe this is possible because of the Posse Comitatus Act, which forbids the use of the military against US citizens. James Pate, in *Soldier of Fortune* magazine, notes that Army Delta Forces are "exempted from the Posse Comitatus Act by a classified portion of Presidential Decision Directive Number 25 (PDD-25) signed by President Clinton early in his administration."

Therefore, President Clinton authorized the use of Army Delta Forces against you! Military officials insist that MOUT training exercises are in preparation for "urban warfare" overseas or for "counter terrorism" in the US and abroad. Nevertheless, the training is certainly applicable to Marshal Law and allegedly PDD-25 authorizes Army Delta Forces to be used against US citizens.

Local authorities are often advised of the training missions ahead of time but this is not always the case. Often the military requires the officials to keep the training mission secret. Most often local residents are unaware of the events about to be sprung upon them. In these exercises everything appears real and residents fear for their lives. In February of 2002 a deputy shot two plain clothes military men involved in a training exercise, one of the men was killed because he thought it was real. The deputy stopped the men. The men then tried to disarm the deputy. The deputy unaware of the exercise and fearing for his life shot them.

The training exercises duplicate many different real-life scenarios such as hostage rescue, counter terrorism and urban warfare scenarios which can include seizures of areas of a city. They also involve mock takeovers of city government and public buildings and airports, gun confiscations, house to house searches, check points and placing people in detention camps. The training exercises usually involve several helicopters and often live training ammunition and explosives. These are not the real thing but they look and sound like it and residents often don't know that it isn't real.

Kingsville, Texas was one of these cities where live training ammo was used. The following excerpts from a *World-Net-Daily* article give the facts:

The Army has officially verified that live ammunition was used in exercises conducted recently in a small Texas town. The explosives and gun fire were from ground troops, not from helicopters. Civilians were only a few hundred feet away.

The exercise was not unique. Live-fire training in civilian areas is becoming

more and more common as elite troops try to hone their skills and be better prepared for action anywhere in the world. Such exercises have been conducted previously, and will continue to take place, an Army spokesman said...

When the opening exercise of Operation Last Dance ended, a telephone pole by a home had been hit by a helicopter, two (abandoned) buildings were ruined, one nearly destroyed by fire started by explosives, and the buildings were littered with spent, unspent shells and bullet holes. Residents were badly shaken by the unannounced, fake, but very realistic attack...

The mayor, city manager, and chief of police were the only officials who knew in advance of the plans. They had given approval to the military months before...

"There are some munitions on the ground being used by the soldiers, but it is what we call training ammunition. So it is two things. Number one, (they use) plastic bullets. Number two, the powder in each of the rounds is not a full load," Sokalski told World-Net-Daily yesterday.

Residents of Kingsville were badly frightened when soldiers appeared to attack two buildings in the middle of their town. The sights and sounds were quite real, and the residents did not know the bullets were less lethal than normal...

When eight helicopters skimmed across tree tops at very high speed, residents were in close proximity to the area. Businesses very close to the site were open, residents in a retirement home across the street were outside sitting on benches.

Many of the people who were not kept away by police were extremely frightened and by what they thought was a real attack with full-powered munitions. No one warned them, and no one helped them, according to Tomas Sanchez, emergency management coordinator for Kingsville and Kleberg County.

Alex Jones has made several documentaries showing the after effects of these MOUT exercises and showing some of them in progress. In *911 Road To Tyranny* he documents a MOUT exercise in California in 1999. The military hired civilians to be role players in this exercise. Jones says he's been to many of the military training exercises where he's seen the "role players beg and scream we're Americans please don't put us in camps." In his documentary you can here the military over the loud speaker saying, "Attention, attention, attention, American forces are here to help. Please remain calm, we will not tolerate civil disobedience." In another seen you here: "Attention, attention, attention, due to the large number of people arriving there will be a short delay. Please remain calm and cooperate so we can **process you into the camp** faster."

In other scenes the film shows people in a detention camp, the military doing house to house searches in full military gear and with M-16s. There is gun fire, subduing of citizens and people being ordered around at gun point. In one scene there is a civilian man on his knees with military personnel in front of him and in back of him. You can hear someone in the background which appears to be one of the military commanders say: "Now your going to see an execution."

In *Police State 2000*, Jones shows film footage he received from Sheldon Green who is a listener of his radio program. The exercise was in Hebron, Maryland in 1998. The military was running another gun confiscation exercise. The exercise involved the use of children as informants. This is similar to the program that Hitler used. Green was approached several times by military personnel trying to intimidate him. In the last scene he filmed, he is told to shut off his camera or go to prison and he is heard asking the military officer, "what are they doing searching my truck"!

In Swansboro, North Carolina, the military was conducting a week-long exercise in 2000. The exercise involved searches of cars at a check point and neighborhood patrols. A military officer interviewed said the searches involved only volunteers but *World-Net-Daily-dot-com* reported that this wasn't true. They said that they saw cars being searched who weren't volunteers and that some of these cars had frightened children. They also reported that some residents were "frightened when the Marines at the checkpoints actually pointed automatic weapons at them." "Marines questioned by World-Net-Daily said it was part of their job to look as intimidating as possible... Marine officers prevented additional direct conversations with their trainees, and also prevented World-Net-Daily from talking with people who had been searched."

Some of the other locations where these exercises have occurred include: Birmingham, Oxford and Mobile, Alabama; Los Angeles and Monterey, California; Miami, Pensacola and Jacksonville, Florida; Boise, Idaho; Chicago and Lemont, Illinois; New Orleans, Louisiana; Hebron, Maryland; Detroit, Michigan; Charlotte, Greensboro and Robbins, North Carolina; Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; and Houston, Dallas, Kingsville, Corpus Christi and Port Aransas, Texas. Alex Jones, Al Cuppet, some other retired military people, and some psychologists believe that much of this training is psychological warfare designed to desensitize the American people to military operations within the US.

### **Who Is Willing To Shoot Americans.**

The problem with the use of military personnel in the US is that most of the military would refuse to fire on US citizens. In order to get an idea of just who would and who wouldn't use lethal force against their countryman, the military developed several different "Combat Arms Surveys." One of these surveys was given to 300 US Marines at the Marine Corps Air Ground Combat Training Center, Twenty-Nine Palms, California, on May 10, 1994. It asked "among other things, whether the participants would be willing to fire on U.S. citizens." One of the true or false supposedly hypothetical questions was as follows:

The U.S. government declares a ban on the possession, sale, transportation, and transfer of all non-sporting firearms. A thirty (30) day amnesty period is permitted for these firearms to be turned over to the local authorities. At the end of this period, a number of citizen groups refuse to turn over their firearms. Consider the following statement: I would fire upon U.S. citizens who refuse or resist confiscation of firearms banned by the U.S. government.

Seventy-nine of the 300 Marines (26%) indicated they would fire upon US citizens. According to retired Colonel Jim Ammerman, those Marines who said they were willing to fire upon American citizens were assigned to a special unit, given special training and assigned UN identification cards.

When and if they are called upon these 79 men will work together with United Nations troops that are already stationed in the US. Foreign troops in the US are a given fact. German troops are stationed at Holloman Air Force Base, New Mexico and Fort Bliss, Texas. Many Russian troops have been reported in various locations around the US as well. These Russian troops are part of foreign United Nations troops that have been reported at different times at the following locations and in the following numbers: 19,000 at Fort Polk, Louisiana; 40,000 near Sacramento, California; 40,000 near San Diego, California; 43,000 in the Texas pan handle; 14,000 in Anchorage Alaska; and 20,000 in western Montana. In 1992, Fort Dix, which had been closed was turned over to the UN. The UN uses this 50 square mile facility in New Jersey rent-free.

Other areas include the Barstow and El Dorado National Forest near, Los Angeles; Fort Drum, New York; Fort Riley Texas; and military installations in Nevada; western Montana; and Yakima, Washington. Several different sources, including retired Colonel Jim Ammerman, estimate that the total number of foreign UN Troops on US soil is 500,000 or more.

Remember, in 1984 Operation Garden Plot authorizes United Nations personal to be used against American citizens for the purpose of civil disturbance control.

### **Christian Terrorist.**

What groups of people have been identified by the US government as most likely to resist the New World Order? It is Christians and Patriots particularly those who read and believe the Bible; those who believe that Jesus Christ will return. Therefore, Christians have been labeled as potential terrorist threats to the nation.

One of the most shocking evidences of this is the FBI's *Project Megiddo* report written in 1999. The report is a "strategic assessment of the potential for domestic terrorism in the United States undertaken in anticipation of or response to the arrival of the new millennium." The report emphasizes a potential threat from Bible believing Christians. It states:

Religious motivation and the New World Order conspiracy theory are the two driving forces behind the potential for millennial violence. As the end of the millennium draws near, biblical prophecy and political philosophy may merge into acts of violence by the more extreme members of domestic terrorist groups that are motivated, in part, by religion. The volatile mix of apocalyptic religions and New World Order conspiracy theories may produce violent acts aimed at precipitating the end of the world as prophesied in the Bible...

Religiously based domestic terrorists use the New Testament's Book of Revelation - the prophecy of the endtime - for the foundation of their belief in the Apocalypse... Domestic terrorist groups who place religious significance on the millennium believe the federal government will act as an arm of Satan in the final battle. By extension, the FBI is viewed as acting on Satan's behalf.

The *Project Megiddo* report is essentially a reiteration of "previously released reports and conference papers" produced by several leftist (Communist – Marxist) "watchdog" groups according to Chip Berlet, a left wing extremist with ties to Communist and subversive groups and founder of Political Research Associates (PRA). Berlet further states that the FBI used previous reports from his PRA. While Berlet has demanded "an end to federal grand jury investigations of left-wing terrorists" he has proposed that: "political internment' of law-abiding conservatives is justified by the 'war on terrorism.'"

It is very concerning and frightening that not only is the government profiling Christians as terrorists but they're also relying on reports of Communist and Marxist extremists. They also vilify those with concerns about the New World Order as conspiracy theorists while the plans for a New World Order are a matter of fact.

Apparently in response to *Project Megiddo*, the Phoenix office of the FBI put out a brochure identifying Christians and patriots as potential domestic terrorists in 1999. The shocking document was made public in 2001. The brochure was intended to both educate local police about potential domestic terrorists and solicit their help in identifying individuals that might fit the profile presented in the brochure. While the KKK and Skinheads have been associated with acts of violence, other groups identified in the brochure were presumably singled out because of their opposition to the New World Order and their Biblical beliefs.

The first group singled out by the brochure are “Right Wing Extremists,” specifically “‘defenders’ of US Constitution against federal government and the UN (Super Patriots).” Those associated with the “Common Law Movement” are targeted as well as the members of the “Christian Identity.” These are groups of individuals with no known ties to terrorism. They are known for their defense of the Constitution as well as their belief in the Bible. Members of the “Common Law Movement” take political stands such as refusing to get certain licenses which they believe are in violation of the Constitution. These people are known to endure great personal sacrifice and persecution. Many take their stand on behalf of all Americans. One of the frightful activities that the FBI singled them out for is they “Attempt to ‘police the police.’”

We need more believers in the Bible and morality, “Super Patriots” and watchdogs who defend the Constitution and who keep track of the actions of those who rule over us and who are sworn to protect us. The Constitution's Bill of Rights reserves those rights which come to us from God; those who defend these rights are our friends! Defending and upholding the Constitution is the obligation of the President, Congress, our judges, the military and all branches of law enforcement!

Another document to attack Christians is a Pentagon position paper entitled *The New Warrior Class*. The paper was written by Major Ralph Peters, deputy chief of staff for the Pentagon. Peters' writes:

The desire for patriotism is considered an enemy doctrine. The U.S. armed forces must be prepared to fight against all those who oppose the New World Order and who are holding out for nationalism.... This new warrior class is most dangerous because they consist of those who fight out of strong religious beliefs.

Peters was writing about potential opponents of the New World Order around the world but he didn't exclude US citizens. Some of the strongest opposition to the New World Order comes from US citizens and it is certainly true that this opposition comes from “strong religious beliefs.” After *The New Warrior Class* was made public, the Pentagon published an edited version of the paper in *Parameters*, the quarterly magazine of the US Army War College. The edited version of the paper leaves out the above quote.

The fact that *The New Warrior Class* singles out American Christians is made abundantly clear by FEMA training sessions that identify Christians as terrorists. The classes are taught to firemen and law enforcement personnel. The following is from a class taught on July 7, 2001. It was videotaped by one of the attendees who sent it to Alex Jones. Jones put it in his documentary *Marshal Law 911*. This is what was said by the FEMA instructor:

The thing about Christians OK, do you accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, no. What did they do? They took your head off. They beheaded you if you didn't accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior. See, this is reality! Ya their terrorists but the bottom line to them is their not! Now why is that important to understand? Because their as committed to their cause and their way of life as you are to yours and they see you as being wrong... When people are passionate about what they believe in, they become a very difficult enemy to defeat them. Who where the first terrorist organization in the United States? (The audience responds—founding fathers.) Your founding fathers, my founding fathers were involved in acts of terrorism against British officials... If they (Christians) killed 10,000 civilians tomorrow with a biological agent, that's too bad for them...

The comments of this Feema instructor not only vilifies Christians but it seems to give a hint of what will happen in the future. He states: "If they (Christians) killed 10,000 civilians tomorrow with a biological agent, that's too bad for them." This seems to suggest that an act of domestic terrorism in the future will be blamed on Christians.

### **Christians Must Be Eliminated.**

As further evidence of the coming martyrdom of Christians in America let us consider what some non-government sources have said about the coming persecution of Christians. We'll look at quotes from a wide variety of sources many of which have been very forth-rite in their desire to see the execution of Christians. Lets start with Dr. M. Scott Peck of Harvard University. In his book, *Marching to a Different Drum Beat*, he writes:

There are negative forces – the Christian church and nationalism (he means the sovereignty of this once great nation) – these threaten to destroy the world. They are standing in the way of the giant leap forward in the evolution of man's global consciousness (a world community of nations).

What Mr. Peck is saying is that Bible believing Christians who love the United States are standing in the way of a New World Order. So what do the forces behind the New World Order intend to do about it. This is answered by Major Ralph Peters, deputy chief of staff for the Pentagon. In his position paper titled *Warrior Class*, Peter's states: "The U.S. armed forces must be prepared to fight against all those who oppose the New World Order and who are holding out for nationalism." We well know that when the US military fights against some domestic group there is going to be many who will die.

While Peters is one of many voices in the armed forces that have chose to serve the deceiver (Satan), he doesn't speak for all. I want to make it clear that there are many God fearing patriots in our armed forces; men and woman who love the Lord and who have given their lives to protect and to serve. Unfortunately, God fearing men and woman have had to serve under the likes of Presidents who have had little regard for human life and have sent our you men and woman to die in foreign wars under false presence.

It seems hard to believe that America would actually target Christians but it's true. Strangely, although eighty percent of Americans consider themselves to be Christian, they believe Christians to be one of the most dangerous groups in America. Dwight L. Kinman, in his book *The World's Last Dictator*, writes that a national poll was taken in America that asked, "Of the three groups in America – Neo-Nazis, white supremacist, and fundamental, Bible-believing Christians – which is the most dangerous?" Surprisingly, "The majority answered, Fundamental, Bible-believing Christians."

What the Bible teaches about the coming persecution and martyrdom of Christians during the coming tribulation is consistent with what New Agers are teaching here in the United States. What the New Agers don't understand is that they have aligned themselves with Satan. Randall Baer, a former New Ager is well qualified to write on this subject. He spent fifteen years in the New Age Movement. He extensively studied and practiced Hinduism, Taoism, Buddhism, Yoga and western forms of the New Age religion. He co-authored two best selling New Age books and he became "a co-director of the Starcrest Academy of International Law and Science, in northern New Mexico. He says that during his years in the New Age Movement, "Satan's demons masqueraded" themselves to him as his very own "guiding angels of light".

Baer says that the New Age religion has a plan of destruction for Christians. Baer says that in the New Age murder is condoned as a method to balance *karma* but they don't consider it murder. An example of how murder can be justified would be for example, if they believed someone killed them in a past life. This imagined murder would upset their *karma*. In order for them to balance their karma, it would be necessary to kill that person which they have imagined to have killed them in the past in this present life. Since they believe in reincarnation and that the soul is immortal, this really wouldn't be murder in their eyes; they would just be sending their victim to a new life. Baer further writes, "Any philosophy that can logically justify murder, abortion, and the like, can be turned to rationalize the "cleansing" of all those who oppose it." He explains:

The overall New Age agenda has definite plans for a planetary "purification" process as the world transitions into the fullness of a "Golden New World Era" inhabited by a superior race of god-men. Herein lies a grossly distorted "separating the wheat from the chaff" scenario. Most New Age prophecy foresees a millennial transition time during which those who accept the message and mark of the "New World Order" become a part of the greatly proclaimed New Age. But there will be others resistantly lagging behind who oppose it. The ones seen as "evolutionary laggards" (i.e., the Christian saints who persevere, and all other resisters) who raise a ruckus in active opposition to the rise of the New Age" (i.e., the Antichrist forces) are to be "compassionately cleansed" from the face of the New World and "relegated to other reincarnational bodies in other less-evolved planetary schools."

What Baer is saying is that the New Agers are twisting scripture and believe Christians to be aligned with the Antichrist and they intend to kill Christians who oppose the New World Order. This teaching is not well known by the rank and file New Agers, it would surprise them. But it should not surprise those who know the Bible; Jesus plainly warned that men "shall deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake" (Matthew 24, 9). Jesus further stated: "the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service." (John 16, 2)

What is more shocking than the fact that New Agers plan to kill Christians is that Christians in America and throughout the world are flocking to the New Age religion and Christian churches are warmly welcoming New Age teachers while they are rejecting God's prophets. Timothy warned of this when he wrote: "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils" (1st Timothy 4, 1).

Barbara Marx Hubbard is another New Age teacher who teaches about the mass slaying of Christians. Hubbard isn't any ordinary New Age guru, she has been a consultant for the US Department of Defense and she was considered as a vice presidential candidate by the Democratic Party during the 1984 presidential election.

Hubbard doesn't specifically say that it is Christians she is speaking about but if you carefully read what she writes it is very apparent. In her *Book of Co-Creation*, she gives her interpretation of Bible prophecy, my comments will be in brackets:

Out of the full spectrum of human personality, one-fourth is electing to transcend with all their heart, mind and spirit (they are becoming gods)... One-fourth is resistant to election (these are Christians and others who resist a one-world religion). They are unattracted by life ever-evolving. Their higher self is unable to penetrate the density of their mammalian senses. They can not be reached... They are defective seeds...

Now, as we approach the quantum shift from creature-human to co-creative human... the destructive one-fourth must be eliminated from the social body (Christians are the one-fourth)... Fortunately you, dearly beloveds, are not responsible for this act. We are. **We are in charge of God's selection process for planet Earth. He selects, we destroy (Christians will be destroyed). We are the riders of the pale horse, Death.**

We come to bring death to those who are unable to know God. We do this for the sake of the world...

The riders of the pale horse are about to pass among you. Grim Reapers, they will separate the wheat from the chaff. This is the most painful period in the history of humanity...

You do not have to participate in the destruction. You are to be responsible for the construction which shall begin as the tribulations come to an end.

Barbara, a New Ager with close government ties, is plainly stating that Christians shall be cleansed from the face of the earth. The New Age religion shall be the one-world religion of those who oppose God's people as described in the book of *Revelation*. It shall encompass all false religions and those who deny the existence of God. Under this one-world religion there won't be a common set of doctrines, almost anything will be acceptable as long as it isn't faith in Jesus Christ and a strict adherence to his teachings and commandments. In the one-world religion their will be apostate Christians who don't keep the commandments or teachings of Jesus.

Another section of American society that is hostile towards Christians is the homosexual community. Kinman writes that during a 1993 march on Washington, DC homosexuals were chanting "Christians to the lions." They are attempting to fulfill this wish by lobbying for the establishment of "hate speech" as a "hate crime." Of course what they are attempting to silence is not hate at all but the word of God. The chant of the homosexuals isn't much different from the actual plans which have been made for Christians.

Pam Schuffert, in her many newsletters and alerts posted on the Internet, reveals that the government detention centers are actually concentration camps constructed for Christians. Pam grew up in Washington DC, the daughter of an Air Force cartoonist who worked out of the Pentagon. She was exposed to the most evil elements of our military because her father was part of a group of Pentagon brass who worshiped Satan. Her writings are based on ten years of research and countless interviews. She traveled across America and to Europe. She has bravely faced down some of the most evil men on the planet and asked them tough questions and by the grace of God she has gotten answers and has lived to report them to those who have ears to hear. She has become acquainted with many former Satanists who have exposed the secret plans for Christians. She writes, "These Satanists occupy often high places in the Pentagon, CIA, FBI, etc... all of which will be used heavily to bring America under martial law and to deal with resisters." Pam's writings would be difficult to believe if it were not for the fact that what informants have told her is supported by public records and Bible prophecy.

A former CIA assassin and Satanist high priestess who is now a born again Christian admitted the following to Pam regarding the agenda for a New World Order:

**We Satanists in the CIA hated the Christians**, because they were the one thing that stood in the way of our implementing the New World Order in America. So we came up with the concentration camps you are now investigating. I even helped to draw up some of the blueprints for some of them. Although I greatly regret my role now, nevertheless they stand to this day and will be activated UNDER MARTIAL LAW. We lusted for the hour of martial law when we could finally get our hands on them legally... **I tell you, it will be BRUTAL RAPE, TORTURE AND DEATH for them once they are arrested and taken to the concentration camps under martial law...**

Another intelligence operative, Michael Moholy, served 20 years in naval intelligence and the CIA before becoming a Christian. After becoming a Christian he "decided to blow the whistle on the New World Order agenda." He admitted the following to Pam before he turned up missing and is presumed dead:

**Oh, all of us in the intelligence community know about the concentration camps in America. We all know that they are to terminate the resisters of the New World Order under martial law...**

Another *former* Satanist "whose father was a high military Satanist on the west coast and involved intensely in New World Order military planning and mind control" informed Pam:

We Satanists would sit around planning the termination techniques for people arrested under martial law. We decided that we would prolong the torture of Christians and other resisters for as long as possible before they would be terminated.

As was dealt with in Volume 1, America has "become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit." Human sacrifice isn't just something that Satanists talk about, it is something they put into practice. Satanists from across the country have informed Pam that Satan is demanding more and more human sacrifices leading up to the creation of the New World Order. A woman who was a high priestess for 17 years over a large region of America told Pam:

Satan was demanding Christians for sacrifice, and we obliged... we carefully targeted, stalked, and abducted our victims... and they died like all the rest.

These former Satanists attest that these sacrifices of Christians are just a precursor to the slaughter that will take place under the New World Order. Jesus stated that “except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened.” (Matthew 24, 22) Marshal Law under a declared national or international emergency is the mechanism by which the elite have planned to usher America and the world into a New World Order (one-world government). As explained above, under a declared emergency the president becomes a dictator and the constitution and all our rights are suspended and the concentration camps will be used for all those who oppose the New World Order. So how will they know who these people are? They’re making a list.

### **Why Christians?**

There is a reason that Christians are singled out by the elite who are planning the New World Order. This elite are familiar with Bible prophecy. They know that Christians, the followers of Jesus Christ, are a unique and special group of people. They know that Christians are commanded to be separate. They are fully aware that the true followers of Jesus Christ will not be a part of their plans; they will not be part of their one-world religion or accept the mark-of-the-beast. The true followers of Jesus Christ have accepted Jesus as their savior and have confessed and repented of their sins; they are considered righteous before the heavenly Father. The elite know that the Father hears the prayers of his righteous servants and answers them. And it is the Father's answers to the prayers of His righteous servants that are capable of interfering with and delaying the plans of the elite for a New World Order. Therefore, Christians must be eliminated!

What Satan's elite don't understand is that their persecution of God's faithful will only bring the followers of Christ closer to Him. It will enable them to totally separate themselves from the world and allow God to pour His Holy Spirit out on them. They will then be able to do miraculous signs and wonders. These signs and wonders include the power to cause droughts and to call down plagues upon the earth. That is because God's righteous shall be the two witnesses of Revelation 11. David Eells very convincingly explains this in his book *Hidden Manna For The End Times*. He explains that God's faithful are the two witnesses in great detail with numerous Bible text to back up each point that he makes. As I understood this, many puzzling portions of Revelation that I didn't fully understand began to make much more sense.

### **Conclusion.**

As you the reader can see, the US government is well prepared for Marshall Law in America. They will use Marshall law to incarcerate American resisters of the New World Order. This is no conspiracy theory it is a well-documented fact based on the government's own documents. In part these include numerous Executive Orders signed by various presidents since Franklin Delano Roosevelt. These executive orders give absolute authority to the president of the United States over everyone and everything in a declared nation emergency.

Further, various government and military documents and Congressional bills well document existing civilian interment camps in America with additional camps now under construction and plans to eventually use them. Some of the documents include: the Internal Security Act; Operation Garden Plot; Intelligence Activities, Senate Resolution 21; National Security Directive 58; Rex 84; Operation Dragnet; Draft Army Regulation on Civilian Inmate Labor Program; Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996; US Army's Military Police Internment/Resettlement Operations (I-R), Army Field Manual 3-19.40; Model State Emergency Health Powers Act; and the Patriot Act (H.R.3162).

Many have testified that Christians are the target and what they plan to target them for is death. While the US government has not been so forthcoming, many documents do well demonstrate that Christians have been profiled as terrorists. Then there is the Feema trainer who plainly stated during class that Christians are terrorists.

The military itself has been conducting military exercises in American cities in preparation for Marshall Law. Prison Boxcars have been spotted in remote areas of the country. Operation Dragnet authorized under title II of the McCarren Act allegedly contains a million or more names of people to be arrested when Marshall Law is initiated. Members of the military have been given surveys asking who would be willing to shoot Americans. These are reasons to be concerned.

Bible prophecy is being fulfilled in America today! Today it is in planning, tomorrow it is in execution! Are you one of their targets? I hope so because if your not, your on the wrong side! The people who need to be concerned are those who are not being targeted because they're on God's list of people headed for the lake of fire. God's faithful are on God's list of people bound for glory and eternal life!

It is not men we are to fear but God! “And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.” (Matthew 10, 28)

## Chapter 15

### Who Are The Terrorists?

When I was working for the Attorney General, I was assigned to do the classified research about the Holocaust, so I went underground to a little town called Suitland, Maryland, right outside Washington, DC, and that's where the US Government buries its secrets—literally... I learned that many of the Nazis that I had been assigned to prosecute were on the CIA payroll... our State Department swept it all under the rug and allowed the Nazis to stay in America until I was stupid enough to go public with it... my family got the death threats... (Today) I'm educating a new generation in the CIA (about the fact) that the Muslim Brotherhood was a fascist organization that was hired by Western Intelligence and evolved over time into what we today know as Al- Qa'ida (Al-Qaeda)...

- John Loftus, former US Justice Department prosecutor

**W**ebster's defines a terrorist as one who systematically uses terror as a means of coercion. The question of who are the terrorists seems rhetorical but it isn't. We'll look at the question from three perspectives. Who is committing terrorism? Who is funding and manipulating the terrorists? And who the government has targeted as terrorists?

We generally look at suicide bombers and call them terrorists but the bombers themselves don't exactly fit the definition. They commit acts of terror but they don't have the ability to coerce or present further threats once they are dead; they are pawns. It would seem that the real terrorists are those who recruit, manipulate and train the suicide bombers. Among these are organization leaders such as Osama bin Laden. But the question that is seldom asked is, does Osama bin Laden and other terrorist organization leaders report to someone higher than themselves? Are they acting on their own initiative or are they being manipulated by others? In this chapter and the next two we'll look at evidence that indicates that the real terrorists are the US government; while middle eastern terrorists don't necessarily work for the US directly, they are used by the US government to achieve their own objectives.

The purpose of this chapter and the next two are to demonstrate that based on its past actions, the US is capable of fulfilling its prophetic role as Babylon. More specifically these chapters are dealing with Babylon's act of killing the “prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth” (Revelation 18, 24). After reading these chapters, I believe that you will no longer look at America as your protector but rather as your future persecutor.

## **Al-Qaeda A Covert CIA Funded Operation**

John Loftus a former US Justice Department prosecutor in the Nazi War Crimes Unit has extensively researched the connection between the CIA and Al-Qaeda using classified government documents and reports. He “was assigned to do the classified research about the Holocaust” but his trail of research eventually led him to discover that the CIA had sponsored Al-Qaeda. The reason that research on the Holocaust led to Al-Qaeda is that Al-Qaeda's roots are in a fascist group that supported Hitler known as the Muslim Brotherhood.

In the 1920s an Egyptian nationalist, Hassan Al-Banna, an admirer of Hitler, formed the Muslim Brotherhood. In the 1930s they became a secret arm of Nazi Intelligence. During World War 2 the Brotherhood fought for Hitler in Egypt. British Intelligence protected the Brotherhood after the war and used them in an attempt to destroy Israel. After the Brotherhood failed to destroy Israel, the British sold the Brotherhood to the US predecessor of what became the CIA. Concerning this Loftus states:

The idea was that we were going to use the Arab Nazis in the Middle East as a counterweight to the Arab communists. Just as the Soviet Union was funding Arab communists, we would fund the Arab Nazis to fight against them. And lots of secret classes took place. We kept the Muslim Brotherhood on our payroll.

While the CIA was supporting the Brotherhood, Egyptian Prime Minister Gamal Abdel Nasser was staunchly in opposition. Nasser gave the Brotherhood a choice, leave Egypt or be imprisoned and executed. The CIA came to the rescue of the Brotherhood and evacuated them to Saudi Arabia. Once in Saudi Arabia they began making drastic societal changes. Members of the Brotherhood became the teachers in the madrassas, the religious schools. One of the more influential of these was Dr. Abdullah Azzam. The Islamic cult of Wahhabism that dominates Saudi Arabia was combined with Nazism by the Brotherhood. One of Dr. Azzam's most attentive students was a young man by the name of Osama bin Laden.

In 1979 the CIA called on the Muslim Brotherhood to fight the Russians in Afghanistan. Dr. Azzam and his protégé Osama bin Laden were among those that responded to the call of the CIA. Because the Brotherhood was too well known, the CIA needed to give them a new name. Their new name became the Maktab al-Khadamat al-Mujahidin, (Mujahideen or MAK). During the war Azzam and bin Laden rose to prominence. At the end of the war Azzam, the leader of the Mujahideen, was assassinated. At that time a split occurred in the Mujahideen and Osama bin Laden became leader of the most radical faction known as Al-Qaeda. The other faction to emerge from the split of the Mujahideen was the Taliban who took control of Afghanistan and instituted radical Wahhabism by force.

During the war the CIA taught the Mujahideen terrorist tactics. They were trained to “make bombs with CIA-supplied plastic explosives and detonators” and schools were established “for the mujaheddin in secure communications, guerrilla warfare, urban sabotage and heavy weapons.” During the war the Mujahideen were supplied with over 100,000 tons (200 million pounds) of arms and ammunition at a total cost of \$6 billion. These arms included such high tech supplies as US made Stinger anti-aircraft missiles.

Even more alarming is that the US has trained the youth to hate. The US supplied thousands of Korans (the Islamic bible). The US also supplied Afghanistan with millions of “radical Islamist textbooks.” Between 1984 and 1994 \$51 million was spent to supply these textbooks. “The primers, which were filled with talk of jihad and featured drawings of guns, bullets, soldiers and mines, have served since then as the Afghan school system's core curriculum.” “An aid worker in the region

reviewed an unrevised 100-page book and counted 43 pages containing violent images or passages.”

At the end of the Russian/Afghan war, the Taliban was just one of several factions fighting for control of Afghanistan. In a US Congressional Committee hearing on July 12, 2000, Representative Dana Rohrabacher presented evidence that the US helped the Taliban gain control of Afghanistan. US officials accomplished this by deceiving the Taliban's opposition. They were able to trick the Anti-Taliban forces into disarming. All the while US officials knew that Pakistan was airlifting weapons to the Taliban. This deception enabled the Taliban to literally slaughter most of their defenseless opposition forces.

In a speech on Holocaust Remembrance Day Loftus recounted the CIA's relationship with Al-Qaeda; the following are excerpts:

When I was working for the Attorney General, I was assigned to do the classified research about the Holocaust, so I went underground to a little town called Suitland, Maryland, right outside Washington, DC, and that's where the US Government buries its secrets—literally... I learned that many of the Nazis that I had been assigned to prosecute were on the CIA payroll... our State Department swept it all under the rug and allowed the Nazis to stay in America until I was stupid enough to go public with it... my family got the death threats... (Today) I'm educating a new generation in the CIA (about the fact) that the Muslim Brotherhood was a fascist organization that was hired by Western Intelligence and evolved over time into what we today know as (Al-Qaeda)...

Similar comments have been made by Michel Chossudovsky, Professor of Economics at the University of Ottawa, Canada and editor for the Centre for Research on Globalization. Chossudovsky stated in an interview with Guerrilla News Network:

It is well documented that the Taliban was supported by the Clinton administration. They would never have formed a government had it not been for U.S. military aid which was channeled through Pakistan's Inter Services Intelligence (ISI). And that same organization supports the development of these terrorists organizations... The Al-Qaeda network is considered by the CIA to be an intelligence asset and intelligence assets are controlled by their sponsors. That does not of course mean that Al-Qaeda is necessarily pro-American. It means that Al-Qaeda is being used to perform certain functions for the U.S intelligence apparatus. And it goes through a whole complex group of intermediaries and that's why Pakistan's military intelligence has played a very important role in that context.

Congressman Ron Paul exposed in his newsletter, *Texas Straight Talk*, that the US financially supported the Taliban right up until the time of the war. Financing was provided under the category of humanitarian aid. In 2001 alone, the Taliban received \$148 million in aid. Paul writes:

Our foolish funding of Afghan terrorists hardly ended in the 1980s, however. Millions of your tax dollars continue to pour into Afghanistan even today. Our government publicly supported the Taliban right up until September 11. Already in 2001 the U.S. has provided \$125 million in so-called humanitarian aid to the country, making us the world's single largest donor to Afghanistan. Rest assured the money went straight to the Taliban, and not to the impoverished, starving residents that make up most of the population. Do we really expect a government as intolerant and anti-west as the Taliban to use our foreign aid for humane purposes? If so, we are incredibly naive; if not, we foolishly have been seeking to influence a government that regards America as an enemy.

Incredibly, in May the U.S. announced that we would reward the Taliban with an additional \$43 million in aid for its actions in banning the cultivation of poppy used to produce heroin and opium. Taliban rulers had agreed to assist us in our senseless drug war by declaring opium growing “against the will of God.”

In September 2002, Ted Gunderson, a retired Senior FBI Special Agent-In-Charge, reported: “A U.S. Army Special Forces officer recently told me that the U.S. Government is operating a 'huge' terrorist training camp in Greece. A reliable source has advised that Osama Bin Laden met with CIA representatives from July 4 through July 14, 2001 in the city of Dubai (member of the United Arab group). The CIA representatives returned to the United States on July 15, 2001.”

The FBI has even protected personnel with suspicious ties in its own ranks. After September 11, 2001 the FBI hired many extra translators. One of those translators was Sibel Edmonds. She noticed some security problems among her fellow translators and reported it to her superiors. “Edmonds reported that many of those hired to work in the unit could barely speak English; that they left secure laptop computers lying around while they went to lunch; that they took classified material home with them; and - even more disturbing - that one co-worker (Melek Can Dickerson) had undeclared contacts with a foreign organization that was under FBI surveillance.”

According to congressional staff members, FBI officials confirmed that “Dickerson had a continuing relationship with at least two individuals who were surveillance targets in the probe. They acknowledged that Dickerson had either mistranslated or incorrectly marked 'not pertinent' hundreds of telephone conversations recorded as part of the investigation and had tried to ensure that she was given responsibility for translating all the 'take' from surveillance of that group of targets.”

Edmonds' allegations of the security problems in the FBI came to light after they fired her for identifying the problem and Edmonds sued for wrongful termination. While Edmonds was fired, the FBI failed to “adequately investigate” the bulk of her allegations and only conducted a “superficial” investigation of Dickerson.

The startling incident suggests more than FBI incompetence!

## **The U.S. Government has Ignored Islamic Terrorist Living Among Us.**

The fact that the CIA regards Al-Qaeda as an intelligence asset and the fact that they have sponsored and protected them would seem to explain why the US government has ignored Islamic terrorist living among us. This has been well documented by Steven Emerson who is author of *American Jihad* and producer of the documentary *Terrorists Among Us*. Emerson provides substantial evidence that militant Islamic activists meet in the United States, they hold conferences, they train and they raise money. He has uncovered that “more than thirty groups in the US fund radical Islamic activities and operate under tax exempt status”. They hold Islamic conferences here in the United States where they call for Jihad against America and for the killing of American children. Emerson “learned that the FBI could do little or nothing to monitor such groups” because of what they described as Congressional restrictions. Therefore, Emerson risked his own life to covertly attend many of these conferences, to review their literature and expose what is going on.

In his book, *American Jihad*, Emerson documents terrorist front organizations that were operated by faculty members of the University of Southern Florida. Sami al-Arian was head of the two organizations with alleged ties to terrorists. These were the Islamic Committee for Palestine (ICP) and World and Islam Studies Enterprise (WISE). WISE actually received support from the University until its terrorist connections were exposed in Emerson’s 1994 documentary. After being interviewed by Bill O’Reilly in October of 2001 on the *O’Reilly Factor*, which airs on Fox News channel, Sami al-Arian was put on indefinite paid administrative leave after the University of Southern Florida received numerous complaints. Al-Arian was finally fired on February 26, 2003 after he was indicted on Federal Charges. In 2005, it was reported that some arrests had been made of extremists living in the US.

In contrast to Islamic terrorist living in the US are moderate Muslims who have come forward at the risk of their own lives to warn the United States. Sheikh Kabbani is one of them. Sheikh asserted that “80 percent of all mosques and Muslim charitable organizations in the United States had been taken over by extremists” and that Osama bin Laden represented an imminent threat to America, possibly through his attempted acquisition of nuclear weapons.” Unfortunately, these warnings don't seem to have prompted much government response. Nor does the US offer the kind of support warranted by those who come forward to provide information at the risk of their own lives.

## **Illegal Aliens.**

Estimates of the total number of illegal aliens in the US range as high as 20 million. Nobody knows how fast the population of illegals is rising but the Census Bureau estimates that its growing by approximately 500,000 a year. An Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) report estimates that the number of illegal immigrants is much higher; 700,000 a year during much of the 1990s, “817,000 by 1998 and nearly 1 million by 1999.” Even still higher estimates have been produced by independent INS and Border Patrol sources. Based on these sources Jon Dougherty believes the number exceeds 2.5 million illegals per year.

While the majority of the illegals come for work, a fearfully high number raise concerns for national security. The former INS issued a report in 2003 which estimated that 78,000 illegal aliens were in the US “from countries of ‘special concern’ due to the war on terrorism—‘visitors’ who are now required by the agency to register.” In the book *Illegals*, Jon Dougherty, the author, estimated that the number of illegals in the US from the Middle East to be 150,000, nearly twice the INS figure. Dougherty’s estimate is based on statistics from the Center for Immigration studies, the INS, and the US. Census Bureau. According to the Census Bureau, there are illegals from many other areas of the world that should raise potential concern; these include: an estimated 115,000 illegals from China and 55,000 from Korea.

One would expect that since September 11, 2001 that the US government would be more concerned about illegal aliens but until recently this hasn't been the case. *The Washington Times* wrote the following concerning a report issued by the Center for Immigration Studies (CIS): "Immigration enforcement efforts actually have become more lax since the September 11 attacks and have had 'no meaningful impact' on the growing number of immigrants now in the United States."

In the Spring of 2004 a startling announcement was made by some high-ranking officials from Homeland Security at a public meeting in Texas attended by some 400 people. Incredibly they announced that "they had no plans to arrest, deport, or hassle the scores of aliens illegally living and working in the Houston area" as reported by the *Houston Chronicle*.

"In Blaine, Washington, retired deputy chief border Patrol agent Eugene Davis estimated that 'there has been no effort to locate 95 percent' of aliens apprehended in his region over the past decade and released pending deportation hearings. 'They have simply been allowed to disappear in the United States.'" "In 2002 the INS admitted there were 300,000 foreigners who have been ordered out of the country but have disappeared before they could be deported. By the end of 2004 that number had grown to 400,000."

Still more incredible, *Time* magazine disclosed that a captured Al-Qaeda operative had revealed "the group's potential plans to target the U.S. with weapons of mass destruction." In order to get the weapons into the US, Al-Qaeda had "considered plans to 'smuggle nuclear materials to Mexico, then operatives would carry material into the U.S.'" This shows illegal immigration to be one of the greatest threats to ever face the US or possibly any other nation ever in the history of the world. Our leaders tell us that another mass attack is inevitable. One must consider that since little has been done to thwart such an attack which they say is inevitable, maybe they intend to let it happen?

Why would they do such a thing? As we'll see later, each time there is a terrorist attack in the US, the government gets more power, a bigger budget, and American's surrender their freedoms.

### **U.S. Protection of Terrorists.**

There are numerous reports of the US government's links to terrorists, their support of them and their protection of them. "President Clinton and his national security team ignored several opportunities to capture Osama bin Laden and his terrorist associates." The *Los Angeles Times* reported that Masoor Ijaz opened official channels between Sudan and the Clinton administration between 1996 and 1998 for the purpose of extraditing bin Laden. Ijaz says that the Sudanese "offered the arrest and extradition of Bin Laden and detailed intelligence data about the global networks constructed by Egypt's Islamic Jihad, Iran's Hezbollah and the Palestinian Hamas" in exchange for terrorists sanctions being lifted from Sudan. Clinton is reported to have declined the offer. In July of 2000 bin Laden was offered up again with only a diplomatic visit requested; once again the offer was declined.

United Press International reported that Osama bin Laden was treated at an American hospital in Dubai in July 2001, just two months before September 11. UPI obtained the story from France's *Le Figaro* newspaper whose source was a manager of the hospital. While in the hospital one of bin Laden's visitors was reported to be a local man well known by locals as a CIA operative.

It may only be a coincidence but Osama bin Laden's bodyguards were trained by Ali Mohamed, a former US Army Sergeant. Mohamed was convicted of helping to plan the 1998 bombing of the US Embassy in Kenya. He spent years as an FBI informant and a short time with the CIA. A CIA source said they found him unreliable.

*Newsweek* reported that five of the alleged 9-11 hijackers were alleged to have received training at US military bases in the 1990s. US military sources turned over records on the individuals to the FBI only a couple days after the attack. Three were alleged to list their address as the Naval Air Station in Pensacola. One was alleged to have “trained in strategy and tactics at the Air War College in Montgomery, Ala.” And the fifth was alleged to have received “language instruction at Lackland Air Force Base in San Antonio, Tex.” Both of the latter two were “former Saudi Air Force pilots who had come to the United States.” The swiftness of the government's discovery suggests that they knew about these individuals all along.

During the war in Afghanistan there was an account of 1,500 pro-western Afghans who were in pursuit of Al-Qaeda under the command of pro-western warlord Hazrat Ali. One thousand or more members of Al-Qaeda had reached a high mountain valley but ahead of them was the Spin Ghar mountain range (White Mountains). Beyond the White Mountains was the Pakistani border, which was closed. US B-52's and attack helicopters were called in to blast the escape route. Yet most of the Al-Qaeda managed to escape.

Some say the US bombed the wrong escape route, some say that Al-Qaeda bribed another warlord and received safe passage but Hazrat Ali and others say “that mysterious black helicopters swept in, flying low over the mountains at night, and scooped up Al-Qaeda's top leaders. (Pentagon sources suggest the choppers were theirs, dropping or plucking up Special Forces.) The fact remains that “1,000 or more Qaeda operatives, including most of the chief planners and almost certainly Osama bin Laden himself, had managed to escape.” If the Pentagon's account is correct then Special Forces were on one side of the valley with Afghan freedom fighters on the other side with Al-Qaeda in between. Either Al-Qaeda vanished into thin air or US Special Forces let them by. Evidence seems to indicate that no matter which version of the story is correct, the US seems to be implicated in either helping or letting Al-Qaeda escape.

In January 2002 *New Yorker* magazine reported that “The United States secretly approved rescue flights by Pakistan into Kunduz that let Taleban leaders and al-Qaeda fighters escape from the besieged northern Afghan city before its fall” in 2001. “US intelligence officials and military officers said that the Bush Administration approved the flights and ordered US Central Command to set up a special air corridor to ensure” the evacuation and safety of Pakistani soldiers. According to intelligence reports the Al-Qaeda and Taliban leaders were not intended to be part of the evacuation.

Our government leaders are not clowns. Our military leaders and the men and women in the FBI and CIA are not clowns either, they are selected for their superior intellect. While anyone or any agency is capable of mistakes; the consistent mistakes made in favor of terrorists provide tremendous evidence that Michel Chossudovsky was not only 100% correct but that he understated the relationship between the US government and Al-Qaeda.

### **American War And Terror Based On False Pretexs.**

Throughout history democratic governments have used acts of terror or violence perpetrated at their own hands and blamed on others in order to deceive the citizens of their own nation. They have used this false pretext as a means of getting their citizens to get behind their agenda. Typically it has been used as a pretext for increased governmental power, persecution of certain groups of people and war. This technique is not unique to democracies but it is more important in a democracy where the people have the ability to remove their leaders from office.

On August 10, 64 AD. The Emperor Nero burned Rome. The burning of Rome was blamed on the Christian. This gave Nero a pretext for the persecution and wholesale slaughter of Christians with the support of the people.

On February 27, 1933, Hitler's stormtroopers burned the Reichstag building (equivalent to our Capitol building). Historical German documents now confirm this. Hitler blamed the communist. He used this as a pretext to immediately begin the persecution and imprisonment of known and suspected communists. He told the people that if they made him Führer (Dictator), he would protect them and create for them a utopia. The people believed him; he was made Führer and as a result over 64 million people died and Germany was destroyed.

The US has repeatedly used false pretexts to justify war. These have included provocations, orchestrations, and non-existent events. We have looked at many of these in previous chapters. A sampling of some these events include:

1. The sinking of the battleship *Maine* in February of 1898 in Havana harbor; 266 US sailors were killed. The ship sunk as a result of an explosion, the cause of which is still unknown. The US falsely blamed the Spanish as a pretext for the Spanish-American War with Cuba. Many strongly believe today that the US blew up its own ship as justification for the war.
2. The sinking of the *Lusitania* which led to America's entrance into WW I. The *Lusitania* was an auxiliary cruiser in the British Navy. It was carrying munitions and the British directed the *Lusitania* directly into the path of a German submarine so it would be sunk with American passengers on board. President Wilson was complicit. America then went to war on the side of the British who were responsible for the American deaths.
3. The US financed Hitler and his military build up. Then Roosevelt provoked a Japanese attack and then refused a no-war treaty. He removed the decoding machine from Pearl Harbor and failed to notify them of the attack. The US had broken the Japanese code and were well aware of the attack in advance. Pearl Harbor was used as a pretext for America's entry into World War 2.
4. In Vietnam, the US provoked an attack by the North Vietnamese by launching CIA raids into North Vietnam. The North Vietnamese attacked a US Destroyer, in the Gulf of Tonkin, patrolling 4-miles off their coast after they were fired upon. The US lied about the incident to the American public and the international community. Another attack was sited by the US as proof that military action was necessary but the attack appears to have never occurred. These incident led to the Vietnam war.
5. In 1983 the US invaded Grenada to rescue students who where threatened by an invasion of Cuban Marxist trained guerrilla forces. After the invasion the government showed propaganda film footage of captured warehouses of weapons and grateful students. As it turned out, there were no guerrilla forces, no warehouses of weapons and the students were never in danger. "Substantial evidence exists that the Americans could have safely returned without military rescue. The weekend before the invasion, for instance, Cuba and Grenada both made arrangements for Americans to depart the country if they wished." Most students simply chose to stay.
6. In 1989 U.S military forces failed to fulfill an obligation they made to Panama's PDF military. The PDF was attempting to seize Noriega and the government after Noriega had canceled a Presidential election. The US military failed to block a roadway to keep Manuel Noriega's forces from freeing him from the PDF. In the weeks that followed the failed Coup, experts believe that a US military unit with special skills was sent to Panama. These skills involved the ability to provoke attacks. As a result one American was killed in Panama and a US serviceman and his wife were threatened. President George Bush Senior responded by ordering the invasion of Panama.

7. The 1990 Invasion of Iraq was based on deception and falsified intelligence reports. Kuwait, under encouragement by the US, provoked an Iraqi attack. The US then gave Saddam Husein the green light to invade. After the invasion the US subsequently falsified intelligence reports showing Iraq to be assembling its military on the Saudi Arabian border. To seal the deal, the daughter of the Kuwaiti Ambassador falsely testified before Congress about Iraqi soldiers killing babies in Hospitals. The public relations firm Hill & Knowlton was reportedly paid \$8 million by Kuwait to arrange the congressional testimony. The Bush administration is thought to have approved the deal.

8. Plans for the 2001 Invasion of Afghanistan and the 2002 invasion of Iraq were prepared long before the terrorist attacks on 9-11. India signed onto US plans for an invasion of Afghanistan in March of 2001 and the BBC reported that the US told other nations of a planned invasion in July of 2001. As reported by the *Guardian*, Tony Blair said: "To be truthful about it, there was no way we could have got the public consent to have suddenly launched a campaign on Afghanistan but for what happened on September 11." Former Treasury Secretary Paul O'Neil charged that Bush began planning the war in Iraq as soon as he took office. General Jay Garner also says that plans predated 9-11. Garner was charged with implementing the president's confidential plan for privatization of Iraq. Regarding these plans he states: "They didn't start them in 2002, they were started in 2001." He further says the plans contain "hundreds of pages of secretly produced strategy and lay out the changes to policy, laws, and regulations to allow Americans to own Iraqi banks and businesses, design Iraqi tax policies and more. Who was invited in to draw up Iraq's laws? Not the Iraqis!" After all these plans were laid out, false intelligence was produced by the CIA to justify the invasion of Iraq. But what does Iraq have to do with 9-11?

### **The Joint Chiefs of Staff Endorses Terrorism In America.**

In the waning months of president Eisenhower's administration he wanted badly to invade Cuba but he didn't have a pretext. He floated an idea whereby if Castro didn't give a pretext for an invasion maybe the US "could think of manufacturing something that would be generally acceptable." There is no evidence that they came up with a plan during the Eisenhower administration but during the Kennedy administration, Lyman L. Lemnitzer Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the other members of the Joint Chiefs of Staff came up with a plan. It was codenamed Operation Northwoods. The plan remained Top Secret for over 40-years until it was recently exposed by James Bamford in his book *Body of Secrets*. Bamford says Operation Northwoods was so secret and so illegal that Lemnitzer probably intended and most likely thought he had destroyed all copies. Bamford writes:

Although no one in Congress could have known it at the time, Lemnitzer and the Joint Chiefs had quietly slipped over the edge.

According to secret and long-hidden documents obtained for Body of Secrets, the Joint Chiefs of Staff drew up and approved plans for what may be the most corrupt plan ever created by the U.S. government. In the name of anticommunism, they proposed launching a secret and bloody war of terrorism against their own country in order to trick the American public into supporting an ill-conceived war they intended to launch against Cuba.

Codenamed Operation Northwoods, the plan, which had the written approval of the Chairman and every member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, called for innocent people to be shot on American streets; for boats carrying refugees fleeing Cuba to be sunk on the high seas; for a wave of violent terrorism to be launched in Washington, D.C., Miami, and elsewhere. People would be framed for bombing they did not commit; planes would be hijacked. Using phony evidence, all of it would be blamed on Castro, thus giving Lemnitzer and his cabal the excuse, as well as the public and international backing, they needed to launch their war.

Bamford further writes:

Operation Northwoods called for a war in which many patriotic Americans and innocent Cubans would die senseless deaths—all to satisfy the egos of twisted generals back in Washington, safe in their taxpayer-financed homes and limousines...

The suggested operation grew progressively more outrageous. Another called for an action similar to the infamous incident in February 1898 when an explosion aboard the battleship *Maine* in Havana harbor killed 266 U.S. sailors... Lemnitzer and his generals came up with a similar plan. "We could blow up a U.S. ship in Guantanamo Bay and blame Cuba," they proposed; "casualty lists in U.S. newspapers would cause a helpful wave of national indignation."...

Their seemed no limit to their fanaticism: "We could develop a Communist Cuban terror campaign in the Miami area, in other Florida cities and even in Washington," they wrote. "The terror campaign could be pointed at Cuban refugees seeking haven in the United States... We could sink a boatload of Cubans en route to Florida (real or simulated)... We could foster attempts on lives of Cuban refugees in the United States even to the extent of wounding in instances to be widely publicized."

Bombings were proposed, false arrests, hijackings...

### **Conclusion.**

As you can see the US government has contemplated acts of terrorism against American citizens. It has used terrorism, deception, propaganda and lies as a pretext for war. These are wars which the American public would not have otherwise supported. The US has protected Al-Qaeda leadership in Afghanistan. While they deprive Americans of their rights in the name of security, they are allowing millions of illegal aliens to flood over the border. Many of these are from nations which sponsor terrorism or who are hostile towards America. They have ignored Islamic terrorists living in the United States. And the US government has funded and trained Al-Qaeda terrorists and even Osama bin Laden himself.

So who are the terrorists? As we shall see in the next chapter, America is a nation which uses terrorism against its people. Acts similar and even much worse than the depraved sadistic acts contemplated in Operation Northwoods have been carried out against Americans.

## Chapter 16

### Terrorism In America.

We must speak the truth about terror. Let us never tolerate outrageous conspiracy theories concerning the attacks of 11 September-malicious lies that attempt to shift the blame away from the terrorists themselves, away from the guilty.

– By President George Bush

**A** conspiracy is a plot between two or more individuals. A theory is a hypothesis or speculation which is formulated to explain an observation or an event. A theory is unproven but as more and more supporting facts are gathered it becomes more and more probable. Most criminal investigations are based on conspiracy theories. Law enforcement often formulates theories with little or no evidence but these theories serve as a tool for guiding their investigations. Before a case goes to trial, it is expected that the prosecution will gather substantial evidence in order to prove their theory but this often isn't the case.

Theories can be used to deceive. They can be based on someone's ignorance, bias, preconceived ideas and/or someone's desire to deceive in total disregard to the facts. In the world today people are bombarded with unfounded theories often based solely on the authors unwillingness to accept truth or his desire to deceive. One theory that everyone is familiar with is the “Theory of Evolution.” Billions of people the world over accept this theory as fact and believe that scientific evidence supports the theory. Yet, belief in evolution requires more faith than believing that God created the world. While scientists will reluctantly admit there is no valid evidence to support evolution, they will also reluctantly admit that most of the scientific evidence supports creation.

Years ago I heard Dr. James Dobson of Focus on the Family quote a famous evolutionary scientist who said: “When ever I look at the evidence I have to keep reminding myself that we weren't created.” What this scientist was saying is that all the scientific evidence supports creation but he chooses to believe in evolution in spite of the evidence to the contrary.

A few years ago I had the privileged to see a speaker named Laurence Tisdall. He was teaching on how to debate evolutionists and defend creationism in a public forum. He has been debating on public college campuses for years in Canada. He typically debates with one of the colleges professors. His audiences are predominately non-Christian and the audience judges the debate. All that he asks is that his audience consider the evidence. He only uses evidence produced by evolutionists because they have proven every evolutionary theory to be wrong. While he doesn't quote Christians or creation scientists, he has never lost a debate.

Therefore, in accordance with the wishes of the President, George W. Bush, I ask that you never tolerate outrageous unfounded theories from people who use “malicious lies that attempt to shift the blame away from the terrorists themselves, away from the guilty.” Consider the evidence that is presented below and in the following chapters; come to an informed conclusion; let your eyes and your mind be opened to the truth.

Before you consider the evidence, let me state a few cautions. An investigator, researcher or scientist will look for evidence through research, investigation, interrogation, and experimentation. When a body of evidence is produced and-or obtained, it can have one of three effects on a theory. 1) It can prove the theory. 2) It can disprove the theory. 3) It can show that no valid conclusion is possible and further investigation is needed.

When a jury looks at the evidence, it is not their job to develop a theory or conclusion although they may do so. Their primary duty is to judge whether the evidence supports the conclusion or theory presented by the prosecution.

In the following incidents in this chapter and the next, much of the evidence has been destroyed or classified by the government. I do not suggest that others or myself have all the answers. The evidence presented consistently shows that the US government is lying and deceiving the American people, taking part in cover-ups and participating in terrorist acts in America. In my opinion, a serious consideration of the evidence can lead to no other opinion.

I further caution you that the evidence can be perplexing. Acts of terrorism by any government are covert operations. They are meant to deceive just like a magician deceives his audience right in front of their faces. A magician practices and carefully plans his deceptions. A magicians tricks are carefully guarded secrets. One of the secrets of the craft is to get you to look away from where the deception is occurring. He'll get you to look at one hand when the trick is being completed by the other. This is much like a covert operation. Its carefully planned and practiced, its a guarded secret and for it to be pulled off they must keep you from looking at the true evidence!

Let's not be deceived! Let's consider the evidence that the malicious liars don't want us to view! Let's consider evidence which the terrorist have hidden in order to “shift the blame away from the terrorists themselves, away from the guilty.” I'm confident this evidence will prove our government leaders to be among the terrorists.

### **Whistle-Blowers.**

The television shows *60 Minutes* and *20-20* have done stories in the past on the horrible consequences that befall corporate whistle-blowers (those who expose corporate crimes). This was also portrayed in the film *Silkwood* about the death of Karen Silkwood as a result of her whistle-blowing. The consequences can often be even more severe for government whistle-blowers. Rodney Stich was one of these.

Stich was an FAA crash investigator. At the end of one of his first crash investigations he found that one of the primary causes of the accident was that the airline had many FAA violations. He put his findings in his report. He recalls that his colleagues told him that he couldn't do that; they said: “You're going to get killed!” Stich wasn't killed but he was imprisoned.

Stich wrote a book about his experience and the experiences of many other government whistleblowers in his book *Defrauding America*. Stich “was sent to federal prison in 1988, and then released pending appeal of the decision.” He writes:

The entire Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals, *en banc*, denied my appeal in early 1990, holding that it was proper for Justice Department prosecutors and federal judges to send a citizen to prison if he or she sought to report federal crimes and exercised constitutional defenses if a federal judge earlier barred these acts. I had filed a petition for writ of certiorari with the Justices of the U.S. Supreme Court, seeking relief, but they upheld this holding. At a hearing on July, 1990, in the U.S. District Court at Sacramento, California, Judge Raul Ramirez unexpectedly ordered the U.S. Marshals to seize me, followed by a very difficult five months of being transferred from prison to prison. For the next six weeks I was placed in solitary confinement in a dimly lit cell, with no one to talk to, and then transported from prison to prison in leg irons. Everything was done to make my life miserable, as if they were trying to break my will, or bring about my death through the aggravation of an existing heart condition. This latest incarceration backfired, as I discovered a pattern of criminal activity by deeply entrenched federal officials that were almost beyond comprehension.

As a result of his terrible experience of being transferred from one federal prison to another time after time, he met many other government whistle-blowers that had been imprisoned. Stich says that he was cautious about believing everyone's stories since they were convicted criminals. But the stories were consistent and many provided similar facts and details about the same events without having known each other. Stich would discover that the number of people incarcerated as whistle-blowers was incredible. He also discovered that many suffered retaliation much more severe than his own.

Stich discovered that “from 200 to 300 former CIA operatives or assets had been sentenced to prison by Justice Department prosecutors during the 1980s, on charges arising out of covert activities they were ordered to perform by their CIA bosses. It was their unanimous belief that the prosecution of these CIA operatives was either to silence them or to discredit them if they talked about the operations.”

According to Stich, “One of the Standard tactics employed to keep the lid on the various scandals and to silence or discredit whistle-blowers is to falsely charge the person with a federal crime. This is usually followed by seizing his or her assets, depriving the person of funds for legal defenses. Court appointed attorneys are then furnished who routinely provide a weak defense so as to protect the silencing tactics.” All the power and all the offices of the Federal Government are used to persecute government whistle-blowers including: the US dept of justice, FBI, DEA, and Bankruptcy court. Many must file bankruptcy after being deprived of income while serving jail terms and the bankruptcy court is then used to loot all their assets.

Stich says that these whistle-blowers are often denied jury trials as well. Federal judges do this through a unconstitutional loophole of their own making. He says federal judges have held that maximum sentences of six-months do not warrant a jury trial which enables the judge to act as jury. These are judges who are often former Justice Department prosecutors who have remained loyal to the Justice Department and who are willing to sentence people on fabricated charges. He says that “six months imprisonment is often adequate to destroy a person financially and inflict great personal harm upon the individual and his or her family.” This is what happened to him “in retaliation for reporting the federal crimes in which federal judges and Justice Department attorneys were implicated.” He says that it frequently occurs to others as well.

The US government can inflict much greater pain on whistle-blowers as well. Stich reveals that “it is standard practice of U.S. intelligence agencies to silence a person, especially one of their own, by inflicting harm, or death, upon someone close, such as a wife, a child, or a parent.” In his book I counted 29 US government whistle-blowers which were killed in the US and another 16 in foreign nations.

Stich has repeatedly reported crimes he has uncovered but to no avail. He sent “hundreds of certified mailings, each containing over fifty pages of data” regarding government crimes he had uncovered including testimony and evidence from CIA whistle-blowers, to all in our government who are responsible for investigating such crimes. This included: Independent Prosecutor Lawrence Walsh, members of Congress, all 100 Senators, members of the House Judiciary Committee, Foreign Affairs Committee, Oversight Investigations, Government Operations, and Aviation and he received not one single response. Between May 1991 and December 1992, members of the Senate received three separate mailings.

So if a government agent came to your house, stuck a gun in your face and either told you to lie in court, in a statement or to falsify a report, what would you do? I can tell you for a certainty, most people will do what they are told. And so the public never seems to learn the truth. Despite government efforts to keep the truth from you, the following is my attempt to open your eyes and set you free. Jesus said: “And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” (John 8, 32)

### **Ruby Ridge.**

The Ruby Ridge incident is just one of many incidents in which US government agents have killed members of families is what appears to be retaliatory executions. As Rodney Stich stated, it is common for government whistle-blowers to disappear or for them and/or members of their families to meet untimely deaths under peculiar circumstances; they are also convicted of crimes and imprisoned at rates that defy all probability.

Ruby Ridge was the home of Randy Weaver in 1992 where he lived with his family in a remote part of Idaho. Randy was an extremist who exercised his Constitutional right to bear arms. He also believed the government could not be trusted and they proved him correct. The ATF illegally entrapped him into selling an informant an illegally modified sawed-off shotgun. After Randy refused to work undercover for the ATF, he was charged with selling the illegal firearm. Randy failed to show up for court not because he defied a court order but because he was sent the wrong court date.

The *Wall Street Journal* reported on the extremely elaborate and costly steps the government took in retaliation. “The U.S. marshals called in military aerial reconnaissance and had photos studied by the Defense Mapping Agency... They had psychological profiles performed and installed \$130,000 worth of solar-powered long-range spy cameras. They intercepted the Weavers' mail. They even knew the menstrual cycle of Weaver's teenage daughter, and planned an arrest scenario around it.”

Next, six US Marshals trespassed on the Weavers property in order to stake out a future arrest. They split into groups of three. During the stakeout, one group of Marshals threw rocks at the Weaver's cabin. The Weaver's dogs chased the Marshals. Randy, his son Sammy and a friend Kevin Harris, with arms in hand pursued the dogs not knowing who they were chasing or what their intentions were. The Marshals tired and set up an ambush for the Weavers. A gun battle resulted. Randy's fourteen-year old son Sammy and a US Marshal were killed. Sammy was shot in the back by US Marshal Larry Cooper while he was fleeing from the scene.

As a result of the death of the US Marshal, 400 FBI agents conducted a siege on the Weaver's cabin. The FBI ordered its snipers and other team members to shoot anyone with a gun on sight. This violated FBI rules of engagement and the Constitution. During the entire ordeal, none of the Weavers threatened an agent or pointed a gun in their direction.

The assault took place on August 22, 1992. The FBI snipers had assumed their positions by roughly 5:00 pm. Within only an hour every adult in the Weaver cabin was either dead or severely injured. The Weaver's never received a warning or a request to surrender before the FBI opened fire.

Randy, his 16-year old daughter Sarah and Harris went to the shed where Sammy's body had been laid. An FBI sniper by the name of Lon Horiuch shot Randy in the back. As the three struggled to get back in the cabin, Horiuch shot Randy's wife Vicki in the head as she stood in the doorway holding her infant baby. She was killed instantly. After the bullet passed through Vicki, it hit Harris in the chest. They all surrendered shortly thereafter.

Randy Weaver and his friend, Kevin Harris, were found innocent of all charges associated with the incident with the exception that Randy was found guilty of not appearing in court. The government was found guilty of entrapment, violating the rules of engagement, Constitutional violations, destroying evidence, destroying reports and falsifying records but no one was ever held accountable. In a civil suite, the Weavers won \$3.1 million in damages.

### **The 1993 World Trade Center Bombing.**

The World Trade Center (WTC) was bombed on February 26, 1993; six people were killed, 1,000 injured and damages to the building were in excess of \$500 million. The bomb was designed to collapse the main supports of the building and collapse the tower. The bombers made the mistake of parking the bomb twelve feet away from the column. If they had parked next to the column the death toll would most likely have far exceeded that of 9-11.

The FBI had full knowledge of the bombers plans and did nothing to stop them. In fact they provided the bomb materials and aided in building the bomb. This was all made public during the trial of the bombing suspects. "(T)he prosecution was stunned when the defendants introduced a tape recording which implicated the FBI itself in the monstrous bomb attack. In the tape recording an FBI infiltrator is overheard offering the Arabs the bomb device and explosive materials. On the witness stand, this same FBI operative admitted that the FBI had provided the explosives and the bomb used by the Islamic plotters, and he confessed that he had been paid the sum of one million dollars to go undercover and deliver the deadly materials to the terrorists."

Emad A. Salem was the man in the tape. Salem was an Egyptian informant hired by the FBI to infiltrate the bombing group. Salem did his job well, he had penetrated and become a member of the group but was pulled off the case by the FBI 6-months before the bombing. Salem had secretly recorded his conversations with the FBI. Transcripts of 45 of 70 cassette tapes containing conversations between Salem and the FBI were released by the Judge to the bombing suspects attorneys and then leaked to the press. The transcripts reveal that after the bombing Salem blamed the FBI for not stopping the bombing. In one conversation he said that he had previously told them that the WTC was a target. He also stated that when he was pulled off the case, his plan to substitute phony powder for the real explosives had been foiled.

In conversations with the FBI over his large expenses, Salem noted that much of those expenses were associated with building the bomb. This bomb building occurred before he was pulled off the case and before he was able to substitute harmless powder for the explosives.

## **Waco.**

In the Waco incident, the Branch Davidian compound was brought under siege for alleged arms violations and suspected child abuse. Rather than knock on the door to serve a search warrant, on February 28, 1993, ATF agents smashed through an upstairs window of the Branch Davidian compound. Video footage is inconclusive of who fired first but 911 calls reveal that the residents of the compound called for help saying they were under attack. Surviving members of the siege were found not guilty of murder charges in the death of ATF agents in the incident, the court ruling that they acted in self defense.

As a result of the Branch Davidians defending against the ATF's attack, a 51-day siege occurred. This siege ended with hostile actions by the United States government upon innocent citizens including children. On April 19, 1993 tanks were deployed against the compound. They rammed holes in the side of the building and filled it with CS gas. CS gas is very flammable and "when CS gas burns it creates cyanide gas". Eighty-six people died in the siege including twenty-five children. Many of the women and children had their skulls crushed when the tanks plowed into the interior of the compound. They were hiding in an underground crawl space when the tanks crushed them. Other children died from cyanide gas poisoning and smoke inhalation, still others from burning.

Some incriminating evidence has been compiled regarding the hostile actions of the government in Waco. In part this evidence includes:

David Koresh had invited ATF agents to come and inspect his guns but they didn't take him up on the offer. David was previously cooperative with the police, he had turned himself in on murder charges for which he was acquitted and investigators had been to the Branch Davidian compound from Texas Child Protective Services and the local Sheriff's office. These officials had investigated child abuse allegations and they had determined that there was no illegal activity taking place. Attorney General Janet Reno herself determined that the child abuse allegations were false before the assault. Yet she used the allegations as a justification for an immediate assault.

The Automatic weapons that David Koresh was accused of having *are* legal in Texas. The State of Texas only requires a \$200 registration fee. The Branch Davidians were not accused of having illegal weapons. They were only accused of not having paid the \$200 fee per gun. Yet this too was a trumped up charge. The Branch "Davidians had a lawful contract with a licensed gun dealer to assemble automatic rifles from semi-automatic rifles."

Video footage of the original assault on the Branch Davidian compound, on February 18, 1993, shows no evidence that the ATF was fired upon in the initial stages of the assault. In the initial assault by the ATF, four ATF agents were killed. One agent was accidentally shot by a fellow agent while unloading from the transport. The other three agents killed were the same men who entered through the upstairs window of the compound. Video footage of the assault reveals that an ATF agent fired his machine gun through the window after the three men entered. This ATF agent very likely killed the three within the Branch Davidian compound. Strangely, all three were former Clinton bodyguards.

During the initial assault a member of the Branch Davidians was coming home from work, his wife and family were inside the compound. He was shot in the back and killed trying to get to his wife and children who were inside the compound.

Before the final tank assault, Koresh had agreed to surrender. Unfortunately, the FBI reneged on it's agreement refusing to comply with the terms they had agreed to.

A documentary movie was made on the Branch Davidian assault called the *Rules of Engagement*. "Edward Allard, Ph.D., one of the world's leading experts on infrared systems, provides technical narration for footage taken by the FBI on April 19, 1993. The footage was captured by a Forward Looking Infra Red (FLIR) camera system carried aloft by a surveillance plane to document the tank assault". "Dr. Allard says that several teams of infantry supporting the tank assault on the Branch Davidian church directed automatic weapons fire into the compound." Film footage, autopsy reports and survivor testimony indicates that church members were shot as they tried to escape.

Retired General Benton Partin was provided photographic evidence by the Chief investigator of the Waco incident and asked to complete a forensic investigation. General Partin has two engineering degrees and twenty-five years in weapons research and design with the United States Air Force, he has been involved with the development of almost all non-nuclear weapons in use by the Air Force. General Partin concluded that two demolition charges had been set off inside the Branch Davidian compound.

An expert witness was hired to view all the photos and videotape of the service of the search warrant by the ATF to determine who fired first. The expert determined that the ATF had fired first but he never got a chance to testify. He was murdered three days before he was to appear in court to testify.

The ATF has denied all wrongdoing in both the initial raid and the final tank assault. According to General Partin and David Byrnes (a Captain in the Texas Rangers) the building was immediately demolished, and hauled away. The earth beneath and surrounding the building was hauled away after being excavated to a depth of approximately eight inches. All material evidence was quickly disposed of before an investigation could be completed. These actions alone if conducted by private individuals or agencies would most likely result in prison terms for obstruction of justice. Yet again no one in the government was held accountable for the deaths of the eighty-six people. "Rather than being investigated, charged, and fired, federal agents involved in the massacre were rewarded with promotions."

Was child abuse going on in the Branch Davidian compound, the official record says no! While some accusations persist, most of the witnesses died in the tank assault. Was David Koresh a religious kook? Probably but since he and most of his followers are dead, it is hard to know what they truly believed. In the United States we are supposed to be able to practice our religious beliefs according to our own consciences. As was learned earlier, our government tolerates every form of religion including: paganism, witchcraft and Satanism. Why not the Branch Davidians?

The Davidians believed that the US government was corrupt and that it would eventually stamp out all those who stood in the way of the New World Order. They were armed and ready to resist tyranny, unlawful government seizure of property and fire arms. They served as an example to all those who would resist in the future.

### **The Oklahoma City Bombing.**

On April 19, 1995 the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma was bombed. The bombing killed 168 people and hundreds more were injured. Many of those killed were children in a daycare located in the building. Like Waco and Ruby Ridge, very peculiar circumstances surround the bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City. General Ben Partin, Charles Key (a Oklahoma State Representative), David Hoffman (an investigative writer), and many others have conducted private investigations of the bombing of the Federal Building in Oklahoma City. The official story in that this bombing was an act of domestic terrorism and government involvement is restricted to the investigation. The evidence does not support the government's conclusions.

The most thorough investigation was conducted by the Oklahoma City Bombing Investigation Commission (OCBIC) which was led by former Oklahoma State Representative Charles Key. The commission held hearings and heard testimony from witnesses which was completely separate from any conducted by the federal government. After 6-years of investigation the commission authored and released a 500-page report entitled *Final Report on the Bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah Building April 19, 1995*.

According to Keys, the report was written, “to help Americans finally 'get to the truth' about what really happened April 19, 1995 – the day the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building was destroyed.” Some of the major points outlined in the committee's report include:

- There is evidence indicating the federal government had prior knowledge of the bombing including both where and when. One paid government informant provided evidence to the ATF indicating that the federal building was a bombing target two-month prior to the bombing; she even informed the ATF that April 19, 1995 was a potential date for the bombing.
- There is vast evidence that others besides McVeigh and Nichols were involved in planning and carrying out the bombing. This includes an initial A.P.B. (All Points Bulletin) “for Middle Eastern John Does in a brown pick-up truck.” There was a “Jordanian brought back from London who had apparent bomb making materials in his suitcase and other John Doe suspects who were described as Middle Eastern.” Yet the Middle Eastern connection and other John Doe reports quickly vanished.
- There were many early reports of unexploded bombs inside the federal building. These reports were described in the media by witnesses and government officials but like the John Does, they vanished.
- None of the ATF agents were in their office in the federal building on the morning of the bombing.
- Numerous individuals have come forward and reported seeing “the bomb squad in the immediate vicinity of the Murrah Building” not long before the bombing.
- There were failures by federal law enforcement and members of the judicial system before, during and after the bombing. These included: “quashing reports of undetonated devices found in the Murrah Building; failure to follow up leads on John Does; refusal to release surveillance videos confiscated after the bombing; refusal to check 1,034 crime scene fingerprints against possible suspects; intimidation of witnesses; altering evidence; destroying evidence; lying to the court; judicial improprieties, and much more.”

The Oklahoma City bombing is complicated and hard to accurately portray in a short summary but the following is my attempt to give a basic understanding of the government corruption, foreknowledge, possible government participation and cover-up:

### **Advance Warning.**

David Hoffman in his book *The Oklahoma City Bombing and the Politics of Terror*, writes that the “FBI received warnings from the Israelis, the Saudis, the Kuwaitis and their own informant Cary Gagan, concerning threats against federal buildings in Phoenix, Denver, and Oklahoma City.” The Associated Press reported that US Intelligence had gathered information just before the Oklahoma City bombing from across the globe including Iran, Syria and the Philippines that indicated a terrorist strike was imminent against a federal building in the United States.

FBI informant, Cary Gagan, repeatedly warned the FBI of a bombing plot; Gagan warned that this plot involved Middle Easterners. Gagan first informed the US Department of Justice in September 1994 of a bombing plot after he had been approached by the suspects. The FBI made him an official informant and gave him a letter of immunity. During one meeting on March 17, 1995, less than a month before the bombing, construction plans of the Murrah Federal Building were on the table. "Three times Gagan was sent by the group to Oklahoma City to case the building. He said he reported these occurrences to Justice Department officials in Denver." Gagen believes the FBI did not follow up on any of the information he provided to them concerning a potential plot. His personal belief is that the FBI had an undercover agent involved in the plot.

Gagen informed the FBI on one occasion that he was transporting thirty duffel bags filled with Ammonium Nitrate and high explosives and in another instance that he was transporting C-4 (plastic explosives). Gagen says the FBI failed to intervene with his deliveries and therefore the deliveries were made.

Carol Elizabeth Howe was hired by the ATF and FBI and asked to infiltrate the neo-Nazi and "Christian Identity" movements based in Elohim City. Howe told the Oklahoma City Bombing Investigation Commission that about two-months before the bombing, she "reported (to the ATF) that members of Elohim City were making plans to bomb federal buildings and assassinate politicians. Howe reported that members of the group had begun staking out federal buildings in Oklahoma City and Tulsa." She also informed the ATF that April 19, 1995 was a "likely" date for the bombing. I believe it is possible the Christian Identity were being setup to take the blame for the middle easterners.

Howe's handler, ATF Agent Angela Finley, commenced proper action in accordance with the intelligence received; she planned a raid on Elohim City. She had aerial reconnaissance flown over Elohim City in order to get photographs to help plan the raid. When the FBI became aware of the raid, they had a meeting with the ATF. The FBI informed the ATF that they had their own informant inside Elohim City. It is this FBI informant who I believe could have been possibly setting up the Christian Identity. For reasons that are not known, the raid was canceled.

Howe later had a meeting with FBI investigators two days after the bombing to report that she had information on the bombing suspects. She reported that a "Dennis Mahon had talked to her about targeting federal installations for destruction through bombings, such as the IRS building, the Tulsa federal building and the Oklahoma City federal building." Could Mahon of been the FBI informant? Howe also reported that "Mahon, and a German military officer living at the camp, Andreas Strassmeir, had taken three trips to Oklahoma City to case the federal building prior to the blast that destroyed it."

"Howe's information was also substantiated by a number of audio and video tapes made via court-authorized wiretaps, 'body wires' and hidden cameras carried and operated by Howe during her extensive visits to Elohim City."

In another instance, "Judge Wayne Alley, who has an office across from the Oklahoma City federal building, was warned several days before the blast by 'security specialist' to take 'special precautions.'" He decided not to go to work the morning of the bombing. This was noted in April 20, 1996 edition of the *Oregonian* newspaper of Portland Oregon. Although it was reported on by *World-Net-Daily-dot-com*, it has never been mentioned by the mainstream media.

Two reserve deputy sheriffs for Oklahoma County said a congressman "told them the night of the bombing, 'We knew this was going to happen, we blew it.'" The officers said Rep. Ernest Istook, R-Oklahoma told them: "We got word through our sources that there is a radical fundamental Islamic group in Oklahoma City and that they were going to bomb the federal building." The statement was allegedly confirmed by a photographer with the congressman. Both later denied having made any such statements.

The OCBIC heard testimony from many who had received advance notice of the bombing besides ATF informant Howe. The commission heard testimony that the “Oklahoma City Fire Department received a call from the FBI the Friday before the bombing and was told to be on the alert for a possible terrorist attack on a government building.” A terrorism expert, Dr. Randall Heather, was interviewed by a local TV station, KFOR, in the immediate aftermath of the bombing. He “was quoted as saying that he was aware that the FBI received a (bombing) threat the previous week,” the report noted. Among other testimony heard by the commission concerned the advance knowledge admitted by both Judge Alley and Congressman Istook.

A book written by Martin Keating is an astounding and weird twist to the evidence of prior knowledge. Martin is the brother of Governor Frank Keating, a former Justice Department official and FBI agent. Martin wrote *Final Jihad* in 1991 over four years before the bombing. In the novel a man named Tom McVey master minds the bombing of the Oklahoma City Building. In the novel Tom is arrested after being stopped by an Oklahoma highway patrolman for a broken tail light. In real life, Timothy McVeigh was stopped and arrested by an Oklahoma highway patrolman for a missing license plate.

### **Where Were The ATF?**

The ATF office at the Murrah Federal Building had 15 or 16 employees; none were present on the morning of the bombing. Representative Key's states that after the bombing a frantic Bruce Shaw went to the federal building to search through the rubble for his wife. He was told by an ATF agent at the scene, “You won't find any ATF agents in the building because they were warned on their pagers not to come in this morning and they're now in a debriefing.” Shaw's account of the incident was corroborated by his boss who had accompanied him to help him search for his wife.

Two witnesses appearing on the Channel 4 news in Oklahoma City reported similar encounters. One person said he was told by a ATF agent that he had gotten a message on his pager telling him not to come into work on the morning of the bombing.

### **Early On The Scene.**

Before the bomb went off in Oklahoma City, key people were already in place ready to respond. It's possible they arrived early to do damage control or conceal key evidence. One of those alleged to have arrived early was Danny Coulson, then-director of the FBI's Terrorist Task Force. A hotel receipt obtained by *World-Net-Daily-dot-com* showed that Coulson checked into the Embassy Suites Hotel in Oklahoma City approximately nine hours before the bomb went off. Coulson had made public statements to the contrary. He had reported that he was house hunting with his wife in Texas at the time of the bombing and drove straight to Oklahoma City when he got the news.

Evidence that the bomb squad was at the scene of the bombing before the bomb actually went off has been collected by Glenn and Kathy Wilburn. The Wilburn's lost two grandchildren in the explosion and were very much interested in getting the truth of what happened. They have conducted over 300-hours of taped interviews of witness testimony; many of these were individuals who had never talked to the press.

Through these interviews they have confirmed that the bomb squad was at the courthouse just prior to the bombing. After months of stern denials, Sheriff J. D. Sharp eventually admitted, “that the bomb disposal vehicle had indeed been in downtown Oklahoma City that morning.”

A Oklahoma City Parametric, Tiffany Bible, in a sworn affidavit, said that when she arrived at the scene of the bombing directly after the explosion that the ATF was in full bomb gear. When she asked if any of them had been hurt they told her they had received a message on their pagers not to come into work. Alex Jones, in his documentary, makes the comment that their bomb gear takes 30-minutes to put on. That means they had too been in their gear before the bombing. So what were they doing at the scene in their bomb gear before hand?

## **Two Explosions.**

The seismograph at the Oklahoma Geological Survey Energy Center (OGS) at the University of Oklahoma “picked up two events on the morning of April 19, 1996”. This was indicative of two blasts 10 seconds apart. William Jasper of *The New American* confirmed that there were not only two seismographic events recorded by the OGS but also by the Omniplex Museum in Oklahoma City. Jasper visited Dr. Raymon L. Brown at the OGS to confirm the seismographic readings and to get Dr. Brown's expert opinion. The Analysis of Dr. Brown led “him to the logical conclusion that there were 'two separate seismic events' and that the simplest explanation is 'two separate explosions.'” Jasper sought a second opinion from Professor Keiiti Aki, a seismologist and geophysicist at the University of Southern California-Los Angeles who confirmed Dr. Browns conclusions.

Retired General Ben Partin’s performed a detailed forensic analysis of the bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City. His 23-page report entitled “Bomb Damage Analysis of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma” included full-color photographs from the crime scene to support his conclusions. What he concluded was that the majority of the damage to the building was the result of demolition charges that were set off inside the building. General Partin says his report provides “irrefutable evidence that at least four demolition charges were set off at four critical columns of the reinforced concrete structure at the floor level of the third floor.”

Among the evidence cited by Partin was that:

- An old unreinforced brick building across the street had little damage; the federal building was made of reinforced concrete.
- A tree in the parking lot across the street had only one limb missing.
- There was much concrete dust in the building which was consistent with demolition charges placed in the concrete columns.
- There were columns which suffered more damage and were further away from the truck than columns suffering less damage.
- One of the columns that had collapsed had another column in front of it that shielded it from the truck blast and this column suffered little damage.

General Partin has two engineering degrees and twenty-five years in “intensive research, design, development, testing, and management of weapons at all levels” with the United States Air Force. He has been involved with the development of almost all non-nuclear weapons in use by the Air Force. “This included extensive hands-on work at the Ballistic Research Laboratories and field testing of all types of explosives on a broad spectrum of structures and targets. He served as commander of the Air Force Armament Technology Laboratory and was the first chairman of the Office of the Secretary of Defense (OSD) joint service Air Munitions Requirements and Development Committee, responsible for munitions development for the Army, Navy, Air Force, and Marines.” Jasper says that “General Partin possesses virtually unparalleled qualifications to authoritatively evaluate the public-source information available on the bombing.”

General Partin produced another report to support that the damage sustained by the federal building was not the result of a truck bomb. General Partin was able to obtain test data and photographs supplied from the Armament Directorate of Wright Laboratory at Eglin Air Force Base in Florida on which to base his report. The data obtained was from blast studies conducted on a concrete reinforced building of similar design to the federal building in Oklahoma. While the building was of similar design it contained far less steel reinforcement and other design differences that made its structural integrity vastly inferior to that of the federal building. In spite of this, the Englin blast test was unable to inflict any serious structural damage to the test structure from an open-air blast that was similar to the truck bomb in Oklahoma. Partin's report concluded:

Due to these conditions, it is impossible to ascribe the damage that occurred on April 19, 1995 to a single truck bomb containing 4,800 lbs. of ANFO. In fact, the maximum predicted damage to the floor panels of the Murrah Federal Building is equal to approximately 1% of the total floor area of the building. Furthermore, due to the lack of symmetrical damage pattern at the Murrah Building, it would be inconsistent with the results of the ETS test (number) one to state that all of the damage to the Murrah Building is the result of the truck bomb.

The damage to the Murrah Federal Building is consistent with damage resulting from mechanically coupled devices placed locally within the structure...

It must be concluded that the damage at the Murrah Federal Building is not the result of the truck bomb itself, but rather due to other factors such as locally placed charges within the building itself... The procedures used to cause the damage to the Murrah Building are therefore more involved and complex than simply parking a truck and leaving...

*The New American* had General Partin's Englin Blast Study Report reviewed by three professionals: Robert Frias (president of Frias Engineering of Arlington, Texas), Alvin Norberg, (a licensed professional engineer in Auburn, California with over 50 years of engineering experience on over 5,000 construction projects), and Kenneth Gow of Whittier (an aerospace engineer with over one-half century of engineering experience). These men all concurred with General Partin's conclusions.

Samuel Cohen, another Military expert, agrees with General Partin. Samuel Cohen is the inventor of the Neutron Bomb. Cohen has 40 years of experience "with every application of nuclear weapons design and testing". His experience began with the Manhattan Project. In a letter to Charles Key, Oklahoma State Representative, Cohen states his position: "It would be absolutely impossible and against the laws of nature for a truck full of fertilizer and fuel oil... no matter how much was used... to bring the building down." Cohen further states, "I believe that demolition charges in the building placed inside at certain key concrete columns did the primary damage to the Murrah Federal Building."

Eyewitness reports, news reports and photos indicated the blast came from inside the building. "According to an NBC news commentator, reporting live from Oklahoma City on April 19, 1996 "The blast worked its way outward through the front of the building." On the same broadcast, the commentator noted, "all of that glass exploding out of the building..." As proof of an explosion outward from within the building, chunks of concrete from the exploded building may be noted in photos on the rooftops of buildings in front of the federal building."

Alex Jones in his video documentary *911-The Road To Tyranny*, says that he interviewed hundreds of people in Oklahoma City who said they heard two explosions. His documentary shows the clips from the live broadcasts of several of the local Oklahoma City networks providing news coverage of the bombing. Channels 4, 5 and 9 reported that a second and third explosive device were found in the building that didn't detonate.

Channel 4 reported that explosive devices were believed to be larger than the first that partly destroyed the building. They reported, "The medical teams are unable to get in and retrieve the injured because of other bombs in the area." They further reported, "the Justice Department is reporting that a second explosive device was found." Even Governor Frank Keating reported on television that undetonated bombs were found in the building. Dr. Randall Heather (a terrorism expert) appeared in another interview; he stated: "It was a great stroke of luck that we actually got defused bombs. It's through the bomb material that we will be able to track down who committed this atrocity." But it seems the government didn't use this bomb evidence.

The Emergency Radio Transmission Transcripts for the Oklahoma City fire and police departments and the Oklahoma Highway Patrol's radio dispatch log show that personnel from each of these departments witnessed the ATF removing undetonated bombs from the federal building. These devices were reported being found at approximately 10, 30 AM and 2, 00 PM.

*The New American* on July 20, 1998 reported the account of Joe Harp, a retired CIA operative who witnessed the removal of two of the bombs by the fire department. Harp identified the bombs as "military olive drab in color, and the size of round five-gallon drums, with black lettering designating the contents as fulminated mercury, a high-grade explosive." Harp is a Vietnam vet and said that he had "significant experience with these materials in the military and so readily recognized them."

### **Compromised Evidence.**

The FBI's forensic investigation was unprofessional. Crime scene evidence was compromised in the field and in the lab and reports were even falsified. For example, the FBI's "Explosives Unit Lab Report" was falsified. The report described the type of bomb used, its size, the type of detonator or fuse used and the type and size of containers used to house the bomb. These conclusions were *not* based on crime scene evidence but on evidence obtained from the Nichols ranch.

These accusations of falsified evidence were made by, Fredrick Whitehurst, one of "the FBI's top chemist in explosives analysis and had been described in an evaluation by superiors as 'without peer in the FBI bomb residue analysis unit'." As a result of Whitehurst's accusations, three officials in the FBI lab were reassigned. But Whitehurst, the hero in the story, was suspended. "An angry Senator Charles Grassley (R-IA), who chairs the subcommittee which oversees the Justice Department and FBI, was prompt to charge that the suspension appeared to be 'a reprisal' against Whitehurst for his courageous actions."

Four former FBI agents who at one time were part of the Oklahoma City bombing investigation team reported on *60 Minutes II* on May 29, 2001 that they were aware of additional bombing evidence which was ignored or mishandled by the government. "One agent, Rick Ojeda, who received a commendation for his work on the case, says evidence he obtained that might have helped convicted bomber Timothy McVeigh's defense was either ignored or not properly documented by the FBI."

After the conviction and sentencing of Timothy McVeigh for his part in the bombing. The justice department released 36,000 pages of undisclosed FBI tips and evidence that should have been provided to McVeigh's defense team before the trial.

In September 1997 FBI officials refused to accept evidence from Jayna Davis, a former reporter for NBC affiliate KFOR-TV in Oklahoma City. Davis told *World-Net-Daily-dot-com* that the evidence included hundreds of pages of “public court records, police reports and statements from intelligence and law enforcement sources.” The evidence included statements from 22 witnesses who implicated “several Arab men as having acted in collusion with McVeigh and Terry Nichols in the Oklahoma City bombing.”

Davis explained that “They rejected the materials outright and declined to sign a written statement acknowledging that I attempted to turn the information over.” Davis had a notary public, Pam Nance, with her to witness the FBI's actions. Nance confirmed the incident.

This all occurred on the eve of the Terry Nichols trial in September 1997. By denying the records the FBI sought to keep the information from the defense and further to keep the information from becoming public during the trial.

General Partin notes that all evidence that could have possibly confirmed that the Federal building was brought down by demolition charges within the building was removed and buried behind a chain link fence protected by armed guards.

William Jasper, editor for *The New American* was told by an officer from the Oklahoma City Police Department (OCPD) that he was instructed that it was necessary to provide the public with “misinformation” concerning particular aspects of the bombing for “security” reasons. This instruction occurred at a required daily security briefing at the Murrah Building. The officer was assembled with police, rescue, and recovery personnel. The instruction concerning misinformation came from one of the top federal officials at the scene. They were further warned “in no uncertain terms” that the government's “official line” was not to be contradicted.

### **Evidence Classified As Secret.**

The FBI confiscated all the security film footage from downtown Oklahoma City businesses which may have contained potential evidence concerning the bombing. Twelve of the videos were classified secret for national security reasons and were not entered as evidence in the trial of Timothy McVeigh. Sources who had reviewed the tapes revealed to channel 4 news in Oklahoma City that the tapes showed two bombing suspects.

In September of 2001, lawyers for CBS Broadcasting Inc. filed a motion in US district court requesting that a federal judge vacate an earlier gag order. The order prohibited “parties associated with the Oklahoma City bombing case from talking to the press or releasing documents pertaining to it.”

### **Multiple Suspects.**

The initial A.P.B. (All Points Bulletin) issued after the bombing was for multiple suspects. An A.P.B. was issued for Middle Eastern John Does driving a brown pick-up truck. In a radio interview Representative Keys stated that eyewitness reports indicate that Middle East Terrorists carried out the bombing and that Intelligence reports indicated that the Middle Easterners were Iraqi's. He adds that more than 10,000 Iraqi soldiers, including members of the Sudam Hussein's Republican Guard, were given Visas into the United States after Operation Desert Storm. Witnesses identified one of these Iraqi soldiers as riding with Timothy McVeigh in the Ryder truck. Keys further states that there was a “Jordanian brought back from London who had apparent bomb making materials in his suitcase and other John Doe suspects who were described as Middle Eastern.” Yet the Middle Eastern connection and other John Doe reports quickly vanished.

An A.P.B. was also issued for a John Doe number 1 and a John Doe number 2. Timothy McVeigh was John Doe number 1 and his alleged accomplice was John Doe number 2. John Doe number 2 was never apprehended, mostly on account that the FBI's sketch of the subject in no way resembled eyewitness descriptions. John F. Kelly and Phillip K. Wearne contend in their book *Tainting Evidence* that this seems to be a cover-up of the identity of John Doe number 2.

Alex Jones in his documentary *911-The Road To Tyranny* says that he interviewed current and former members of the FBI and local police who were on the scene on the morning of the bombing and who were on the investigating team. He was informed that former members of the Iraqi Republican Guard were arrested and detained while trying to leave the country after the bombing. Some had bomb making materials. Jones further states that President Clinton demanded their release.

Witnesses appearing on channel 4 news said that they saw several accomplices on the morning of the bombing. More than one witness gave detailed accounts of two people being in the Ryder truck and McVeigh was described as being the first to leave the truck. It was speculated that the other accomplice (John Doe number 2) may have been the trigger man for the truck bomb.

Despite all these eye-witness reports, video evidence and gathered intelligence, McVeigh's accomplices suddenly became non-existent and McVeigh became the lone bomber. Representative Key's maintains that the US government simply did not attempt to apprehend all the bombing suspects.

### **Intimidation And Suppression Of Witnesses.**

William F. Jasper writing for *The New American* reported that "McVeigh's defense team had sought to have (ATF and FBI informant Carol) Howe testify concerning her allegations that she had warned her federal supervisors prior to the (Oklahoma City) bombing that subjects of her investigation were planning to bomb federal buildings, including the one in Oklahoma City. But jurors in the Denver trial of McVeigh never heard Carol Howe's name mentioned in court, nor did they hear her testimony. Federal prosecutors filed motions to prevent her appearance as a defense witness" and US District Judge Richard Matsch approved the motion.

The FBI leaked Howe's name in a report. This put her life in danger and she had to convince her "comrades" that she was not an informant in order to stay alive. Howe was then charged with crimes in connection with her investigation and the actions she had to take in order to stay alive. She was "charged with possession of an illegal explosive device, conspiracy to make a bomb threat, and making a bomb threat." Her attorney Clark O. Brewster, claimed the prosecution was "retaliatory,' intended to dissuade her from revealing potentially damaging information she has about the (Oklahoma City) bombing."

Howe was found innocent of all charges. Mrs. Kathy Wilburn who lost two grandchildren in the bombing attended the trial. She reported the following to *The New American*: "It is transparent to many observers that the government's entire case against Carol Howe was a diversion and a retaliatory act meant to stop her from exposing embarrassing facts which key people in the government desperately want to remain buried... I think it's appalling that the government prosecuted this girl for doing exactly what they hired her to do, while at the same time allowing... (others) implicated (in the bombing) off scott-free." She further stated: "Carol Howe's testimony and the ATF records lend very strong, additional support to all of the other evidence and eyewitness testimony -- the bomb squads being at the building before the explosion, the ATF agents being out of their offices, other undercover informants -- indicating that the government *did* have prior warning."

After the bombing another informant suffered reprisal. FBI informant Gagan had his immunity withdrawn by the government without ever being informed. He filed a civil suite against the government for withdrawing his immunity and for “attempting to prevent him from testifying in the criminal and civil trials resulting” from the bombing according to the *Final Report* issued by the OCBIC. The commission further stated that Gagan “alleged the government took this action in order to cover up their wrongdoing in not acting on the bomb warning he had provided to them.”

Hoppy Heidelberg was a member of the federal grand jury that indicted Timothy McVeigh and Terry Nichols before being dismissed. As was his duty, he asked many probing and difficult questions. He asked questions about the middle eastern connection, about FBI prior knowledge and about ATF involvement. He says that after asking such questions, and after the judge called him and discovered he had taken home some notes, two FBI agents came to his home. One of the agents pulled back his coat to reveal his gun. Heidelberg says that the implication was that he was to stay in line or be shot.

Judge David Russell dismissed Heidelberg from the grand jury on October 24, 1995. The judges reason was an alleged violation of his obligation to secrecy. What had happened was that an article was printed based on a conversation Heidelberg had with an investigator employed by his attorney. Heidelberg maintains that the real reason he was dismissed was that he wrote Judge Russell a letter expressing his view that there was an attempt to keep the identity of certain suspects secret, particularly John Doe number 2. In an interview with *Jubilee Magazine* he said:

No one who saw McVeigh with other suspects, was ever allowed to testify before the federal grand jury...

I think they (the government) knows who John Doe 2 is, and they are protecting him, this is because John Doe 2 is either a government agent or informant and they can't afford for that to get out.

David Hoffman states in his book that “Heidelberg's own brush with the government didn't end with his dismissal from the grand jury. Several minutes after agreeing to do an interview with Jayna Davis, he received a call from US Attorney Joseph Hartzler telling him that a reporter was on her way and that he was not to talk to her, or he would be arrested. Obviously, Heidelberg's phone was tapped.” He further writes that “Jayna Davis, the courageous KFOR reporter who tracked down Hussaini and Khalid, received a warning from the Bureau that she was getting 'too close' to the truth, and should drop her investigation.”

Concerning the intimidation of other witnesses by the FBI, Heidelberg states:

You know, the FBI has been able to get witnesses to shut up about important things they know. We've talked to some of these people. In certain instances the witnesses believe that concealing evidence is the right thing to do. They really believe it. The FBI has sold them a bill of goods about national security or something like that. In other cases the FBI has used straight-out intimidation on witnesses. They size up people. On one witness they'll use something like national security. On another, they'll go for intimidation.

## **Murder Of An Independent Investigator.**

Sergeant Terrance Yeakey of the OCPD was one of the first to be on the scene. In fact he happened to arrive on the scene shortly before the blast as he was patrolling the streets on his beat. What he saw was men in protective white suits before the bomb went off! After the explosion these men in the white protective suites proceeded into the building to help survivors.

Yeakey also went in to help survivors. "He ran back and forth into that concrete mess of bricks and mortar all day long and continued beyond exhaustion, far into the night. He scraped and crawled and dug until his fingers bled and then kept digging some more." A couple hours into his rescue efforts he took time to call his ex-wife, Tonia Rivera, he was crying at the time. He said to her, "It's not true. It's not what they are saying. It didn't happen that way." Slightly over a year later on May 11, 1996 he was to receive the Oklahoma Police Department's Medal of Valor but on May 8 he was found dead. The police officially ruled his death a suicide at the scene. There was no suicide note and no autopsy was performed. If you have ever watched the television show CSI, you probably would have heard one of the investigators say something to the effect, "we'll let the evidence determine what happened." I ask you to consider a summary of the facts surrounding his death. After considering these facts, you can make your own determination.

The following facts come from David Hoffman's book, *The Oklahoma City Bombing and the Politics of Terror*. Much of it is based on Hoffman's interviews of officer Yeakey's family members. Hoffman was careful to corroborate statements as much as possible. Note that the following is only a summary of the facts which I feel are most important.

Apparently based on what he saw the morning of the bombing, Yeakey was convinced that the ATF was either involved in the bombing plot or knew about it and chose to let it happen. He began to ask questions and was told to back off. He and other police officers were told to falsify their reports. Within days of the bombing he began to receive death threats. He started his own unauthorized investigation and is thought to have accumulated a large amount of evidence.

In a letter to a friend, Ramona McDonald, who was also a bombing victim, Yeakey expressed concerns that he was going to lose his job because of his investigation. He also expressed concerns for his friends safety and said "you and your family could be harmed if you get any closer to the truth." The following are excerpts from this letter. Note that 2 pages were missing:

*"Dear Ramona,*

*The man that you and I were talking about in the pictures I have made the mistake of asking too many questions as to his role in the bombing, and was told to back off.*

*I was told by several officers he was an ATF agent who was overseeing the bombing plot and at the time the photos were taken he was calling in his report of what had just went down!*

*I think my days as a police officer are numbered because of the way my supervisors are acting... Knowing what I know now, and understanding fully just what went down that morning, makes me ashamed to wear a badge from Oklahoma City's Police Department. I took an oath to uphold the Law and to enforce the Law to the best of my ability. This is something I cannot honestly do and hold my head up proud any longer if I keep my silence as I am ordered to do...*

*My guess is the more time an officer has to think about the screw up the more he is going to question what happened... Can you imagine what would be coming down now if that had been our officers' who had let this happen? Because it was the feds that did this and not the locals, is the reason it's okay. You were right all along and I am truly sorry I doubted you and your motives about recording history. You should know that it is going to one-hell-of-a-fight.*

*Everyone was behind you until you started asking questions as I did, as to how so many federal agents arrived at the scene at the same time.*

*Luke Franey (a ATF agent who claimed he was in the building) was not in the building at the time of the blast, I know this for a fact, I saw him! I also saw full riot gear worn with rifles in hand, why? Don't make the mistake as I did and ask the wrong people.*

*I worry about you and your young family because of some of the statements that have been made towards me, a police officer! Whatever you do don't confront McPhearson with the bomb squad about what I told you. His actions and defensiveness towards the bombing would make any normal person think he was defending himself as if he drove the damn truck up to the building himself. I am not worried for myself, but for you and your group. I would not be afraid to say at this time that you and your family could be harmed if you get any closer to the truth. At this time I think for your well being it is best for you to distance yourself and others from those of us who have stirred up to many questions about the altering and falsifying of the federal investigation's reports.*

*I truly believe there are other officers like me out there who would not settle for anything but the truth, it is just a matter of finding them. The only true problem as I see it is, who do we turn to then?*

*It is vital that people like you, Edye Smith, and others keep asking questions and demanding answers for the actions of our Federal Government and law enforcement agencies that knew beforehand and participated in the cover-up.*

*The sad truth of the matter is that they have so many police officers convinced that by covering up the truth about the operation gone wrong, that they are actually doing our citizens a favor. What I want to know is how many other operations have they had that blew up in their faces? Makes you stop and take another look at Waco.*

*I would consider it to be an insult to my profession as a police officer and to the citizens of Oklahoma for ANY of the City, State or Federal agents that stood by and let this happen to be recognized as any thing other than their part in participation in letting this happen. For those who ran from the scene to change their attire to hide the fact that they were there, should be judged as cowards.*

*If our history books and records are ever truly corrected about that day it will show this and maybe even some lame excuse as to why it happened, but I truly don't believe it will from what I now know to be the truth.*

*Even if I tried to explain it to you the way it was explained to me, and the ridiculous reason for having our own police departments falsify reports to their fellow officers, to the citizens of the city and to our country, you would understand why I feel the way I do about all of this.*

*I believe that a lot of the problems the officers are having right now are because some of them know what really happened and can't deal with it, and others like myself made the mistake of trusting the one person we were supposed to be able to turn to (Chaplain Poe) only to be stabbed in the back.*

*I am sad to say that I believe my days as a police officer are numbered because of all of this..."*

Yeakey's ex-wife, Tonia Rivera, indicates that Yeakey obviously believed his life was in danger. He came over to her house several times asking her to take some life insurance policies from him. Any police officer would know that new life insurance policies don't pay out in cases of suicide. Rivera recalled that Yeakey came to her apartment two weeks prior to his death trying once again to give her some life insurance policies. Rivera stated, "he sat on my living room couch and cried and told me how he had a fight with (his supervisors) Lieutenant Randall and Maj. Upchurch. He did not tell me what that entailed, but he was scared — he was crying so badly he was shaking."

As reported to Hoffman by Rivera, three government sources, including a US Attorney and a US Marshal, provided information that conflicted with the City's account of Yeakey's death. "As relayed by Rivera, the events on the morning of Officer Yeakey's death transpired as follows:"

At 9 a.m., Officer Yeakey was seen exiting his Oklahoma City apartment with nine boxes of videos and files. He then drove to the police station where he had a fight with his supervisors.

He was told to "drop it" or he'd "wind up dead."

Yeakey was also due for a meeting with the heads of several federal agencies that morning. He apparently decided to skip the meetings, instead, driving straight to a storage locker he maintained in Kingfisher.

What he didn't realize was that the FBI had him under surveillance, and began pursuit. The six-year OCPD veteran and former Sheriff's Deputy easily eluded his pursuers. Once at his storage facility, he secured his files.

What were in the files? According to one of Rivera's sources, incriminating photos and videos of the bombed-out building. Perhaps more.

On the way back, the feds caught up with him just outside of El Reno. "He had nothing on him," at that point, said Rivera, "just copies of copies."

While it is not known exactly what transpired next, Rivera's confidential source "described in intimate detail," the state of the dead man's car. The seats had been completely unbolted, the floor-boards ripped up, and the side panels removed, all in an apparent effort to find the incriminating documents.

There were also burn marks on the floor. Apparently, the killers had used Yeakey's car to destroy what little evidence they had discovered.

At approximately 6 p.m. that evening, Canadian County Deputy Sheriff Mike Ramsey was cruising the area near the old El Reno reformatory when he noticed an abandoned vehicle in a field. "Immediately (the) hair stood up on the back of my neck," said the deputy. Ramsey came upon the empty car which he immediately recognized as (his friend) Yeakey's. There was blood on both seats, and a razor blade lying on the dash. Yeakey was nowhere to be found.

The Oklahoma City Police assumed jurisdiction over the crime scene even though it was in Canadian County. Although Yeakey's car was obviously a crime scene, it was never dusted for prints. Yeakey's body was later found a mile-and-a-half away in a ditch. The official Oklahoma City Medical Examiner's report revealed that Yeakey had numerous "superficial" lacerations on the wrists, arms, throat, and neck, and a single bullet wound to the right temple. The bullet entered above the right ear and exited below the left ear. If Yeakey had been interrogated before he was killed, it is possible that drugs were used but no drug test was performed by the Medical Examiner.

The angle of the entrance and exit wound shows that the gun was pointed down at Yeakey's head in what is known as "execution style." This would be very untypical of a suicide. For a man with a large build like Yeakey, it would have been very difficult. But he was suppose to have done this after having slashed his wrists and throat in his car, lost two or more pints of blood, walked a mile-and-a-half, crawled under a barb wire fence and then shot himself in a ditch. On top of all this, there was no physical evidence that the gunshot wound was fired at point-blank range. Such a wound leaves a "Stellat,' the tell-tale star shape caused by the dissipating gases from the gun's muzzle."

Rivera says that she was given access to another Medical Examiner's report which the Oklahoma Police insist does not exist. Rivera says this report showed Yeakey's face to be bruised, swollen and that there was blood on his body that did not match his blood type. His lacerations were "deep" rather than superficial and they were also filled with grass and dirt. This would be indicative of his having been dragged for some distance.

In a separate instance, Rivera said that her sister was talking about Yeakey's death at a social gathering when a mortician overheard and indicated that he had prepared the body for burial. When pressed for more information, the mortician revealed that Yeakey's "wrists contained *rope burns and handcuff marks*."

After Rivera and Yeakey's sister, Vicki Jones, began asking questions and pressing for answers they began to be followed by the police everywhere they went. A car was always parked in front of Rivera's apartment and one in front of her children's school. One day Rivera went to the school office and spoke to the school officials about the police surveillance. When she got home, she was confronted with a startling intrusion, her conversation with the school officials was on her answering machine. Rivera's car was broken into at least once and her apartment was broken into at least twice. Rivera says, "I'd come home and the alarm would be off. I'd notice things out of place. There'd be cabinets open that I'd have no reason to have opened." The harassment forced her to relocate over 80 miles away.

"One afternoon, while the family was at Police Headquarters, an officer who Rivera described as Yeakey's 'only true friend,' pulled them off to the side, and whispered 'They killed him.'"

Yeakey's death fulfilled its objective, "A fearful rumor began to spread throughout OK City after his death. "You better be quiet about what you know about the Oklahoma City Bombing, or they will pull a 'Yeakey' on you!""

### **Pulling It All Together**

As I stated above, this is just a very short summary of the evidence and witness testimony. While there is much evidence that contradicts the government's official story the whole story is not known because much of the physical evidence was destroyed. While Timothy McVeigh had some sort of involvement, it is not known for certain what that was. Was he a government informant, was he a government agent or was he just a wacko? Hoffman describes a very significant amount of information concerning McVeigh from the Grand Jury indictment but without a proper investigation it is impossible to answer who McVeigh was working for.

While McVeigh was identified as being in the Ryder truck, he may not have been the one who detonated the bomb. John Doe number 2 seems to be a more likely suspect since he left the truck last. There was also no evidence that linked McVeigh to the demolition charges that experts say caused the vast majority of the damage to the federal building.

Witness testimony seems to indicate that Middle East terrorists played a part in the bombing. Evidence also indicates that agents within our own government were involved in the bombing in some way, at the very least they let it happen. What is unclear is whether this was a sting gone bad or whether they intended to blow up the building? If it was a sting gone bad, then they are totally incompetent idiots! I don't think that is the case at all, I think they are very skilled at what they do.

Additional insight can be learned from Pam Schuffert who reported that she was given advance knowledge of a major terrorists attack in America several months prior to the Oklahoma City bombing. Pam is a Christian who has extensively researched and written on the New World Order and US government plans for Martial Law. She says she received the advance notice from Ed Pack who is a “brilliant researcher” for the Patriot movement. Ed witnessed the tragedy at Waco firsthand and filmed much of the footage that is seen in Linda D. Thompson's documentary, *Waco, the Big Lie*. Pam says that Ed had contact with moles in the White House and had the ability to hack into any website of his choosing. Following is what Pam said she learned from Ed:

Ed spoke to me and warned that there would soon be a massive national disaster in the form of a great explosion that would cost many lives, and that it would be deliberately created by the government. One of the purposes was to rush ANTI-TERRORISM legislation through the Senate and House on the wings of public sentiment and outcry. But, he cautioned, it would not REALLY be “anti-terrorism legislation” designed to protect people, but rather a subtle means by which much greater restraints and restrictions could be placed upon the American people.

Ed further cautioned, “I have been warned that they will deliberately blame it on AMERICA'S MILITIAS. Clinton HATES America's militias, because he knows that they are aware of the government's plans for MARTIAL LAW and UN takeover under it, and are warning and preparing Americans for this. He knows the militias are armed and will fight for our freedoms and will never surrender America to the New World Order...”

## Chapter 17

### 9-11 The Ultimate Government Deception.

And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon (meaning Destroyer).

– Revelation 9, 11

The significance of September 11<sup>th</sup> is well known in the intelligence community, it is the anniversary of the conviction date of the terrorist convicted in the first bombing attempt of the World Trade Center.

– By Nafeez Mosaddeq Ahmed author of *The War On Freedom: How and Why America was Attacked September 11, 2001*

**O**n September 11, 2001 two jetliners crashed into the World Trade Center (WTC) towers. The twin towers later collapsed and over 3,000 people were killed. There is clear evidence that the government had prior knowledge of this terrorist attack and did nothing to stop it just as occurred during the first WTC bombing and the bombing of the Murrah Federal building. The evidence is just as irrefutable as the audio tapes that emerged during the trial of the 1993 WTC bombers. The evidence shown below reveals not only that the US government had advance knowledge but that they most likely aided the attack and of course then covered it up.

Although the full truth will probably never be revealed in its entirety, the evidence clearly and distinctly proves that the government had prior knowledge and that they didn't act on that knowledge. In addition it will be shown that the cause of the collapse of the towers has been covered up. The evidence clearly supports that the collapses were from explosions within the towers and not from fires caused by the airplanes. The following is just a short summary of thousands of pages of evidence from many different sources who are interested in exposing the truth.

Our search for the truth starts with a short list of some of the United States intelligence agencies and a brief statement of their capabilities. The following is from a 27-page report written by Russ Kick about US advance knowledge of 9-11:

The US has the Central Intelligence Agency, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the National Security Agency, the Defense Intelligence Agency, the National Reconnaissance Office, the Secret Service, and a host of other intelligence and security agencies. These agencies employ Echelon, which monitors the majority of electronic communication in the world; Carnivore, which intercepts email; Tempest, a technology that can read a computer monitor's display from over a block away; Keyhole satellites that have a resolution of four inches; and other spy technologies, probably most of which we don't know about. In 2001, the US spent \$30 billion on intelligence gathering and an additional \$12 billion on counterterrorism.

The US certainly has many other intelligence agencies and secret technology but the basic point is this: “the United States intelligence and counterintelligence services are the best in the world.” These are not my words, they are the words of a man who spent much of his life trying to deceive and avoid detection by these intelligence agencies. His name is Colonel Stanislav Lunev. He is a former Russian spy, and the highest-ranking military officer ever to defect from Russia.

## **Advance Warnings**

### **Civilians With Advance Warning.**

Below is a sample list of people who had advance knowledge of the 9-11 attacks. As you review this, ask yourself, is it possible all these people could have had advance knowledge and not the best intelligence agency in the world?

- The *Houston Chronicle* reported: “On September 10, 2001, a fifth-grader in a Dallas suburb made a startling declaration to his teacher: ‘Tomorrow, World War 2 I will begin. It will begin in the United States, and the United States will lose.’ The boy was absent from school on September 11 and 12.”
- The *Independent* of London reported: “Dozens of members of a mosque in the Bronx told the FBI they had also been given a vague warning to stay out of lower Manhattan.”
- The *Journal News*, *Daily News*, and *Insight* reported that several school children had made references to the 9-11 attacks before it happened. Comments included: From a freshman student, “Do you see those two buildings? They won't be standing there next week.” On December 10<sup>th</sup>, another student, warned his teacher to stay out of lower Manhattan because something bad is going to happen. The FBI and the NYPD have confirmed these accounts. Students told reporter Jeffrey Shapiro that, “many of their Arab-American peers were seen taking photographs of the crumbling twin towers from New Utrecht (High School) on Sept. 11.” One of the students commented to Jeffery, “Don't you think it's strange so many of them happened to take their cameras to school that particular day?”
- On Sept. 10<sup>th</sup>, San Francisco Mayor, Willie Brown, was warned not to fly on September 11<sup>th</sup>. The Mayor canceled his trip for that day.
- The famous British author Salman Rushdie, who is under the protection of the British government, was warned by the FAA not to fly one-week before the September 11<sup>th</sup> attack.
- *Newsweek* reported that: “a group of top Pentagon officials suddenly canceled travel plans (on September 10<sup>th</sup>) for the next morning (September 11<sup>th</sup>), apparently because of security concerns.”

### **Warnings Made To U.S. Intelligence Agencies.**

The above are confirmed accounts of individuals who received warnings. But the US had received warnings from at least 14 nations around the world. These warnings varied in their specifics but when combined they provided that an imminent terrorist attack was planned by Al-Qaeda using airplanes as bombs on targets in New York. These warnings came from the following foreign intelligence sources: Afghanistan, Argentina, Britain's MI6, Cayman Islands, Egypt, France, Germany, Italy, Israel, Indonesia, Jordan, Morocco, a middle eastern military source, and Russian. The Afghanistan warning came from Taliban Foreign Minister Wakil Ahmed Muttawakil; the Egyptian from President Hosni Mubarak; and the Russian from President Vladimir Putin. Listed below are a sample of some of the accounts of both foreign and domestic intelligence agencies and individuals who warned the US:

- **1993** – As early as 1993 the Pentagon investigated the possible use of airplanes being used as bombs against US targets. In 1995 the FBI and Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) had detailed intelligence on the possible use of planes to launch attacks against the US. During the Atlanta Olympics the possibility of a commercial jetliner attack was considered and precautions were set in place with specific plans of response should a situation develop.
- **1994** – *Terror 2000*, a federal report, was compiled from “interviews with 41 intelligence, government, and private industry experts including foreign governments such as Israel and Russia.” The “report warned of possible terrorist strikes, including how hijackers could use airliners to hit landmarks such as the Pentagon or White House.” According to the report, “Targets such as the World Trade Center not only provide the requisite casualties but because of their symbolic nature provide more bang for the buck. In order to maximize their odds for success, terrorist groups will likely consider mounting multiple, simultaneous operations with the aim of overtaxing a government’s ability to respond.” The following US government agencies are reported to have received copies of the report on June 24, 1994: Department of Defense, Department of State, the Federal Emergency Management Agency (Fema), intelligence communities and members of Congress.
- **1995** – Project Bojinka was exposed by police in the Philippines when arresting terrorist Ramsi Youssef. At the time of the arrest they recovered his laptop computer. The computer’s hard drive contained plans for a US terrorist’s attack using planes as bombs. Targets included “the World Trade Center, the White House, Pentagon, the Transamerica Tower in San Francisco and the Sears Tower in Chicago...”
- **1995** – the CIA warned in a classified report “that Islamic extremists likely would strike on U.S. soil at landmarks in Washington or New York, or through the airline industry.” As reported by intelligence officials to *CBS News* and *Associated Press*.
- **1995** – the “U.S. Congress’ Task Force on Terrorism and Unconventional Warfare” warned “that Al-Qaeda was planning a terrorist attack on lower Manhattan, through the use of hijacked civilian planes as bombs.”
- **1998** – A Sept. 18, 2002 Congressional report revealed that US intelligence learned that a “group of unidentified Arabs planned to fly an explosive-laden plane from a foreign country into the World Trade Center.” The report further indicated that the FAA and FBI were notified.
- **1999** – A report from the National Intelligence Council (NIC), which is an affiliate of the CIA, warned of a Sept. 11 style attack (an attack using commercial jetliners) on the Pentagon White House or CIA. The report indicated that the potential terrorist attack could come from terrorists associated with Osama bin Laden according to the *Washington Post*.

- **1999** – US intelligence received a warning of a jet liner attack by Osama bin Laden. Additional warnings were received by US intelligence agencies a full six-months before September 11<sup>th</sup>. The warnings specifically noted that Osama bin Laden was planning an attack using jet liners. Three months later, these warnings were repeated. On July 5<sup>th</sup> domestic Intelligence Agencies were warned of an attack that would involve “commercial aircraft” against “important symbols of American... culture.” This was clearly project Bojinka, the terrorist plot discovered in the Philippines in 1995. On September 11<sup>th</sup> project Bojinka was carried out with only slight deviations from the original plan.
- **1999** – “A Library of Congress report concludes that 'suicide bombers' could 'crash-land' an aircraft into the Pentagon, the CIA or the White House.”
- **2001** – Between January and September several warnings of imminent hijacking possibilities within the US were issued by the FAA to the airline industry.
- **2001** – Between May and July the NSA intercepted “at least 33 communications indicating a possible, imminent terrorist attack.”
- **2001** – A *Sunday Telegraph* article exposes that: “The Israeli Mosad reported to the CIA that a cell of two-hundred terrorists were planning a major operation on highly visible targets. They indicated the terrorists had strong links to Iraq.”
- **2001** – According to *Newsweek*, “(T)he FBI had several of the terrorists under surveillance, and was tapping their communications. The terrorists said such things as: ‘There is a big thing coming,’ ‘They’re going to pay the price,’ and ‘We’re ready to go.’”
- **2001** – The *Middle East Times* reported that: “A Moroccan agent (Hassan Dabou) who infiltrated Osama bin Laden's al-Qaeda movement warned his country and the United States (several weeks in advance) that the September 11 attacks on New York and Washington were being prepared.” The agent didn’t know the exact date but thought it to be in the summer or autumn of 2001.
- **2001** – In July an individual returned from Afghanistan and reported to the CIA's counter terrorist that, “Everyone is talking about an impending attack.”
- **2001** – German police have confirmed that an Iranian man called the US police to warn of an imminent attack on the World Trade Center. The man made several calls but was not believed by US authorities. The man was being held for deportation from Germany. Although police did not confirm the date of the calls, it is believed to be in the summer of 2001. One source says the warning was specifically of an attack on the week of September 9<sup>th</sup>.
- **2001** – On August 6, 2001, five weeks before the 9-11 attacks, President Bush was given a security briefing entitled, “Bin Laden Determined to Strike In U.S.” The briefing memo specifically stated: “the FBI indicates patterns of suspicious activity in the United States consistent with preparations for hijacking.” It also referred to intelligence specifying “that a group of bin Laden supporters was in the U.S. planning attacks with explosives.” The intelligence came from a call that was received at the US Embassy in the United Arab Emirates in May of 2001. The briefing further stated that the FBI had 70 ongoing field investigations into what was considered Bin Laden related. As we shall see these investigations were hindered (obstructed) by the White House.
- **2001** – *Le Figaro* of France reported: “A French secret service report on September 7 warned of possible attacks, and that the order to act would come from Afganistan.” It was reported that the information was provided to the CIA and that the information was very precise in regards to the targets.

#### **Four Accurate and Detailed Warnings.**

The Next four warnings, based on US intelligence, were astoundingly accurate. They came from a Doctor with intelligence contacts, the former Chief Council to the United States House of Representatives, a former member of the CIA and a member of US Naval Intelligence.

The first of these four warnings came from Dr. Gary L. Nicholson, Chief Scientific Officer and Research Professor at the Institute for Molecular Medicine. Dr. Nicholson had “many contacts in the retired intelligence community, including Special Forces, and domestic and foreign intelligence service” because they were patients of his. Dr. Nicholson had received at least three warnings of the attack on the Pentagon on September 11<sup>th</sup>. Considering the sources of the warnings and that they included the location and date of the attack, Dr. Nicholson considered them credible. “The information was passed on to the Director of Policy, DOD (Department of Defense), the National Security Council, the leadership in the House of representatives and the Inspector General of the US Army Medical Corps.

The second of these warnings came from David L. Schippers, former Chief Council to the United States House of Representatives. Mr. Schippers is well known for having been head prosecutor in the impeachment hearing of former President Bill Clinton. After the September 11, 2001 attack, Mr. Schippers revealed that many FBI agents had come to him warning him of the impending attacks and seeking help in warning the government. The FBI intelligence agents had suffered “high-level obstruction” into their terrorist investigations and finally their superiors pulled them off of their investigations. The subject of their terrorist investigation is believed to be the attack carried out on September 11<sup>th</sup>. They were not only obstructed but also threatened with the National Security Act. Which is to say, if they talked about any of the information pertaining to their investigations, they would be prosecuted and imprisoned. This resulted in many of them seeking the council of Mr. Schippers. They wanted to get somebody in the US government to take action against these terrorists before their plan could be implemented.

These agents had discovered the names of at least some of the hijackers, they had identified the target as lower Manhattan, they had identified the terrorists' funding sources and in May of 2001 they knew the attacks were getting near.

Mr. Schippers relayed the warning to many Congressmen and Senators; he desired to have them subpoena the FBI agents to testify about what they knew. Because of the National Security Act they could not speak without being subpoenaed. This never happened. Mr. Schippers also tried to get in contact with Attorney General John Ashcroft. A deputy of the Attorney General contacted him instead. Because the National Security Act had been invoked against Mr. Shippers clients (the agents), he was limited in what he could say. He could only reveal public information. After a brief conversation he was told, “We don't start our investigations with the Attorney General.” The deputy further stated, “Let me look into this, and I'll have somebody get back to you right away.” That was on July 15, 2001 and nobody ever called back. One of the agents remarked to Mr. Schippers after September 11, 2001 that if he and his fellow agents had been permitted to continue their investigations, “9-11 would never have happened.”

William Norman Grigg's was able to interview three FBI agents for *The New American* and confirm “that the information provided to Schippers was widely known within the Bureau before September 11<sup>th</sup>.” They were interviewed under the condition of anonymity because they feared reprisal from the government. Two of the agents expressed a willingness to testify before Congress if summoned. Griggs writes:

An active federal counter-terrorism investigator told THE NEW AMERICAN that it was well known “all over the Bureau, how these (warnings) were ignored by Washington... All indications are that this information came from some of (the Bureau's) most experienced guys, people who have devoted their lives to this kind of work. But their warnings were placed in a pile in someone's office in Washington... In some cases, these field agents predicted, almost precisely, what happened on September 11th.”...

“I don't buy the idea that we didn't know what was coming,” a former FBI official with extensive counter-terrorism experience commented to THE NEW AMERICAN. “Within 24 hours (of the attack) the Bureau had about 20 people identified, and photos were sent out to the news media. Obviously this information was available in the files and somebody was sitting on it.”...

According to the former FBI agent quoted above, the Bureau could have prevented the Black Tuesday massacre if it had adequately investigated the Middle East connection to the [1995 Oklahoma City bombing](#). This assessment is supported by another former FBI agent who spoke with this magazine.

The third to have provided accurate warnings of the WTC attack is Michael Riconosciuto. He is a former CIA operative. Riconosciuto is currently in prison because of US government retaliation for testimony he gave which implicated the Justice Department in criminal activities. The testimony was in regards to the well-publicized Inslaw lawsuit against the Justice Department for stealing the PROMIS software from its developer. While in prison, Riconosciuto maintained intelligence contacts he had obtained during his time in the CIA. Through these contacts he learned about the impending September 11, 2001 terrorists attacks.

In January 2001 Riconosciuto tried to make contact with US officials but was unable to find any that would speak to him. In order to obtain help in alerting the proper authorities, he sent hand written letters to both his attorney and his Congressman, Bryan Baird (D-WA) in February of 2001. The letter to his congressman was via certified mail.

On February 13, 2001, one of his attorneys sent a letter to Secretary of State Colin Powell and Attorney General John Ashcroft “reporting that he had a client who possessed highly detailed information about an imminent terrorist attack to take place on the United States, but requested that some agency other than the FBI should debrief his client.”

In March of 2001, Keith Cutri, an FBI agent, from the Williamsport, Pennsylvania FBI office, met with Riconosciuto. At this meeting the following information was provided to the FBI:

Riconosciuto identified for Cutri an individual in New Jersey who: (1) was coordinating forthcoming terrorist attacks on the U.S.; (2) had information on the movement of Soviet-made shoulder-fired missiles coming into the U.S.; (3) was coordinating skyjacking operations, bombings, and espionage in the U.S.; and (4) knew the identity of “sleepers” in the U.S. and overseas. Riconosciuto also gave Cutri information about a false ID ring operating in Montreal and New Jersey and gave him the exact fake ID's of 30 terrorists who had been chosen for carrying out operations inside the United States. Riconosciuto told Special Agent Cutri that Thabet Aviation of Quebec City, Canada was brokering older D.C.-9's, 747's, and other high performance military aircraft that could be used for terrorist attacks and he knew the names of terrorists who were taking flight training in the US for those very types of aircraft. Riconosciuto indicated that Thabet Aviation was the company scheduled to receive the 37 Soviet-made, shoulder-fired missiles.

Riconosciuto requested immunity from government prosecution for himself and his informants. Not only did he receive *no* answer to this request, he heard nothing more from the FBI or any other US government intelligence agency until September 13, 2001, two days after the terrorists attacks had occurred.

Cutri again met with Riconosciuto; according to Riconosciuto this is the message he conveyed:

Cutri...accused Riconosciuto of being “anti-FBI”; “anti-government”; a “conspiracy theorist”; a “know-it-all”; a “hoaxer”; and a “publicity seeker” who wanted to “bother the FBI and waste its time”. Cutri told Riconosciuto that he discounted his terrorist information because the info Riconosciuto had provided about a prison staff member at Coleman, Florida FCI was “untrue”. He also warned Riconosciuto that he was under investigation by the FBI for “threats” made against that staff member at Coleman (this trumped up charge by prison officials at Coleman and the FBI was designed to intimidate Riconosciuto and sequester him in solitary confinement for 7 months. Riconosciuto was later acquitted of the charge at a BOP hearing).

Based on his actions, I would regard Riconosciuto as a true patriot. The third person to have had accurate intelligence information was Delmart Edward Joseph “Mike” Vreeland. Vreeland was working as a US Naval Lieutenant assigned to the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) when he uncovered information regarding the attacks on 9-11. In December of 2000 he began to make attempts to warn the United States government. He says at this time he was already the subject of a disinformation campaign from the Clinton administration. He says that he had been taken out of service by the Clinton administration before he could make an effort to expose the pending terrorists attacks.

On December 6, 2000, Vreeland found himself in a Canadian prison on charges of credit card fraud. He remained in prison till after 9-11. The charges have been all dropped since this time. Vreeland claims that the US government tried to discredit him and frame him on criminal credit card fraud charges.

Vreeland himself says that he has been arrested at least three times. He says, "Some of this I did, like a DUI charge in New York. I had been at the UN, and I had definitely been drinking." But he also says, "I have never been legally convicted of any criminal, felony activity anywhere." The US government had tried to extradite Vreeland from Canada on charges of credit card fraud in Michigan. Vreeland says he is being set up. He says the charges stem from the use of his own credit cards. At the time he was afraid of being assassinated and sought "permanent refugee status in Canada and the protection of the United Nations."

Investigative Journalist Michael C. Ruppert indicates that Vreeland is a typical intelligence officer; he lived life somewhat on the edge. He says he does not believe everything Vreeland says. Ruppert finds some of Vreeland's accounts regarding what he was involved in and what he was doing for the ONI credible but some of his stories appear to be cover stories provided to him by the ONI itself.

The US government has gone as far as to lie about Vreeland being a Naval officer. They provided information to a Canadian court that he had only served a few months in the Navy and that he was discharged in 1986 for poor performance. Yet the service record they provided to the court on Vreeland was 1,200-pages long. How could some one with a few months service have a 1,200-page record? According to one of Vreeland's attorneys, Rocco Galati, "Some of the entries are obvious forgeries or alterations and the sanitizing of his records was done so hurriedly that some dates of medical exams in the 1990s were left intact."

Vreeland's other attorney, Paul Slansky, pulled off a brilliant stunt in court to prove Vreeland's current employment status with the ONI. The following account is from investigative reporter Michael C. Ruppert:

In a January 10, 2002 tactic worthy of Perry Mason, with the greatest possible risk to his client if it failed, attorney Slansky got the judge to agree to let him call the Pentagon from open court. Using a speaker phone, in front of at least six witnesses, Slansky first dialed directory information and got a number for the Pentagon switchboard. Then, calling that number he asked the Department of Defense operator to locate the office of Lieutenant Delmart Vreeland. Within moments the operator had confirmed Vreeland's posting, his rank as a Lieutenant O-3, his room number and given Slansky his direct-dial number.

So why has the US government gone so far to discredit Vreeland, what did he know? On October 23, 2001, Nick Prom of the Toronto Star broke the story on Vreeland's prior knowledge of 9-11; he writes:

In his (Vreeland's) affidavit, he says he tried to warn Canadian intelligence about possible terrorist attacks on New York and the Pentagon, along with targets in Ottawa and Toronto, but was written off as a petty criminal.

So he wrote the warning on a piece of paper, sealed it in an envelope, and handed it to jail guards a month before the attacks. They opened the letter Sept. 14 and immediately forwarded the information to Ottawa.

The Canadian court has recognized that the note proves Vreeland had advanced knowledge of 9-11. Vreeland was in prison in Canada on charges of credit card fraud; incidentally, these charges have since been dropped. What exactly did Vreeland know? Journalist Michael Ruppert writes:

He knew something chillingly accurate about the 9-11 attacks before they happened. And if he knew something, based upon documents given to him by Russian officials indicating U.S. knowledge, and if the U.S. government went to great lengths to discredit him, rather than bring him in from the cold—then there is real meat on the plate for journalists, the American government, and all of mankind.

Vreeland isn't giving all the details of what he knew but he did post the note at his web site which is no longer available. The note is basically hand written notes, seemingly randomly arranged on a piece of paper. It is not a memo nor is it in paragraph format and doesn't say everything he knew. The note included possible targets including the World Trade Center, Pentagon, White House and several others. It also included the name Ben Laden. The note includes other organizations and names of people, which he hasn't said how they are connected or what they mean. It also includes the phrase, "Answer, let one happen stop the rest!!!" It would appear, since he believes his life is in jeopardy, that he is withholding the most damaging information he has about government prior knowledge.

Vreeland posted court documents and articles relating to him at his previous website. His website also contained page 2 of a translated Russian document that presumably is at least one source of his knowledge regarding 9-11. He claims to have obtained the document from his intelligence contacts. Excerpts from page 2 of the document are as follows, the spelling errors are as they appeared in the original document:

The initial strike and or attack if you will, will start at the World trade center on 9-11-2001, by our brothers in cause. Three Mile Island and The Pentagon are also targets... After the Americans will no doubt think Osama is to blame, start war with his group, the Russian Empire stands to get the first of the war and monies promised by the Americans to help them as they have always done in the past, this is clean up time.

The Americans will offer Moscow anything it can to get its support, ad that is when you side with them and china gets into the W.T.O...

Finally, the Canadian Diplomat and the wilcard U.S. Naval Intelligence Officer Vreeland Delmart and Bastian Marc, will be dealt with in a way suitable to us, our American official guarantees this.

Bastian will die of natural cause and Lieutenant Vreeland will become a wanted criminal and his navy record will vanish... so will it happen others we shall not name.

Last, If Bush Wins the election, we will use Vreelands old partner to assassinate him after the holidays...

The authenticity of this document has not been proven. Nevertheless, Vreeland obtained prior knowledge of 9-11 from somewhere. It has also turned out true that the Canadian Diplomat Marc Bastien was found dead of natural causes in Moscow on December 12, 2000. A member of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police visited Vreeland on August 8, 2001, after Vreeland had sent Bastien a letter in June. The officer informed Vreeland that Bastien had died. Vreeland told the officer, "if Bastien was dead, it was murder, and that they should get a toxicology report." In January of 2002, the police confirmed that Bastien had been murdered and that Vreeland was right. It is also true that Vreeland was framed and imprisoned.

The warnings of Professor Gary L. Nicholson, Michael Riconosciuto, and Delmart "Mike" Vreeland are overwhelming in and of themselves but they are compounded by all the other warnings and most of all by what happened on the morning of September 11, 2001. Once you finish reading the details below, I don't believe it is possible that you will ever think the same of your government.

In spite of all these warnings the administration has insisted they had absolutely no prior knowledge. Several days after the attacks President Bush said in a White House press conference on September 16: "We haven't seen this kind of barbarism in a long period of time. No one could have conceivably imagined suicide bombers burrowing into our society and then emerging all in the same day to fly their aircraft - fly US aircraft into buildings full of innocent people - and show no remorse. This is a new kind of -- a new kind of evil." That same day Vice President Cheney stated on *Meet The Press* that the administration was aware that Al-Qaeda had planned a "big operation," but he asserted in no uncertain terms there had been "no specific threat involving really a domestic operation." Condoleezza Rice testified to similar assertions before the 9-11 Commission; she stated: "I don't think anyone could have predicted that these people would slam planes into the World Trade Center." The Commission reported quite a different story. Although they didn't reveal much of the evidence above, they concluded the administration had 12 separate warnings from intelligence agencies regarding planes being used as weapons.

### **Obstructed Investigations.**

It has also been well publicized that many FBI agents were told not to follow up terrorists leads. In fact, an agent in the Phoenix FBI office had been hot on the trail of the hijackers. In July, FBI headquarters received a memo from the FBI Phoenix office that there was an unusual influx of Arab students training at local flight schools, students with Al-Qaeda connections. In August a potential hijacker was arrested. "Zacharias Moussaouri was arrested after flight trainers (at a Minnesota flight school) tipped off the feds that he wanted to learn how to fly a 747 but wasn't interested in takeoffs or landings. Zacharias was traveling on a French passport."

When the French government was contacted, the French reported that Moussaouri was a suspected terrorist linked to Osama Bin Laden. He had asked his instructors about "how much fuel was on board a 747-400 and how much damage that would cause if it hit anything." An FBI investigator, in a high level meeting after the arrest, speculated that the purpose of Zacharias' training may have been to fly a plane into the World Trade Center. In spite of the aforementioned evidence and specific concerns expressed, the Justice Department and FBI officials blocked a local FBI agent's request for a warrant to search the hard drive on Zacharias' computer.

Because of these blocked investigations an agent, represented by Judicial Watch, filed a complaint alleging his terrorist investigations were squashed and “he was retaliated against when he continued to push for and pursue certain terrorist investigations over the objections of his FBI and Justice Department supervisors.” Fearing further reprisal, his complaint has been filed anonymously. Other agents have come to former Congressman David Schippers to voice their frustration over obstructions by the “bureaucratic elite in Washington short-stopping information.” The natural consequences have been that terrorism has been granted “free reign in the United States.” The arrest of Zacharias is reported to have been made only after the owner of the flight school called the FBI several times in order to find someone willing to act. Later in mid December 2001, President Bush invoked executive privilege and blocked a Congressional subpoena exploring abuses in the Boston FBI office. One would naturally assume that this would imply the President had something to hide. There have also been high-level blocks of FBI investigations into the Osama bin Laden’s family and members of the Saudi Royal Family. In one instance, information was actually offered to the US. A Saudi diplomat defected and offered the US 14,000 documents purported to link the Saudi’s to everything including assassinations and funding of terrorists. The FBI refused to accept the documents.

FBI agent Robert Wright is one who was investigating a link between Saudi money and terrorism. In Chicago in 1998, he began tracking a terrorist cell. He suspected that the bombing of US embassies that year had been financed by a wealthy Saudi living in Chicago. In January of 2001, he believed his case was growing stronger but in spite of this he was told the case was being closed. As a result of what he observed, Wright wrote an FBI internal memo in June of 2001 “charging that the FBI, rather than trying to prevent a terrorist attack, 'was merely gathering intelligence so they would know who to arrest when a terrorist attack occurred.'”

Greg Palast, an American reporter with the British Broadcasting Company (BBC), discovered apparently why Wright was ordered off the Saudi investigation and reported on what he found on his TV program in Britain. He received information from a top-level CIA operative who spoke to the BBC on the condition of strictest anonymity. Palast states: “After Bush took office, he (the CIA operative) said, 'there was a major policy shift' at the National Security Agency. Investigators were ordered to 'back off' from any inquiries into Saudi Arabian financing of terror networks, especially if they touched on Saudi royals and their retainers. That put the bin Ladens, a family worth a reported \$12 billion and a virtual arm of the Saudi royal household, off-limits for investigation.”

Palast further received a 1996 FBI document, approximately 30-pages, marketed “SECRET.” The document was designated “199I” which means it was related to “national security matters.” It was used to squash investigations into members of the Bin Laden family, residing in the US, more particularly Abdullah and Omar. FBI agents felt that these members of the family merited investigation because of their ties to the World Assembly of Muslim Youth (WAMY), which FBI files labeled as “a suspected terrorist organization.” The governments of India and the Philippines had tied WAMY to murderous terrorist attacks on civilians prior to 9-11. Following the BBC broadcast, the Dutch secret service also stated that WAMY, “support(ed) violent activity.” The *Wall Street Journal*, in a article by Glenn Simpson, reported on a report authored by the Bosnian government that linked Abdullah bin Laden to funding of Chechen guerrillas. The guerrillas received funding from a charity on which Abdullah was a board member.

After 9-11 the restrictions on investigating the Bin ladens was lifted but by that time they had left the country. During the flight restrictions on private planes just two days after 9-11, members of the Saudi Royal family were allowed a secret private flight to Kentucky. Later they along members of the Bin Laden family quietly left the country.

The *Wall Street Journal* and *New York Times* reported that Mayo Shattuck the 3rd resigned on September 14, 2001, from Deutsche Bank; he was an executive of the bank. No reason for the resignation was given. The Deutsche Bank was one of the four banks most often used by the bin Laden family. This led to speculation that Shattuck was involved in Deutsche Bank pre-9-11 purchases of put options on behalf of the Bin Ladens although there was no evidence that the Bin Ladens were involved in the purchases. The put options covered the stocks of companies most likely to fall as a result of 9-11. The options would increase in value as the stocks fell.

The US government's obstruction into the investigation of Saudi Arabians is enlightening since at least 15 of the alleged hijackers are reported to have been from Saudi Arabia. If it is true, these Saudi Arabians may have benefited from an illegal program called "U.S. Visa Express." This program, which violated State Department regulations, was introduced in Saudi Arabia just 4-months before the attack of September 11<sup>th</sup>. Under the program, "Saudis were allowed to arrange visas through 10 travel agencies—often without coming to the U.S. Embassy or consulate for interviews." Michael Springmann was the former head of the Visa Bureau at a US Consulate in Jeddah, Saudi Arabia, between 1987 and 1989. He says he was "repeatedly ordered by high level State Dept. officials to issue visas to unqualified applicants." Mohamed Atta, the alleged lead hijacker, is one person admitted to the US under this program despite being in violation of his visa status.

Mohamed "was subject to telephone monitoring by the Egyptian secret service" he had been monitored by the FBI in 2000 because he bought large quantities of chemicals in Germany which were "potentially usable in making explosives." Prior to being issued his US tourist Visa the Canadians passed critical information to the US that, "Canadian TV reported that Atta had already been implicated in a terrorist bombing in Israel." Yet, in spite of these overwhelming reports, he was given a visa and allowed entry into the US.

### **Air Force Stands Down.**

As was warned by members of the FBI, foreign intelligence agencies, Nicholson, Riconosciuto, Vreeland and others, on the morning of September 11<sup>th</sup> four planes were hijacked between 7, 45 and 8, 10 AM Eastern Daylight Time. Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) and Department of Defense (DOD) guidelines call for hijacked planes or any airplane that is non-responsive and over two miles off course to be intercepted by jet fighters. Further, the FAA's *Aeronautical Information Manual: Official Guide to Basic Flight Information and Air Traffic Control Procedures* gives specific instructions for controllers to follow in events such as occurred on September 11<sup>th</sup>. The manual instructs:

Consider that an aircraft emergency exists.. when:... There is unexpected loss of radar contact and radio communications with any... aircraft... If... you are in doubt that a situation constitutes an emergency or potential emergency, handle it as though it were an emergency.

In the emergency that presented itself on the morning of September 11, the FAA controller would have been legally obligated to immediately contact the National Military Command Center (NMCC) located in the Pentagon and the North American Aerospace Defense Command (Norad). The DOD is required to provide aircraft intercept at the request of FAA assistance. This is covered under Department of Defense Directive 3025.15, "Military Assistance to Civil Authorities," which requires the DOD to: "cooperate with and provide military assistance to civil authorities as directed by and consistent with applicable law, Presidential Directives, Executive orders, and this directive." Applicable law is contained in the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Instruction 3610.01, "Aircraft Piracy (Hijacking) And Destruction Of Derelict Airborne Objects," which states:

When an aircraft becomes the subject of an aircraft piracy offense within the US... the Department of Defense **will** provide support... Military Personnel **will** provide the following types of support: intercept, surveillance...

Once a hijacked plane or any plane poses a threat to the citizens of the US the situation changes. At that time the policy of the Air Defense Command and Control Operations (ADCCO) kicks in. The policy and instructions for the ADCCO are found in Air Force Instruction 13-1AD, Volume 3, which states:

The mission of the ADS (Air Defense System) is to provide North American Aerospace Command... with the means to detect, monitor, identify, intercept, report, and, if necessary, destroy an airborne object that may pose a threat to North America... in fulfillment of the tactical threat warning/attack assessment (TW/AA) and collateral missions of Norad.

It was clearly evident that these four planes had been hijacked within minutes of the terrorist takeovers. The planes veered off course, their radios were turned off and their transponders were disconnected. Once the first plane hit the WTC, it became apparent that these planes posed a threat and ADCCO policy kicked in. It was the FAA's responsibility to contact NMCC and Norad. It was then the DOD's obligation to provide intercepts and if necessary to destroy the aircraft. This didn't happen. Somewhere in this process, someone ordered a stand down and this had to come from the Secretary of Defense or higher. I say a stand down based on the fact that there has been no reprimands of FAA personnel who failed to perform their duties nor court marshals of military personnel who failed to perform their duty. Therefore, one can assume they performed according to their orders.

General Ralph E. Eberhart, Commander of Norad provided some facts about intercepts before a Congressional Committee. He stated that once the FAA determines that something is wrong, "it takes about one minute" for it to contact Norad. After Norad has been contacted, it can scramble jet fighters "within a matter of minutes to anywhere in the United States."

The typical time span between the FAA's observing that a flight has ceased communications, its notification to Norad and Norad having interceptors airborne is 10-minutes. This is a fairly routine occurrence. Interceptors were successfully put in the air 129 times in 2000 and 67 times in the first five-months of 2001.

On the morning of 9-11, as is typical, there were 7 Air National Guard bases each with two fully armed fighters and pilots on call around the clock for a total of 14 interceptors on alert. In addition to this there were 28 other air bases within range of the four hijacked planes that could have responded although their response times would have been longer since they were not on alert. Even more astounding is the fact that two Air Force F-16 jet fighters were practicing bombing runs over an empty stretch of the Pine Barrens near Atlantic City on the morning of 9-11 at the same time the hijackers were bearing down on New York City. With their top speed of 1,500 mph, they were only 8-minutes away. They weren't armed to shoot down a plane but they could have intercepted none the less.

Lets recap: FAA is required to report all domestic airline emergencies to NMCC and or Norad. The DOD is obligated to respond to these emergencies with interceptors. 14 interceptors are kept on alert for this purpose. An average of 11 planes per month were intercepted in 2000 and the first half of 2001. And there were many warnings of an impending attacks using commercial airliners on September 11<sup>th</sup> from many different sources. Despite these facts, neither the planes crashing into the WTC nor the Pentagon were intercepted. Taking into account the many advance warnings, one would expect that not only would all air bases in the United States be on high-alert but that jet fighters would be in the air ready to intercept any hijacked planes. Just the opposite occurred!

### **Military Exercises.**

Rather than having extra air bases on alert, the military and US government had at least eight exercises ongoing on 9-11. These included among others:

**Global Guardian** – An annual exercise that normally is conducted in October or November including US Strategic Command (Stratcom) and Norad was ongoing on 9-11. According to *Space Observer*, Global Guardian was originally scheduled for October 2001. The exercise sought to test Stratcom's ability to respond to an “Armageddon” type nuclear attack scenario and had been ongoing for a week when 9-11 occurred. According to the website of Global Security, Global Guardian is linked with other military exercises such as Crown Vigilance (an Air Combat Command exercise), Apollo Guardian (a US Space Command exercise), and Norad exercises such as Vigilant Guardian and Amalgam Warrior.

**Vigilant Guardian** – A Norad exercise described as “an exercise that would pose an imaginary crisis to North American Air Defense outposts nationwide”; as a “simulated air war”; and as “an air defense exercise simulating an attack on the United States.” The 9-11 Commission further revealed that, it “postulated a bomber attack from the former Soviet Union.” A Norad exercise, presumably Vigilant Guardian, was canceled at 9, 03 AM.

**Amalgam Warrior** – This Norad exercise appears to have also been ongoing on 9-11 as well. This is based on a statement made by General Richard Clarke who said that “Vigilant Warrior” was ongoing on the morning of 9-11. This appears to be a misstatement in which he combined the names of Vigilant Guardian and Amalgam Warrior suggesting that both exercises were in operation. The exercise is a “large-scale, live-fly air defense and air intercept field training exercise.” “A previous Amalgam Warrior in 1996 involved such situations as tracking unknown aircraft that had incorrectly filed their flight plans or wandered off course, in-flight emergencies, terrorist aircraft attacks, and large-scale bomber strike missions.”

**NRO Simulation** – The National Reconnaissance Office had planned “a simulation of an airplane accidentally crashing into its headquarters” in Washington DC on the morning of 9-11. The exercise was canceled at 9 AM as the mornings real life events unfolded. The simulation exercise was allegedly headed by John Fulton “and his team at the CIA.”

**Operation Northern Vigilance** – This is a Norad exercise that “deploys fighters to Alaska and Northern Canada to monitor a Russian air force exercise in the Russian arctic.” The exercises place Norad's staff levels at full battle strength. The battle simulation “injects” false radar blimps into the radar screens. The military exercise, which began two days prior to 9-11 was canceled at 9 AM.

**Fort Belvoir**, an army base 10 miles south of the Pentagon, Lieutenant Colonel Mark R. Lindon was conducting a “garrison control exercise” when the 9-11 attacks began. The object of this exercise was to “test the security at the base in case of a terrorist attack.”

**FBI/CIA anti-terrorist training exercise** – *USA Today* reported that on 9-11, “a joint FBI/CIA anti-terrorist task force” was away from Washington DC on a training exercise that was in preparation of the specific type of attack that occurred on 9-11.

**AWACS Training Missions** – Two Airborne Warning and Control System plane crews were on training missions on the morning of 9-11. One crew was in Florida and the other in Washington DC. Norad Commander Larry Arnold said the “exercise scenario (was) simulating an attack on the United States. The AWACS crew initially thought we were going into one of those simulations.”

These exercises had the effect of lessening preparedness on the morning of 9-11, causing confusion and providing an alibi for any lack of response. This confusion is verified by the following: Boston flight control called Norad at approximately 8, 37 AM to report flight 11 hijacked. The controller stated: “we have a problem here. We have a hijacked aircraft headed toward New York, and we need you guys to, we need someone to scramble some F-16s or something up there, help us out.” Tech Sgt. Jeremy Powell responds: “Is this real-world or exercise?” Boston answers, “No, this is not an exercise, not a test.”

### **Where's Our Leaders.**

In addition to all these exercises is the fact that the FAA hijack coordinator, the Commander of Norad and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (CJCS) were off duty on 9-11. Mike McGavan, the FAA hijack coordinator, the person in charge of contacting the NMCC in the event of a hijacking, was on vacation in Puerto Rico. It is unknown whether he delegated his responsibility to another while he was on vacation because the 9-11 Commission failed to ask that question. On September 10th, Brigadier General Montague Winfield, Commander of NMCC, requested that Captain Charles Leidig stand in for him on 9-11. Leidig was the deputy for Command Center operations and a rookie. He had been appointed deputy only 2-months before and had qualified to stand in for Winfield only a month before 9-11. Army General Henry Shelton, CJCS, was flying across the Atlantic on the morning of 9-11. General Richard Meyers, Vice CJCS was acting Chairman on 9-11.

When flight 11 crashed into the WTC at 8, 46 AM President Bush was on his way to Booker elementary school. At least one Bush aid learned of the crash while traveling in the motorcade and reporters at the school heard about the crash before Bush arrived. The Director of the White House Situation Room, Captain Deborah Loewer, says she informed Bush of the crash as soon as the motorcade arrived at the school at 8, 55 AM. But Bush claims he never learned of the crash until after the second plane hit the WTC at 9, 03 AM. Shortly after the crash an aid whispered in his ear. Bush continued to visit and read to the children. He left the class room only a few minutes earlier than scheduled after a reporter asked if he was aware of the crash.

At 8, 46 AM, while Bush was still in the motorcade en route to the elementary school, the Emergency Response Plan was initiated. Bush made the following claim later on the evening 9-11: "Immediately following the first attack, I implemented our government's emergency response plans." That's very impressive for him to have activated the emergency response without knowing about the attacks. He lied about one or the other and possibly both!

Acting CJCS, General Richard Meyers heard about the first plane hitting the WTC just before he went into a meeting. He said he thought it was a small plane. He remained in the meeting approximately 50 minutes and emerged just before the third plane hit the Pentagon. Supposedly no one made the acting CJCS aware that a second plane had hit the WTC and that America was under attack.

Donald Rumsfeld, Secretary of Defense, was also in a meeting on the morning of 9-11. His meeting was in his private dining room in the Pentagon with Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz, and Representative Christopher Cox. Rumsfeld describes how he heard about the attack: "We were having a meeting in my office. Someone said a plane had hit the World Trade Center. Then we turned on the television and we started seeing the shots of the second plane hitting, and this is the way I remember it. It's a little fuzzy... There didn't seem to be much to do about it immediately and we went on with whatever the meeting was." He later became involved in a "high level conference call" some 26-minutes after the second plane hit the WTC and only 9-minutes before the Pentagon was hit according to the 9-11 Commission.

President Bush, Donald Rumsfeld, General Shelton and General Winfield should never have scheduled any routine or unimportant activities when so many credible warnings had been received of a terrorist attack, which many specifically named as September 11<sup>th</sup>. In addition to the warnings there was substantiating evidence from the FBI. Once the events of 9-11 began to unfold, meetings should have been canceled.

Investigative reporter Jared Israel presented his opinion of what happened in the *New York Press*. After reviewing all the facts regarding the lack of response he concluded there was a "sabotage of routine protective systems controlled by strict hierarchies..." He maintains this could "...never have been contemplated let alone attempted absent the involvement of the supreme U.S. military command." He believes that there is probable cause for charging the following public officials with "treason for the complicity in the murders of thousands whom they were sworn to protect": President George Bush, Secretary of State Donald Rumsfeld and General Meyers, acting Head of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, on September 11<sup>th</sup>.

### **No Intercepts.**

The FAA first determined the hijacking of flight 11 to be likely at 8, 20 AM. The hijacking of flights 175 and 77 were determined at approximately 8, 46 and 8, 56. Flight 11 hit the WTC at 8, 46 and flight 77 hit the Pentagon at 9, 38. One hour and 18 minutes elapsed between the FAA's discovery of the first hijacking and when the Pentagon was hit. During all this time were any interceptors scrambled or launched?

Initial reports from the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Norad and the White House all agreed that fighter jets were not scrambled till after the Pentagon was hit. Air Force General Richard B. Meyers, acting Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, reported to the Senate Armed Services Committee on September 13<sup>th</sup> that fighter jets were scrambled only after the Pentagon was hit.

Major Mike Snyder of the Marine Corps, a spokesman for Norad, confirmed this. Snyder's comments were reported on by the *Boston Globe* on September 15<sup>th</sup>, the *Globe* reported: "The command did not immediately scramble any fighters even though it was alerted to a high jacking 10 minutes before the first plane... slammed into the first World Trade Center tower... The (Norad) spokesman said the fighters remained on the ground until after the Pentagon was hit..." Snyder also admitted that the "fighters routinely intercept aircraft."

On NBC's 'Meet the Press' on September 16th, Tim Russert recounted the above facts in front of Vice President Dick Cheney. Cheney did not dispute these but stated it was the President who gave the order to scramble the jets after the Pentagon was hit.

The story soon changed. The new version was that two F-15 fighters were scrambled from Otis AFB in Cape Cod, MA but no time of departure was given. The last and official version is that US air defense was alerted of a hijacking at 8, 40 and that F-15 fighters were scrambled from Otis at 8, 44 and on their way to New York at 8, 56 but were still 70 miles away when the second plane hit the WTC.

I believe these revised accounts are fabricated. But even given the benefit of the doubt, they took 18 minutes to respond when the average is 3. According to this account it still took a total of 24 minutes to get a fighter in the air. This is 4 days after the State Department had issued a Worldwide travel warning. Additionally, according to this account, three F-16 fighters were in the air out of Langley AFB, 150 miles South of Washington DC. These jets were not able to reach the Pentagon before it was hit at 9, 38.

The fact that these stories changed so drastically makes them highly unbelievable. I believe that when the facts of a story change over time without a reasonable explanation, they are not credible. Second, this story still doesn't make sense. Why did 20 minutes elapse between the time that US air defense was alerted and 24-minutes before the F-15's were in the air out of Otis? At its cruising speed of 570 mph, an F-15 can fly 171 miles in 18 minutes. If these F-15's were 70 miles out from New York City when the second WTC building was hit, why didn't they fly on to Washington DC? At a top speed of 1,665 mph they could have been in Washington DC in 10 minutes. Flying at 624 mph, only 37% of their capability, they could have still reached Washington DC in less than 25 minutes. This would have given them 12 minutes to try and force flight 77 to change course.

### **Expert Analysis.**

All the reported times and evidence was examined by an experienced combat pilot, Dr. Bowman, who determined that all the planes should have been intercepted. Dr. Bowman is a former combat pilot who flew 100 combat missions in Vietnam and who has intercept experience; he has carefully examined the time-line from the morning of 9-11 has made the following conclusion:

If normal communications, common sense actions, had taken place between the airlines, air traffic control, FAA, Norad and the interceptor bases, the interceptors would have arrived in time to save both the world trade center and the Pentagon with minutes to spare.

Another experienced military veteran to comment on the events of 9-11 was Anatoli Kornukov, Commander-in-Chief of the Russian Air Force. He said, "Generally it is impossible to carry out an act of terror on the scenario which was used in the USA yesterday... As soon as something like that happens here, I am reported about that right away and in a minute we are all up." Certainly the Russians aren't more capable than the US.

### **Collapse of World Trade Towers.**

The official story of the collapse of the WTC's is that the collapses were caused by a combination of factors which included structural damage caused by the planes and heat caused by the fires. The heat from the fires caused the metal trusses supporting one or more floors to buckle and collapse. The weight of these floors hitting the floors below set off a chain reaction that destroyed the towers. This theory was first put forth only two months after the collapses by Thomas W. Eagar and Christopher Musso in their paper entitled "Why Did the World Trade Center Collapse? Science, Engineering, and Speculation," which was published in the *JOM* (the official publication of The Minerals, Metals, and Materials Society). *Nova* later popularized this theory in a documentary that appeared in their PBS series. They then dedicated web space to the theory.

In 2005, Dr. David Ray Griffin wrote a paper entitled "The Destruction of the World Trade Center: Why the Official Account Cannot Be True." Dr. Griffin is author of *The New Pearl Harbor: Disturbing Questions About The Bush Administration and 9-11*. In his paper, Dr. Griffin contends that the official theory is basically a theory of a fire induced collapse, which has never occurred in the history of the world. He writes:

The report put out by Feema said: "The structural damage sustained by each tower from the impact, combined with the ensuing fires, resulted in the total collapse of each building" (Fema, 2002)... Defenders of the official theory, of course, say that the collapses were caused not simply by the fire but the fire combined with the damage caused by the airliners. The towers, however, were designed to withstand the impact of airliners about the same size as Boeing 767s... The official theory of the collapse, therefore, is essentially a fire theory, so it cannot be emphasized too much that fire has *never* caused large steel-frame buildings to collapse---never, whether *before* 9-11, or *after* 9-11, or anywhere in the world *on* 9-11 except allegedly New York City---*never*.

As you shall see the official theory rests on one fallacy after another. The official theory tries to convince the public that what is impossible to have occurred actually occurred and further that it wasn't surprising at all. In order for their theory to fly, they must totally ignore almost all the evidence because all the evidence contradicts their theory. To illustrate this point, let's look at a statement Dr. Eagar made in an interview with Nova. The interview is posted on Nova's website. In this interview Dr. Eagar essentially states that demolition experts are idiots and that towers naturally fall straight down into their own footprint. Before we look at this quote, let's look at what demolition experts have told investigative journalist Christopher Bollyn about bringing down towers with controlled demolitions. He writes:

Demolition experts say that towers are the most difficult buildings to bring down in a controlled manner. A tower tends to fall like a tree, unless the direction of its fall is controlled by directional charges.

The twin towers were ingeniously designed to be a single cohesive unit able to withstand almost any natural or man made disaster. The towers were able to absorb the impact of the jets and transfer bearing loads from damaged or severed columns to other parts of the structure. If there was sufficient damage to collapse the towers, the towers would fall towards the damaged area just like when a tree is cut down. The tree falls towards the undercut. For the tower to fall straight down would require key supports to be cut on all sides of the building almost simultaneously. Dr. Eagar contradicts this stating:

Have you ever seen the demolition of buildings? They blow them up, and they implode. Well, I once asked demolition experts, "How do you get it to implode and not fall outward?" They said, "Oh, it's really how you time and place the explosives." I always accepted that answer, until the World Trade Center, when I thought about it myself. And that's not the correct answer. The correct answer is, there's no other way for them to go but down. They're too big. With anything that massive -- each of the World Trade Center towers weighed half a million tons -- there's nothing that can exert a big enough force to push it sideways.

From the very beginning eyewitnesses and many researchers have disputed the official theory. Now scientists are disputing the theory. One such scientist is Professor Steven Jones, a physicist at Brigham Young University (BYU). In September of 2005, in a two-hour presentation and discussion, Dr. Jones presented his theory of the collapse and his evidence to sixty peers from BYU and Utah Valley State College. Their areas of expertise included: Physics, Mechanical Engineering, Civil Engineering, Electrical Engineering, Psychology, Geology, Mathematics and possibly more. The sixty faculty members unanimously agreed the evidence did not fit the official explanation and that the government should further investigate. After you've considered the evidence below, I'm sure you'll come to the same conclusion.

The design of the WTCs is of particular importance. It is well known and has been widely reported that the WTCs were designed to withstand the impact of a 707 and the subsequent burning jet fuel. The engineering firm of Worthington, Skilling, Helle and Jackson was responsible for the structural design of the WTCs. Leslie Robertson, a structural engineer, was the chief engineer on the project. Commenting on the WTC collapse he said, "I designed it for a 707 to hit it." A 767 is similar in size to a 707 and carries a comparable amount of fuel. The 707 carries 23,000 gallons of fuel, and the 767 carries 23,980. But the FEMA report estimated the planes were carrying only 10,000 gallons when they hit the towers.

The construction manager for the Twin Towers, Hyman Brown, said of the towers design: "They were over-designed to withstand almost anything, including hurricanes,... bombings and an airplane hitting (them)." The on-site construction manager, Frank A. Demartini, died in the towers collapses. In a recorded interview on January 25, 2001, he went even further in his confidence in the towers structural design; he said the towers could probably withstand multiple jetliner impacts:

The building was designed to have a fully loaded 707 crash into it. That was the largest plane at the time. I believe that the building probably could sustain multiple impacts of jetliners because this structure is like the mosquito netting on your screen door -- this intense grid - and the jet plane is just a pencil puncturing that screen netting. It really does nothing to the screen netting.

Even those who support the official government theory say that the impact of the planes crashing into the towers was not structurally significant. One of these is Dr. Eagar who is an MIT professor of materials engineering. He states: "the number of columns lost on the initial impact was not large and the loads were shifted to remaining columns in this highly redundant structure." He further stated in a *NOVA* interview after being asked if he thought the towers would collapse:

Number In fact, I was surprised. So were most structural engineers... All buildings and most bridges have what we call redundant design... Some people were concerned the building would fall down. The structural engineers knew it wouldn't, because the whole thing had an egg-crate-like construction. Or you can think of it as a net. If you lose one string on a net, yes, the net is weakened but the rest of the net still works... That's essentially how the World Trade Center absorbed an airplane coming into it. It was somewhat like the way a net absorbs a baseball being thrown against it.

### **What Happened To the Evidence?**

The unique design of the twin towers is key to the government's theory in which they explain the cause of the collapse of the towers. But while they maintain that design elements are key to their theory, they have refused to publicly release the actual engineering drawings or blue prints. The *New York Times* reported on Dec. 25, 2001 that a team of investigators, investigating the cause of the collapses, was unable to get "detailed blueprints." "Ronald Hamburger, an expert in structural analysis at A.B.S. Consulting in Oakland, California, and a director of the National Council of Structural Engineers Associations, said he had not even been given access to basic blueprints describing where the steel and other structural elements had been when the World Trade Center was whole." These are very basic to an investigation.

Later on March 6, 2002, Dr. W. Gene Corely told congress that the investigation team had received "the engineering plans for the WTC towers on January 8, 2002." But the question remains, why are they not making them public and why do engineering drawings in Feema's report differ very significantly from those that were previously published in 1985 in *Multi-Storey Buildings in Steel*. The discrepancies will be discussed later.

Investigators also complained that they had “no subpoena power and little staff support.” The Times further reported that some of the team members, which included “some of the nation's most respected engineers,” complained “that they had at various times been shackled with bureaucratic restrictions that prevented them from interviewing witnesses, examining the disaster site and requesting crucial information like recorded distress calls to the police and fire departments.” One team member commented, “Fema is controlling everything.” Control of an investigation and suppression of evidence is critical in a cover-up.

The structural steel in the building such as columns, beams and trusses would have held vital clues to the cause of the collapse but very little was ever able to be examined. It was rapidly sent to recyclers. Dr. Frederick W. Mowrer, an associate professor in the fire protection engineering department at the University of Maryland, believes that this decision alone could have compromised the investigation. He further stated: “I find the speed with which potentially important evidence has been removed and recycled to be appalling.”

### **No High Rise Had Ever Collapsed Due To Fire.**

Numerous experts agree that no high rise building in the world has ever collapsed by fire alone. Norman Glover pointed this out; he writes: “Almost all large buildings will be the location for a major fire in their useful life. No major high-rise building has ever collapsed from fire. The WTC was the location for such a fire in 1975; however, the building survived with minor damage and was repaired and returned to service”.

But experts almost unanimously agree that the impact of the planes did not and could not cause enough damage to collapse the WTCs. If the impact could not and did not cause the collapse, that leaves fire as the primary cause under the official theory. And as was just stated, fires have never caused the collapse of a high rise. Further, WTC 7 had no significant structural damage, it was not hit by a plane and the 42-story high rise collapsed just like the twin towers.

This was not the first time that a high rise building was struck by a large plane. In 1945 the Empire State building was struck by a B-25 bomber which created a hole 20 feet high. The Empire State Building did not collapse nor did it show any signs of a potential collapse.

While fires have not collapsed a high rise building, there have been collapses due to earthquakes. But in these earthquake induced collapses, the buildings remained largely intact; they looked nothing like the twin towers collapses. When you examine pictures of these earth quake induced collapses, you can readily see that the buildings tipped over. (You can see pictures of these collapses on the Internet at 9-11 Research.) The collapse of World Trade Centers 1, 2 and 7 are completely unique to all other building failures in the history of the world. The only other high rise buildings in the world to suffer similar complete and utter destruction, as was witnessed in the twin towers collapses, have been due to demolitions using explosives.

### **How Hot Were The Fires?**

While the official explanation of the collapse of WTC 1, 2 and 7 relies on extreme heat as an explanation, the fires weren't hot enough to weaken the steel. Dr. Jones writes: “The temperature of the fire at the WTC was not unusual, and it was most definitely not capable of melting steel.” In fact many other high rise building fires have been much hotter, burnt longer and did not collapse. Examples of these fires were provided in Feema's report. Dr. David Ray Griffin gives examples of these in his paper, “The Destruction of the World Trade Center: Why the Official Account Cannot Be True”:

In 1988, a fire in the First Interstate Bank Building in Los Angeles raged for 3.5 hours and gutted 5 of this building's 62 floors, but there was no significant structural damage (Feema, 1988). In 1991, a huge fire in Philadelphia's One Meridian Plaza lasted for 18 hours and gutted 8 of the building's 38 floors, but, said the Feema report, although "beams and girders sagged and twisted... under severe fire exposures,... the columns continued to support their loads without obvious damage" (Feema, 1991). In Caracas in 2004, a fire in a 50-story building raged for 17 hours, completely gutting the building's top 20 floors, and yet it did not collapse (Nieto, 2004). And yet we are supposed to believe that a 56-minute fire caused the south tower to collapse...

Another important comparison is afforded by a series of experiments run in Great Britain in the mid-1990s to see what kind of damage could be done to steel-frame buildings by subjecting them to extremely hot, all-consuming fires that lasted for many hours. Feema, having reviewed those experiments, said: "Despite the temperature of the steel beams reaching 800-900° Celsius (1,500-1,700° Fahrenheit) in three of the tests,... no collapse was observed in any of the six experiments" (1988, Appendix A).

While other high rise fires have burned hotter and longer, the WTC 2 (South Tower) collapsed only 56-minutes after it was struck by flight 175 and the WTC 1 (North Tower) collapsed only 102-minutes after being struck by flight 11. Further, the WTC 2 collapsed first despite being struck last and despite the fact that most of flight 175's jet fuel exploded in a ball of flame outside of WTC 2. The opposite happened at WTC 1, most of the jet fuel from flight 11 exploded inside WTC 1. In spite of this, WTC 1 remained standing for 46-minutes longer than WTC 2. If both towers collapsed due to damage and extreme heat, WTC 1 would have collapsed first.

The fact is jet fuel cannot burn hot enough to cause any significant structural weakening to a steel structure. Jet fuel's maximum burning temperature is 1830° Fahrenheit (1000° Celsius). But for jet fuel to burn at this temperature requires the induction of pure oxygen. Have you ever seen an acetylene torch? In order for the torch to function, it must have both a bottle of compressed acetylene and a bottle of compressed oxygen. Acetylene alone won't burn hot enough to cut or weld steel. Even when combined with pure oxygen, jet fuel won't burn hot enough to cut or even weld steel. Steel melts at 2800° Fahrenheit.

Jet fuel is almost entirely composed of kerosene. There are kerosene lanterns, kerosene heaters, and kerosene stoves. Most people have used these at one time or another. As everyone is aware, the lanterns, heaters and stoves don't melt when you burn kerosene in them; they don't get red hot and the metal doesn't soften.

In a building fire, you don't have an ideal mix of oxygen or even an ideal supply of air. Typical residential building fires burn in the range of 500° Celsius to 650° Celsius (930° Fahrenheit to 1200° Fahrenheit). The National Institute for Standards and Technology (Nist) ignores these two facts and estimates in their report on the WTC fires that a maximum temperature of 1830° Fahrenheit (1000° Celsius) was achieved. But they readily admit that the jet fuel took only 10-minutes or less to burn. The Lead Investigator for Nist, Dr. Shyam Sunder, stated: "The jet fuel probably burned out in less than 10 minutes." Further, the Nist report itself states that: "**The initial jet fuel fires themselves lasted at most a few minutes**" and office material fires would burn out within about 20-minutes in a given location. (Nist, 2005; p. 179, emphasis added.) Although they estimate a temperature of 1000° Celsius, they give a short duration for that temperature. Dr. Jones writes:

At any given location, the duration of (air, not steel) temperatures near 1,000° Celsius was about 15 min to 20 min. The rest of the time, the calculated temperatures were near 500° Celsius or below.” (Nist, 2005, p. 127, emphasis added.)

Nist contracted with Underwriters Laboratories, Inc. to conduct tests to obtain information on the fire endurance of trusses like those in the WTC towers... All four test specimens sustained the maximum design load for approximately 2 hours without collapsing.” (Nist, 2005, page 140)

Kevin Ryan a site manager for one of Underwriters Laboratories divisions, Environmental Health Laboratories (EHL) in South Bend, Indiana became concerned about the WTC investigation. He e-mailed his concerns to Frank Gayle, director of the government investigation. Gayle is deputy chief of the Metallurgy Division at Nist. Ryan sent copies of his e-mail to David Ray Griffin, author of the *New Pearl Harbor*, and to Catherine Austin Fitts, who is a member of the 911Truth.org board. He expressed the following to Gayle prior to Nist completing their final report:

I'm aware of UL's attempts to help, including performing tests on models of the floor assemblies. But the results of these tests appear to indicate that the buildings should have easily withstood the thermal stress caused by pools of burning jet fuel... We know that the steel components were certified to ASTM E119. The time temperature curves for this standard require the samples to be exposed to temperatures around 2000 Fahrenheit for several hours. And as we all agree, the steel applied met those specifications. Additionally, I think we can all agree that even un-fireproofed steel will not melt until reaching red-hot temperatures of nearly 3000 Fahrenheit. Why Dr. Brown would imply that 2000 Fahrenheit would melt the high-grade steel used in those buildings makes no sense at all...

Your comments suggest that the steel was probably exposed to temperatures of only about 500 Fahrenheit (250 Celsius), which is what one might expect from a thermodynamic analysis of the situation... However the summary of the new Nist report seems to ignore your findings, as it suggests that these low temperatures caused exposed bits of the building's steel core to “soften and buckle”. Additionally this summary states that the perimeter columns softened, yet your findings make clear that “most perimeter panels (157 of 160) saw no temperature above 250 Celsius”. To soften steel for the purposes of forging, normally temperatures need to be above 1100 Celsius. However, this new summary report suggests that much lower temperatures were able to not only soften the steel in a matter of minutes, but lead to rapid structural collapse.

This story just does not add up. If steel from those buildings did soften or melt, I'm sure we can all agree that this was certainly not due to jet fuel fires of any kind, let alone the briefly burning fires in those towers.

As can be seen in the e-mail from Ryan, Gayle estimated maximum fire temperatures of 250° Celsius (500° Fahrenheit); this was 750 Celsius ( 1330° Fahrenheit) lower than what the Nist report eventually stated. In fact, Nist was able to examine 16 of the perimeter columns. They found and reported that, “only three columns had evidence that the steel reached temperatures above 250° Celsius” and further, there was no evidence that any of the very critical core columns had even reached 250° Celsius which won't even melt led (2005, page 88).

The fact that the fires were burning at low temperatures is evidenced by the black smoke. Black smoke is clear sign of a poorly burning fire. Cars that aren't burning fuel properly have black exhausts. If a truck driver puts his diesel truck in the wrong gear going up a hill, it spews out black exhaust. When you try and build a campfire, you usually end up with lots of smoke to begin with but as the fire gets hotter, the smoke diminishes. The WTC fires were billowing thick black smoke because the fires were not burning hot.

Even if the fires were burning much hotter, the buildings were designed to account for such fires as noted by Leslie Robertson, the lead structural engineer on the design team and Hyman Brown, a University of Colorado civil engineering professor and WTC construction manager. Even typical high rise buildings are designed to accommodate such fire temperatures. Thomas W. Eagar and Christopher Musso note in their *JOM* article "Why Did The Towers Fall?":

It is known that structural steel begins to soften around 425° Celsius and loses about half of its strength at 650° Celsius. This is why steel is stress relieved in this temperature range. But even a 50% loss of strength is still insufficient, by itself, to explain the WTC collapse. It was noted above that the wind load controlled the design allowables. **The WTC, on this low-wind day, was likely not stressed more than a third of the design allowable, which is roughly one-fifth of the yield strength of the steel. Even with its strength halved, the steel could still support two to three times the stresses imposed by a 650° Celsius fire.**

The Feema report offers evidence that the fires were not as hot as some reported and most certainly that they cooled down very substantially. On page 2-18 (figure 2-15) is a picture of the impact damage done to WTC 1. Clearly visible in the picture is a red headed woman leaning against one of the perimeter columns and gazing out of the hole in the tower. She is hanging onto this column; clearly it isn't hot! You can see this picture and many more which will be discussed later at 9-11 Research on the Internet.

There are other pictures that show people standing and looking out the holes in the buildings where the planes crashed into them as well. These can be seen in Eric Hufschmid's book *Painful Questions: An Analysis of the September 11<sup>th</sup> Attack*. It would not have been possible for people to be where they were if fires were burning hot enough to soften steel.

A Fire Chief also revealed there were no serious fires in the crash zone right before WTC 2 collapsed. According to a recording of fire department radio communications, Fire Chief Orio Palmer radioed the following message from the WTC 2 (South Tower) 78<sup>th</sup> floor at 9, 52 am, 7-minutes before it collapsed: "Battalion Seven... Ladder 15, we've got two isolated pockets of fire. We should be able to knock it down with two lines."

What Chief Palmer was communicating was that there were two fires and each required only one hose to be extinguished. He was calling from the lowest floor of the crash zone on WTC 2 when he made this communication. Presumably much of the jet fuel would have flowed to this floor. From his communication there is absolutely no indication of any raging inferno that could have melted the buildings support structure.

### **A Picture Speaks A Thousand Words.**

Although the analysis of men and women with PhDs and those with vast experience and technical backgrounds in engineering, mathematics, physics, building construction, fire investigation and building demolition are helpful. One need not have a PhD or vast technical experience to see the obvious. Millions watching the towers collapse saw and assumed the obvious, the twin towers were brought down by demolition charges placed inside the buildings. This can be seen in the manner in which the towers collapsed. Investigative journalist Christopher Bollyn writes:

Demolition experts say that towers are the most difficult buildings to bring down in a controlled manner. A tower tends to fall like a tree, unless the direction of its fall is controlled by directional charges.

We've all seen building demolitions on the news. The tell tale signs of a explosive demolition could be seen in the collapse of the twin towers even by the novice. The collapse was sudden; the towers came nearly straight down; the speed was almost free fall (rubble outside the building fell at approximately the same speed as inside); the concrete floors and core shattered and was pulverized; the structural steel frame ripped apart; and large pieces of the structure were hurled hundreds of feet in all directions.

A closer examination of video and pictures yields even more startling evidence. WTC 1's impact was on the North. As can be seen in pictures shot from the Northeast, the upper floors of the tower tilts to the South as the collapse begins. This is totally inconsistent with the damage. When you cut down a tree, it falls in the direction of its undercut. But you don't end up with a large chunk of the tower on the ground, it disintegrates in mid-air. Further, the collapse began 7 or 8 floors above where fires could be seen burning. This can be seen in the documentary *WTC The First 24 Hours*. Video footage of the collapse of WTC 1, from the documentary, shows that the collapse began in the crash zone, but 7 or 8 floors above where fires could be seen burning.

WTC 2's impact was on the South. As can be seen in pictures taken from the Northeast, the upper floors of the tower tilts significantly to the South as it begins to collapse but moments later in a picture taken from the North the upper floors can be seen tilting significantly to the East. Just as with WTC 1, the upper floors then disintegrates in mid-air. In pictures taken from the South, extremely large chunks of debris can be seen falling to the West on to WTC 3 (Marriott Hotel) but WTC 7, 700 feet away to the North, also suffers structural damage as a result of the collapse. This pattern of collapse is also inconsistent with its damage and with the official report. If the floors collapsed due to damage and extreme heat, gravity would have pulled them straight down. The core would have remained largely intact. Debris would not have been thrown hundreds of feet in all directions. If the upper floors toppled over, they would have fallen like a tree but remained largely intact.

Dr. Griffin describes the collapse of WTC 2:

The uppermost floors—above the level struck by the airplane—began tipping toward the corner most damaged by the impact. According to conservation-of-momentum laws, this block of approximately 34 floors should have fallen to the ground far outside the building's footprint. "However," observe Paul and Hoffman, "as the top then began to fall, the rotation decelerated. Then it reversed direction (even though the) law of conservation of angular momentum states that a solid object in rotation will continue to rotate at the same speed unless acted on by a torque" (Paul and Hoffman, 2004, p. 34).

Dr. Jones with his expertise in physics further describes the collapse of WTC 2 as follows:

We observe that approximately 30 upper floors begin to rotate as a block, to the south and east. They begin to topple over, as favored by the Law of Increasing Entropy. The torque due to gravity on this block is enormous, as is its angular momentum. But then – and this I’m still puzzling over – this block turned mostly to powder *in mid-air*! How can we understand this strange behavior, without explosives? Remarkable, amazing – and demanding scrutiny since the US government-funded reports failed to analyze this phenomenon. But, of course, the Final Nist 9-11 report “**does not actually include the structural behavior of the tower after the conditions for collapse initiation were reached.**” (Nist, 2005, page. 80)

Did you get that? The Nist report never considered the evidence of what actually occurred when the towers fell. That is like a detective investigating a murder stating—I'm not interested in what happened to the bullet after it left the gun, it's not relevant! What happens after a bullet leaves the gun barrel is just as relevant as what happened as the towers fell!

Nist did not consider the very strange behavior of the building during the collapse because it can only be explained by the use of explosives. To experts in controlled building demolition the collapse wasn't strange at all. This typical behavior is described by Mark Loizeaux, the head of Controlled Demolition, Inc.; he states:

By differentially controlling the velocity of failure in different parts of the structure, you can make it walk, you can make it spin, you can make it dance... We'll have structures start facing north and end up going to the north-west.

A *New York Times* article notes other peculiar behavior in the collapse of WTC 1. They write:

The building stood for more than an hour and a half. Videos of the north tower's collapse appear to show that its television antenna began to drop a fraction of a second before the rest of the building. The observations suggest that **the building's steel core somehow gave way first**, pulling down the rest of the tower with it.

For a few unreal moments, after the north tower had plummeted to the ground, a giant spearlike fragment (sections of the core columns) of the facade remained standing, as if defiantly, still looming above the lesser skyscrapers around it. Then the last shard of the tower fell, leaving behind only its arched, cathedral-like base and a narrow trail of smoke to trace its path to the ground.

The drop of the antenna seems to contradict the official cause of the collapse. The collapse of the massive core structure cannot be explained by floor trusses failing. Dr. Griffin points out that the Feema report notes the drop of the antenna but that the Nist report fails to report this phenomena. The phenomena is best explained by the use of explosives to collapse the massive core structure which was composed of 47 massive steel box columns and reinforced concrete. The steel columns were up to 36 by 16 inches and up to 4 inches thick at the base. Griffin writes:

Another problem noted by Feema is that videos show that, in the words of the Feema Report, “the transmission tower on top of the (north tower) began to move downward and laterally slightly before movement was evident at the exterior wall. This suggests that collapse began with one or more failures in the central core area of the building”... In the supposedly definitive Nist Report, however, we find no mention of this fact. This is another convenient omission, since the most plausible, and perhaps only possible, explanation would be that the core columns were cut by explosives—an explanation that would fit with the testimony of several witnesses.

If the official truss failure theory had actually occurred, the perimeter structure and core would have largely been left standing. If the floor trusses had broken away from the core and perimeter columns causing the floor to pancake on to the floor below triggering the catastrophic failure of one floor after another, what would have caused the collapse of the perimeter structure and the massive core structure? The perimeter structure consisted of 236 columns. Every three columns were connected at each floor by 52-inch high horizontal spandrel plates. Each spandrel plate was bolted to the adjoining plate which effectively tied the entire perimeter structure together into a giant steel web. The concrete core was composed of 47 steel box columns and concrete reinforced with 3 inch rebar. According to the pancake theory, the horizontal steel trusses broke free from the vertical columns. Once the floors had broken free, the stresses on the perimeter columns and central core were relieved. They no longer had any weight to support. Picture a multistory tree-house built between two trees. In a wind storm the tree-house breaks free and falls. It strips the branches off of both trees. Do you think this would knock the trees down?

Dr. Griffin writes that in order to accept the official collapse theory, the 9-11 Commission had to come up with a solution to the problem of the massive core structure with its 47 columns and the fact that it didn't remain standing. He writes that they “simply denied the existence of the 47 core columns, saying: 'The interior core of the buildings was a hollow steel shaft, in which elevators and stairwells were grouped' (Kean and Hamilton, 2004, 541 note 1). Voila! With no 47 core columns, the main problem is removed.”

### **Where's The Steel?**

There are even more substantial problems with the official theory. There appears to be a very good reason why the government is concealing the original blue prints and structural engineering designs for WTC 1 and WTC 2. Their truss theory rests on the design of the towers structural flooring. Their design shows one steel flooring truss for every other perimeter column but the book *Multi-Storey Buildings in Steel* (MSBIS), published in 1985, shows one truss for every perimeter column. The book shows twice as many trusses. A structural engineer, G. Charles Clifton, wrote a paper on the WTC design within a week of the collapse entitled “Collapse of the World Trade Center Towers.” He used MSBIS as his reference. Strangely he describes a floor truss spacing of one truss for every other perimeter column just as the Feema's report later does but the drawings (figures 6 and 7) which he includes in his paper from MSBIS show a spacing of one truss for every perimeter column.

“Chapter 2: WTC 1 and WTC 2,” of the *World Trade Center Building Performance Study: Data Collection, Preliminary Observations, and Recommendations* (Feema's report) provides additional evidence in support of one truss for each perimeter column. On page 2-9, they show two pictures of one of the towers under construction. The trusses are connected to the perimeter columns by mounting them to horizontal plates attached to the columns. The pictures show that there are mounting plates attached to every column. Every other mounting plate is slightly higher which seems to indicate that some other structure was mounted to them. This could have been a smaller truss or steel joist. Other evidence consists of a pile very large pieces of channel steel and a I-beam sitting on the floor deck in one of the pictures. The channel steel appears to be approximately 24 inches high and the I-beam approximately 18 inches. This steel was obviously hoisted up on to the building to be used in its construction. Where does the steel go? Its possible that it is part of the core. If so, what are the extra horizontal plates on the perimeter columns for? Pieces of these channel steel beams and the I-beam can be seen in the debris on top of WTC 5, on page 2-32 (figure 2-29) of the Feema report. Neither Feema or Nist has addressed nor acknowledged these discrepancies in the buildings design. A release of the original dated drawings would clear up the matter.

An unknown author provides further information in his paper entitle “The World Trade Center Demolition.” I don't like to quote unknown sources but the author appears to know what he is talking about. He provides extensive analysis and calculates the weight of the steel used in the towers in accordance with Feema's reported design. His math skills are beyond my ability and so I quote him with no knowledge of his accuracy. According to his calculations the Feema design accounted for 32,000 tons (64 million pounds) less steel than was actually used in each towers construction. He concluded: “that the 32,000 tons of steel unaccounted for, is due to the fact the floor joists were actually weighty steel beams and not flimsy trusses (and thus that the official story is a lie spun to explain away what were obviously demolitions).” I don't agree with his conclusion entirely. It seems quite certain that floor trusses were part of the design but it appears there were either twice as many trusses or steel beams between the trusses.

In a critique of Chapter 2 of Feema's report the unknown author further writes:

One also wonders why the pile of steel in the foreground was hoisted up the building, unless it was to be incorporated in the structure... You may wish to compare the above floor plan with this one taken from... *Multi-Storey Buildings in Steel*... The differences are quite telling...

The people who designed the towers were not fools and knew all this. They designed the towers to survive much more serious fires than those that occurred on September 11...

To believe the silly little tale you are being told here, you must believe that the designers were fools and did not follow the law and design a building that could resist a serious multi-floor office fire. Note, that if the above scenario is correct then the towers would collapse in the event of any such fire. The aircraft impact plays no significant role in the sad little tale told here, only the fire...

The fact that the towers collapsed in 8-10 seconds (essentially free-fall) is massive evidence that they were deliberately demolished. The fact that they fell at such a rate means that they did not encounter any resistance from the supposedly undamaged parts of the structure. That is, no resistance was encountered from any of the immensely strong parts of the structure that held the building up in the first place. From this one can conclude that the lower “undamaged” parts were actually very damaged (probably by a multitude of small explosive charges as in a controlled demolition).

### **The Pancake Theory Exposed As Fraud.**

There is much that can be learned from observing the actual video footage of the collapse of the twin towers. Video footage of most crime scenes would be extraordinarily helpful. Video has its limitations, it doesn't necessarily show the whole picture but it does provide critical pieces to the puzzle. In the case of the WTC collapses, video can tell us what didn't happen. Dave Heller, a builder with degrees in physics and architecture explains what the video reveals to him. He represents many others who have made similar observations. He states:

the floors could not have been pancaking. The buildings fell too quickly. The floors must all have been falling simultaneously to reach the ground in such a short amount of time. But how?... In (the method known as controlled demolition), each floor of a building is destroyed at just the moment the floor above is about to strike it. Thus, the floors fall simultaneously, and in virtual freefall.

Dr. Griffin further explains controlled demolitions:

In controlled demolitions of steel-frame buildings, explosives are used to slice the steel columns and beams into pieces. A representative from Controlled Demolition, Inc., has said of RDX, one of the commonly used high explosives, that it slices steel like a “razor blade through a tomato.” The steel is, moreover, not merely sliced; it is sliced into manageable lengths. As Controlled Demolition, Inc., says in its publicity: “Our DREXSTM systems... segment steel components into pieces matching the lifting capacity of the available equipment.”

There is much evidence of explosives in the towers in both videos and pictures. There was dramatic video footage shot of molten metal flowing out of the corner of WTC 2 shortly before it collapsed. The color of the metal is bright-yellow to white. Remember, all experts agree that the fires were never hot enough to melt steel. Some have theorized that this was melted aluminum. Dr. Jones says that he and his students experimented with aluminum and could not get it to change from its silver-gray color no matter how hot they got it. He says: “The yellow color implies a molten-metal temperature of approximately 1000° Celsius (1830° Fahrenheit), evidently above that which the dark-smoke hydrocarbon fires in the Towers could produce.” He further notes: “molten iron with the characteristics seen in this video is consistent with a thermite-reaction attacking the steel columns in the Tower, thus weakening the building just prior to its collapse, since thermite produces molten iron at yellow-to-white hot temperatures.” Dr. Jones explains that thermite is a high-temperature cutter-charge:

I maintain that these observations are consistent with the use of high-temperature cutter-charges such as thermite, HDX or RDX or some combination thereof, routinely used to melt/cut/demolish steel. Thermite is a mixture of iron oxide and aluminum powder. The end products of the thermite reaction are aluminum oxide and *molten iron*. So the thermite reaction generates molten iron directly, and is hot enough to melt and even evaporate steel which it contacts while reacting... Thermite contains its own supply of oxygen and so the reaction cannot be smothered, even with water.

Tully Construction of Flushing, N.Y. was contracted to remove debris from the trade center. President Peter Tully, told *American Free Press* that “molten steel” had been “found at the base of the collapsed twin towers weeks after the collapse.” If you recall, structural steel melts at 2800 degrees Fahrenheit. The same story appeared in the History Channel documentary *World Trade Center: The Rise And Fall Of An American Icon*. They said that molten steel was found in the basement and that temperatures of 1,100°F were recorded in the rubble in November of 2001. In his paper, Dr. Jones shows pieces of glowing hot steel salmon-to-yellow in color being pulled from the cleanup operation. He estimates the steel to be between approx. 1550 - 1900° Fahrenheit, (845 - 1040° Celsius). The cleanup operation also encountered large pools of molten steel which had cooled and solidified into large chunks of slag. This molten metal was reported by several different media sources. 9-11 Research has a good archive of these articles.

Something other than fire is responsible for this molten metal. Even if the fires were hot enough before the collapse, which they weren't, they would have been smothered in the collapse. Later water infiltrated the site as well. Fires can't burn without an ample supply of oxygen. Dr. Jones explains that thermite provides a logical explanation for this molten metal that was found in the basements of WTC 1, 2, and 7. Thermite has its own oxygen source and can reach temperatures greater than 4500° Fahrenheit (2500° Celsius). You can see a short 4-minute documentary on thermite at <http://media.putfile.com/thermitef>. As a matter of fact, the US government holds a patent on thermite.

Fema's own report contains evidence of bombs in the towers but they and other scientist have not considered bombs as a causative factor. A few pieces of steel were examined from one of the twin towers and from WTC 7. The steel showed evidence consistent with an explosion. The thickness of a column was reduced to half an inch. Another piece of steel had what is known as a eutectic reaction —“intergranular melting capable of turning a solid steel girder into Swiss cheese.” Jim Hoffman of 9-11 Research says these are very striking results. They reveal a phenomenon never before observed in building fires. *The New York Times* called these findings “perhaps the deepest mystery uncovered in the investigation.” *WPI Transformations* provides an illustrative description of the phenomenon:

A one-inch column has been reduced to half-inch thickness. Its edges--which are curled like a paper scroll--have been thinned to almost razor sharpness. Gaping holes--some larger than a silver dollar--let light shine through a formerly solid steel flange. This Swiss cheese appearance shocked all of the fire-wise professors, who expected to see distortion and bending--but not holes.

They further state that the fires were *not* hot enough to produce this effect:

There is no indication that any of the fires in the World Trade Center buildings were hot enough to melt the steel framework. Jonathan Barnett, professor of fire protection engineering, has repeatedly reminded the public that steel—which has a melting point of 2,800 degrees Fahrenheit—may weaken and bend, but does not melt during an ordinary office fire. Yet metallurgical studies on WTC steel brought back to WPI reveal that a novel phenomenon—called a eutectic reaction—occurred at the surface, causing intergranular melting capable of turning a solid steel girder into Swiss cheese.

The presence of eutectic formations were confirmed by materials science professors Ronald R. Biederman and Richard D. Sisson Junior in their preliminary report published in *JOM* (the Journal of the Minerals, Metals & Materials Society). They subjected steel samples to optical and scanning electron microscopes. Their report contains detailed photographs which show the results of their examinations. Appendix C of the Feema report contains a more detailed analysis.

While the truss theory does not explain the evidence observed in the collapse of the twin towers, it is even a more ridiculous explanation for the collapse of the 47-story WTC 7. Internal explosions seem to be the only plausible explanation for the collapse of WTC 7, which collapsed at 5:22 pm on 9-11. Over six hours transpired between the collapse of the twin towers and WTC 7, which was 700 feet away from WTC 2 and 400 feet away from WTC 1. WTC 7 had minimal damage; it “was *only* superficially hit by debris” from the collapse of the twin towers. Video of the collapse of the 47-story building shows what appears to be a controlled demolition with a complete collapse in just over 8 seconds.

In a video taped interview, Larry Silverstein, leaseholder of the WTC, indicated that WTC 7 collapsed by explosive demolition. He stated: “I remember getting a call from the fire department commander, they were not sure they would be able to contain the fire. You know I said we’ve had such a terrible loss of life, maybe the smartest thing to do is pull it. Ah – they made that decision to pull, then watched the building collapse.”

“Pull” is a term used in the demolition industry which means controlled demolition. Silverstein was saying that WTC 7 was a controlled demolition! Controlled demolitions take much time and planning. The explosives had to have been planted prior to the terrorist attacks. The fire department doesn’t rush into burning buildings with bombs to blow them up! Controlled demolitions are accomplished by experienced professionals not the fire department. Whoever Silverstein talked to, I can’t believe it was the fire department.

### **Explosions Caught On Film.**

In his documentary *911: Road To Tyranny*, Alex Jones shows film footage of what appears to be the cause of the collapse of the two towers. Right before the collapse you can see puffs of white smoke coming out from several floor levels all at the same time. These telltale signs of explosions can be seen in many videos and pictures of the collapses of WTC 1, 2 and 7 just before and during their collapses. Horizontal puffs of smoke can be seen being ejected from the buildings, these are commonly called squibs. High-quality photographs and video showing details of the collapses can be found at 9-11 Research and many other websites (see endnote for web addresses and published sources).

Unfortunately, much of the photographic and video records are being held by the government and not being released to the public. This includes 6,899 photographs and over 300 hours of video recordings being held by Nist and the FBI. Most of these having been obtained or confiscated from private parties.

If you have seen a high rise controlled demolition, these look just like the collapses of the WTC towers. If your not familiar with these types of demolitions, you can see video clips at Implosion World.com.

I would theorize that thermite was used to cut main supports just before the collapse because they don't make the very visible squibs. Explosive charges were them used to finish the demolition. The explosive charges most likely concentrated on the central core because the core carried the vast majority of the vertical load of the twin towers. Additionally, demolition charges in the core would be less likely to produce squibs. Therefore, while squibs are visible, you see less than is typical in a high rise demolition.

The squibs have been explained as air-expulsion created by the floors crashing onto one and other. If you examine the squibs, they precede both the start of the collapse and they stay several stories ahead of the collapse. Further, the squibs are streams of air, they are not equally distributed across the face of the building such as you would expect with air-expulsion created by collapsing floors.

You can conduct your own experiment. Grab a hardcover book; open the cover and then slam it shut with one hand in front. What do you feel? Do you feel a stream of air or do you feel air across the full face of your hand? You can also lay a wet sponge flat in your sink. Put your hand down on the sponge and quickly push your hand straight down. The water will simulate escaping air. Does the water come out in a stream or does it ooze out of all sides of the sponge?

Dr. Jones and his students critically reviewed the squibs from a scientific viewpoint and determined that they could not have been caused by collapsing floors. He writes:

Horizontal puffs of smoke and debris are observed emerging from WTC-7 on upper floors, in regular sequence, just as the building starts to collapse. The upper floors have evidently not moved relative to one another yet, from what one can observe from the videos. In addition, the timing between the puffs is less than 0.2 seconds so air-expulsion due to collapsing floors is excluded. Free-fall time for a floor to fall down to the next floor is significantly longer than 0.2 seconds: the equation for free fall,  $y = \frac{1}{2}gt^2$ , yields a little over 0.6 seconds, as this is near the initiation of the collapse.

Dr. Griffin observes and described the squibs as well. He also came to the conclusion that they were not caused by collapsing floors and that they were characteristic of a controlled demolition. He writes:

Another common feature of controlled demolition is the horizontal ejection of other materials, besides dust, from those areas of the building in which explosives are set off. In the case of the Twin Towers, photos and videos reveal that “heavy pieces of steel were ejected in all directions for distances up to 500 feet, while aluminum cladding was blown up to 700 feet away from the towers” But gravitational energy is, of course, vertical, so it cannot even begin to explain these horizontal ejections.

Still another common feature of collapses induced by explosions are demolition rings, in which series of small explosions run rapidly around a building. This feature was also manifested by the collapses of the towers.

The day of the WTC collapse Van Romero, an explosives expert was contacted for his opinion regarding the WTC collapse. Van Romero is not an ordinary explosives expert. He is former director of the Energetic Materials Research and Testing Center at New Mexico Tech, and current Vice President of Research at New Mexico Institute of Mining and Technology (NMIMT). At NMIMT Romero studies “the effects of explosions on buildings, aircraft and other structures, and often assists in forensic investigations into terrorists attacks, often by setting off similar explosions and studying the effects.” Romero stated:

My opinion is, based on the videotapes, that after the airplanes hit the World Trade Center there were some explosive devices inside the building that caused the towers to collapse.

Romero later reversed his opinion but it is interesting to note that his company relies on government contracts and government funding and one of his job functions is to solicit government funds.

### **Witnesses Saw Explosions.**

The fact that Romero reversed his opinion is amazing considering the staggering number of very credible witnesses who say they heard and saw explosions in the WTC towers. These witnesses have gotten little attention in the media and they got no attention from the 9-11 Commission or from the Feema or Nist investigations. An entire book or book series could be composed from witness statements many of who reported seeing and or hearing explosions. We'll review just a few of these (the sources in the endnotes have many additional witness statements).

The British Broadcasting Company (BBC) received more than 1,300 e-mails from “witnesses and other concerned readers within the first few hours after the attack.” These included reports of bombs exploding shortly after the plane crash. That's right, not just as the towers fell but shortly after the crash. One report came from one of their own correspondents, Stephen Evans. He was on the ground floor of the Trade Center when the first plane crashed. He says, “There was a huge bang and the building physically shook. Seconds later there were two or three similar huge explosions and the building literally shook again...”. Another BBC eyewitness reported, “I was on the first floor. There was a big explosion, some guy came out, his skin was all off...”

*Chief Engineer Magazine* reported the experience of Stationary Engineer Mike Pecoraro who was working deep in the basement of WTC 1 when the first plane hit on 9-11. He was working in the 6<sup>th</sup> sub-basement. After a light flickered, Mike's co-worker contacted the Assistant Chief. He "did not know what happened" but said "that the whole building seemed to shake and there was a loud explosion." Soon the room Mike and his coworker "were working in began to fill with a white smoke." The two ascended to level C. There they found the building's machine shop, their co-workers and a 50-ton hydraulic press – gone! Unable to find their coworkers they made their way to the parking garage and it too was gone. Mike said, "There were no walls, there was rubble on the floor, and you can't see anything." Ascending to level B they found a 300-pound steel and concrete fire door crinkled up "like a piece of aluminum foil," off its hinges and lying on the floor.

Other WTC employees have reported explosions in the basement as well. These include William Rodriguez, Jose Sanchez, Felipe David and Salvatore Giambanco. Rodriguez said "that he heard a massive explosion in the WTC basement just seconds prior to the jetliner striking above while working in a sub-level 1 office along side 14 others, all of whom heard and felt the very same thing." Sanchez recalled his experience in a 2002 taped statement with Rodriguez; he stated: "It sounded like a bomb and the lights went on and off," said Sanchez in the tape recording.

We started to walk to the exit and a huge ball of fire went through the freight elevator. The hot air from the ball of fire dropped Chino to the floor (his leg was broken) and my hair got burned... The room then got full of smoke and I remember saying out loud 'I believe it was a bomb that blew up inside the building.'

The statements of Felipe David and Salvatore Giambanco were recorded for a Columbian TV special on 9-11 in 2002. David recalled: "That day I was in the basement in sub-level 1 sometime after 8, 30 a.m. Everything happened so fast, everything moved so fast. The building started shaking after I heard the explosion below, dust was flying everywhere and all of a sudden it got real hot. I threw myself onto the floor, covered my face because I felt like I was burned. I sat there for a couple of seconds on the floor and felt like I was going to die, saying to myself 'God, please give me strength.'" David stumbled to the office where Rodriguez and his coworkers had felt the blast, his burnt skin was dangling off his arms and face. Rodriguez helped David to safety and then escorted him to an ambulance.

Giambanco was on the opposite side of sub-level 1 than was David. Giambanco recalled: "We heard the explosion and the smoke all of a sudden came from all over. There was an incredible force of wind that also swept everything away. I remember hearing a scream of a woman, but I couldn't see her. I had just gotten off the elevator and I was standing by it with another man but didn't know his name." Giambanco and the other man jumped in the elevator for protection. The doors closed and the elevator descended and got stuck between sub-level 2 and 3. They were later rescued by Rodriguez who returned to help after helping David to safety.

Rick Sanchez, anchor for MSNBC, was reporting at the scene of the attack on the twin towers on the morning of 9-11. Sanchez reported on the explosions in the basement. He specifically indicated that there were additional explosions in the WTC unrelated to the plane crashes, that police found suspected bombs and that police suspected a van parked in the parking garage may have had a bomb in it. Here's what he reported live on the air on 9-11:

Police have found what they describe as a suspicious device and they fear it may lead to another explosion. Obviously there is a real sense of caution here on the part of police. I spoke to some police officials moments ago, Chris, and they told me they have reason to believe that **one of the explosions** at the World Trade Center **aside from the ones that may have been caused by the impact of the plane with the building** may have been caused by a van that was parked in the building that may have had some type explosive device in it. So their fear here is that there may have been explosive device planted either in the building or in the adjacent area...

Kim White was an employee on the 80<sup>th</sup> floor when the plane struck; Kim and her co-workers were able to make it down six flights of stairs before they heard another explosion. She reports: "All of a sudden the building shook, then it started to sway. We didn't know what was going on... We got all our people on the floor into the stairwell... at that time we all thought it was a fire... We got down as far as the 74th floor... then there was another explosion."

Stephen McArdle was another witness of these early secondary explosions but he got everything on tape. As a witness for the FBI he was attending a business meeting at the WTC on the morning of 9-11 and he was wearing a wire. The tape-recorded everything from the crash of the first plane to the crash of the second plane. After the first plane hit the North tower McArdle says, "Then comes a longer and much louder explosion." The official explanation for this was that this was the jet fuel igniting. But this official explanation contradicts what Mike and the others witnessed in WTC 1's basement.

According to Christopher Bollyn of *American Free Press*, CNN video shows another explosion, which occurred immediately after the second plane crashed into WTC 2, at 9, 04 am. This video shows "a mysterious explosion shot 550 feet into the air above the U.S. Customs House at WTC 6." He says this explosion appears to account for the destruction of World Trade Center building 6. Bollyn states:

Television viewers watching the horrific events of Sept. 11 saw evidence of explosions before the towers collapsed. Televised images show what appears to be a huge explosion occurring near ground level, in the vicinity of the 47-story Salomon Brothers Building, known as WTC 7, prior to the collapse of the first tower.

Louie Cacchioli, another fire fighter, was in WTC 2. He reported to *People Weekly*, "I was taking firefighters up in the elevator to the 24<sup>th</sup> floor to get into position to evacuate workers. On the last trip up a bomb went off. We think there were bombs set in the building."

Teresa Veliz also reports hearing multiple explosions. She heard them both at the time of the initial plane crash into the North tower and again just before the North tower fell. She was a facilities manager for a software development firm on the 47<sup>th</sup> floor of the North Tower. She states:

I got off (the elevator), turned the corner and opened the door to the ladies' room. I said good morning to a lady sitting at a mirror when the whole building shook. I thought it was an earthquake. Then I heard those banging noises on the other side of the wall. It sounded like someone had cut the elevator cables. It just fell and fell and fell... I didn't have much time to be upset because the building shook again, this time even more violently.

Veliz and a coworker had made their way to the mall on the concourse level of the North Tower (WTC 1) as the South tower (WTC 2) collapsed. The “rush of wind from the collapse knocked them down.” She escaped from the North tower shortly before its collapse. She recalls:

There were explosions going off everywhere. I was convinced that there were bombs planted all over the place and someone was sitting at a control panel pushing detonator buttons. I was afraid to go down Church Street toward Broadway, but I had to do it. I ended up on Vesey Street. There was another explosion. And another. I didn't know where to run.

On the morning of 9-11, NBC's Pat Dawson reported from the site of the World Trade Centers. Dawson interviewed Albert Turi, Deputy Chief of Safety, F.D.N.Y. You can hear the report at the website of Alex Jones' Prison Plant. Following is what Dawson reported that Turi told him:

“The Chief of Safety of the Fire Department of New York told me that...er...shortly after 9 o'clock here had roughly 200 men in the building trying to effect rescues of some of those civilians who were in there... er... and that basically he received word of the possibility of a secondary device, another bomb going off. He tried to get his men out as quickly as he could but he said that there was another explosion which took place and then an hour after the first hit here, the first crash that took place, he said there was another explosion which took place in one of the towers here.

So obviously he, according to his theory, he thinks that there were actually devices that were planted in the building. One of the secondary devices he thinks that took place after the initial impact was, he thinks, may have been on the plane that crashed into one of the towers. The second device, he thinks, he speculates, was probably planted in the building...er... so that's what we have been told by... erm... Albert Turi who is the Chief of Safety for the New York City Fire Department, he told me that just moments ago.”

The reporter then goes on to describe continuing explosions which are blamed on faulty gas lines.

“...the bottom line is, that according to the Chief of Safety of the New York Fire Department, he says that he lost a great many men in those secondary explosions and he said that there were literally hundreds if not thousands of people in those towers when the explosions took place. He said everything above the 60th floor was extremely difficult to get to as you can imagine.”

The New York Fire Department documented the accounts of firefighters and emergency medical workers by recording over 500 oral histories of their experiences during 9-11. The mayors administration of New York refused to release the tapes so the *New York Times*, filed a lawsuit in conjunction with several families of 9-11 victims. After years of battle the *New York Times* and the victims families prevailed in the New York Court of Appeals. The tapes were released in August of 2005 and the *New York Times* made transcripts available at there website. Following are several examples of what firefighters witnessed; additional accounts can be found in Dr. Griffin's paper, at 9-11 Research and other Internet sites:

There were some units there, along with a Battalion Chief and I gave them some instructions as to what to try to do. And while I was still in that immediate area, the south tower, 2 World Trade Center, there was what appeared to be at first an explosion. It appeared at the very top, simultaneously from all four sides, materials shot out horizontally. And then there seemed to be a momentary delay before you could see the beginning of the collapse. (Frank Cruthers, Chief, City Wide Tour Command, F.D.N.Y.)

We were there, I don't know, maybe 10, 15 minutes and then I just remember there was just an explosion. It seemed like on television when they blow up these buildings. It seemed like it was going all the way around like a belt, all these explosions. Everybody just said run and we all turned around and we ran into the parking garage because that's basically where we were. (Richard Banaciski, Firefighter, F.D.N.Y.)

I was watching the fire, watching the people jump and hearing a noise and looking up and seeing -- it actually looked -- the lowest floor of fire in the south tower actually looked like someone had planted explosives around it because the whole bottom I could see -- I could see two sides of it and the other side -- it just looked like that floor blew out. I looked up and you could actually see everything blew out on the one floor. I thought, geez, this looks like an explosion up there, it blew out. (Brian Dixon, Battalion Chief, F.D.N.Y.)

I remember seeing, it looked like sparkling around one specific layer of the building... Then the building started to come down. My initial reaction was that this was exactly the way it looks when they show you those implosions on TV. (Tom Fitzpatrick, Deputy Commissioner for Administration, Commissioners Office, F.D.N.Y.)

I thought that when I looked in the direction of the Trade Center before it came down, before Number 2 came down, that I saw low-level flashes. In my conversation with Lieutenant Evangelista, never mentioning this to him, he questioned me and asked me if I saw low-level flashes in front of the building, and I agreed with him... I saw a flash flash flash and then it looked like the building came down... (The flashes were on) the lower level of the building. You know like when they demolish a building, how when they blow up a building, when it falls down? That's what I thought I saw. (Stephen Gregory, Commissioner, Bureau of Communications, F.D.N.Y.)

Somewhere around the middle... there was this orange and red flash coming out. Initially it was just one flash. Then this flash just kept popping all the way around the building and that building had started to explode... With each popping sound it was initially an orange and then a red flash came out of the building and then it would just go all around the building on both sides as far as I could see. These popping sounds and the explosions were getting bigger, going both up and down and then all around the building. (Karin Deshore, Captain, F.D.N.Y.)

I looked back and... I heard like every floor went chu-chu-chu. I looked back and from the pressure everything was getting blown out of the floors before it actually collapsed. (James Curran, Firefighter, F.D.N.Y.)

...there was an explosion in the south tower... I kept watching. Floor after floor after floor. One floor under another after another... It looked like a synchronized deliberate kind of thing. (Kenneth Rogers, Firefighter, F.D.N.Y.)

A local CBS News reporter was circling the WTC towers in a helicopter as they collapsed. He reported live on the air that he saw explosions in both towers as they collapsed. His report can be heard at the website of Alex Jones' Prison Plant.

As many were living through the attacks on the WTC, others were witnessing the events from nearby. A man whose office is near the World Trade Center witnessed the whole event and described it to *American Free Press*. The man described how he was standing on Church Street about two-and-a-half blocks from the South tower among a crowd of people. Just before the collapse he saw “a number of brief light sources being emitted from inside the building between floors 10 and 15.” He remembered that he observed about six of these brief flashes, followed by “a crackling sound.” Then the tower collapsed.

### **How Did The Bombers Get Access?**

If bombs were planted in the towers, someone had to have planted them and they must have had a means of access. Leading up to 9-11 security at the WTC was tight because of threats. Daria Coard, a security guard at WTC 1, told *Newsday* (a New York Daily) that WTC security staff had been working 12-hour shifts for the two weeks preceding 9-11 because of numerous threats. But five days prior to 9-11, “bomb-sniffing dogs were abruptly removed.” Coard stated on 9-11: “Today was the first day there was not the extra security. We were protecting below. We had the ground covered. We didn't figure they would do it with planes. There is no way anyone could have stopped that.”

Therefore, with heightened security, if bombs were planted, they must have had inside help. A glimpse how such an operation must have taken place is provided by interviews of people who worked in the WTC. In an interview with *People* magazine Ben Fountain, who worked on the 47<sup>th</sup> floor as a financial analyst for Fireman's Fund stated: “Over the past few weeks we'd been evacuated a number of times, which is unusual. I think they had an inkling something was going on.” These evacuations would have given conspirators access to the building.

Scott Forbes has provided even further cause for alarm and suspicion. Forbes was a information technology specialist for Fiduciary Trust who had offices on floors 90 and 94-97 of WTC 2. He reported the following:

On the weekend of 9-8, 9-9 there was a 'power down' condition in WTC tower 2, the south tower. This power down condition meant there was no electrical supply for approx. 36 hrs from floor 50 up. I am aware of this situation since I work in IT and had to work with many others that weekend to ensure that all systems were cleanly shutdown beforehand... and then brought back up afterwards. The reason given by the WTC for the power down was that cabling in the tower was being upgraded...

Of course without power there were no security cameras, no security locks on doors and many, many 'engineers' coming in and out of the tower. I was at home on the morning of 9-11 on the shore of Jersey City, right opposite the Towers, and watching events unfold I was convinced immediately that something was happening related to the weekend work.

As was just testified by people who worked in the towers: bomb sniffing dogs were removed from the towers, the towers were evacuated several times providing access to conspirators, the power was shut down, security cameras were off and electronic locks were not working. It seems logical that the security firm or heads of the firm would have had to of been complicit in the bombing. The security firm for the WTC was Securacom who has since changed their name to Stratesec. Marvin Bush (brother of President Bush) was director of Securacom from 1993 to 2000. During this time a new security system was installed. From 1999 until January 2002, Wirt Walker the 3rd was the CEO of Securacom. Walker is President Bush's cousin.

One would expect that the 9-11 Commission would be interested in investigating such facts and links. They weren't. Nor has the media been interested in investigating them. Forbes said that he sent his information to The 9-11 Commission by email and letter but they never even acknowledged it.

### **Attack On The Pentagon.**

One can easily look at video footage and photographs of the attack on the Pentagon and conclude that a Boeing 757 with a wingspan of 125 feet, a length of 155 feet and a height of 44 feet at the tail did not hit the Pentagon. Neither damage to the building or debris outside or inside the building can substantiate such a claim. While the wingspan of a 757 is 125 feet, the hole in the outside wall of the Pentagon was approximately 16 feet in diameter. For the government's story to be true, the entire plane would have had to fit through the hole which was approximately 16 feet in diameter; this was impossible. Additionally, once this impossible feat had been accomplished, the plane would have had to vaporize. A crash or explosion with the resultant cremation of a plane has never before happened in aviation history. You can see pictures of the Pentagon before it collapsed in the documentaries *911-The Road to Tyranny* and *911 In Plane Site*; there are also many sites on the Internet that have the pictures posted (see endnote for websites).

The pictures show no evidence that the Pentagon was hit by a 757. The pictures clearly show a lack of wreckage. The lawn in front of the Pentagon was undisturbed. How could a jetliner hit the Pentagon on the first floor and not disturb the lawn? There were also large wire spools, approximately 6 feet high, which were in the flight path. These spools were standing on end and seemingly undisturbed. They were part of the remodeling that was underway. One of the networks did a broadcast from the Pentagon before the collapse. The reporter stated there was no evidence of a plane having hit the Pentagon.

The often cited rebuttal to the lack of physical evidence of a plane is that many witnesses saw Flight 77 hit the Pentagon. While many rely on these alleged reports they discount the hoards of witnesses who saw bombs exploding in the twin towers. Gerald Holmgren of the website Urban Legends investigated the eyewitness stories. Holmgren found that people had been misquoted, that reporters had added to their accounts, that some witnesses could not be identified and that others withdrew their claims under questioning. He said he was unable to find a single witness who said they saw Flight 77 hit the Pentagon. Some saw a small plane flying low and they saw an explosion at the Pentagon but they didn't see the plane hit the Pentagon.

### **Where's The Video?**

The Pentagon is one of the most secure places on earth. There are video surveillance cameras all over on the outside of the building yet the government has not released any video to substantiate its claim that a 757 (Flight 77) hit the Pentagon. One video was released but it had been edited. The video contained only five frames. The five frames reveal that something flew at the Pentagon but it is not possible to distinguish what it was. A guard shack concealed most of what ever it was that hit the Pentagon.

Private security videos from nearby businesses might provide insight but they were confiscated by the FBI. A video from a gas station across the street was reportedly confiscated within a half hour of the Pentagon being hit. Rense.com reported that the FBI confiscated a total of 85 videos. The FBI claims the videos don't show what happened. But if that's true, why don't they release them?

### **The Missing Wings.**

Although it is difficult to conclude exactly what happened at the Pentagon, two reports provide very convincing and I believe conclusive evidence that the Pentagon was not struck by a Boeing 757. These reports are "The Missing Wings" by A. K. Dewdney and G. W. Longspagh and "Physical and Mathematical Analysis of the Pentagon Crash" by Gerard Holmgren. The obvious importance of what truly happened at the Pentagon is the fate of American Airlines Flight 77 and its passengers. If Flight 77 didn't hit the Pentagon then what happened to this flight and the people on it? I wish I can answer this but I can only show the evidence that they didn't die in a fiery crash at the Pentagon.

The basic conclusions of these reports are as follows. Holmgren writes:

the wings never contacted the (Pentagon) wall. They certainly did not pass through. The hole is 60 ft too narrow, leaving 30 ft of each wing that cannot have passed through. And there is no evidence of any damage to the sides of the hole that would indicate contact of this type. If the wings did hit the wall, they can't have simply bounced off, without leaving any damage to the wall, while simultaneously cremating themselves from the force of the impact...

Holmgren was obviously basing his analysis on pictures of the Pentagon after there was a collapse and not on the initial 16 foot hole. Despite this his analysis is valid. While there is no evidence the wings hit the wall, further engineering analysis shows the wings could not have folded and entered the building along with the fuselage, it was structurally impossible. As an example, Dewdney and Longspagh suggest trying the following:

Try folding any material, say a piece of cardboard, by applying it's edge (not it's surface) to a tabletop. Folding horizontally is not an option, since all the spars would be lined up in opposing (momentarily) the folding force.

It is also a fact that the connection between the wings and the fuselage is the strongest point on the plane. The wings didn't break off or fold when then the planes hit the WTC's and they wouldn't have if a plane hit the pentagon. The wings did not and could not have disintegrated either. Neither could the heat from the fire have melted the entire wings, even under perfect ideal conditions. So where's the debris? Dewdney and Longspaugh make the following comment on debris:

It can be adopted as a general, commonsense principle that if a large, wide and heavy object, moving at a speed of hundreds of kilometers an hour strikes but does not pass through a physical barrier, it must remain on the side of the barrier it struck. Although, large, heavy objects may be destroyed or damaged by such impacts, neither they nor their debris vanish after such an event.

Wings that should have been sheared off by the impact are entirely absent. There is also substantial evidence of debris from a much smaller, jet-powered aircraft inside the building. We conclude with a high degree of certainty that no Boeing 757 struck the building.

Also conspicuously missing were the huge jet engines. The Boeing 757 uses a Pratt and Whitney PW 2000 or PW 2003. The turbo fan of the PW 2003 measures over 8 feet in diameter. Overall the front of the engine is almost 9 feet in diameter and the length is 12 feet.

George Nelson, a retired USAF Colonel, was interviewed by Dave vonKleist on The Power Hour radio program in April of 2005. Nelson is a 30 year veteran, an aircraft accident investigator and an expert in aircraft maintenance and aircraft identification. Nelson totally agreed that it was not possible that Flight 77 hit the Pentagon. He stated; "I didn't see any damage on the sides of that hole (in the Pentagon), anything that would say that an airplane that size could have gone through a 16 or 18 ft. hole." Nelson continued: "There would be large parts of that wing lying on the ground on the outside. It wouldn't all go through that hole... It is impossible for all of the time change parts that have these serial numbers that are trackable to the specific aircraft,... it is impossible for them to be totally destroyed where these serial numbers could not be read."

### **What Hit the Pentagon?**

So what happened to the Pentagon, I'm not sure but I'm convinced that it was not hit by American Airlines Flight 77? It is impossible to say what did hit the Pentagon without access to all the evidence. Based on the crash debris and other photographic evidence Holmgren theorizes on what hit the Pentagon. He concludes that the small amount of debris indicates that it has been planted and that the damage to the Pentagon can best be described as having been the result of a missile. He writes:

It is physically impossible for all of the plane to have entered the crash site, and this is backed by solid mathematical proof.

There is no evidence outside the building of wreckage to account for the part of the plane which cannot have entered the crash site.

There is no evidence of identifiable wreckage inside the crash site.

Cremation of the plane was unprecedented in aviation history and physically impossible.

Even could such cremation have been possible, it is impossible in the context of the modest damage to the wall.

The hole in the back of the third ring cannot be explained by any means other than a missile.

Fake wreckage has been designed and planted with the express purpose of impersonating the American Airlines color scheme.

Eyewitness evidence is inconclusive and fabricated eyewitness reports have been presented to try to shore up the official story.

Claims that DNA testing identified 63 of the 64 people on board, are mutually exclusive with claims that the plane was cremated, and with the official line on the WTC victims and the Bali bomb victims.

There is one story that supports Holmgren's conclusion that a missile hit the Pentagon, this was a *Parade Magazine* interview of Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld on Friday, Oct. 12, 2001. In this interview Secretary Rumsfeld stated that the damage to the Pentagon was caused by a missile. His words were: "we're talking about plastic knives and using an American Airlines flight filled with our citizens, and the **missile** to damage this building...".

An anonymous caller called The Power Hour radio program in April of 2005. The caller wouldn't give his name for fear of retaliation. He said he had 33 years in the Department of Defense. His specialty was in missiles, electronics and optics. He thought the evidence at the Pentagon was indicative of a missile. He stated: "I think it (damage to the Pentagon) is more likely a cruise missile or drone of some sort that is highly penetrating. It might have had a shape-charge as well to penetrate into the third ring, to get that perfectly round exit hole." Colonel Nelson, who appeared on the same program stated: "If I had to choose between a Boeing 757 with a wingspan of 125 feet and a missile that made a 16 foot hole, I'd go with a missile."

### **Who Were The Victims In The Pentagon?**

The section of the Pentagon that was hit on 9-11 had few occupants because it was being remodeled. The Department of Marine Aviation was moved to the "Butler building," another section of the Pentagon which was about 200 yards away from where the impact occurred just the weekend before 9-11. One hundred eighty-nine people died in the 9-11 attack on the Pentagon. Most of these deaths were from two departments in the Pentagon. These were the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) and Resource Services Washington (RSW) which consists of accountants, bookkeepers and budget analysts. RSW lost 34 of its 65 employees in the Pentagon attack. Those that died were at their desks at the time of the attack. The only employee of the RSW who weren't killed were not in the office at the time of the attack.

The ONI was relocated to the area of the attack shortly before 9-11. Most of its employees were killed in the attack. One of those killed in the ONI was Lieutenant Commander Vince Tolbert. He, like many other in the ONI “prepared security briefs for admirals who reported to the Secretary of Defense.” His mother says that Lieutenant Comader. Tolbert “knew about Osama bin Laden before the name became infamous.”

The aircraft being tracked on radar (allegedly Flight 77) on the morning of 9-11 made an incredibly complicated and illogical maneuver. Military and commercial pilots have described the maneuver as humanely impossible. “The attack plane approached Washington DC from the northwest, but instead of diving into the portions of the Pentagon housing the top brass like Donald Rumsfeld, the plane executed a 270-degree spiral dive to approach the building from the southwest side and strike a portion of Wedge One that was undergoing renovations. While crashing into other portions of the Pentagon would likely have killed thousands, the precision maneuver limited fatalities in the building to under 200.” The spiral dive was made from 7,000 feet. The aircraft made a “downward spiral, turning almost a complete circle and dropping the last 7,000 feet in two-and-a-half minutes.”

While the area of the Pentagon targeted by the alleged hijacker seems illogical, from the stand point of a government conspiracy, it makes perfect sense. The personnel killed in the ONI were responsible for writing intelligence reports on potential terrorists threats. They would have known about advance warnings of the 9-11 attacks. They would have known about the ongoing war games and how they interfered with the air forces response to the hijackings. Some would have most likely known of Lieutenant Vreeland's warnings of the 9-11 attacks because he worked in the ONI.

The accountants, bookkeepers, and auditors who were killed served a purpose as well. The DOD was in hot water over extremely outrageous accounting irregularities. In 2000 the DOD had “\$1.1 trillion in unsupported accounting entries.” This means that how the money was spent or where it went could not be traced. The Bush administration inherited these irregularities from the Clinton administration. In 2001 the Bush administration did no better, in fact they doubled the Clinton administration figures. In 2001, \$2.3 to \$2.6 trillion was unaccounted for in the DOD budget. That's \$8,000 per every man, woman and child in America. Sec. of Defense Rumsfeld said before Congress:

As you know, the Department of Defense really is not in charge of its civilian workforce, in a certain sense. It's the OPM, or Office of Personnel management, I guess. There are all kinds of long- standing rules and regulations about what you can do and what you can't do. I know Dr. Zakheim's been trying to hire CPAs because the financial systems of the department are so snarled up that we can't account for some \$2.6 trillion in transactions that exist...

With that much money unaccounted for, you can basically run your own private military operation or what ever you wanted all around the world. “America's defense spending now exceeds the 25 next largest military budgets combined.” \$2.3 trillion could buy 511 Nimitz-class aircraft carriers at a cost of \$4.5 billion each, 40,350 F/A18-E/F Super Hornet Fighters at a cost of \$57 million each or 718,750 Bradley fighting vehicles (tanks) at a total cost of \$3.2 million. It would also finance the equivalent of 734 brand-new Pentagon buildings, or fourteen Pentagons per state.

### **Super Human or Remote Control.**

Hani Hanjour is alleged to have been the hijacker that flew Flight 77 into the Pentagon. Hanjour was not a pilot, he was failing his flight school course in Arizona. In the second week of August 2001, an airport in Bowie, MD refused to rent Hanjour a plane after the flight instructors took him on three test runs and concluded that he had too much difficulty in landing a Cessna 172. But experts agree that even if Hanjour was an expert it wouldn't have mattered because the maneuver was humanly impossible.

Retired Army Colonel Donn de Grand-Pre held a “72-hour non-stop symposium” which was composed of “a group of military and civilian pilots.” The topic of the symposium was the 9-11 hijackings. Colonel de Grand-Pre is a repentant international arms dealer. He says that after he retired, he was recruited by the Pentagon to deal arms on behalf of them. Now he is working to expose the crimes and corruption within the DOD.

The symposium was not reported on in the main stream American press. Colonel de Grand-Pre said in a radio interview that the military and civilian pilots concluded at the end of the symposium that neither the flight crews nor the hijackers of all four passenger airliners involved in the 9-11 tragedy had control over their aircraft. Colonel de Grand-Pre has written three books on 9-11 exposing what he has uncovered; much of it based on his military experience and inside contacts. The books are entitled *Barbarians Inside the Gates* with their own separate subtitles which include: 1) *The Serpent's Sting*, 2) *The Viper's Venom*, and 3) *The Rattler's Revenge*. In regards to the hijacked planes, he states:

These planes were being piloted by remote control, probably an AWACs aircraft taking over that airplane or airplanes or drones, unmanned drones. And flying them at 5 and 8 G-force that no pilot could withstand. So, in short, and if you read books 2 and 3, you will discover how and why this came about.

He further states that he typed up a 24-page report on these allegations and his other theories on 9-11 and sent them to the members of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. He further says that General Richard Meyers made 500 copies and sent them out. He says:

the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs himself has agreed, there were no hijackers. There were no cell phone calls. Everybody aboard that aircraft, pilots and crew, were unconscious within 8 to 18 minutes after take-off. And you can take it from there. I've got it covered in books 2 and 3, what actually happened.

These are astoundingly incredible claims and accusations. They open up a whole new set of questions. What happened to Flight 77? What happened to the crew and passengers? What about the phone calls people received? I don't know what Colonel De Grand-pre theorizes about these questions, I haven't read his book. But I do know the Joint Chiefs of Staff devised a plan to hijack commercial airplanes and blame it on the Communists in order to justify an invasion of Cuba in 1962. I previously discussed this plan; it was called Operation Northwoods. 9-11 has many similarities.

## **Operation Northwoods.**

*Justification for Military Intervention In Cuba*, codenamed Operation Northwoods, was written primarily by L.L. Lemnitzer, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in 1962. All the members of Joint Chiefs endorsed the document. Among the many covert operations envisioned by the report was the hijacking of planes. The report states: "Hijacking attempts against civil air and surface craft should continue to appear as harassing measures condoned by the government of Cuba." The report further envisions a very elaborate scheme to make it appear as though "a Cuban aircraft has attacked and shot down a chartered civil airliner en route from the United States to Jamaica, Guatemala, Panama or Venezuela." The report advises and recommends:

It is possible to create an incident which will demonstrate convincingly that a Cuban aircraft has attacked and shot down a chartered civil airliner en route from the United States to Jamaica, Guatemala, Panama or Venezuela. The destination would be chosen only to cause the flight plan route to cross Cuba. The passengers could be a group of college students off on a holiday or any group of persons with a common interest to support chartering a non-scheduled flight.

An aircraft at Elgin AFB would be painted and numbered as an exact duplicate for a civil registered aircraft belonging to a CIA proprietary organization in the Miami area. At a designated time the duplicate would be substitute for the actual civil aircraft and would be loaded with the selected passengers, all boarded under carefully prepared aliases. The actual registered aircraft would be converted to a drone (a remotely controlled unmanned aircraft).

Take off times of the drone aircraft and the actual aircraft will be scheduled to allow a rendezvous south of Florida. From the rendezvous point the passengers-carrying aircraft will descend to a minimum altitude and go directly into an auxiliary field at Elgin AFB where arrangement will have been made to evacuate the passengers and return the aircraft to its original status. The drone aircraft meanwhile will continue to fly the filed flight plan. When over Cuba the drone will be transmitting on the international distress frequency a "May Day" message stating he is under attack by Cuban MiG aircraft. The transmission will be interrupted by destruction of the aircraft, which will be triggered by radio signal. This will allow ICAO (International Civil Aviation Organization) radio stations in the Western Hemisphere to tell the U.S. what has happened to the aircraft instead of the U.S. trying to "sell" the incident."

In addition to the covert plan to down a civilian passenger plane, there was another covert plan to "make it appear that Communist Cuban MiGs have destroyed a USAF aircraft over international waters in an unprovoked attack." An American USAF pilot under an alias would radio a distress call during air force exercises near Cuba. He would radio that he had been attacked by a MiG and then cut off radio contact. He would fly home at a very low altitude and resume his life with the alias being hopelessly missing and presumed dead.

I am not suggesting that no Americans died on the four hijacked flights on 9-11. I am only presenting the plan endorsed by the Joint Chiefs in 1962 as an example of what has actually been conceived. I don't know what happened to the passengers and crew on 9-11.

## **Other Inconsistencies and Enigmas.**

While what I have presented on 9-11 may appear lengthy, it is only a brief overview of what I feel are some of the most important points. There are many facts, evidence, theories and expert analysis which I haven't been able to comment on. There is much that I haven't had time to review. Before we close this discussion on 9-11, I would like to briefly mention several more inconsistencies and enigmas.

### **Remote Controlled Planes – Fact or Fiction?**

In a speech on September 28, 2001, President Bush was speaking of government grants to develop new technologies to protect planes from hijacking. One such technology that has been advocated by some is a system that would allow controllers to take control of a plane by remote control or for planes to be able to land themselves in the event of an emergency or hijacking. In regards to such technology, president Bush said: “new technology, probably far in the future, allowing air traffic controllers to land distressed planes by remote control.” “Chris Yates, an aviation-security expert at Jane's Defense Weekly” agreed with President Bush. He said such technology belongs 'in the realms of science fiction'.” Robert Ayling, a former boss of British Airways was quoted in the *Financial Times* suggesting the development of such technology but he cautioned that remote-control systems themselves might be a means of hijacking a plane.

Why would many people including military experts suggest that the hijacked planes were remote controlled on 9-11 if such technology doesn't exist? Because the President is a liar and military experts advancing his lies are part of the cover-up! On April 15, 2001, *The Washington Post* reported, “the Pentagon has been experimenting with pilotless planes for half a century, advances in technology have only recently made it feasible to use them to attack opponents. And with a Bush administration looking to redirect military spending into more futuristic weapons systems, unmanned combat aircraft are expected to be one of the big winners.” They further reported that within a few weeks “an unmanned airplane the size of a small Cessna will shoot a missile at a tank on a Nevada test range, blasting the Air Force toward a future in which some of its most dangerous missions could be carried out by robots.”

Earlier in April of 2001 the *Seattle Times* reported that the US had successfully tested a remote controlled plane that was as big as a U-2 spy plane which is about the size of a Boeing 737. The test was part of the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (Darpa) and seeks “to design and test an unmanned fighter for the Air Force.” The Times wrote:

The most sophisticated unmanned aircraft flying today is Northrop Grumman's Global Hawk, an Air Force reconnaissance plane that's as big as a U-2 but has a bulbous white nose in place of a crew cabin. A Global Hawk flew last year from Florida to Portugal and back, monitored by a technician sitting in a trailer in southwestern Virginia. Soon another Global Hawk will fly to Australia.

In August the Global Hawk successfully flew the 8,600 miles from Edwards Air Force Base in California to Australia. This was an unmanned flight. While in Australia the Global Hawk was scheduled to fly 12 reconnaissance missions.

On August 25, 2001 startling advances were accomplished in tests by Raytheon at Holloman Air Force Base in New Mexico. Raytheon is developing the Department of Defense's joint precision approach and landing system (J-Pals) for the US Air Force. J-Pals is a satellite-based precision approach and landing system that will eventually allow jet planes to land themselves. J-Pals "is being developed to meet the Defense Department's need for an anti-jam, secure, all weather aircraft landing system that will be fully interoperable with planned civil systems using the same technology." It will eventually "consist of modular avionics and ground components that provide a range of capabilities to meet mission needs in fixed base, tactical, and special mission environments."

As of August 2001, there had been 120 test approaches conducted using J-Pals. On August 25, sixteen test approaches were conducted at Holloman with a FedExodus Express 727-200. They were also successful in executing six complete automated landings using the J-Pals.

According to an article by John Croft writing for Aerospace America, landing is the most difficult part of a flight. Croft was writing on Northrop Grumman's X-47 UCAV (unmanned combat air vehicle). Grumman was designing the remote controlled X-47 UCAV so that it could make the most difficult landing there is; landing on the deck of an aircraft carrier.

While new advances are being made in landing planes automatically, remote control is not new. The Air Force has been flying and landing planes by remote control since the 1950s. That is why Operation Northwoods recommended using remote controlled planes in covert operations, it was an available technology in 1962. In regards to the history of remote controlled planes used by the Air Force, Alan Staats writes in his article "Thwarting skyjackings from the ground":

Controlling the aircraft from the ground is nothing new. The military has been flying obsolete high performance fighter aircraft as target drones since the 1950s. In fact the North American Air Defense Command (Norad) had at its disposal a number of U.S. Air Force General Dynamics F-106 Delta Dart fighter aircraft configured to be remotely flown into combat as early as 1959 under the auspices of a program know as SAGE. These aircraft could be started, taxied, taken off, flown into combat, fight, and return to a landing entirely by remote control, with human intervention needed only to fuel and re-arm them.

To this day, drone aircraft are remotely flown from Air Force and Navy bases all over the country to provide targets for both airborne and ground based weapons platforms.

### **Raytheon and 9-11.**

While Raytheon has been working for the Air Force to develop pilotless technologies, at least five of their own employees died on 9-11. These employees were alleged to be among the passengers of three of the four hijacked planes. These were Stanley Hall a Flight 77 passenger; Peter Gay, Kenneth Waldie and David Kovalcin passengers of Flight 11; and Herbert Homer a passenger of Flight 175. Hall "was director of program management for Raytheon Electronics Warfare." A Raytheon colleague esteemed him as "our dean of electronic warfare." Gay "was Raytheon's vice president of operations for Electronic Systems and had been on special assignment to a company office in El Segundo, California. Raytheon's El Segundo's Electronic Systems division is one of two divisions making the Global Hawk." Waldie "was a senior quality control engineer for Raytheon's electronic systems". Kovalcin "was a senior mechanical engineer for Raytheon's electronic systems." Homer "was a corporate executive working with the Department of Defense." Why so many Raytheon employees on 9-11 planes?

The *Chicago Tribune* reported that a number of the passengers of the hijacked planes, particularly on Flight 77, had military connections. William E. Caswell is just one example of these. He “was a Navy scientist whose work was so classified that his family knew very little about what he did each day. Says his mother, 'You just learn not to ask questions.'”

### **Flight 93 Conflicting Stories.**

The official story on Flight 93 was that it crashed at approximately 10 AM. There is a movie now coming out about this. But WCPO, channel 9 TV in Cincinnati, Ohio reported that Flight 93 landed safely but a bomb was feared to be aboard. They put the story on their website but have removed it stating that the facts were in error. The following is the story they put on their website at 11, 43 AM on September 11, 2001:

A Boeing 767 out of Boston made an emergency landing Tuesday at Cleveland Hopkins International Airport due to concerns that it may have a bomb aboard, said Mayor Michael R. White.

White said the plane had been moved to a secure area of the airport, and was evacuated.

United identified the plane as Flight 93...

Obviously some plane landed and it must have had some kind of bomb threat. The story came from the Mayor. Why would United Airlines have identified the plane as Flight 93 if it had already crashed? Was this some sort of decoy identified as Flight 93? If a plane landed with a bomb or a bomb threat, how come we didn't hear more about it?

### **Flight 175's Engine.**

An engine from the plane that hit WTC 2 (south tower) landed in the street. The engine has been identified as a CFM56. According to experts on Boeing planes, a CFM56 “is the primary engine of the Boeing 737 not the Boeing 767 alleged to have struck the South Tower.” Flight 175 was a Boeing 767, so where did the 737 engine come from?

### **Flight 175 Anomaly.**

Flight 175 was a typical Boeing 767. The belly of a 767 is smooth and has no appendages except the landing gear. The bottom of the wings are also smooth except for the engines. Photos and video tape show that the plane that hit WTC 2 *didn't* have a smooth belly, it had something attached. The cylindrical object attached to the belly of the plane isn't visible on video run at full speed. The video must be ran in slow motion or paused in order to see the object. The object can be seen in documentaries such as *America Remembers* put out by CNN but Dave vonKleist does an excellent job showing the object from different films, different angles, different speeds and from photographs in his documentary *911 In Plane Site*. This is the film that Colonel De Grandpre reviewed at his 72-hour symposium.

Pictures of the object on the belly of the plane can be seen at many websites on the Internet. Some websites have done excellent analysis of photos and video by running the pictures through different filters to confirm the pretense of the anomalies.

By examining pictures of Boeing 767's and Boeing 737's on the Internet I discovered that some Boeing 737 models look very much like the Boeing 767. Comparing these pictures to pictures of the plane hitting the WTC, I was unable to conclude what model of plane hit the WTC.

Besides the object on the belly, videos of the planes crashing into both WTC 1 and WTC 2 show flashes just before the planes hit the building. Colonel De Grand-pre believes these flashes to be incendiary devices to ignite the jet fuel. Jet fuel is made out of kerosene because kerosene is much more difficult to ignite than gasoline. Many jet crashes have no fires and few burst into balls of fire. Both the planes that crashed into the WTCs not only caught fire but exploded.

### **Witnesses.**

The plane that hit WTC 2 is alleged to have been United Airlines Flight 175. The documentary *911 In Plane Site* shows video footage of two witness statements from the morning of 911. Right after the second plane hit WTC 2, an anonymous woman frantically screams: "That was not American Airlines. That was not an American Airlines!" I believe the woman was expressing her belief that what she saw was not an American passenger jet. She was not referring the company American Airlines.

Another witness was Mark Burbach. He was an employee of Fox News. He witnessed the same plane hit WTC 2 and he called the TV station and they played his comments on the air. He stated: "There was definitely a blue logo with a circular logo on the front of the plane... It definitely didn't look like a commercial plane. I didn't see any windows on the sides... It was flying low."

The United Airlines gray color scheme resembles a military plane. But they are distinguished by a large logo on the tail and United Airlines is painted on the fuselage in very large and easily distinguishable white letters. They definitely don't have a blue circular logo towards the front which Burbach observed. So if it wasn't an United Airlines plane then it couldn't have been Flight 175.

### **The Black Boxes.**

The FBI claims that the black boxes (flight recorders) from Flight 11 and 175 were never found but two ground zero workers claim to have found three of the four boxes. Mike Bellone and his partner Nicholas DeMasi were approached by unknown federal agents and told to be quiet about the discovery according to Bellone. He says that several ground zero workers saw the boxes but are afraid to speak out.

### **Surprising Associations.**

It is alleged that 5 of the hijackers were trained by the US military and had high-level US security clearances. Although the military has denied this and has said it was 5 individuals with the same names as the hijackers, they have not produced any records to substantiate their denial.

Because Osama bin Laden has been the subject of international investigation for some time including the monitoring of phone calls using the Echelon spy system, some believe that he could not have planned and executed September 11<sup>th</sup> without substantial aid. Some evidence would indicate that this aid may have come from the Pakistani military. CBS Evening News reported that Osama was in a hospital on September 10<sup>th</sup> and that a hospital employee said the Pakistani military "had him surrounded"; they were protecting and aiding him. Lieutenant General Mahmoud Ahmad, Director-General of Pakistan's Inter Services Intelligence (ISI) agency was dismissed at US insistence after it was discovered that \$100,000 was wired to WTC hijacker Mohammed Atta based on the Gen Mahmoud's orders. There is no indication the US has further investigated the Pakistani military connection.

### **The Saudi Connections.**

While as a result of 9-11 the US has waged war on Afghanistan and Iraq, there has been no proven link to these countries. Over and over we have been told that Osama bin Laden was responsible for the attacks on 9-11, while this may be true, it is only a Conspiracy Theory since the US government has never offered any proof of his involvement. In actuality, Saudi Arabia has the most well documented ties to 9-11; 15 of the 19 alleged hijackers were from Saudi Arabia. Further, FBI investigations prior to 9-11 were leading to Saudi Arabia until these investigations were halted.

John O'Neil, was an FBI counter-terrorism expert who was investigating the Saudi Arabian al-Qaeda link. He held one of the top positions in the FBI. O'Neil was thought to be the US government's "most committed tracker of Osama bin Laden and his Al-Qaeda network of terrorists." O'Neil resigned on August 22, 2001. He cited "repeated obstruction of his investigations into al-Qaeda" as the reason for his resignation. He is reported to have said that the main source of obstruction he faced came from the White House and that this obstruction arose as a result of "US oil corporate interests and the role played by Saudi Arabia." O'Neil provided what he thought to be the key to dismantling al-Qaeda; he said: "All the answers, everything needed to dismantle Osama bin Laden's organization, can be found in Saudi Arabia." O'Neil took a job as head of the WTC security and died in the attacks of 9-11.

After 9-11, the restrictions on investigating the Bin ladens was lifted but by that time they had left the country. In the days immediately following 9-11, members of the Saudi Royal family and the Bin Laden family were helped by the US government to flee the country. Their first flight was two days after 9-11. Members of the Saudi Royal family were allowed a secret private flight to Kentucky while Americans had restrictions on flying. Later they along members of the Bin Laden family quietly left the country.

The House and Senate intelligence committees are reported to have found links between 9-11 and Saudi Arabia. They issued a final report of their Joint Inquiry into 9-11 in 2003. The Bush administration demanded that some 28 pages be removed from the report; it is alleged that these pages dealt primarily with Saudi Arabia.

### **The Illuminati Card Game.**

Astoundingly, the events of 9-11 were foretold in a game created by Steve Jackson for his company "S.J. Games." The game was first released on the Internet in 1990 and then later in an award winning card game. The game was called the "Illuminati – New World Order." One of the cards in the game depicted the attack on the World Trade Center and another the attack on the Pentagon. The card showing the attack on the WTC accurately shows the location of the attack on the first tower. The card showing the attack on the Pentagon accurately shows that the function of the Pentagon was unaffected by the attack.

The Secret Service raided the game company "accompanied by Austin police and at least one civilian 'expert' from the phone company" on the morning of March 1, 1990. "A large amount of equipment was seized, including four computers, two laser printers, some loose hard disks and a great deal of assorted hardware. One of the computers was the one running the *Illuminati BBS*."

The Secret Service refused to reveal the purpose of the raid. Eventually, Jackson's attorney's were able to discover that the "investigation zeroed in on 'fraud' supposedly committed by the company regarding the hacker activity and the fact that the company promoted the hacker's newsletter, 'Phrack'." This was nothing less than fraudulent government charges. The company nearly went bankrupt fighting the government but they prevailed before going bankrupt. A "Judge threw the case out, awarding S.J. Games \$50,000 plus \$250,000 attorney's fees."

Considering what happened on 9-11, it is reasonable to conclude that the Illuminati was trying to prevent the release of a game that revealed their future plans.

### **The Lone Gunman Pilot.**

The Fox television network aired a TV pilot which had a plot very similar to 9-11. The show was called "The Lone Gunman". In the program militants tried to hijack a plane and fly it into the WTC. But that's not all there was to the plot. The remainder of the plot was even more significant and even eerily similar to the scenario suggested by Colonel de Grand-Pre. "The terrorist group responsible was actually a faction of our own government. These malefactors were seeking to stimulate arms manufacturing in the lean years following the end of the Cold War by bringing down a plane in New York City and fomenting fears of terrorism."

### **Feema's Early Arrival.**

In a Dan Rather interview on September 13, 2001, Tom Kennedy, a member of the Feema team let the following statement slip out: "We are currently one of the first teams deployed to help New York City in this disaster, we arrived on late Monday night." Monday night was September 10, the day before the disaster. Feema says that Kennedy mixed up his days but it was only Thursday when he made the comment. Would you forget the day you arrived for America's worst terrorist attack? If Feema arrived on Monday, would you expect Feema to admit that what Kennedy said was true?

### **Sealing Public Records.**

In the midst of the 9-11 controversy President Bush issued an Executive Order restricting access to presidential records. This new Executive Order contains provisions that could make it much more difficult or even impossible to get access to important public records. It even allows Presidents in office "to withhold the records of a former President, even if that President wants those records released." Further it requires the public to show a specific need for a document before it can be released. But how can someone show a need for a document they aren't allowed to know exists and for which they aren't allowed to know the subject of? Much of what I have been able to expose in this book series is because of the Freedom of Information Act. If evil, corrupt and immoral men are allowed complete secrecy and impunity, their evil deeds, their power and their control over the lives of the American people will grow without restraint.

A letter from the Congressional Committee of Government Reform to President Bush notes that:

These provisions clearly violate the intent of law. The Presidential Records Act was passed by Congress to assure full public access to Presidential records after a reasonable interval of time. The goal of the law is the orderly and systematic release of records—not the indefinite suppression of these historical documents. We are particularly concerned that the Executive Order tries to rewrite the Act by withholding records that are part of the deliberative process... The Executive Order violates the intent of Congress and keeps the public in the dark.

This new Executive Order has even set off alarms in Great Britain. The *London Guardian* stated that:”

The U.S. president, George Bush, last night signed an executive order that allows either a past or sitting president to block access to White House papers, a move that has angered historians, journalists and former president Bill Clinton... Under the terms of Mr. Bush’s order, any sitting or former president could veto the release of presidential papers... (T)he order would also mean that Mr. Bush’s personal papers detailing the decision-making process in the current war on terrorism could remain in perpetuity.

### **Conclusion.**

It cannot be denied that the US government has concealed, destroyed, ignored, classified, covered-up and lied about evidence concerning 9-11. The official report about the collapse of the WTC towers and the attack on the Pentagon are not compatible with the evidence. The President lied about the ability to remotely control aircraft. Military and civilian pilots have stated that the maneuvers made by the alleged hijacked planes were beyond human flying capabilities; this rules out the possibility that the planes were piloted by inexperienced, unlicensed hijackers. There is no physical evidence that a plane hit the Pentagon and the evidence from the collapse of the WTC towers is consistent with a controlled explosive demolition.

When the twin towers collapsed witnesses saw and heard explosions; the news media also reported explosions. Pictures and videos show what appear to be explosions. And the towers collapsed in a way that can only be explained by internal demolition charges. The Bush family was involved in the WTC security.

President Bush and his staff were involved in what could only be described as an official stand down on 9-11. Key personnel including the President, the Secretary of Defense and acting Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff did nothing as the attacks continued and America watched in horror. The Air Force is obligated under US law to intercept not only hijacked planes but any suspicious plane and they routinely do so but not on 9-11.

Both the Bush administration and the Clinton administration obstructed terrorist investigations. President Bush, Vice President Cheney, National Security Advisor Rice and others repeatedly lied and said the administration had no advance warnings. The 9-11 Commission concluded that the administration had no less than 12 separate warnings from intelligence agencies about terrorists using planes as weapons. Further, there were many warnings and sources not examined by the 9-11 Commission. Warnings came in from all over the globe. Even many children new about the attacks in advance. The warning varied in their specifics but many were very detailed. These warnings named the targets, they stated that planes would be hijacked and used as weapons and they even gave the date of the attacks. Some of these warnings came from US intelligence agents.

Lieutenant Vreeland from the Pentagons Office of Naval Intelligence was in a Canadian prison. He said he had been framed, a Canadian judge later found him innocent. While in prison he scribbled some notes on paper several weeks before 9-11, he sealed it in an envelope, dated it and had the guards lock it in the prison safe. After 9-11 it was opened by the court. The judge concluded that he had specific knowledge about the attacks in advance. Lieutenant Vreeland made calls from prison trying to warn the administration before he scribbled his note and gave it to the guards.

In October of 2004, David Leventhal wrote in *People's Weekly World*:

Top administration officials showed, over a period of months, colossal indifference to a clear and present danger, and did nothing to prevent the 9-11 attacks. The attacks might have been averted or blunted had these officials applied their full authority and power to the challenge. Their negligence, regardless of its cause, appears consistent with the Constitution's definition of high crimes and misdemeanors.

I agree with Leventhal, the attacks *did not* occur as a result of the intelligence community's inability to anticipate such an attack, obtain evidence of an attack, or stop an attack. They did anticipate the attack, they did get evidence of the attack, they had warnings of the attack and they could have stopped the attack but they chose not to. 9-11 was the result of big government interfering, obstructing, concealing and even further, most likely conspiring to bring the attacks of 9-11 to pass.

Remember in 1962 the Joint Chiefs of Staff authored a report known as Operation Northwoods. In this report they recommended and sanctioned the use of terrorism in America in order to justify an invasion of Cuba. Ecclesiastics 1, 9 aptly states: "The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun." That which Rome, Nazi Germany, the US and other corrupt government have planned or orchestrated shall be repeated and so we see that 9-11 is a repeat of past government deceptions and attacks on their own citizens.

Germany was a Christian nation and along came Hitler. Millions of Germans wouldn't believe the evidence—they believed Hitler—and Hitler led them to destruction. Germany was a democracy, Hitler was elected. He was then made Fuhrer because the people wanted to be protected from terror after the Reichstag was burned. But the terrorists was Hitler himself, he ordered the Reichstag to be burnt. The people willingly turned their freedom over to the terrorist himself, Hitler. He led them to war, eventual defeat and destroyed the nation spiritually as it became an agent of the destroyer and killed millions in death camps.

In a speech after 9-11 President Bush stated:

The hijackers were instruments of evil who died in vain. Behind them is a cult of evil which seeks to harm the innocent and thrives on human suffering. There's is the worst kind of cruelty, the cruelty that is fed not weakened by tears. There's is the worst kind of violence, clear malice while daring to claim the authority of God. We cannot fully understand the designs and power of evil. It is enough to know that evil like goodness exists. **And in the terrorists, evil has found a willing servant.**

President Bush seems to be speaking from a position of authority on this subject. The terrorists were just instruments of evil and evil found them to be willing servants. From the evidence it clearly appears that the evil which they served was the Bush administration itself!

## Chapter 18

### What's The Agenda?

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

– Romans 13, 1

And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

– Daniel 4, 34-35

**W**hat is the Agenda? As has been shown the US government has not actively investigated terrorist activities in America. They have ignored, explained away and destroyed most of the evidence. Their actions are best described as cover-ups. Those involved in cover-ups of criminal activities are usually preventing the discovery of their own criminal actions. Even despite the cover-ups, a great deal of evidence surrounding 9-11, the Oklahoma City bombing and the 1993 WTC bombing suggest government complicity or even active government involvement. In the the case of Waco and Ruby Ridge, the government culpability cannot be denied.

In the Operation Northwoods document from 1962, The Joint Chiefs of Staff undeniably endorsed terrorism in America in order to bring about their own agenda of war. Since this time Illegal immigration has gone unchecked in America. Many government sources confirm that terrorists are likely to be among these illegal immigrants. The US has government has for a long time ignored Islamic terrorist living among us. They have squashed many FBI investigations into these groups. While FBI have ignored the terrorists, the US government has been on a persistent attack against the US Constitution and American civil rights. The court system has been eroded and the ability to obtain a fair trial is very much in doubt. The US government has prepared for Marshall Law and has built prison camps to house dissidents nation wide. While our own government has prepared for an offensive against its own citizens, they have also been funding our enemies. Al-Qaeda has been covertly funded, supplied and trained by the CIA for decades. Russia and China have also been largely supplied by the US.

One might be extremely alarmed and ask what evil designs has our government leaders envisioned? Another might explain away all these actions as perfectly understandable and reasonable given the state of the world. Before we address what the agenda is, it is more appropriate to answer whose agenda it is? I assure you it is God's.

## God Is In Control.

After his resurrection from the dead Jesus met with his disciples and spoke with them. He said: "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." (Matthew 28, 18) All power in the universe is subject to Jesus Christ and he is in control. Evil men of earth, and even Satan himself, can do nothing except God allows it. Paul wrote, "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." (Romans 13, 1) But even further, Jesus directs the actions of the unrighteous just as he does the righteous to fulfill his will. King Solomon wrote: "A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps." (Proverbs 16, 9)

"All things are of God." (1st Corinthians 11, 12; & 2nd Corinthians 5, 18) This is hard for us to understand but it is true! The Lord states: "I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things." (Isaiah 45, 7) King Solomon declared the same under the inspiration of God he wrote: "The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." (Proverbs 16, 4) God does not make people wicked or evil, that is their choice but he creates them. Because God is omnipotent and knows the end from the beginning he knows those who will choose to be wicked and he creates them anyway. He uses the wicked and directs their paths in order to bring about his plans.

America's leaders who are and have brought evil to the US and the world have been established by God. It is God who sets up the rulers of this world and removes them in accordance with his will. (Daniel 2, 20-21) Daniel writes, "the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men." (Daniel 4, 17 & 25) God not only sets up kings and removes them at his will but he guides them whether they be evil or good to fulfill his purpose. King Solomon says that God turns the heart of a king as easily as water in a river and "he turneth it whithersoever he will." He writes: "The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will." (Proverbs 21, 1) Daniel writes:

And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? (Daniel 4, 34-35)

We are all given free will but no one has total free will, that belongs only to God. We were born into sin, nothing within our own will can change this. That's why God sent Jesus Christ to free us from our sins because nothing we can do or will to do can change the fact that we are sinners. Our choice is to love God, obey him and accept Jesus Christ as our savior or we can choose to remain sinners. Whether we remain sinners or whether we join the body of Christ, we work to fulfill God's will on the earth. Paul wrote: "we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who **worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.**" (Ephesians 1, 11) This can be for evil or good. "Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? (Romans 9, 21) But in either case it is according to his will. "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." (Philippians 2, 13)

God has declared "the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isaiah 46, 10) And what God has willed and what he has declared, he surely brings it to pass. Jeremiah writes: "Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it." (Jeremiah 1, 12) But rest assured that what ever God does whether it be evil or good, it is the result of his love and is for the benefit of those who love him. "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." (Romans 8, 28)

The Pharisees and religious leaders of Israel, Judas, Herod, and Pontius Pilate all fulfilled God's purpose to bring about the evil and unjust crucifixion of Jesus Christ but God had a loving reason. Jesus paid the price for our sins, he died in our place and without this evil unjust act, we would have no hope.

Pilate tried to explain to Jesus that he had the power of death over him but Jesus corrected him and said that his Father was in control. Of this John writes: "Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin." (John 19, 10-11)

We also read in Acts that Herod and Pilate fulfilled God's preordained purpose for their lives: "For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." (Acts 4, 27-28) John writes: "A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven." (John 3, 27) This includes position, power, wealth, sickness or tragedy. These all work to accomplish God's will in each of our lives and in the world.

God's ultimate purpose is the salvation of all the lost and so he has been patient. "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." (2nd Peter 3, 9) In achieving His ultimate purpose which is salvation of the lost, God must use evil as a tool. If a farmer is to plant a field in order to bring forth a bountiful crop, the field must be tilled. To make wine, the grapes must be crushed. To purify gold, you must use fire. America and its evil leaders are fulfilling God's will on the earth. They are creating the means by which God's followers will be purified and perfected through tribulation. Through this same tribulation and through the mark-of-the-beast, the righteous will be separated from the unrighteous into two completely separate groups.

God's patience is coming to an end. We can read about this in the book of Revelation and the book of Daniel. God is bringing about a climatic end to earth's history. He is using Satan and the evil men of this world to separate his true followers from the rest of humanity. In a parable Jesus called this separating the wheat from the tares or weeds (Matthew 13, 14-30). The wheat represents the righteous followers of Jesus who will be given everlasting life and the tares represent the unrighteous who will be burnt in the fire.

God is bringing the persecution of Christians in America and the rest of the world as a means of purifying them. God's people are not ready or fit for heaven. They don't have perfect trust, faith or obedience. Through persecution our faith will be perfected and so will our trust and obedience. Many of us will be required to lay down our lives as the Apostles and many of the early followers of Christ did but Jesus Christ will be with us to strengthen us.

The mark-of-the-beast is coming and anyone one who refuses to accept the mark will not be able to buy or sell. We will not have access to medical care. We will be totally dependent on our God for what we eat and drink and for our health. We will see many miracles and our faith will be perfected. We we learn to trust and obey our heavenly Father and we will learn to perfectly fulfill His will. We will be totally dependent on our heavenly Father for our safety because their will come a death decree upon all who refuse to accept the mark and worship the image of the beast.

This is the agenda of the United States of America, they are bringing about God's will on the earth. Although this is God's plan, it is an evil scheme. As we have seen they are devising plans to initiate Marshall Law and totally suspend the constitution of the United States. They have built prison camps around the country and they continue to build these camps. They have sponsored terrorism not only to bring about their plans in America but upon the whole world. They are using the terrorism in America as justification for wars overseas. The final goal is a New World Order which will usher in a one-world religion, worldwide acceptance of the mark-of-the-beast and worldwide worship of the beast. In the process of achieving this objective America shall slay the chosen of God. The Lord declares: "And in her (Babylon or America) was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth. (Revelation 18, 24)

### **Evil Men Doing The Will of God.**

In the events of 9-11 we can see the collision of history, current events and Bible prophecy. Using Godly wisdom and God's word, we can discern the agenda behind 9-11. As was explained in chapter 14, terrorism has been used as a tool by governments and government leaders for almost 2,000 years beginning with Nero in Rome. They use it to manipulate their citizens, to cause fear and anxiety, to justify war and persecution of certain groups of people and to solidify and increase their own power and authority. Hitler ordered the burning of the Reichstag and blamed it on the communist. The US government has repeatedly lied and deceived its citizens, used terror, provoked attacks and left its citizens in harms way in order justify war. Some of these events include the sinking of the battleship *Maine* in Havana harbor in 1898 which led to the Spanish American War. The sinking of the *Lusitania* in 1915 which led to America's entrance into WWI. Pearl Harbor which led to America's entrance into World War 2. Operation Northwoods was proposed in hopes of justifying an invasion of Cuba. The American provoked the Gulf of Tonkin incident which led to the Vietnam war. The invasions of Grenada, Panama, Iraq, and Yugoslavia were based on false intelligence, lies and deceptions. And most recently we have had Waco, the 1993 bombing of the WTC, the Oklahoma City bombing, 9-11, the invasion of Afghanistan and Iraq. These events are all connected and are targeted at achieving the Illuminati's ultimate goal.

The ultimate goal of the Illuminati is the creation of a New World Order, a one world religion and the creation of the mark of the beast. Unbeknown to them, this is God's plan to separate the wheat from the tares. In achieving the aspiration of a New World Order millions will die. The creation of a New World Order requires military action to bring nations into submission. It also creates billions in profits for the defense industry. These wars are strategically planned to bring about the goals of the Illuminati.

These goals are many fold. While the ultimate goal is a New World Order, there are many lesser goals. These include strategically placed military bases, the destruction of uncooperative governments, and the control of strategic resources. The war in Afghanistan brought the the majority of the worlds opium production under the control of the Illuminati, it removed an uncooperative government from power, the Taliban, and provided the US the opportunity to establish military bases in southwest Asia.

It is important to realize, the US does not target oppressive governments for military action. It targets uncooperative governments. The US helped the Taliban achieve control of Afghanistan. The US provided Korans and text books for schools. These text books taught jihad. Taliban leaders attended a barbecue with President Bush at his ranch. But to remain in favor with the Illuminati you must be a faithful servant. The Taliban refused to permit UNOCAL to build a oil pipeline across Afghanistan to the oil rich region of the Caspian Sea and so they were removed from power.

Opium production has increased an astounding 2,000 percent since the US invaded Afghanistan. The Taliban squashed opium production in 2001 before the war. The US provided the Taliban \$43 million to assist in the destruction of opium but I doubt they thought the Taliban was serious. The Taliban destroyed over 90 percent of the opium and production fell from a high of 4,600 metric tons in 1999 to 200 metric tons in 2001. The fact that this was not expected is evidenced by the first line of a *New York Times* article in June of 2001. They write: "The unexpected success of the Taliban in Afghanistan in eradicating three-quarters of the world's crop of opium poppies in one season is leading experts to ask where production is likely to spring up next." The answer to their question was right back in Afghanistan but it took the removal of the Taliban to accomplish this.

This necessitates the question, did the war in Afghanistan have anything to do with the destruction of the opium crop? In the first year the US forces were in Afghanistan opium production increased 1,600 percent and by 2004 it had increased 2,000 percent. In 2004 Afghanistan accounted for 87 percent of the world's supply of opium.

Plans for the 2001 Invasion of Afghanistan were prepared long before the terrorist attacks on 9-11. India signed onto US plans for an invasion of Afghanistan in March of 2001 and the BBC reported that the US told other nations of a planned invasion in July of 2001. As reported by the *Guardian*, Tony Blair said: "To be truthful about it, there was no way we could have got the public consent to have suddenly launched a campaign on Afghanistan but for what happened on September 11."

So they planned the war but Tony Blair says it would never have happened if it were not for the attacks on 9-11. This seems to me to indicate that they knew 9-11 was coming. Further, Blair is saying that 9-11 helped their war efforts. This suggests a great motive for the US to permit 9-11 if they weren't actually involved in the attacks.

The invasion of Iraq was for strategic reasons. It had nothing to do with freeing the Iraqi people from the tyrannical rule of Saddam Hussein, he was placed in power by the CIA. It also had nothing to do with weapons of mass destruction neither. The US provided biological weapons to Iraq. If Saddam had been more cooperative, he might still be in power today. Iraq is strategically located for two reasons. It has the second richest oil reserves in the world, and it is strategically located militarily. The US imports 70 percent of its oil so a secure source of oil, particularly in a time of war is very important.

Former Treasury Secretary Paul O'Neil charged that Bush began planning the war in Iraq as soon as he took office. In March of 2001, a task force headed by Vice President Dick Cheney was creating maps of Iraqi oil fields, pipelines, refineries and terminals. They also created charts detailing oil and gas development projects and compiled a list entitled "Foreign Suitors for Iraqi Oilfield Contracts." These documents were obtained by Judicial Watch through a freedom of information lawsuit.

BBC journalist Greg Palast says "privatization not democracy was at the center of the secret Bush program" for conquering Iraq. This includes privatization of their oil. This is evidenced by statements made by retired General Jay Garner in an interview with Palast. Garner was charged with implementing President Bush's confidential plan for privatization of Iraq. Regarding these plans General Gardner states: "They didn't start them (plans) in 2002, they were started in 2001." He further says the plans contain "hundreds of pages of secretly produced strategy and lay out the changes to policy, laws, and regulations to allow Americans to own Iraqi banks and businesses, design Iraqi tax policies and more. Who was invited in to draw up Iraq's laws?" General Garner answers his own question: "Not the Iraqis!"

General Garner's personal opinions of how to proceed in Iraq sharply contrasted with that of the Bush administration and he was replaced within three weeks. Gardener stated: "My preference was to put the Iraqis in charge as soon as we can and do it with some form of elections... I just think... that we're better by establishing Government and re-establishing basic services and getting things picked up and letting that Government, and through their own electoral process, decide what's good for their country."

While Garner pushed for elections and the reestablishing of basic services such as water and electricity, the Bush administration was focused on "an elaborate plan to redesign Iraq's economy on a radical free-market model" with US business taking large stakes. One must realize that putting the economic plan ahead of reestablishing basic life supporting services meant that Iraqis would die as a consequence. This includes women and children. Public water systems are very essential in the desert.

The majority of the American people will not tolerate war without a just reason. The events of 9-11 and the resultant war on terrorism have provided this justification for years of war to come in many countries around the world. On March 24, 2006, General Peter Pace, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff said: "Iraq and Afghanistan will over time become stable but the war on terror will continue long after Iraq and Afghanistan have had success in standing up their own governments... We are talking about years and years to come of vigilance. Today's tactical victory does not guarantee tomorrow's strategic success."

In a speech before the National Press Club on February 2, 2006 Secretary of Defense, Donald Rumsfeld said the war on terror could last decades. *The Washington Post* reported that Rumsfeld indicated in his speech that: "The United States is engaged in what could be a generational conflict akin to the Cold War, the kind of struggle that might last decades as allies work to root out terrorists across the globe and battle extremists who want to rule the world."

President Bush has made similar statements as well. In a speech at West Point on June 1, 2002 "President Bush said that, "We must uncover terror cells in 60 or more countries." He has also indicated that the war on terror could last indefinitely.

As we saw in the last chapter, the events of 9-11 didn't just conveniently happen as a justification for war, there is a mountain of convincing evidence that the US government not only let 9-11 happen but was involved in the planning and execution of 9-11. Members of the Bush administration indicated that just such an event as 9-11 was necessary to advance American Hegemony (an American military that dominates the world) in 2000. This was made evident in a report published by The Project for the New American Century (PNAC). The report was entitled *Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategy, Forces and Resources For a New Century* (RAD). In describing the process and impediments to transforming America's military the report states: "The process of transformation, even if it brings revolutionary change, is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalyzing event – Like a New Pearl Harbor." They got their Pearl Harbor on September 11, 2001.

The PNAC was founded in 1997 and four of it's more prominent members include: Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, Paul Wolfowitz and Jeb Bush. The PNAC was and is dedicated to the subject of American military strength and presence in the world. The PNAC believes that American leadership is good for the world.

RAD specifically called for increased American military presence in the world with “a network of ‘deployment bases’ or ‘forward operating bases’ to increase the reach of current and future forces.” It also called for the control of both outer space and “cyberspace”. Specifically relating to Iraq, RAD stated that there was a need for an American military presence in the Gulf and this need even superseded the need for the ousting of Saddam Hussein. They write: “Indeed, the United States has for decades sought to play a more permanent role in Gulf regional security. While the unresolved conflict with Iraq provides the immediate justification, the need for a substantial American force presence in the Gulf transcends the issue of the regime of Saddam Hussein.” It is my belief that the goal of the PNAC and many other organizations is to bring about a New World Order with the US at its head.

I am certainly not alone; there are tens of thousands or possibly millions who would agree. One of these is Dr. Johannes Koepl who was on the rise as a world political figure in the late 1970s and early 1980s. Dr. Koepl's future would change drastically after several meetings with National Security Advisor, Zbigniew Brzezinski in the White House. “His other Washington contacts included Steve Larabee from the CFR, John J. McCloy, former CIA Director, economist Milton Friedman, and officials from Carter's Office of Management and Budget.”

What ended his 30-year political career was his attempts to expose his realization that Brzezinski and others were seeking to impose a world dictatorship. He wrote several Op-Ed pieces that were published in *Newsweek* and elsewhere exposing this. In regards to the current war on terror, Dr. Koepl warns:

This is more than a war against terrorism. This is a war against the citizens of all countries. The current elites are creating so much fear that people don't know how to respond. But they must remember. This is a move to implement a world dictatorship within the next five years. There may not be another chance.

Brzezinski is co-founder of the Trilateral Commission (TLC), he is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) and a member of the Bilderbergs. All of these organizations are profiled in Volume 1; they are all deeply involved in promoting a New World Order. Brzezinski like RAD indicated that a Pearl Harbor type event was necessary to bring about the Illuminati's agenda of a New World Order long before 9-11. In his 1997 book, *The Grand Chessboard: American Primacy and Geostrategic Objectives*, he writes:

Moreover, as America becomes an increasingly multi-cultural society, it may find it more difficult to fashion a consensus on foreign policy issues, except in the circumstance of a truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat. (page 211)

The foreign policy consensus Brzezinski is seeking is in relation to America's strategic role in bringing forth a New World Order through military, economic and political domination of the world. This is not only made clearly evident from reading his book but also from his affiliations. The TLC, CFR and Bilderbergs, for which he is a member, are all Illuminati front groups advancing the agenda of a New World Order.

Brzezinski explains that in order to dominate the world, a “power” must control Eurasia because “a power that dominates Eurasia would control two of the world's three most advanced and economically productive regions... About 75 per cent of the world's people live in Eurasia, and most of the world's physical wealth is there as well, both in its enterprises and underneath its soil. Eurasia accounts for 60 per cent of the world's GNP and about three-fourths of the world's known energy resources.” Brzezinski explains that the US is now the “key arbiter of Eurasian power relations,” the first non-Eurasian power to accomplish this and the “the first truly global power.” He later adds that it is likely that America will “be the very last” “global superpower.”

To remain the Hegemon (top dog of the world), the US must use an iron fist to squash any would be challengers of its power in any region of the world. Hence the war on terror was envisioned to accomplish this goal in which President Bush says 60 countries are on his list as sponsors of terror. Brzezinski himself was involved in financing, supplying and training Al-Qaeda in Afghanistan before their war with Russia. This was part of the same long-range strategy that has now become the war on terror. They created the crisis by funding, supplying and training the terrorists. Then they created the solution, the war on terror which involves multiple wars across the globe that they predict will continue for generations.

Brzezinski writes that the purpose of his book is “the formulation of a comprehensive and integrated Eurasian geostrategy.” The purpose of this geostrategy is to ensure “that no Eurasian challenger emerges, capable of dominating Eurasia and thus of also challenging America.” according to Brzezinski this geostrategy has “three grand imperatives” which “are to prevent collusion and maintain security dependence among the vassals, to keep tributaries pliant and protected, and to keep the barbarians from coming together.”

In the book *The Hidden Face of Terrorism: The Dark Side of Social Engineering, From Antiquity to September 11*, author Paul David Collins explains that America's “Freedom Documents' (i.e., the Constitution, Bill of Rights, etc.)” are the major impediment to Brzezinski's plans. He writes, “As a sovereign nation itself, America is supposed to honour the autonomy of other countries and is not to initiate militaristic campaigns unless she is threatened.” The American Constitution and patriots who support it appose “the arbitrary extension of America's authority through brutish military expeditions” and are therefore the major obstacle to America successfully unleashing its reign of terror on the earth and ushering in a New World Order with the US as the everlasting reigning Hegemon.

Brzezinski seems to believe that America has replaced God in the world. I say this because he believes the world would fall apart without US leadership. As I've previously demonstrated, while US leadership may be good for the owners of America's international businesses it has not proven to be good for the billions who live in extreme poverty around the world. Often it is American policy that contributes to poverty in the world. Brzezinski writes:

America's withdrawal from the world, or because of the sudden emergence of a successful rival, would produce massive international instability. It would promote global anarchy. (page 30)

Without sustained and directed American involvement, before long the forces of global disorder could come to dominate the world scene. (page 194)

In the same vein, Brzezinski also quotes from a fellow member of the CFR, Dr. Samuel P. Huntington, a political scientist from Harvard and former member of the Carter administration. Huntington writes:

A world without U.S. primacy will be a world with more violence and disorder and less democracy and economic growth than a world where the United States continues to have more influence than any other country in shaping global affairs. The sustained international primacy of the United States is central to the welfare and security of Americans and to the future of freedom, democracy, open economies, and international order in the world. (page 31)

Huntington is looking towards the US leaders of some type of “international order.” What type of international order do you think he is speaking of? He makes this clear in his book *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*. His book is an excellent analysis of international relations, the influences that the nine different civilizations have on international relations and potential new national alliances which could shake the international power structure. One potential alliance that is worth noting is an alliance between Japan and China. While Huntington provides excellent analysis, I disagree with his conclusions. He concludes that a New World Order of sorts is needed to preserve both peace and civilization. This New World Order depends upon understanding and cooperation among “political, spiritual, and intellectual leaders.” He proposes a New World Order where the world is divided according to nine different civilizations which are mainly based on religion. He writes:

The futures of both peace and Civilization depends upon understanding and cooperation among the **political, spiritual, and intellectual** leaders of the world's major civilizations. In the clash of civilizations, Europe and America will hang together or hang separately. In the greater clash, the global “*real* clash,” between Civilization and barbarism, the world's great civilizations, with their rich accomplishments in religion, art, literature, philosophy, science, technology, morality, and compassion, will also hang together or hang separately. In the emerging era, clashes of civilizations are the greatest threat to world peace, and **an international order based on civilizations is the surest safeguard against world war.**

In regards to American projection of power abroad Brzezinski states: “The attitude of the American public toward the external projection of American power has been much more ambivalent.” This ambivalence necessitates an attitude adjustment. He notes that just such an attitude adjustment was created by the attack on Pearl Harbor. He notes: “The public supported America's engagement in World War 2 largely because of the shock effect of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.” He postulated that the public would again support a massive military offensive if “the circumstance of a truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat” were realized. This “truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat” was realized on 9-11 just as planned.

On the day after the 9-11 attacks, former US Senator Gary Hart spoke at the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). The event was broadcast on C-Span. Hart said: “There is a chance for the President of the United States to use this disaster to carry out... a New World Order.” Hart is also a former Presidential Candidate and Co-chair of the US Commission on National Security 21<sup>st</sup> Century.

*The Washington Times* also reported that President Bush said that 9-11 was bringing about a New World Order. They write: "He also said September 11 is creating a new world order in which former foes become U.S. allies. 'Many old conflicts will appear in a new light — without the constant fear and cycle of bitterness that terrorists spread with their violence. We will see then that the old and serious disputes can be settled within the bounds of reason, and good will, and mutual security.'"

The events of 9-11 were not enough to silence the opposition to America's push for a New World Order but this was anticipated far in advance. To contain this opposition and to counter the limitations placed on governmental power in the US Constitution, the Patriot Act and its predecessors were envisioned by members of the elite planning the New World Order. The Illuminati believes the American people must be brought into submission. To bring the American people into submission the Constitution must be compromised. The patriot act is a step towards this end.

The war on the Constitution achieved a major victory with the passage of the Patriot Act by both the House and Senate within a month of September 11, 2001. The Department of Homeland Security was also created (bigger and bigger government). Anti-terrorism legislation was passed after the Oklahoma City bombing but it's transgression of the Constitution didn't go as far as some would have liked; that was solved with the advent of 9-11. One of the many people who have criticized the Patriot Act is US Representative Dennis Kucinich. Following is Rep. Kucinich's harsh criticism of the Patriot Act as a direct contravention of the US Constitution:

We must challenge the rationale of the Patriot act,... We must ask—why should America put aside guarantees of constitutional justice? How can we justify in effect canceling the First Amendment and the right of free speech, the right to peaceably assemble? How can we justify in effect canceling the Fourth Amendment, probable cause, the prohibitions against unreasonable search and seizure? How can we justify in effect canceling the Fifth Amendment, nullifying due process, and allowing for indefinite incarceration without a trial? How can we justify in effect canceling the Sixth Amendment, the right to prompt and public trial? How can we justify in effect canceling the Eighth Amendment which protects against cruel and unusual punishment?

We cannot justify giving the CIA the ability to target people in this country for intelligence surveillance. We cannot justify a government which takes from the people our right to privacy and then assumes for its own operations a right to total secrecy.

After the successful conclusion of the war in Afghanistan, false intelligence was produced by the CIA to justify the invasion of Iraq. But what does Iraq have to do with 9-11? Nothing but it has a lot to do with the Illuminati's and America's global plans for a New World Order, a one-world religion and the creation of the mark of the beast with a world wide command that everyone should accept the mark and worship the image of the beast. The world wide war on terror is a perfect justification for the mark of the beast. A mark which everyone must accept in order to buy or sell.

## **The Mark of the Beast.**

The mark of the beast and the command to worship the image of the beast are significant to the killing of the prophets and saints because God says: “And he (the lamb like beast) had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.” (Revelation 13, 15-17)

Only Gods elect will refuse to accept the mark of the beast or worship the image of the beast. “And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him (Satan), whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.” (Revelation 13, 8)

The description of the lamb like beast is a fitting description of United States of America. A beast represents a ruling power that has authority over other kings or kingdoms. In Revelation 12, 3 the dragon represents Satan’s kingdom. The lamb represents both Jesus and his kingdom.

God uses other beasts to represent other world powers (Daniel 7 & 8; Revelation 13 & 17). In Revelation 13, 1 and Daniel 7, 3 beasts are described as rising out of the sea. This is symbolic of the kingdoms being formed among multitudes of people because Revelation 17, 15 says that “The waters which thou sawest... are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.” In contrast a beast rising out of the earth would be symbolic of the wilderness. The horn of a beast generally represents a king or kingdom (see Daniel 7 & 8; Revelation 12, 13 & 17).

Therefore the lamb like beast describes the US in the following ways: The beast rises up out of the earth which is symbolic of the wilderness. The US was established in the vast wilderness of North America. The beast looks like a lamb which is reflective of America being founded as a Christian nation. The beast has two horns which appears to be symbolic of the US and its mother nation Great Britain. The beast ends up speaking as a dragon, Satan. And it causes all the earth to worship the first beast. (Revelation 13, 12-13). That is, it forces the world to accept the mark of the beast and worship the image of the beast. If you have not read Volume 1, it is highly recommended because all these topics are covered in depth.

Preventing the buying and selling of anyone without the mark will require vast worldwide technology. The purchases of everyone on earth will have to be electronically monitored or electronically initiated. This technology has been developed and is currently being refined and implemented.

Smart cards were the first step in the launch of this technology which will eventually lead to a cashless society. Smart Cards are much more complex than your typical cards with magnetic strips. They have built in microprocessors which have storage capacities of at least 80 times that of a magnetic strip and are capable of actual data processing. Smart cards are capable of multi-functions and can serve all the purposes for which we now carry cards and identification. They can be used for retail, gas, banking, health services and identification. They can be integrated with biometric data for identification purposes. They are the perfect vehicle to usher in a cashless society where all your transactions are conducted with one card or a combination of cards. Model cashless societies are already being implemented on some college campuses and in some cities in Europe and the US.

The problem with smart cards is that they can be lost or stolen. This would present a problem in a cashless society where all transactions are accomplished with one card. While biometric identification makes theft useless, it is likely criminals will find a way around this. Or more likely, the government will covertly provide criminals with the technology to overcome this hurdle. Theft and lost cards will likely necessitate a more secure technology.

A more secure technology has already been developed and people are already using it. This technology is implantable microchips (biochips). A biochip is a computer micro processing chip that has been adapted to function within the human body. The most advanced chips are charged by your body and never need an outside power source.

Some of the most advanced research in microchip technology is being completed by none other than the US military. The Pentagon's Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (Darpa) announced in 2003 that it had developed a microchip "the size of a human cell." Just one of these chips has 16 kilobytes of memory or eight times the memory of IBM's first personal computer. Four hundred of these chips can fit on a grain of salt and this grain of salt sized configuration could eventually store a gigabyte of information.

Darpa is also funding research into the most unbelievable research known as Multiple Micro Electrode Array (MMEA) and the complimentary technology known as Brain Machine Interface (BMI). The MMEA enables a microchip to be attached to a persons brain or to the nervous system in soft tissue. Once implanted, the MMEA allows radio frequency signals to be sent or received via the BMI. Each radio frequency has its unique signature and is associated with different emotions, sensations, and thoughts.

Through experiments, Darpa is currently cataloging different emotions in computer data bases. In the future it is hoped MMEAs will be able to even read human thoughts. Once large populations or the entire earth is implanted with this chip, the rulers of the New World Order will be able to control emotions and possibly thoughts and actions of those who have been implanted with the chip at the flip of a switch. Currently researchers are able to steer a rat around the lab floor like a remote-controlled toy car.

In 2004 the University of Alberta announced an incredible breakthrough in the development of a microchip that uses 99.99% less energy than the best chips available. Combined with Darpa's breakthrough they may one day have an implantable computer that runs off the body.

Technologies already in use include the Verichip and Digital Angel. The Verichip is an implantable radio frequency identification (RFID) chip about the size of a grain of rice. The Verichip has limited uses because it is restricted to identification purposes because of its limited storage capabilities. It is being used on children, executives, military personnel, pets, livestock and inventory. In partial fulfillment of Bible prophecy business owners and their patrons are beginning to use it as a payment system. They can wave their implanted hands in front of a scanner and their transaction is complete. There is no need for a wallet, purse, identification or money.

Digital Angel has wider application because it can store, receive and send data. Its current drawback is that it is about 2.5 inches in diameter or about the size of a pace maker. Applied Digital Solutions, the maker of Digital Angel, estimated that the global market potential was in excess of \$100 billion. Joseph Farah writes in a *World-Net-Daily* article, "The only way that adds up to a hundred billion in my calculator is if every human being on earth gets one of these implants." That's what they are planning but I think there will be improvements in size.

Worldwide satellite service is needed to complete the worldwide system. This worldwide system is impart provided by Iridium, Orbcomm and Globalstar. Iridium offers worldwide digital phone service and mobile satellite data services, including dial-up connectivity and direct-Internet connections. Orbcomm provides global two-way digital monitoring, tracking and messaging services. They currently have a contract to provide services for Verichip. Globalstar offers world wide satellite phone service, simplex data services, and customers are able to track mobile assets with one-way satellite data service.

The newest worldwide satellite system was announced in February of 2005, it is called the Global Earth Observation System of Systems (GEOSS). It is a cooperative agreement between nearly 60 countries, 30 international organizations and the EU. Over a ten year period satellite observing systems which are currently operating independently will be integrated to allow for more collaboration internationally. Needless to say the GEOSS will be a very effective tool of the New World Order.

While technology is an important element of the mark of the beast, the real mark is based on whom you give your allegiance to and in whom you place your faith. The mark of the Beast separates those those who love, trust and obey Jesus Christ from those who don't. It is not a matter of who believes in Jesus Christ, the devils believe and tremble (James 2, 19), it is a matter of love, faith, trust, and obedience.

Revelation 12, 17 says, "the dragon was wroth with the woman (God's faithful), and went to make war with the remnant of her (God's faithful's) seed." The verse continues saying that God's faithful "keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." They testify to those things which Jesus testified to. This includes not only his love and forgiveness but keeping his commandments. Revelation 14, 12 states: "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." Revelation 22, 14 says: "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city." Jesus said: "If ye love me, keep my commandments." (John 14, 15) he also said: "If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love." (John 15, 10)

There are not many who even try to keep the commandments. Where do you stand? Before you answer check what the ten commandments actually say in Exodus 20, 3-17. You might be surprised!

In the New Testament Jesus gave us a new commandment, this did not replace the old commandments, it was in addition to or actually a clarification of the intents of commandments 6 through 10. He stated: "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another." (John 13, 34)

That this is a clarification of the ten commandments is made clearer in Mark. Jesus answers a scribe who asks, which is the greatest of the commandments? Jesus replies: "The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment." This statement about loving God covers the first four commandments. Jesus continues, "And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these." (Mark 12, 29-31) Again, this covers commandments 6 through 10. It is also clear from this statement that the commandments were not done away with.

Those who *refuse* the mark of the beast do so because they love, trust and obey Jesus Christ. If you *accept* the mark of the beast in order to buy and sell, you have shown that you do not trust in God to supply your needs; rather you have put your trust and faith in the beast.

The Bible clearly states that God will supply all our needs: "But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus." (Philippians 4, 19) Jesus made it abundantly clear when he stated:

And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. (Luke 12, 22-31; See also Matthew 6, 25-34)

Those who put their faith in the beast to supply all their needs will be eternally lost. Jesus states in Revelation 14, 9-11: “And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.”

As you can see, people either receive a heavenly reward or are condemned based on their choice of who or what they give their allegiance to. The mark is only a by-product of those choices. People will not be condemned if the mark is physically forced upon them against their will. Notice that the angel said: “If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark.” (Revelation 14, 9) This makes it clear that you must worship the beast not just receive the mark in order to be condemned. But if you accept the mark willingly, this is a form of worship and you will be condemned and you shall receive the wrath of God.

### **Conclusion.**

What we are witnessing is the beginning of end time prophecies being fulfilled before our very eyes. America is developing, perfecting and implementing all the technology necessary to implement the mark of the beast. America has launched a war on terror which our leaders say may last for generations and may eventually involve up to 60 nations. This is intended to bring about a New World Order.

Rogue factions within the America government have allowed and even committed acts of terrorism in America against it's own citizens. These include 9-11, the Oklahoma City bombing, the 1993 WTC bombing, Waco, Ruby Ridge and many more smaller and lesser known incidents. These are designed to cause fear in Americans, to cause Americans to surrender their rights and to gain support for foreign wars which have already included Afghanistan and Iraq.

America has been funding and supporting terrorists since World War 2 . Al-Qaeda and Osama bin Laden are largely a covert CIA operation. They were funded, trained and supplied arms by the CIA. Many investigations into terrorists in America and funding sources for Al-Qaeda have been obstructed by America's leaders. In 1962 the Joint Chiefs of Staff authored Operation Northwoods which sanctioned the use of terrorism in America to justify A war with Cuba. Many of the terrorists attacks in the US have similarities with Operation Northwoods.

American leaders since President Roosevelt have made plans for Marshall Law in America. They have issued executive orders that give them the powers of a dictator during a national emergency. When enacted these executive orders will give the president control of everyone and everything. This includes all transportation, communication, food, water, production, labor etc.

Prison camps have been authorized and built; they are continuing to be built. Lists have been made of who would first be arrested and placed in these camps during a national emergency. Many researchers including retired military officers insist these camps are for resistors of the New World Order.

Government and military documents profile Christians as potential terrorists. They also recognize Christian (particularly those who read and the Bible, believe it to be literal and believe in the second coming of Christ) to pose the strongest opposition to the New World Order. Major Ralph Peters, deputy chief of staff for the Pentagon wrote in his position paper entitled the *Warrior Class*: "The U.S. armed forces must be prepared to fight against all those who oppose the New World Order and who are holding out for nationalism."

The Constitution has been compromised and the court system corrupted making way for the persecution of Christians. The Patriot Act compromises many constitutional rights and even allows "enemy combatants" to be imprisoned indefinitely without a trial. The designation of "enemy combatant" is a tool of the president. He can designate any individual or group he wishes as enemy combatants even if they have no plans of taking up arms.

America already has the blood of over a billion aborted babies worldwide and she is largely responsible for over 191 million who died at the hands of the Soviet Union, Nazi Germany, and Communist China because these powers all came about with American aid. America is also engaged in covert population control around the world. The banning of DDT alone as a method of population control is responsible for the death of an estimated 60 million men, women and children.

Whom am I, you or anyone else to argue with God. He says America (Babylon) will be responsible for killing the "prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth." (Revelation 18, 24) Regardless of all the evidence presented that shows America is fulfilling these words of prophesy, God is sovereign and what he declares he will surely bring to pass (see Isaiah 48, 3, & 5).

## **PART IV**

# **The Destruction Of Babylon.**

Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come... For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

– Revelation 18, 8-10, & 17-24

**T**he word of God is very clear, Babylon (the United States of America) shall be destroyed. This destruction shall come suddenly and in one day, even one hour, there shall be “death, and mourning, and famine” and the US “shall be utterly burned with fire.” The swiftness of the destruction of Babylon and the fact that it happens by fire strongly suggests a nuclear attack.

Generally the word of God uses a city to represent a kingdom. The city that represents the US is New York. It is not Washington DC because the President doesn't rule over the US. The President serves the powerful men behind the scenes, the men of the Illuminati. The Illuminati are largely made up of America's elite families who control large international conglomerates representing manufacturing, banking, communications, construction and mining and oil exploration. When Presidents don't bow to the will of the Illuminati they suffer the consequences. Two examples are Kennedy and Nixon. Kennedy was assassinated and Nixon was setup in the Watergate scandal.

In the above texts we can see that while the nation suffers destruction and death by fire, there are survivors because there is morning and famine. But we also see that the "Great city" of New York shall be utterly and completely destroyed and left uninhabitable. Lights shall never shine in her again, musicians shall not be heard in her, and no one will be working. The voice of the bridegroom and bride will also no longer be found in her. This probably has a double meaning. The less obvious is that the voice of Jesus Christ (the bridegroom) and his bride (the church) shall no longer be found in New York.

What will be discussed in the next two chapters is how or by whom America will be destroyed and when will this occur.

## **Chapter 19**

### **Who Can Destroy Babylon?**

For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast... I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain... Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD... Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

- Jeremiah 50, 3, 9, 14, & 41

**G**od judged ancient Babylon for her wickedness. As with any nation or empire, God would have healed her if she would have repented but she didn't repent. Jeremiah writes: "We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies." (Jeremiah 51, 9) The same is true of the US. God will heal the United States of America if she would just repent. God says in his word: "If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land." (2nd Chronicles 7, 14) But America will not repent. This is also clear from the word of God.

God knows the future and he knows America will not repent. Isaiah declares: "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:" (Isaiah 46, 9-10) The fact that America will not repent is made clear in God's judgment pronounced against her. It can also be seen in God's call for people to come out of Babylon. The Apostle John testifies: "I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." (Revelation 18, 4) God is calling people out of Babylon because she will not repent; her judgment is set; it is a certainty. In chapter 21 I will deal with what it means to come out of Babylon.

The question we are concerned with here is, who can destroy the most powerful nation ever on the face of the earth? While we could look at what is happening in the world and speculate, that is not what this book is about. What we are interested in is what God says. Once we know what God says, then we can look in the world and find evidence to show what he says is being fulfilled.

Isaiah the prophet prophesied about the destruction of Babylon. He said Babylon (the US) “shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.” (Isaiah 13, 19) This particular part of Isaiah's prophecy makes it clear that Isaiah was speaking of modern day Babylon and not ancient Babylon. You see, Sodom and Gomorrah were burned by fire and brimstone but Babylon was never burned at all. The city of Babylon was taken in tact. King Darius had besieged the city but Babylon had impregnable walls, enough food for years and fresh water from the Euphrates river which flowed through the city. Darius diverted the river and launched a surprise attack. He marched his army under the walls and into the city through the dried up river bed. The city was taken in a single night. King Cyrus, Darius' father, made Babylon his capital. Almost 200 years later, Alexander the Great conquered Babylon. Alexander died eight years later and his kingdom was divided among his four generals. Seleucus ruled over the portion of the kingdom containing Babylon. He built a new capital city, Seleucia, on the Tigris river. “The people of Babylon later moved to Seleucia. Through the years, the deserted Babylon fell into ruins” but it was never burned. Since Isaiah wasn't prophesying about ancient Babylon, it is obvious his prophecy is meant for the end-time Babylon, the US. Isaiah writes:

The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see... The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land... Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it... And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible... And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. (Isaiah 13, 1, 4, 5, 9, 11, & 19)

Isaiah says that Babylon's destruction comes from a far country. This equally applies to most of America's enemies; so let's look at additional texts. Revelation 17 also describes the destruction of the Babylon (America), which is called the whore who rides the New World Order beast. This New World Order beast includes a one-world government and a one-world religion. The ten kings described in Revelation 17 are the heads of the ten divisions that the world shall be divided into under the New World Order. This is consistent with the existing *Constitution for the Federation of Earth* and other plans such as that devised by the Club of Rome. The ten kings “shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire”:

And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast... And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. (Revelation 17, 12-13, & 16-18)

What is unclear from Revelation 17 is whether the ten kings actively participate in America's destruction or whether they bring about her destruction by allowing it to occur. Jeremiah adds insight to the matter. He writes that Babylon shall be destroyed by a assembly of nations. This assembly shall include a nation from the north, a great nation and a host of nations from the coasts of the earth. Jeremiah writes:

For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast... I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain... Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD... Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. (Jeremiah 50, 3, 9, 14, & 41)

This prophecy gives us very insightful clues to the answer to our question. The majority of Russia lies north of latitude 48° north and the majority of the US lies south of latitude 48° north which is the Canadian border. If Russia launched a nuclear attack, it would come from the north over the north pole. The symbol for Russia is the bear and it was the bear, Medo-Persia, who destroyed the ancient Babylonian empire. In Daniel's vision of the four beasts Medo-Persia was represented by a bear (Daniel 7, 5). This prophecy shall be repeated when the Russian bear destroys the US.

China is also a nation located in the north. It could very well be the great nation which Jeremiah spoke of. China certainly is a great nation. It is the oldest empire on the face of the earth. The Qin dynasty first merged several smaller states into the empire known as China in 221 BC. All or part of the empire has been conquered at different times but China has endured.

For most of its history China has been the greatest military power on earth. According to Steven W. Mosher, author of *Hegemon: China's Plan To Dominate Asia And The World*, during the Roman Empire, the Han Empire (Chinese) was "more impressive in scope and organization" than Rome. While the Romans had a standing army of approximately 350,000, the Chinese had a standing army of approximately one million. The great 2,200 year old empire is quickly becoming an economic and military powerhouse once again.

North Korea and Iran are coastal nations and are hostile towards the US. There are other nations that could fall into this category as well. These might include: Libya, Syria, Lebanon, Sudan, Cuba, and Venezuela as well many others.

Jeremiah provides still more insight into Babylon's destruction; he prophesied:

**I have laid a snare for thee**, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because **thou hast striven against the LORD**. (Jeremiah 50, 24) And **will send unto Babylon fanners**, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about... The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely **I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers**; and they shall lift up a shout against thee. (Jeremiah 51, 2 & 14)

Jeremiah is saying that prior to Babylon's destruction, she would be filled with immigrants who would suddenly rise up and fight against her. There are currently as many as 20 million illegal aliens in America. This constitutes the largest invasion of a nation in the history of the world. The Immigration and Naturalization Service estimated that in 2003 there were 78,000 illegal aliens "from countries of 'special concern' due to the war on terrorism." Others have used the government's own statistics to show that the figure is actually closer to 150,000 illegals from the Middle East. An estimated 115,000 illegals are from China and 55,000 from Korea. Legal immigration between 1981 and 2002 amounted to over 18.5 million. Among these were over 1 million from former eastern bloc countries; 981,500 from the Middle East; 551,800 from Korea; and 931,100 from China.

In no way do I mean to degrade any individual immigrants from these countries; all of our family backgrounds contain immigrants unless we are American Indian. I only mean to illustrate that the first part of this prophecy has been fulfilled. If all illegal and legal immigrants entering America since 1981 formed their own country, they would be ranked among the top 15 percent of the most populated countries in the world exceeding Iraq, Afghanistan and even Canada.

Of additional interest is what Jeremiah says about arrows, which I believe to be nuclear missiles. He says that all who have bows are to bend them and shoot all their arrows (nuclear missiles) at Babylon (Jeremiah 50, 14). I believe the arrows are nuclear missiles because America is destroyed in one hour. Nuclear missiles are the only thing capable of destroying America in an hour (see Revelation 18, 10, 17, & 18). Everyone of these arrows (missiles) shall hit their mark (Jeremiah 50, 9). But America is defenseless. She is unable to shoot a missile. Jeremiah writes: "Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, **every one of their bows is broken**: for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite." (Jeremiah 51, 56)

Currently the nations of Russia, China, North Korea, India, Pakistan, Israel, United Kingdom and France possess nuclear weapons. It is well known that Iran is working towards developing this capability. Russia, China and possibly North Korea possess missiles capable of targeting the US. Let's take a closer look at the war preparations that have been and are being made by Russia and China.

### **Russian Preparations For War With The U.S.**

Russian leaders have repeatedly made statements alluding to a future war with the United States. While it is commonly believed that Russia is now Democratic and of no threat to the US, this is not the case. Long ago the Russians planned the current deception that is underway. They planned to deceive America with a false peace movement that would cause us to disarm and fall asleep. In a speech to the Lenin School for Political Warfare in Moscow in 1933, Dimitri Manuilski who later became the Russian delegate to the United Nations declared:

War to the hilt between communism and capitalism is inevitable. Today, of course, we are not strong enough to attack. Our time will come in thirty to forty years. To win, we shall need the element of surprise. The bourgeoisie... will have to be put to sleep. So we shall begin by launching the most spectacular peace movement on record. There will be electrifying overtures and unheard of concessions. The capitalist countries, stupid and decadent, will rejoice to cooperate in their own destruction. They will leap at another chance to be friends. As soon as their guard is down, we shall smash them with our clenched fist.

It is quite important to realize that “a whole generation of Soviet leaders were educated at the Lenin School” where this speech was made. They were indoctrinated into “The Plan” which would launch a massive deception on the West. The deception which they planned was a false collapse of the Soviet Union and a false democratic movement. The Plan is entitled “Operation Golgotha” because Jesus was crucified at Golgotha and then rose from the dead which is just what they plan to do, rise from the dead. The Plan was based on the war strategies of the ancient Chinese war strategist Sun Su who emphasized and taught the power of deception. He wrote:

Supreme excellence consists in breaking the enemy's resistance without fighting... All Warfare is based on deception. Hence, when able to attack, we must seem inactive; when we are near we must make the enemy believe we are away; when far away, we must make him believe we are near. Hold out baits to entice the enemy. Feign disorder, and crush him... He will concur who has learnt the artifice of deviation. Such is the art of maneuvering.

In 1984 Anatoliy Golitsyn, a KGB officer who defected to America predicted the current breakup of the Soviet Union in his book *New Lies For Old*. Golitsyn knew of Manuilski's plan for a false “spectacular peace movement.” He wrote:

In consequence, the communist strategists are now poised to enter into the final, offensive phase of a long-range policy, entailing a joint struggle for the complete triumph of communism... the communist strategists are equipped, in pursuing their policy, to engage in maneuvers and stratagems beyond the imagination of Marx or the practical reach of Lenin and unthinkable to Stalin. Among such previously unthinkable stratagems are the introduction of false liberalization in Eastern Europe and, probably, in the Soviet Union and the exhibition of spurious independence on the part of the regimes in Romania, Czechoslovakia, and Poland.

Golitsyn described in depth the objectives of the Soviet deception of a false-split between the nations composing the Soviet Union. These objectives include most importantly the hastening of the long-range goals of the Soviet Union. This long-range goal is the destruction of the US and its allies. Golitsyn summarized these objectives:

Its overall objective can be defined briefly as the exploitation of the scissors strategy to hasten the achievement of long-range communist goals. Duality in Sino-Soviet polemics is used to mask the nature of the goals and the degree of coordination in the communist effort to achieve them. The feigned disunity of the communist world promotes real disunity in the noncommunist world. Each blade of the communist pair of scissors makes the other more effective. The militancy of one nation helps the activist détente diplomacy of the other. Mutual charges of hegemonism help to create the right climate for one or the other to negotiate agreements with the West. False alignments, formed with third parties by each side against the other, make it easier to achieve specific communist goals, such as the acquisition of advanced technology or the negotiation of arms control agreements or communist penetration of the Arab and African states. In Western eyes the military, political, economic, and ideological threat from world communism appears diminished. In consequence Western determination to resist the advance of communism is undermined. At a later stage the communist strategists are left with the option of terminating the split and adopting the strategy of “one clenched fist.”

That the long-range goal of Russia is the destruction of the US and its allies is attested by many other Soviet military defectors; one of these is Colonel Stanislav Lunev. Lunev spent 20 years in the Russian military. He was trained for the military from the time he was a young child. He was a member of the highly secret Russian intelligence organization known as the GRU. He is the highest ranking officer ever to defect from the GRU. He defected after the breakup of the Soviet Union. Lunev is an advisor to the Pentagon and US intelligence agencies. In regards to Russian intentions with the US, he stated in 1998:

All my military training as well as all others was focused on one primary objective, how to defeat America. We believed that this war was inevitable... Soviet General Staff designed a plan on how to destroy America and American allies (Nato). The former build up of the Soviet military machine was in order to fulfill this plan...

Russian government and Russian military still considering the United States as the main potential military adversary. Don't think that it is my idea. In the spring of this year (1998), in Russia there was very big, let's say unusual large, ahhh strategic air force command exercises, field exercises. And they train Russian military personnel for the future war against America. And America friends and allies. Last month the same exercises, against whom? America, American friends and allies. Before, huge Navy exercises. The same against whom? The same enemy. So it is not my private point of view.

This is what is going on in Russia. Because having a foreign enemy is very easy to explain to their own population that everything what is very bad in Russia, this is not because Russian government doesn't care about it's people. This is because this foreign enemy try to destroy Russia the same way America already destroy former Soviet Union. So guys, close your pockets, save your money and be ready for the future war against America.

Major General Jan Sejna is the highest ranking Soviet defector ever. He saw a copy of the Soviet plan for a fake break-up and democratization in 1967 before he defected in 1968. In 1982 he wrote a book exposing the plan entitled *We Will Bury You*. The Plan was envisioned with the intent that Nato would be dissolved.

To this end we envisioned that it might be necessary to dissolve the Warsaw Pact, in which event we had already prepared a web of bilateral defense arrangement, to be supervised by secret committees of Comcon...

The Soviet Strategic Plan for the establishment of their 'Socialism' worldwide does without doubt, exist and, however flexible and pragmatic Soviet policy appears, it is essentially directed towards the achievements of the Plan's objectives—objectives which have been, are and will remain utterly inimical (hostile) to the subversive of the freedoms enjoyed by the states of the Western world.

The objective for the dissolution of Nato has not been achieved but Russia went to plan B. This was to get former Warsaw Pact nations into Nato. As a result, Nato has been greatly weakened if Major General Sejna is right and former Warsaw pact nations have secret bilateral defense agreements with Russia. The former Warsaw Pact nations of Bulgaria, Czech Republic, Hungary, Lithuania, Poland, Romania, Slovakia and Slovenia are now Nato members. Two former Soviet republics are also members of Nato. These include Estonia and Latvia. In 1997 Nato developed the Euro-Atlantic Partnership Council (EAPC) which is a forum for regular co-ordination, consultation and dialog between the 26 Nato members and 20 partner countries which include 12 former Soviet republics. The twelve former Soviet republics who are members of the EAPC include: Armenia, Azerbaijan, Belarus, Georgia, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Moldova, Russia, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan, Ukraine, and Uzbekistan. Talks are under way with five of these nations to deepen their relations with Nato.

Jeff Nyquist spent over 15 years researching Soviet plans for America. During this time he read 750 books on the subject including the books of every Soviet defector and the Russian Officer's Library which includes the writings of Russian Generals. Nyquist is totally convinced that the breakup of the Soviet Union was a planned deception. He says, "The Soviet Union is still there in disguised form, they are preparing to attack us, and have prepared this attack well with deception and the infiltration and subversion of our political system."

Nyquist says the Outline of the Plan includes:

1. False Splits in Communist Blocs—the splitting countries would be rewarded with huge infusions of Western capital.
2. KGB control of all dissident movements—the KGB would create and control dissident movements and steer them in the directions which would meet their own objectives.
3. False collapse of Warsaw Pact—the collapse would be orchestrated by the Soviet Union itself and the nations would be controlled by men who espoused democracy but who were really communists.
4. Deceptive disarmament—treaties would be signed such as the Strategic Arms Limitations Treaties (Salt), bans on research and use of chemical, biological and weather modification weapons but the Soviets would secretly continue research and production of these weapons.
5. Trumpet Russia's failures and losses—Russia would cause deception by proclaiming failure in areas where it had actually had great success.

Nyquist says that the current training manual used in Russian War Colleges is *Soviet Military Strategy*. He says the following concerning this work: "It is written as a theoretical work to describe how you can prevail and prepare for a strategic nuclear missile war." It teaches the necessity of: underground shelters which they have and are continuing to be built; training the populace on what to do during a nuclear war; and ample storage of food in underground bunkers cities and towns. In 1992 the *Wall Street Journal* reported that the Soviets had as much as 362 million metric tons of grain stored in state storage facilities. "A large part is stored in underground shelters designed to withstand a nuclear blast and fallout. University of North Carolina economist Steven Rosefielde has asserted that these supplies could feed the entire population of the former USSR for three years; it may actually be four."

In November 1987, fifty-four years after Manuilski declared their would be a false peace movement in 30 to 40 years, the Russians began their deception. It was a little late but in perfect alignment with God's timing. But prior to the commencement of the dissolution of the Warsaw Pact and the breakup of the Soviet Union, President Mikhail Gorbachev announced that the coming democracy would be a deception created to disarm the Americans. According to James Perloff in his book *The Shadow of Power*, in that same year, a contingent of CFR members went to Moscow to meet with Gorbachev. In a speech commemorating the 70th anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution Gorbachev stated:

In October 1917, we parted with the Old World, rejecting it once and for all. We are moving toward a new world, the world of Communism. We shall never turn off that road... Perestroika, is a continuation of the October Revolution.

Later that year in the Politburo, Gorbachev made a similar alarming and revealing statement:

Gentlemen, comrades do not be concerned about all you hear about glasnost and Perestroika and democracy in the coming years. These are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant internal change within the Soviet Union, other than for economic purposes. Our purpose is to disarm the Americans and let them fall asleep.

Gorbachev's statement is in full agreement with Russian plans that were laid in 1931 and have been unfolding as planned ever since. In 1989 he reiterated that he has and never will depart from communism; he stated: "I am a Communist, a convinced Communist. For some that may be a fantasy. But for me it is my main goal." After being hailed as the "man who ended Communism," Gorbachev avowed the opposite. He stated: "I am now, just as I've always been, a convinced Communist."

Gorbachev's communist convictions are no secret, he plainly wrote about them in his book *Perestroika*. In his book Gorbachev candidly proclaimed:

We are not going to change Soviet power, of course, or abandon its fundamental principles, but we acknowledge the need for changes that will strengthen socialism... according to Lenin, socialism and democracy are indivisible... (the) essence of perestroika lies in the fact that it unites socialism with democracy and revives the Leninist concept of socialist construction both in theory and in practice.

So when you hear some American diplomat praising Gorbachev for his adoption of democracy, just remember it is the democracy of Lenin, which was responsible for the murder of four million Russians.

So let's look at some of the specific preparations Russia has made for war against the US. Listed below is a very short summary of the very detailed and thorough analysis that Colonel Lunev, Nyquist, Congress and others have made of Soviet war plans and their current state of readiness:

### **Preparations For Nuclear War.**

In the Soviet military mindset, nuclear weapons are not for the purpose of deterrence, they are offensive and defensive weapons. Nuclear weapons are probably the most important element in the Soviet military strategy to concur the West. This is evidenced by the following statements made by Soviet Generals. These statements come from the writings of Russian Generals contained in the Russian Officers Library.

There is profound error and harm in the disoriented claims of bourgeois ideologues that there will be no victor in a thermo nuclear war.

– Quoted from A.S. Milovidov

The assertion that nuclear war will be a continuation of politics is completely fallacious.

– Quoted from Colonel General M.A. Gareev

The Armed Forces of the Soviet Union and the other socialist countries must be prepared above all to wage war under conditions of the mass use of nuclear weapons...

– Quoted from M.I. Cherednichenko

Colonel Lunev says that during a war the Soviets will use nuclear weapons to destroy as many strategic targets as possible. These strategic targets include political centers, military bases and missile silos, communications and power. Before an attack is initiated, Spetznatz forces would be activated to destroy America's early detection capabilities and nuclear response capabilities. For this purpose Russia has prepositioned stashes of weapons in the US. These stashes include: nuclear suitcase bombs, biological weapons, chemical weapons and conventional weapons systems.

Russia has Spetznatz forces that train in the US. These forces come on student and tourist VISAs. There are a certain number here at all times and they are always ready to fulfill their purposes. In 2001, "FBI Director Louis Freeh admitted that Russia may still have stored weapons—including nuclear suitcase bombs—at secret locations around the United States."

In 2000 it was discovered that the Soviets had hidden an entire class of never disclosed mobile launch missiles. These were SS-23 missiles which were equipped with 100-kiloton nuclear warheads and were to be launched from wheeled launchers. They were designed for targeting Europe and provided a strategic advantage. In order to avoid detection of these missiles, they were moved to secret underground facilities in East Germany, Czechoslovakia and Bulgaria just before the signing of an arms control agreement in 1987.

The existence of these undisclosed missiles adds much credibility to reports that the Soviets have many other undisclosed missiles hidden away in underground nuclear proof facilities. One of these reports was produced by the Stockholm International Peace Research Institute in 1986. They estimated “that the Soviet Union had a clandestine strategic 'reserve' force of several thousand weapons, as large as Russia's current declared force, making a mockery of arms control commitments with the United States.” And also giving them a tremendous strategic advantage.

The most notorious of these underground nuclear proof facilities is a secret underground complex located deep beneath Yamantau Mountain in the Urals, in the region of Beloretsk. This complex covers an area as large as Washington DC—some 400 square miles. This complex is one of the Soviets' biggest secrets. If US intelligence knows what is there, they are not saying. The “complex is located close to one of Russia's remaining nuclear weapons labs, Chelyabinsk-70, giving rise to speculation it could house either a nuclear warhead storage site, a missile base, a secret nuclear weapons production center, a directed energy laboratory or a buried command post. Whatever it is, Yamantau was designed to survive a nuclear war.”

The Yamantau complex is “one of some 200 secret deep underground nuclear war-fighting sites in Russia, many of which have been significantly upgraded over the past six years at a cost of billions of dollars.” These sites are equipped with air filtration systems, and enough food and water to supply large populations for months. Nyquist says that the Soviets' underground bunkers, towns and cities can protect most of Russia's population during a nuclear war.

Recently, in December 2005, Colonel Gen. Yury Baluyevsky, chief of the Russian general staff made a statement which was contrary to Russian long-term strategic plans of the past. He stated that Russia “had long stopped preparing for large-scale nuclear and conventional wars. We will continue to prepare for the defense of our territory, but we will not be preparing for a war on foreign land.” As reported by the *Wall Street Journal*, in January of 2006, Russian Defense Minister Sergei Ivanov maintained that his first priority “is to maintain and develop a strategic deterrent capability minimally sufficient for guaranteed repulsion of contemporary and future military threats.”

These statements cannot be believed. The Russians, as previously mentioned, practice the military tactics of Sun Su which is the art of deception. Sun Su teaches that you are to make your enemy believe the exact opposite of what is true. For these statements to be true, it would require a complete reversal of their long term military agenda.

In 1998 Russia placed its entire nuclear arsenal on permanent high alert, which means they are always ready to launch. As recent as January 2000, acting President Vladimir V. Putin announced “that the Kremlin will not hesitate to be the first to use nuclear weapons.” This replaced a 1997 commitment that they would only use them defensively. As acknowledged by FBI Director Louis Freeh, Russia may have nuclear weapons hidden in America. These are not defensive weapons, these are first strike weapons. The numbers of these suitcase nukes could be as large as 100. These are designed to be deployed against approximately 100 “strategic targets” within the US directly preceding a full scale nuclear attack. Colonel Lunev says that Russia has found it “surprisingly easy to smuggle nuclear weapons into the United States.”

While the economy in Russia is very dismal and funds for defense spending are very limited, Russia has embarked on very aggressive program of military research and development. This includes some outstanding achievements which have been made over recent years:

- They have developed the most advance Intercontinental Ballistic Missile in the world (Topol-M).
- They designed a new submarine-launch intercontinental ballistic missile (Bulava).
- They commissioned a new aircraft carrier, the Admiral Kuznetsov.
- They designed, built and commissioned the largest ballistic missile cruiser in the history of the world (Peter the Great). *Pravda* reported that the ship has an unequaled “missile and artillery system and radar optical target tracking system.”
- They designed their 5<sup>th</sup> generation Borey class ballistic missile submarine and now have three under construction. The Borey has an ultramodern hull and will be equipped with the new Bulava missile.
- They developed new technology for their strategic bomber fleet. The Bear and Backfire strategic bombers were updated and refitted with the ability to carry and launch cruise missiles with nuclear warheads.
- It has been rumored for seven years that the Russians were developing a stealth bomber. In April 2006 the Russians insinuated that their strategic bombers had been updated with stealth technology. Lieutenant General Igor Khvorov claimed that Russian Bear and Blackjack bombers had flown through the US zone of the Arctic Ocean to Canada and successful launched four cruise missiles during recent military exercises without being detected. Because of the success of the mission they announced that they would acquire two new Blackjacks which will incorporate numerous upgrades by years end. A Soviet scientist announced that the stealth technology is based on revolutionary plasma field technology and rumors say that the technology is up for sale.
- Further it is believed that Russia is developing a new long-range strategic bomber that incorporates the new stealth technology and will be available by 2013.
- They continue research and development of nuclear, chemical biological and other secret weapons. The most frightening of these is the scalar wave which is acclaimed to be able to control the weather (i.e. storms, floods, tornadoes, hurricanes, and earth quakes), provide shielding from nuclear weapons and which can generate more power than a nuclear explosion.

While Russian military research and development has reportedly made some very alarming advancements, they are very limited in their ability to build these systems because of their lack of sufficient capital resources. This is not good news! Why do you ask? Because in order to raise the necessary capital they must sell weapons systems to our enemies and potential enemies.

### **Nuclear Weapons.**

Both the US and Russia have drastically reduced their nuclear arsenals as a result of the Start treaty and Strategic Offensive Reductions Treaty, commonly called the Moscow Treaty. President Bush and Russian President Vladimir Putin reached agreement on th Moscow Treaty and it went into force June 1, 2003. While Russia's nuclear arsenal cannot be verified, according to the *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, they are believed to have 16,000 intact warheads. Of the total inventory, 5,830 warheads are estimated to be in operational status and another 10,170 warheads have an operational status which is unknown.

Of the 5,830 warheads which are in operation status, 3,500 are deployed in strategic weapons and 2,330 are deployed in non-strategic weapons. The mix of strategic warheads are employed in the following weapons systems which include: 1,959 warheads employed in Intercontinental Ballistic Missiles (ICBMs); 672 warheads employed in Submarine-Launch Ballistic Missiles (SLBMs); and 872 warheads employed in an unknown mix of Air-Launched Cruise Missiles (ACLMs), bombs, and Short-Range Attack Missiles (SRAMs) which would be deployed from Russia's fleet of 78 strategic bombers.

Russia's inventory of ICBMs is aging. The Satan, Stiletto, and Sickle will eventually be retired. As many as 40 of the oldest Satans will be retired over the next 4 years. This will remove 400 warheads from service. Some of the most recent versions of the Stiletto and Sickle will be modified and upgraded to extend their life by approximately 15 years. Eventually Russia's entire ICBM inventory will consist of the Topol-M and Topol-M1.

The Topol-M is the most advanced ICBM in the world. It has several distinguishing capabilities. There is a silo based and mobile version (the first mobile versions are scheduled to be deployed in 2006); it is orbital (it actually goes into orbit); and it can change trajectory in mid flight making it very difficult or even impossible to intercept or defend against. The US does not have an ICBM that can match any of these characteristics. Currently the Topol-M is deployed with one warhead but there have been rumors in the Russian media that Moscow could change this and may deploy future Topol-M class missiles with between three and six warheads.

While Russia's inventory of strategic missiles is dwindling, they are still very capable of destroying the US with their current inventory. Additionally, while their missiles which are in operational status have dwindled, they have a much larger inventory of intact warheads and have an almost in-exhaustive supply of nuclear material for arming warheads. This material comes from 40,000 to 50,000 nuclear warheads that are in inoperable or have been dismantled. With enough financial capital they could use this nuclear material to quickly replenish their nuclear arsenal.

### **Anti Ballistic Missiles.**

The US just recently began an anti ballistic missile (ABM) program but analysts believe that Russia has had one for over 15 years. This ABM system was in violation of the Anti-Ballistic Missile treaty. Retired CIA analyst William Lee contends that 10,000 to 12,000 Russian Surface-to-Air missiles are actually part of a ABM system. These missiles encircle Russia and are controlled by 18 battle management radar systems. After the ABM treaty was signed the system was enhanced by building their large phased-array radars (LPARs). Opponents of the system maintain that its only conceivable use is to "neutralize a nuclear counterattack by the United States." The missiles are also believed to carry nuclear warheads to maximize their kill potential high in the atmosphere.

More recently the Russians are believed to have developed an electro magnetic weapon called a "scaler wave" which is capable of producing a shield over a large geographical area. This shield is said to be capable of destroying any type of nuclear or conventional weapon which tries to penetrate it. This will be discussed further below.

## **Chemical Weapons.**

Colonel Lunev writes in his book *Through The Eyes of the Enemy*, “It is well within military doctrine to poison water supplies to large cities. It is therefore likely that GRU specialists have placed poison supplies near the tributaries to major US reservoirs. Meteorologists, at least Russian ones, have a term, 'Rose of the Winds.' This is the term for predictable wind and weather patterns. If *Spetznatz* and GRU agents went on war alert, they would be given dead drop sights for chemical and biological weapons, and told where to release them so they could do the most damage. One likely target would be the Potomac River, targeting the residents of Washington, DC.” Another target includes Florida but of course any geographical areas with a large military presence are likely targets.

Nine years ago Russia entered into the Chemical Weapons Convention, which bans the development, production, and use of deadly chemical agents and requires the destruction of existing stockpiles. When Russia signed onto the treaty she had an estimated 40,000 metric tons of chemical weapons. These include: chemical nerve, blister and choking agents. Some reports put Russian stockpiles at more than 50,000 tons, with an additional 32,300 ton stockpile of phosphorus agents. As of May 1, 2006, Russia was far behind in its commitment to destroy these weapons, less than 3 percent of their stockpiles have been destroyed. They have asked for an extension until 2012 which is permitted under the treaty.

The Russians have reportedly developed and are producing a very lethal binary nerve agent which may be the most lethal nerve gas in existence. A binary chemical weapon is made of two separate chemical formulas which are harmless by themselves but deadly when combined. The Russian program was originally made public by Vil S. Mirzayanov, a Soviet scientist with 26-years in the chemical weapons program in Russia. Mirzayanov now lives in the US. Mirzayanov says that while the Soviets were denouncing American binary weapons research, they were carrying out research of their own and awarding top scientists in the field the Lenin Prize.

Two new classes of binary weapons are said to have emerged from Russia's research. One class is based on a compound called “Substance 33,” and the other is based on “Substance A-232” code-named “Novichok.” “Fifteen thousand tons of Substance 33 have been (reportedly) produced in the city of Novocheboksarsk.”

In an interview, Vladimir Uglev said he helped invent A-232 and said it could be used in cold temperature without freezing. He further said the binary weapons formula employing A-232 is “five to seven times more effective than VX gas. Moreover, he said, the weapon was made from ingredients that can be made at industrial fertilizer plants.”

The US provided Russia \$1.5 billion to dismantle nuclear weapons; rather than use the money to dismantle their nuclear arsenal, they used the money to build a chemical weapons factory. Total US assistance to Russia is about \$1 billion a year. A 2005 US State Department report states that available evidence indicates that Russia “continues to maintain” an offensive biological weapons program.

## **Biological Weapons.**

Biological weapons are very easy to make, they are about as complicated as making beer. According to Major General Marshal Stubbs, former head of the US Army Chemical Corps, ten aircraft delivering a weapons grade “dry biological material” could kill or incapacitate 30% of the US population. It would only take 100-pounds of anthrax in an aerosol form to kill half a million people.

The Soviet Union is a signator of the Biological and Toxin Weapons Convention (BTWC). Despite this, the Soviets have “continued to carry out a massive covert offensive biological weapons research and development programme, even after it ratified the BTWC. Though this programme officially ended in 1992, concerns about covert offensive Russian activities persist.”

In 1989 Russian biologist Vladimir Pasechnik defected to Britain and he reported of ongoing biological warfare research and production in the USSR. He said the Soviets had created a “superplague,” which consisted of a genetically altered strain of antibiotic-resistant anthrax. They had also built long-range missiles which were designed to spread disease. Pasechnik's report was later confirmed by other defectors such as Ken Alibek and Sergei Popov. This superplague form of anthrax causes death within days and it has been reported that 500,000 could be killed by a tiny amount that would fit on a pinhead. Of course that tiny amount could not be effectively delivered to a large number of people.

In 1992 US scientists were able to obtain evidence of ongoing Soviet anthrax production. Russia allowed US scientists to visit Sverdlovsk which was the sight of a 1979 outbreak of anthrax that killed 70 people. Russia said the outbreak was caused by contaminated meat but the scientists found evidence that the victims had inhaled anthrax. US Intelligence sources reported that the deaths were the result of an accident release of weaponized anthrax and this was consistent with what the American scientists discovered. A facility in Sverdlovsk was capable of producing hundreds of tons of anthrax.

According to Soviet defector Dr. Kenneth Alibek, the Soviets have also developed and produced biological warfare agents for destruction of food crops and animal food sources as well. Production of these continued into 1990.

The Soviet biological warfare program was spread over dozens of facilities and involved over 40,000 employees and 9,000 scientists. Not only is their fear and speculation that the Soviets continue their research and production but also that their scientists are now helping other nations develop programs. “There has been speculation that some (scientists) may have gone to Iraq, Syria, Libya, China, Iran, Israel and India.”

Dr. Alexei Yablikov, a former member of Yelsin’s cabinet, reported to a Congressional committee in 2000 that Russia has produced a minimum of 100,000 metric tons of biological and chemical warfare agents.

The elite Russian “*Spetznatz*” troops which Colonel Lunev said will be deployed in the US just before a war are prepared to deploy chemical and biological weapons into our air and water or wherever they believe will do the most damage.

### **Conventional Weapons and Troops.**

Conventional forces and weapons play an important role in the Russian Plan to concur America. After the deployment of nuclear weapons, Colonel Lunev says that seven Russian airborne divisions and seven marine divisions would form the first wave of the ground assault. Their army divisions would follow. While these ground forces are strategically part of the Plan, Lunev says that theoretically they are not needed. He says that an alliance with China would make Russian ground forces unnecessary because China could field the necessary ground forces herself.

In spite of major downsizing in the United States military forces, Russia still has a huge conventional army. As of 2003, Russia had nearly 977 thousand troops and 20 million reserves. According to Christopher Ruddy in 1999, author of *Russia and China Prepare for War*, Russia commands 100 combat divisions, which include 100,000 airborne troops; the US 10 divisions and “would be hard pressed to field even 100,000 regular soldiers”.

The Russian Air force has 2,733 combat aircraft; the Navy has 7 cruisers, 10 frigates, 14 destroyers and 1 aircraft carrier and 53 submarines, 19 of them armed with strategic nuclear missiles; and the Army has 21,820 tanks, and 2,108 helicopters, 900 of them attack helicopters. Russia also has 1,503 ships in its merchant fleet and 1,500 medium and long-range aircraft in its civilian fleet.

Russia has made huge expansions of its navy while the US has made drastic cuts. The US “navy has decommissioned almost half of its ships, down from 600 in 1991 to 336 today. That’s the lowest level since 1938”. While US Navy ships now have far superior technology, that technology is useless if rendered inoperative by an electromagnetic pulse.

A critical part of the Russian Plan is the repositioning of supplies and arms in the US. The US government may be inadvertently helping Russia out in this area. Members of the Militia have reported numerous siting of Russian made military hardware in various areas of the US. Nyquist says that the US government has admitted to purchasing Russian military hardware and vehicle and storing it around the US. This is a very dangerous undertaking. I've seen pictures of this equipment and it is very unsecure. Spetznatz forces could take these and use them against America with little effort.

There are over a thousand Russian military vehicles stored in different locations around the United States including “at least 200 Russian T-72 tanks stored in a fenced and heavily guarded compound in Columbia, Mississippi”. Colonel Mark Koenke saw one of these T-72 tanks on the back of a flatbed truck on interstate 75 in Florida. The tank was fully armed including a missile.

“In Mississippi, hundreds of Russian-built military vehicles obtained from what was formerly East Germany are, according to officials, being “refurbished””. Why? I can’t answer the question of why we are restoring Russian military vehicles and tanks but it is even more puzzling when you consider that the US recently dumped 6,000 of our own tanks into the bay in California. The US has 7,620 remaining. These remaining tanks while technically far superior would be rendered useless in the case where a nuclear warhead was exploded in the atmosphere above the US in order to create an electromagnetic pulse.

Al Cuppet spent 21 years in the military and served 6 years on the Joint Chief’s of Staff and still has extensive military contacts; he estimates that there are 5,000 Russian Tanks in the US. Cuppet also reported that there were 128 SAM (Russian) Missiles in Indiana. The US’s M-1 military rifles are being destroyed, a sheriff couldn’t even get any for his department, at the same time Clinton, in 1994, ordered 700,000, Russian made, Macceroff Pistols.

Retired Colonel Jim Ammerman who served twenty-six years in the military and is the former head of the Armies Chaplains reported that while at a dinner in Russia, a military officer made the following remark: “are you Americans idiots, at one time you gave us \$9 billion in humanitarian action and we spent it all on our defense department preparing to take over your country.”

### **Russia's Secret Weapon.**

Colonel Lunev says that Russian scientists have developed a method to create earthquakes using nuclear weapons strategically placed along fault lines. They almost destroyed some small towns in Russia conducting tests. Their research has gone into much more powerful weapons with much more wider applicability. Colonel Lunev is aware of research into “Electromagnetic Pulse” (EMP) weapons and very low radio frequency weapons and has only heard rumors of a weapon able to create earthquakes from half way around the globe.

The weapon which Colonel Lunev heard rumors about is called a Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapon. This is very highly secret Russian weapon and apparently only a few people in the US government know about it. I first learned of the weapon when I read an article about the research conducted by Hideo Murai, who was one of the most intelligent Japanese who ever lived with an IQ even higher than Einstein's. He studied astrophysics, concentrating on X-ray detection. His field of study brought him into the realm of scalar wave EM weapons research and development. He confirmed that this type of weapon was more powerful than nuclear bombs. He became Science and Technology Minister for the dangerous cult Aum Shinrikyo who funded his research. He was later assassinated.

Based on his research and observations, Murai was sure Russia was conducting experiments using Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapons. He also said that Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapons could easily control the weather, they were capable of causing huge earthquakes and could be used as a shield over large geographic areas. He was convinced that the Kobe earthquake was the result of a seismic weapon. These weapons leave signatures that can be detected by those who have the know how. Murai had the know how and his lab was located in Kobe. In fact it is conceivable that Kobe was targeted by the Russians because of his research.

I later learned more about Russian Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapons from The Prophecy Club radio program. They were contacted by someone who wanted to make the existence of this Russian technology public anonymously. The individual said that if they went public they would be assassinated. Bill Schnoebelen met with the individual and then made the information public on the radio and in a video entitled *Russia's Secret weapon To Defeat America*.

Russia has advanced it's weapon to the point where they can now destroy anything in the air, on land or sea or under the sea at will. They can do this from any location. It can eliminate all US weapons, electricity and communications. They can use it to control the weather; they can create droughts, floods, tornadoes, hurricanes, and earthquakes. Since they developed this weapon there has been 500-600 percent increase in earthquakes and America has experienced unusual cold spells, droughts, forest fires, floods, tornadoes, and hurricanes. In 1997 US Department of Defense Secretary William Cohen "acknowledged that electromagnetic induction of earthquakes is a reality."

I searched the Internet and discovered the website of retired Lieutenant Colonel Tom E. Bearden who is an expert on the Russia's development of Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapons. "Colonel Bearden is a nuclear engineer, wargames analyst, and military tactician with over 26 years experience in air defense systems, tactics and operations, technical intelligence, antiradiation missile countermeasures, nuclear weapons employment, computerized wargames and military systems requirements."

Bearden has witnessed the effects of the Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapon in use. He has seen evidence of Russian tests of Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapons around the world. He provides a short history of Soviet Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapon development and testing on his website and more in depth accounts in three of his books: *Fer-de-Lance* originally published in 1986 and updated in 2002; *Aids: Biological Warfare* published in 1988; and *Oblivion* published in 2005. Bearden has made repeated presentations on Soviet Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapon and their testing at national symposia since 1978. He says that "(a) complete and consistent series of many anomalous events exists over the years, showing the continuing development, testing, and deployment of massive scalar EM weapons by the Soviet Union" has occurred.

Soviet leaders have alluded to the existence of Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapon and Bearden has witnessed at least one public statement.

- “In January 1960, Khrushchev announced the development of a new, fantastic weapon—one so powerful it could wipe out all life on earth if unrestrainedly used.” *The New York Times* covered the story. Bearden states, “Khrushchev, of course, was referring to the newly emerging scalar EM weapons.”
- In 1968 *Voyennaya Strategiya* (Military Strategy) by V.D. Sokolovskiy was published. The book states “that 100 percent defense against missiles and aircraft is possible, and that this capability had been achieved by the Soviet Union, but not by the West.” Bearden says this was true.
- In June of 1975, “Brezhnev called for a ban on weapons of mass destruction more terrifying than nuclear arms... He even offered a draft, entitled 'Prohibition of the Development and Manufacture of New Types of Weapons of Mass Annihilation and of New Systems of Such Weapons.’” Bearden says, the West was ignorant of Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapon technology and as a result missed an opportunity to ban such weapons.
- On July 20, 1982, Colonel Bearden and US Army Colonel John Alexander witnessed a public pronouncement made by Lysenko, an official of the Soviet Embassy in Washington, D.C. Lysenko stated, “should nuclear disarmament fail, the Soviets would quickly introduce new weapons more powerful than nuclear arms, and these weapons would not be verifiable.”

Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapon technology exists and the Russians have it. Not only can it destroy anything in the air, land, sea or under the sea, it is the perfect defense weapon. It can explode nuclear missiles in their silos, or in subs or where ever they may be located. It can be used as a shield and and missiles or planes flying through the shield would be disabled and fall to the ground.

The most powerful explosive results are achieved at the intersection of two or more EM pulses from two or more Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapons. Bearden believes that such a test was conducted 100 miles north of Puerto Rico on April 11, 1963. On that date an underwater explosion sent a mushroom cloud of water one-half a mile in the air as observed by a US passenger plane. On July 28, 1976, in what Bearden believes to have been a Soviet Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapon test, a 8.3 magnitude earthquake destroyed Tangshan, China, killing an estimated 600,000 people.

Bearden says that the Russians have conducted tests against the US military with disastrous results. On May 1, 1960 Francis Gary Powers's was piloting a U-2 reconnaissance plane over the Soviet Union and crashed. Bearden says that evidence indicates that it was downed by a Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapon. Other incidents include: the sinking of the submarine USS Thresher on April 10, 1963. In July 1976, communications around the world were interrupted by a signal coming from the USSR. On December 12, 1985 an Arrow DC-8 taking off from Gander Air Force Base, Newfoundland was destroyed with 258 servicemen aboard. On January 26, 1986 the Challenger Space shuttle was downed. In regards to this Bearden writes: “Beyond any doubt the Soviets destroyed the Challenger, and killed the seven brave astronauts aboard the spaceship.” “On Apr. 18, 1985 a Titan 34-D missile, launched from Vandenberg Air Force Base, blew up 5 seconds after launch.” And “On May 3, 1986 a NASA Delta rocket carrying a critically-needed weather satellite failed.” There is strong evidence in each of these cases that they were caused by a Scalar Wave Electromagnetic Weapon.

One would obviously ask why the Soviets haven't used this weapon to strike at the US in a much more hostile manner being that we have little or no defense. First, two other nations possess forms of this weapon, one of them is a close US ally. Second and most importantly, God is Sovereign and he is in control. When the ten kings grow to hate the beast, the US will lose its ally and God will release Russia and China and their other allies to destroy the United States.

### **The Probability Of A Russian Nuclear Attack.**

Dr. Edward Teller is the former director of Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory. He is known as the father of the thermonuclear bomb, which is 1,000 times more powerful than the nuclear bombs dropped on Japan. He stated in an interview in 1996 that the chance of a nuclear war in 1992 was 1% or less but because of President Clinton's military downsizing and stagnation policies the probability of nuclear war would increase to approximately 50%.

Colonel Lunev reports that China and Russia formed an alliance in which they share all military intelligence. Lunev told Nyquist that based on his intelligence gathering experiences in China, he thought this alliance was actually put in place in the early 1980s.

Nyquist, Colonel Lunev and many others have warned that Russia is preparing for a first strike attack on America and it is a war that they are well prepared to win. They believe the question is not if the United States will someday have to face nuclear war with Russia but when. According to Colonel Lunev when this war with Russia comes we will most likely be facing their closest ally as well which is China.

### **Chinese Preparations For War With The U.S.**

Currently the economy in China is growing at a faster pace than the world has ever seen before. This is largely a result of US investments in China which stood at \$15.4 billion in 2004, up from \$354 million in 1990 and US imports of \$196.7 billion in 2004, up from \$19 billion in 1991. Yet, China still remains hostile towards the United States. China is Communist. It is a repressive nation and like Russia, China is preparing for what they believe to be an eventual confrontation with the America. And since the US had a balance of trade deficit of \$162 billion in 2004, China has lots of American dollars to spend on their war preparations with America.

For most of its history China has been the greatest military power on earth. According to Steven W., Mosher, author of *Hegemon: China's Plan To Dominate Asia And The World*, during the Roman Empire, the Han Empire (Chinese) was "more impressive in scope and organization" than Rome. While the Romans had a standing army of approximately 350,000, the Chinese had a standing army of approximately one million. Mosher says the Chinese call the dominant world power the Hegemon. According to the Chinese the internal policy of a Hegemon is one of oppression and thought control. A Hegemon's foreign policy is "one of continuous aggression against and absorption of neighboring states". They believe there can be only one Hegemon in the world; it is a role the US now holds and it is a role they wish and plan to resume.

With 2.3 million soldiers and 800,000 reserves, the Chinese army of today is the world's largest. When one includes the 1.5 million members of the Peoples Armed Police, a paramilitary group equivalent to our National Guard, China could quickly field some 4.6 million troops. China has boasted that they could field an army of 200 million soldiers. Joseph Lam writes in his book, *China The Last Superpower*, "One retired U.S. Marine colonel explained it to me this way, 'If the Chinese high command ordered the Red Army to march six abreast off a cliff, they could march for eternity and never catch up with the male birthrate!'"

China is not afraid to use this impressive army; according to Mosher, China has employed military violence in international crises more than any other nation. The military spending of the Chinese is second only to the US. This spending has brought modernization to their military at a very rapid rate. They have acquired their military technology through any means necessary. This includes through research, purchase, reverse engineering and through espionage.

The Chinese have been successful in stealing virtually all of the United State's weapons technology. This technology required 50 years of research and development, and an estimated 10 million man-hours. The Chinese even acquired top-secret "black projects" weapons technology that not even Congress knows about; this includes plans for the not so secret neutron bomb. The neutron bomb kills with radiation without destroying a nations building and equipment. The US has never tested or built a neutron bomb but the Chinese, using US designs, have built and successfully tested five.

Thanks to US industry, which provided equipment, computers and consulting, the Chinese have ICBMs (Inter Continental Ballistic Missiles) with a range of up to 8,000 miles. They also are believed to have air-to-surface missiles, anti-ship cruise missile and they are developing land-attack cruise missiles. Their cruise missiles are capable of carrying a nuclear payload. China is acquiring much of its hardware and technology abroad about 95 percent coming from Russia. Cruise missiles are similar to small, unmanned, aircraft, which can be programmed to hit a target with pinpoint accuracy. They are designed to fly below a nation's air defense radar or the radar of war ships. According to Paul Bracken in his book *Fire In The East*, not only is China working on cruise missiles but they already have them and have sold them to Iran.

In 1994, prior to discovering that China had stolen the US's military technology, "the Defense Department's Office of Net Assessment conducted computerized war games that suggested the PLA (Chinese military) would be able to defeat the U.S. military in Asia" by approximately 2019. With the technology that the Chinese have acquired one would expect that the Chinese would be capable of defeating the US at a much earlier date.

Just as Russia has made certain preparations for war here in the United States so has China. Chinese military spending is second only to the US but that tells only half the story. The US government and military analyst agree that China tries to conceal its military spending and provides figures that are much lower. Actual Chinese military spending can be 350 to 400 percent of their reported figures. "In the late 1990s estimates placed China's military spending from 4 to 10 times the official budget." China has also kept the value of the Yuan artificially low for years. This enables them to sell much more exports but it also undervalues their domestic spending. While the exchange rate has been running in excess of 8 yuan to the dollar for a number of years, a more realistic figure is purchasing power parity (PPP) which was at about 1.84 in 2005. The estimated actual Chinese military budget for 2005 in PPP dollars was \$403.8 billion. Not far off the US National Defense budget of \$465.9 billion in 2005.

It is undeniable that China has been drastically increasing her military spending but for what reason? That is what US Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld would like to know and he put the question to China at an international gathering of defense officials in June of 2006.

Many US policy makers and military analysts believe that China is preparing for war with the United States. Russel D. Howard and Albert S. Wilner of the USAF Institute For National Security Studies write:

We also believe, however, that America's ground forces must increasingly be prepared, and in new ways, to meet the emergence of a Chinese military threat... Shaping and preparing for China's rise will surely be near the top of our national security priorities for many years to come.

China watchers in the United States differ in their views about China's rising power. Does Beijing pose a threat or will it become a responsible power focused on continued peaceful relations? One side perceives that "China's military buildup (is) directly aimed at fighting a future war with the United States." Those who subscribe to this view believe that China's military forces will become the leading threat to the West in this century. Supporters of this view including many US policy makers, analysts and academics believe that China's intent to challenge the United States is rooted in a rising tide of nationalism, its historical humiliations, and its drive to become an international power of consequence. Some within this group advocate containment to meet this new threat and believe that the United States needs to prepare now for the inevitable."

In the DOD's 2006 assessment of China's military strength, the DOD states that "China has the greatest potential to compete militarily with the United States and field disruptive military technologies that could over time offset traditional U.S. military advantages." They state the following in their Executive Summary:

China's rapid rise as a regional political and economic power with global aspirations is an important element of today's strategic environment – one that has significant implications for the region and the world...

The People's Liberation Army (PLA) is in the process of long-term transformation from a mass army designed for protracted wars of attrition on its territory to a more modern force capable of fighting short duration, high intensity conflicts against high-tech adversaries. Today, China's ability to sustain military power at a distance is limited. However, as the 2006 Quadrennial Defense Review Report notes, "China has the greatest potential to compete militarily with the United States and field disruptive military technologies that could over time offset traditional U.S. military advantages."...

The PLA's transformation features new doctrine for modern warfare, reform of military institutions and personnel systems, improved exercise and training standards, and the acquisition of advanced foreign (especially Russian) and domestic weapon systems. Several aspects of China's military development have surprised U.S. analysts, including the pace and scope of its strategic forces modernization. China's military expansion is already such as to alter regional military balances. Long-term trends in China's strategic nuclear forces modernization, land-and sea-based access denial capabilities, and emerging precision-strike weapons have the potential to pose credible threats to modern militaries operating in the region.

China's leaders have yet to adequately explain the purposes or desired end-states of their military expansion. Estimates place Chinese defense expenditure at two to three times officially disclosed figures. The outside world has little knowledge of Chinese motivations and decision-making or of key capabilities supporting PLA modernization.

This lack of transparency prompts others to ask, as Secretary of Defense Rumsfeld did in June 2005: Why this growing investment? Why these continuing large and expanding arms purchases? Why these continuing robust deployments?

While DOD military analysts are stating that China is preparing for an eventual war, US defense contractors have been selling arms to China. Between 1995 and 2003—US military sales to China totaled \$12.5 billion. These sales took place amongst hostile Chinese pronouncements. Sometime prior to 2001, China's minister of defense, Chi Haotian, said that, "War with the United States was inevitable." Former Chinese President Jiang Zemin ordered his military to "...prepare for war with the United States by the year 2008." In December 1999 "Russia proclaimed it changed its military doctrine to permit use of terrorist activities such as drugs, cyber attacks and weapons of mass destruction (including nuclear and biological) to weaken a superior enemy (i.e. the US). China had made the same announcement in October." These terrorist tactics come right out of China's master plan to destroy America.

### **China's Master Plan To Destroy America.**

China has developed a Master Plan to destroy America just like the Russian's. The plan was written by Colonel Qiao Liang and Colonel Wang Xiangsui of the People's Liberation Army (PLA). The plan has been made public and it was published in English in 2002 under the title *Unrestricted Warfare: China's Master Plan To Destroy America*.

The Chinese are great thinkers and philosophers. They are also master war tacticians. Liang and Xiangsui envision using 10,000 methods of war all strategically aligned and combined in order to achieve one objective. They call this "beyond". They write:

In warfare and non-military warfare which is primarily national and supra-national, there is no territory which cannot be surpassed; there is no means which cannot be used in the war; and there is no territory and method cannot be used in combination. The applicability of the actions of war to the trend of globalization is manifested in the word "beyond." This word is sufficient to mean using one to apply to ten thousand, but what we mean by ten thousand methods combined as one is precisely covered by the word "beyond." It must be pointed out once again that combined war that goes beyond limits is first of all a way of thinking, and only afterwards is it a method.

They further write:

Faced with the far-reaching influence of military and non-military conflicts in every corner of the world, only if we break through the various kinds of boundaries in the models of our line of thought, take the various domains which are so completely affected by warfare and turn them into playing cards deftly shuffled in our skilled hands, and thus use beyond-limits strategy and tactics to combine all the resources of war, can there be the possibility that we will be confident of victory...

During a war between two countries, during the fighting and killing by two armies, is it necessary to use special means to wage psychological war aimed at soldiers' families far back in the rear area? When protecting a country's financial security, can assassination be used to deal with financial speculators? Can "surgical" strikes be made without a declaration of war against areas which are sources of drugs or other smuggled goods? Can special funds be set up to exert greater influence on another country's government and legislature through lobbying? And could buying or gaining control of stocks be used to turn another country's newspapers and television stations into the tools of media warfare?

Liang and Xiangsui identify twelve primary means of non-traditional warfare that can be used against the US to weaken it. At least seven of these tactics are in use by the US against other nations. The Chinese are currently using some if not all of these tactics against America or other nations. These tactics include:

1. "Financial warfare" – This entails entering and subverting both the banking and stock markets and manipulating the values of a targeted currency.
2. "Smuggling warfare" – This entails sabotaging a rival country's economy by flooding its markets with illegal goods, and jeopardizing a local economy by flooding the market with pirated products.
3. "Cultural warfare" – This entail influencing the cultural biases of a targeted country by imposing your own cultural viewpoint. This could include subverting the traditional religion and religious values of a nation.
4. "Drug warfare" – This entails flooding illicit drugs across an enemies national borders and thereby, through the sale and use of these drugs, breaking down and destroying the society of the nation.
5. "Media and fabrication warfare" – This entails manipulating foreign media, either by compromising or intimidating journalists or getting access to another country's airwaves and imposing your own national perspectives. A tactic the Russians are said to have used is the financing of violent films in America before they were commonplace.
6. "Technological warfare" – This entails gaining control of or having an edge in particular vital technologies that can be used in both peace and wartime.
7. "Resources warfare" - This entails gaining control of scarce natural resources and being able to control or manipulate their access and market value. Oil and minerals are a main consideration. The Chinese made a bold move in this area when the Chinese National Offshore Oil Corporation (CNOOC) tried to purchase Unocal.
8. "Psychological warfare" – This entails imposing one's national interest by dominating a rival nation's perception of its own strengths and weaknesses.

9. "Network warfare" – This entails dominating or subverting transnational information systems. Traditional spying is a form of this. But the Internet is the target they probably had in mind.
10. "International law warfare" – This entails joining international or multinational organizations in order to subvert their policies and the interpretation of legal rulings against the rival nation.
11. "Environmental warfare" – This entails weakening or subjugating a rival nation by despoiling or altering its natural environment. This includes weather manipulation which is possible through Scalar Wave Electromagnetic weapons and other technologies as well.
12. "Economic aid warfare" – This entails controlling a targeted country through the creation of aid dependency.

Of these non-traditional warfare tactics, one of the most powerful in China's arsenal is "network warfare" or information warfare. "General Gordon R. Sullivan, the former Chief of Staff of the U.S. Army, maintained that information warfare will be the basic form of warfighting in future warfare. For this reason he set up the best digitized force in the U.S. military, and in the world." FBI agent J. Saiteerdou made an even more revealing statement concerning America's vulnerability to network warfare. He stated confidently with an air of concern: "Give me ten carefully chosen hackers, and within 90 days I would then be able to have this nation lay down its arms and surrender." Saiteerdou is very knowledgeable in this area, he investigates computer crimes for the FBI.

American leaders either have not fully understood the long-term master plan of China or they are complicit in it. Al Santoli points out in the introduction to *Unrestricted Warfare* that "(d)uring the past decade, scores of Chinese companies, from large state-run oil conglomerates to small Internet start-up firms, have" opened businesses or offices in the US. Chinese businesses are largely owned by the Chinese military. They are not here only to do business, they are also here to fulfill China's master plan. "In addition, numerous front companies for the Chinese military have been actively involved in stealing American dual-use technologies, as well as smuggling restricted materials through Hong Kong and other transshipment centers into China."

### **Chinese Businesses Hostile To America.**

The Chinese Overseas Shipping Company (COSCO), whose containers you have most likely seen on the freeway, is a subsidiary of the Chinese Red Army. COSCO has formed subsidiaries such as COSCO Pacific, which is funded by American investors; "according to Thomson Financial Research Services, these investors include: the State Teachers' Retirement System of Ohio (which holds some 6 million shares), the Teachers' Retirement System of Texas, Nomura Asset Management, Morgan Stanley Emerging Market Fund, Putnam Investment Management, Goldman Sachs Core International Equity Fund, Credit Suisse Asset Management and American Express Asset Management."

In 1996, soon after Clinton had signed a law outlawing the importation of foreign semi-automatic weapons into the US, he signed a waiver allowing COSCO "to import 100,000 semi-automatic military rifles into the US, as well as millions of rounds of ammunition." COSCO was later caught trying to smuggle 2,000 Chinese made, fully automatic, AK-47's into California. The AK-47's were intended to be sold to street gangs in L.A. in order to cause civil unrest.

A front-page article the Washington Times identified COSCO as a key player in the ongoing supply of Chinese weapons to Cuba. COSCO had also arranged to lease a closed Navy base in California. If it were not for the efforts of concerned citizens they would have been successful.

Several Chinese companies are involved in supplying arms to drug dealers and terrorists in fulfillment of the master plan. "Poly Technologies owned by the Chinese Red Army has supplied hundreds of shoulder-fired surface-to-air missiles to Osama bin Laden." In 1996, Poly Technologies along with Norinco "were both accused of attempting to sell a wide variety of advanced weapons to U.S. drug dealers, including surface-to-air missiles and machine guns." Yet in another incident, "Gen. Xiong and his fellow officers" from the Chinese Red Army "played a key role in arming al-Qaeda with SA-7 surface-to-air missiles. Hundreds of the Chinese-made missiles were discovered in abandoned al-Qaeda caves during the Afghan war".

Another well known Chinese company with close ties to the military is Hutchison-Whampoa. It is a huge multibillion-dollar company with operations around the world. From Panama to the Philippines Hutchison Port Holding (HPH), has become the world's largest seaport operator with 136 ports. They also hold the exclusive contract to operate the Panama Canal. The Panama Canal is one of the most strategic waterways in the world. The 51 mile long canal cuts 8,000 miles off a trip around the southern tip of South America. The canal is very strategic to both America's defense and its commerce.

As operator of the canal Hutchison (China) will hire the pilots who determine who goes through the canal and when. China will also take over the ports on both the Pacific and Atlantic sides of the canal. This includes "Rodman Naval Base, a U.S.-built, deep-draft port facility capable of handling, supplying, refueling, and repairing just about any warship".

While China's covert activities continue against the US, they also continue to prepare for what they believe to be the inevitable war with the America. They continue to build their conventional, nuclear and biological forces and weapons. China along with other Asian nations including Iran, Iraq, Syria, Pakistan and North Korea are known to have biological weapons programs. They are not in it alone; Russian biological weapons experts are selling their expertise in this area throughout Asia.

### **Chinese Nuclear Capabilities.**

China is a nuclear power and possesses approximately 20 intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBM) capable of hitting the United States. Its entire missile arsenal consists of 793 to 916 short, medium and long-range missiles according to the DOD's latest estimates. It also has an unknown quantity of nuclear bombs which can be deployed from their bombers. They have tested bombs with yields between 8 and 4,000 kilotons. These tests have been "in four distinct ranges: 8 kilotons, 15-35 kilotons, 250 kilotons, and 3,000-4,000 kilotons." By comparison, the bomb dropped on Hiroshima was 13 kilotons and the one dropped on Nagasaki was 22 kilotons.

Although China is a nuclear power with long-range ICBMs, its nuclear forces are "relatively primitive" in comparison to those possessed by the US and Russia. But according to a report issued by the USAF Institute For National Security Studies, "China is expanding and modernizing its nuclear arsenal, possibly with Russian assistance, and it is not constrained in its nuclear modernization efforts by any arms control agreements such as those governing Russia and the United States (Salt, Start, the Moscow Treaty, etc.)."

In 1996 the Chinese showed just how fast they are capable of making nuclear advancements. In 1995 a test of Chinese missiles proved them to be both inaccurate and unreliable. Only one year later, a Chinese missile test in 1996 was very successful. Four missiles were launched and all four hit their targets with "near pinpoint accuracy." The improvements that the Chinese were able to accomplish in only eight months were unprecedented. In eight months they duplicated the progress that took the US and Russia twenty-five years to accomplish. Of course they had the advantage obtained through espionage and aid from American engineers. But nevertheless, no matter what the source of the advancement, it puts America at risk!

The DOD's report *Military Power Of The People's Republic Of China 2006* stated the following concerning China's future nuclear capabilities:

China is qualitatively and quantitatively improving its long-range nuclear missile force. China is pursuing strategic forces modernization to provide a credible, survivable nuclear deterrent and counterstrike capability... The PLA Second Artillery is fielding mobile, more survivable missiles capable of targeting the United States, Japan, India, Russia, and other targets in Asia and the rest of the world. It currently deploys approximately 20 silo-based, liquid-fueled CSS-4 ICBMs, which constitute its primary nuclear means of holding continental U.S. targets at risk.

By 2010, China's strategic nuclear forces will likely comprise a combination of enhanced silo-based CSS-4 ICBMs; CSS-3 ICBMs; CSS-5 MRBMs; solid-fueled, road-mobile mobile DF-31 (IOC in 2006) and DF-31A ICBMs (IOC 2007); and sea-based JL-1 and JL-2s SLBMs (IOC 2007-10). Besides expanding China's inventory of nuclear ICBMs, the mobility of the new DF-31 and DF-31A ICBMs will make China's ICBM force more survivable. The JL-2 SLBM deployed aboard the JIN-class (Type 094) SSBN will provide China with an additional, survivable nuclear option. China will deploy several new conventional and nuclear variants of MRBMs and IRBMs for regional contingencies and to augment its long-range missile forces. China is also developing air- and groundlaunched cruise missiles that could have a nuclear capability.

Currently China has only one Xia class submarine capable of launching nuclear missiles but they are determined to improve on this. They are "working on a new SSBN program called Project 094. The new sub class is expected to carry 16 three-stage JL-2 SLBMs... there is speculation that the JL-2 may be equipped with multiple warheads, but US intelligence credits the missile with only a single warhead. The Pentagon optimistically predicts the deployment of the JL-2 in 2008-2010."

While China has been feverishly working to improve its nuclear arsenal, they have also been improving on their ability to accurately target strategic sites within the USA. They are accomplishing this by "imaging cities and military installations inside the United States with satellites. The images will provide target-mapping data for the Chinese army's long-range nuclear missile force." It will also provide the same for their JL-2 SLBMs when their new class of submarines are launched.

Chinese hostility and intentions against the US were well demonstrated "when President Clinton sent the U.S. Pacific fleet into the Taiwan Straits as China tried to stop the presidential elections in Taiwan. It was then that that hardline Chinese leaders warned the USA to stop—or face atomic attack on Los Angeles, California!"

### **Conventional.**

With the largest military in the world, China's troop numbers alone provide a tremendous deterrence to any would be invaders including the US. The projection of military force beyond ones borders requires much more than what internal security would require. The projection of military force beyond their own border is exactly what China is gearing up for. This requires modern weapons systems and the ability to transport these weapons systems and troops to the theater of operation. China is acquiring these weapons and transport systems.

A report by the USAF Institute For National Security Studies states that “China is modernizing its (conventional) military by acquiring new weapons systems, restructuring forces, and improving training. Much of China's new military equipment has been purchased from Russia at bargain prices because of Russia's lack of currency.”

The 2006 report released by the DOD states: “evidence suggests the PLA is engaged in a sustained effort to interdict, at long ranges, aircraft carrier and expeditionary strike groups that might deploy to the western Pacific. Following the experience of U.S. intervention with carrier battle groups during the 1995 and 1996 Taiwan Strait crises, evidence suggests the Chinese military has invested in research, development, and technology acquisition oriented on anti-carrier operations.” The report continues:

According to currently available data, China signed arms agreements with suppliers worth almost \$13 billion from 2000-2005, with deliveries during this period estimated at \$11 billion. Russia alone provided approximately 95 percent of arms sold to China in the last decade and remains China's chief supplier of weapons and material.

Beijing's purchase of advanced Russian weapon systems available for export has included Su-27 and Su-30 fighter aircraft; AA-12 air-to-air missiles (AAMs); SA-10, SA-15, and SA-20 surface-to-air missile (SAM) systems; 3M-54E (SS-N-27B) ASCMs; KILO-class submarines; SOVREMENNYI II-class destroyers; IL-76 transport aircraft, IL-78 tanker aircraft; and associated weapon systems.

China also relies on critical Russian components for several of its weapon production programs and, in some cases, has purchased the production rights to Russian weapon systems. Russia continues to cooperate with China on technical, design, and material support for numerous weapons and space systems.

The SU-30MKK is an advanced multi-role fighter jet aircraft capable of firing cruise missiles. The SU-30MK2 is a maritime strike aircraft. China is also producing the SU-27SMK multi role fighter under license from Russia. China has also developed its own supersonic jet fighter, the Chengdu J-10.

The J-10 is a multirole fighter that was designed to take on and defeat US made F-16 and F-18 fighters. The J-10 is said to have the potential of becoming one of the most significant fighters in the next few decades. It was first tested in 1996 and in 2002 it went into limited production. It is expected to be placed into service in 2006 or 2007. It is expected that the J-10s capabilities will be expanded to a fighter bomber. Analysts estimate that China will manufacture over 1,000 J-10s. China is already marketing the fighter. In April 2006 Pakistan committed to purchase 36. On January 9, 2006, *Jane's Defense Weekly* announced that China was now working on an advanced version of the J-10 to be known as the “Super-10.” It will have a “more powerful engine, thrust-vector control, stronger airframe and passive phased-array radar, according to Russian sources.”

The Russian made IL-78/MIDAS refueling aircraft gives China the ability to extend the range of its fighters, bombers, and transport aircraft. China has also developed its own refueler known as the B-6U. The IL-76 transport aircraft provides the ability for China to transport troops equipment and supplies by air.

Surface-to-air defense is provided by Russian made S-300PMU-1 and S-300PMU-2 theater missile defense (TMD) system which provides defense against missile attacks. They have the capability to engage: ballistic missiles, cruise missiles and aircraft.

China has also purchased the deadly Russian-made Shkval rocket torpedoes, sending alarm bells ringing through the halls of the Pentagon. ‘The Shkval was designed to give Soviet subs with less capable sonar the ability to kill US submarines before US wire-guided anti-sub torpedoes could reach their target... At the speed that it travels, the Shkval could literally punch a hole in most US ships, with little need for an explosive warhead.’” The US has no equivalent.

The Shkval should prove to be a true threat to the American Navy when it is installed in China's new diesel-electric submarines. These submarines run on both diesel and electric. The electric is for strategic missions. A sub can only operate on electric for two to three days, then it must resurface to charge its solar batteries. Electric subs are the quietest subs in existence. According to Lieutenant Commander Bill Murray, a veteran submarine officer now serving as an associate professor at the US Naval War College, “When they're on battery, they're incredibly difficult to find... which complicates the United States' or any opposing navy's ability to operate on the surface.”

During the next 15 years the US fleet of 59 subs is expected to drop to 40 as older subs are decommissioned. But during this same time period, China is expected to add an estimated 35 subs. Added to their existing fleet of 55 subs, they will have a distinct numerical advantage.

On October 19, 2000, *NewsMax.com* reported that the Chinese military had planned to build on its Navy at a rate that would allow it to control the waters of Japan, Okinawa, Taiwan, the Philippines and Brunei by 2010 and as far as Australia by 2040.

### **The Shanghai Cooperation Organization.**

In 1996 and 1997, heads of five states, China, Kazakhstan, Russia, Tajikistan and Kyrgyzstan (Shanghai Five) signed an “Agreement on deepening military trust in border regions” and “Agreement on reduction of military forces in border regions.” On June 15, 2001, the Shanghai Five and Uzbekistan formed The Shanghai Cooperation Organization (SCO). During this meeting the SCO members also agreed upon and signed “the Shanghai convention on fight against terrorism, separatism and extremism”

An article on the website of the Council On Foreign Relations says that the purpose of the SCO is to “carry out joint military exercises and address security issues in the region.” Further, the SCO has drawn attention and concern from Washington, particularly after SCO member Uzbekistan evicted the United States from Karshi-Khanabad air base after a SCO meeting in 2005.” These are just warning signs that the Russians and Chinese are forming alliances that will enable them to destroy America.

At this time, China alone is not a significant threat but allied together, Russia and China are a very formidable military threat. The combined forces of Russia and China alone could field 26-times as many troops as the US. But Russia and China are not alone they have allies in North Korea, Iran and Cuba among others. These nations are completely capable of fulfilling the words of God in Revelation 18, the destruction of Babylon the great.

In 1999 Colonel Lunev said: “If China and Russia would ally in a war against the United States, with Russia providing the strategic weapons and China the troops, they could begin the war tomorrow.”

### **Conclusion.**

Take heed! God is the alpha and omega, the beginning and the end (Revelation 1, 8 & 11; 21, 6; & 22, 13). There is none like him. He declares the end of things and then brings it to pass (Isaiah 46, 9-10; & 48, 2-5). He is working in the world today and he is bringing the book of Revelation to pass.

God says in Jeremiah 50 that he will raise a company of nations from the North to come against Babylon and destroy her by fire. This would include Russia and mostly likely some of the former member nations of the USSR. God said he would also send a great nation; this is undeniably China. God also said that he would send a host of nations from the coasts of the earth. This could include North Korea, Iran, Cuba and potentially many other nations.

Russia and China have made their intentions to destroy America known. They are preparing for war. Russia is improving its nuclear arsenal and China is building one of her own. Russia and China have formed a military alliance. Bible prophecy is being filled before our eyes.

It is God's desire that you are not part of the destruction that is to come upon America. He is calling you out. He says: "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues" (Revelation 18, 4).

Won't you make a decision to come out of Babylon? In the final chapter we'll discuss what that means and how you can accomplish it.

## Chapter 20

### The Timing of Christ's Return.

And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

- Jesus Christ, Matthew 24, 6-14

**I**n relation to the judgment of the United States of America (Babylon) one must realize how close we are to the return of Jesus Christ. Once one realizes that we are living within the generation that will witness the return of Christ, then one must also realize that we are living in the generation that will witness the destruction of America. It should be easily understood that the judgment and destruction of the US precedes the return of Christ.

In regards to the timing of Jesus Christ's return, He said to his disciples: "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." (Matthew 24, 36; see also Mark 13, 32) But while we are not to know the day or the hour, we are to know when his return is near. He further instructed his disciples: "Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled." (Matthew 24, 32-34) Later we will look at this text in depth.

Further, Paul instructed the church of the Thessalonians that unbelievers would be proclaiming peace and safety before Christ's return and then sudden destruction would come upon them as a thief in the night. But in contrast, he instructed, the followers of Christ would be watching and would see the time was at hand. He writes: "But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober." (1st Thessalonians 5, 1-6)

According to Michael John Rood, a Messianic Rabbi, the Jewish feast days are prophetic pictures of Bible prophecy. There are both spring feasts and fall feasts. The spring feasts were a rehearsal of Christ's first coming and his crucifixion and the fall feasts are a prophetic picture of the second coming of Jesus Christ. For example, Passover provided a reminder of when the judgment of God passed over God's people. In order for judgment to pass over they had to be obedient. They had to sacrifice the lamb and put the blood on their door posts. This act was a prophetic picture of when Jesus would be sacrificed as our Passover lamb. The Gospels tell us that Jesus was crucified on the passover at the very time of the Passover sacrifice.

An example of a prophetic picture of the second coming of Jesus Christ can be found in the Feast of Trumpets (Rosh Hashanah) which occurs on Tishri 1 of the Jewish calendar each year. Rood says that major prophetic events occur on feast days. Rood says that the Feast of Trumpets symbolizes the day that Christ will turn to the earth and his return will actually occur on this feast. But the day of the Feast of Trumpets is a day which no man knoweth the day or the hour. Tishri is the seven month in the Jewish calendar; it occurs in September or October of our calendar. The beginning of the first month of the Jewish calendar is determined when the barley is abiv (ready for harvest). No one knows what day this will be. Therefore, the actual day of the Feast of Trumpets can not be predicted years in advance but we know the season and as events unfold, we'll eventually know the year.

### **The Seven Day Millennial Week.**

The seven day week points to God as the creator. All cycles other than the week are based on natural observations. A day is the cycle in which the earth rotates. The month originates from the lunar cycle. The year is the cycle in which the earth rotates around the sun. The weekly cycle is used the world over but has no relevance whatsoever to any cycle except the weekly cycle God ordained as creator. God created the earth and everything in it in six days and on the seventh day He finished his work and rested (Genesis 1 and 2, 1-2).

The seven day week has prophetic significance as well. Each day of the seven day week represents 1,000 years. Near the beginning of the seventh day week God will finish His work here on earth and then Jesus will return. The redeemed will rest with Jesus for 1,000 years during the millennium (Revelation 20, 6). Right now we are living in the beginning of the seventh day. God will soon finish His work and Jesus will soon return.

These truths are revealed in scripture; some are very plain when one reads scripture and others become clear once they are explained. Peter told us that we should not be ignorant that "one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day" (2nd Peter 3, 8). This is very clear. Therefore, a week equals 7,000 years.

Jesus told his disciples: “Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.” (Matthew 16, 28) While the Bible is true, many have puzzled over what Jesus meant because the disciples have all passed away. Since he was not speaking of the original disciples, when was the time he was speaking of? David Eells provides the answer in his excellent book *Hidden Manna For The End Times*.

Jesus does everything for a reason. He spoke these words to the disciples six days before the transfiguration. Following this statement made by Jesus, we read in Mathew 17, 1 and 2: “And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.”

So when Jesus said: “some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom”, He was speaking of after 6-days which literally means after 6,000 years. This is the time period we are now in. Some which are living in this time period shall not taste death till they see Jesus return in the clouds. This is supported by other texts as well.

In Hosea we read: “For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him. I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.” (Hosea 5, 14-15) What Hosea is saying is that the Lion of Judah will go away and return to his place. He will not return until Israel shall acknowledge their offense and seek His face. The Lion of Judah is Jesus and His place is at the right hand of the Father in heaven (Acts 2, 32-33).

Hosea continues: “After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.” (Hosea 6, 2) After 2,000 years (2 days), Jesus will revive us, His followers, and in the beginning of the third day He return for us in order to take us to heaven. To revive means to be restored from sickness, discouragement, and death. This is what Jesus does for us when he returns. Then will spend the third day (1,000 years) with him in heaven. This is also the seventh day of the prophetic week.

Using the genealogies in the bible we know that the flood occurred approximately two thousand years after creation. The birth of Jesus was about 4,000 years after creation. Jesus was crucified, resurrected from the dead and returned to heaven between 31 and 33 AD. Therefore, if we are to be revived at his second coming in accordance with the prophecy of Hosea, it should be two thousand years (two prophetic days) after Jesus returned to heaven. This will be between 2031 and 2033.

It return of Jesus could also be earlier since a partial day can be counted as a day. Such as 23 or 24 hours could be rounded off to one day. We can calculate how many years it takes to equal 1-hour. If one day equals a thousand years, then one hour equals 41-years. This brings the prophecy of Hosea into perfect harmony with what Jesus prophesied in Matthew 24 in the parable of the fig tree.

## The Parable of the Fig Tree.

Jesus spoke of his return in Matthew 24. He instructed us to “learn a parable of the fig tree”. Jesus said: “When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.” (Matthew 24, 32-34) Scripture does not reveal whom the fig tree represents but the Apocalypse of Peter, a non-canonical manuscript from approximately AD120, does. This manuscript was only discovered in 1910. This manuscript reveals that the early Christians or Peter himself believed the fig tree to represent Israel and the fig tree putting forth leaves to represent the rebirth of the nation of Israel in the last days prior to Christ’s return. Therefore, Jesus would return within a generation of the rebirth of Israel. The text of *The Apocalypse of Peter* reads:

“And ye, receive ye the parable of the fig tree...” And he answered and said unto me: “Dost thou not understand that the fig tree is the house of Israel?”...Verily I say unto you, when its boughs have sprouted at the end, then shall deceiving saviors come and awaken hope, saying: “I am the Savior who am now come into the world.” And when they shall see the wickedness of their deeds (even of the false saviors) they shall turn away after them and deny him to whom our fathers gave praise, the first Messiah whom they crucified and thereby sinned exceedingly. And this deceiver is not the messiah. And when they reject him he will kill them with the sword, and there shall be many martyrs...”

The Jews were allowed to return to Israel in 1917 as a result of the Balfour Declaration and in 1948 the Nation of Israel was established by the United Nations. I believe 1917 is when the fig tree (Israel) began to put forth leaves. The longest period of time the Bible considers a generation is one hundred years (Genesis 15, 12-16). Therefore, if 1917 is the correct year, according to Jesus in his parable of the fig tree, we should expect Jesus to return prior to 2017. There is a possibility that the fig tree (Israel) began to put forth leaves when Israel became a nation in 1948 and in that case Jesus would return prior to 2048.

If it is true that Israel is the fig tree and that the Balfour Declaration in 1917 was when the fig tree (Israel) began to put forth leaves, then we should begin to see some of the other signs Jesus spoke of beginning to happen at this same time. These included “wars and rumours of wars”, and “famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places” (Matthew 24, 6-8).

**And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars:** see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and **there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.** All these are the beginning of sorrows. (Matthew 24, 6-8)

A sorrow comes from the Greek word “Odin” which literally means “the pain of childbirth”. Anyone who has experienced childbirth or witnessed it knows that as the woman gets closer to birth the pain gets more frequent and more intense. Therefore, the common interpretation of this passage is that these four specific calamities, which the world has suffered throughout history, will increase in frequency and intensity. This is exactly what has been happening.

### **The 20<sup>th</sup> Century Was The Bloodiest Century On Record.**

The first of the signs Jesus spoke of was that there would be “wars and rumours of wars...” and “nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom” (Matthew 24, 6-7). The word nation in the above passage comes from the Greek word “ethnos,” this is where we get our English word “ethnic”. “Ethnos” literally means race or tribe. Therefore, the passage could be translated: One race or tribe shall rise against another race or tribe and one country shall rise against another country. This is exactly what we see today; there are race and tribal wars which we commonly call civil wars the world over.

But when did these signs begin to take place? Was it at the same time the Jews were allowed to start returning to Israel? The Balfour Declaration was made in 1917 in the midst of World War 1 (the war to end all wars). In that same year the US entered the war, which is essentially what made it a world war. Since the beginning of World War 1 the 1900's have been the bloodiest period of history. Two world wars were fought. World War 1 resulted in 9.2 million combat deaths and 15 million total deaths. World War 2 had 23 million combat deaths. Now early in the 21<sup>st</sup> century many are anticipating World War 2 I.

In the twentieth century it is estimated that between 100 million to 170 million military personnel and civilians were killed in wars worldwide, by far the bloodiest century ever. There were 165 major conflicts that resulted in more than 6,000 deaths. “In 1993 a record 29 major wars were fought. The UN High Commission for Refugees reported in November 1995 that war, atrocities and persecution had currently forced a record 50 million people from their homes around the world.” There were many smaller conflicts as well. In 1995 alone, the “National Defense Council Foundation, a U.S. research and lobbying organization, counted 71 wars.” Truly since the Jews began to return to Israel in 1917 wars and rumours of wars have been on the increase along with the resultant death tolls.

### **The 20<sup>th</sup> Century Was the Worst Century For Earthquakes.**

Another sign that Jesus gave was that there would be “earthquakes, in diverse places” (Matthew 24, 7). Since the Jews began to return to Israel, earthquakes have been on the increase. In 1917 on January 21, there was an earthquake in Indonesia that killed 15,000 people; it was one of the 100 most deadliest natural disasters in the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

Major killer earthquakes have also been on the increase since the Jews began to return to Israel in 1917. In the last 1,149 years there have been 23 earthquakes with death tolls of over 50,000. Nearly half of these earthquakes have occurred since 1917. Prior to 1917 these major killer quakes occurred on average once every 88 years. Its been 88 years since 1917 and there have been 11 major killer quakes. This is an increase of 1,000%. Within less than 20 years of 1917 there were 5 major killer quakes that killed over 643,000 people. These occurred in China in 1920, 1927 and 1932, in Japan in 1923, and in Pakistan in 1935.

Prior to the Jews returning to Israel, there had never been more than two of these earthquakes in a thirty-year period with the highest death toll of any of these two quakes being 160,000. Starting in 1920 and ending in 1950 there were six earthquakes with death tolls of over 50,000 (300% more than had ever occurred in any previous thirty-year period). These earthquakes killed an estimated 783,000 people. In the eighty-nine years since the Jews began to return to Israel there has been a total of eleven earthquakes killing over 50,000 people each (that's 47.8% of the total of all these earthquakes over the past 1,100 years).

Based on probability, one would expect 1 or 2 earthquakes with 50,000 or more deaths since 1917. Killer earthquakes are definitely on the increase but they are increasing in diverse places as well.

Earthquakes of magnitude 6.0 or greater are destructive earthquakes. They can cause major property damage and death. These types of earthquakes began to show a statistically significant increase around 1930. In the 40-year period ending in 1970 there was a 100% increase in the number of destructive earthquakes compared to the previous 40-year period. But since 1970 these quakes have shot off the scale. In the 35-year period ending in 2005 there were 2,787 earthquakes magnitude 6.0 or greater compared to 18 for the previous 40-year period. This is an increase of 17,595 percent.

In recent years, the total number of earthquakes per year almost doubled between 1990 and 2005 from 16,612 to 30,458. The total number of earthquakes of magnitude 3.0 to 3.9 almost quadrupled between 1990 and 2005 from 2,457 to 9,514.

The total number of earthquakes of magnitude 4.0 to 4.9 more than tripled between 1990 and 2005 from 4,493 to 13,898. When combined, earthquakes between a 3.0 and 4.9 had an increase of 236 percent in a span of just 16-years.

### **The 20<sup>th</sup> Century Witnessed The Most Devastating Famines Ever.**

Famine is an extreme shortage of food over a prolonged period of time, which results in widespread hunger and death. Famines can be either natural or man-made. Natural famines occur as a result of the weather, plant diseases and pests. There are many different weather conditions that cause famines including drought and too much rain including flooding. Man made causes include war, poor governmental decisions and purposeful acts of government to starve its population or portions of it.

According to *World Book* encyclopedia: "Throughout history, famine has struck at least one area of the world every few years." But "(t)he last 120 years have witnessed the most devastating famines in the age of man." During the 1870's 5 million died in India from famine and an estimated 9 million died in China.

While the twentieth century should have seen a drastic *decrease* in famine and hunger related deaths because of technological advances in the production and harvesting of food this did not occur. There is simply one reason this has not occurred and it is because of the actions of evil men. Decisions of brutal dictatorial governments and war were the most significant causes of famine, hunger and hunger related deaths in the twentieth century beginning with the USSR in 1917, the very year of the Balfour Declaration.

In 1920 a drought induced famine killed half a million in China and then in 1928 3-million were killed. A Famine in Russia killed 5-million in 1932. In India in 1942 a drought induced famine killed 1.5-million. The following year 1.9-million died from famine in Bangladesh. In 1987 wars were ongoing in twenty-three African nations. War in seventeen of these countries resulted in famine.

At the same time the Balfour Declaration was being made in 1917 one of the worst famines in history was beginning in the USSR. The famine resulted in the deaths of an estimated 5 million people and 30 million suffered from hunger. Within 30 years of the Balfour Declaration as many as 25.3 million people died in ten major famines. Within forty-four years, as many as 52.3 people had died in eleven major famines, nine of these famines were the result of the actions of man. Listed below are the major famines that occurred since 1917:

- 1917-1922, USSR famine in the Volga, 5 million estimated deaths and as many as 30 million suffered from hunger.
- During World War 1 the Turks created a famine in Syria and Lebanon seeking to kill Christians. The famine resulted in the death of at least 100,000.
- 1920-1921, half a million died from a famine in Northern China as a result of drought.

- 1928-1929, 3 million Chinese died due to famine in China.
- In 1929 and 1930, along the Huang He River in northern China flooding caused a famine that killed about 2 million people.
- 1932-33, USSR famine in the Ukraine, estimates of death toll range from 5 million to as high as 10 million.
- 1941-1944, as a result of disruptions caused by World War 2 over a million died due to hunger in Greece, Poland and the USSR.
- 1943-1944, 1.5 million people died in India as a result of famine.
- 1945, actions of the Japanese during World War 2 caused famine in Vietnam that resulted in the deaths an estimated 2 million.
- In 1945, at the end of World War 2, there was famine in Germany. The famine conditions were made worse by the expulsion of 15 million ethnic German residents of Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Poland, Romania and Yugoslavia to West Germany. The total death toll is unknown but one report estimated that the death toll in Berlin was 61 per 1,000 in the first month of Allied occupation. That's six percent of the population in one month. Population statistics show that the population declined by 860,000 between 1945 and 1946 but if you take into account that the growth rate of Germany's population was near one percent and that there was an influx of Germans from eastern European countries the death toll was probably much higher, probably more than 2 million.
- 1954-1961, famine resulted as a result of China's collectivization of farms during the Great Leap Forward and an estimated 27 million Chinese died.
- 1967- 1970, blockades prevented food shipments from reaching the Biafra region in the Nigerian civil war. A famine resulted, and the best estimate is that over a million Biafrans starved.
- 1968-1974, drought in central Africa kills 500,000.
- 1973, a drought in Ethiopia kills 100,000 to 500,000.
- 1979 -1981, famine killed 500,000 in Cambodia.
- 1983 forward, droughts in central Africa have resulted in famine and the death of 1.5 million people.
- Between 1994 and 1998 an estimated 3.5 million people died of starvation in North Korea.

Despite humanitarian efforts of the United States, the United Nations and private agencies, between 13 and 18 million people die each year from starvation. That's over 150 million in ten years. Twenty-five percent of children in the developing world will die before the age of five from disease related to malnutrition. The number of hungry and starving in the world continues to climb. "In 1989, 550 million people were too undernourished to 'sustain an active, healthy life,' according to the World Food Council." By the early 1990's, according to Ismail Serageldin, vice president of the World Bank, "between 700 million to one billion people suffer from persistent and chronic hunger and malnutrition."

### **The 20<sup>th</sup> Century Saw Some Of The Worst Plagues On Record.**

Pestilence or plague is a contagious or infectious epidemic disease that is exceptionally dangerous and devastating, usually associated with a high mortality rate. Excluding the biblical plagues, the first recorded plagues occurred in Europe beginning in 541 AD. This plague is known as Justinian's plague and is believed have been the bubonic plague (Black Death). It is estimated to have killed 20 to 25 percent of the entire population of Europe. The Black Death returned in 1347.

Between 1347 and 1351 Europe was devastated by the Black Death, at least one-third of Europeans died. Pope Clement VI commissioned the dead to be counted worldwide; his statistics show 42,836,486 deaths. Some of the other diseases that caused plagues before the twentieth century include Cholera, Measles, Small Pox, Malaria, Tuberculosis, and Yellow Fever.

Of all the plagues in history, there is none that infected as many people around the world, killed as many, and killed in such a short period of time as the 1917-1918 Spanish Flu pandemic. The best estimates place the number of worldwide deaths at 30 to 40 million in less than one year. With an average death rate of 2.5 percent, the number of people infected worldwide would be approximately 1.2 to 1.6 billion.

This plague occurred within a year of the Balfour Declaration. Gina Kolata in her book *FLU* says that the plague was “like a biblical prophecy come true...” She writes:

They called the plague of 1918 influenza, but it was like no influenza ever seen before. It was more like a biblical prophecy come true, something from Revelations that predicted that first the world was to be struck by war, then famine, and then, with the breaking of the fourth seal of the scroll foretelling the future, the appearance of a horse, “deathly pale, and its rider was called Plague, and Hades followed at its heels.”

The 1918 plague or flu hit the United States hard. “More than 25 percent of the U.S. population” was infected with the Flu, approximately 25 million people. Of these twenty-five million, approximately 675,000 died. The rate of infection and death in the military was even higher than the general population. The Navy estimated that 40 percent of its members got the flu; the Army estimated 36 percent.

Almost eighty percent of all US casualties during World War 1 or 256,000 military personnel came down with the flu and approximately 43,000 died. The horrific results of the plague on the military can be seen in the experience of the 88<sup>th</sup> Division. The 88<sup>th</sup> Division arrived in France in the fall of 1918. The division entered combat for the first time on October 24<sup>th</sup> and fought for the rest of the war. A total of 90 men from the 88<sup>th</sup> were killed, wounded, missing or captured. The total of its flu cases were 6,845 and 444 died as a result of the flu.

The flu had similar effects on the military personnel in all the nations involved in WW I. While those on the front lines sustained most of the battle wounds, the flu did not discriminate. The flu killed soldiers on the front lines, medics, support personnel, doctors, nurses and officers equally. It was devastating in the civilian population also; the flu closed factories and hampered crop harvests. The flu was so devastating that it was a major contributing factor in ending the war; some believe the flu was the most important contributing factor in bringing the war to an end.

According to The Disaster Center, the Spanish flu was the deadliest natural disaster in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. Along with the flu, there have been many other diseases both old and new that have killed tens of millions worldwide. These include:

- **Smallpox** – during the twentieth century smallpox killed nearly 300 million people worldwide.
- **Malaria** – Malaria kills approximately 2.5 million people a year, according to the World Health Organization. “Many medical historians believe malaria has killed more people than any other disease in history.” Since 1972 an estimated 30 to 60 million people have died from malaria. 400 million people are now infected with malaria every year.

- **Aids** – The global epidemic of Aids started in the late 1970's. In the short period of time since Aids appeared on the scene an estimated 24.8 million people have died worldwide by the end of 2001. It is estimated that 40 million people worldwide are now infected with HIV-Aids. In the United States alone 767,023 died from Aids between 1985 and 2001.

While heart disease, diabetes, cancer and tobacco are not contagious diseases, they are plagues. God promised Israel that if they would obey his voice and do all that he asked, he would bless them. This blessing included keeping them free of disease (Exodus 23, 22-25). God also warned Israel that if they would not obey, he would curse them. Part of this curse included putting plagues upon Israel and these plagues included the diseases of Egypt (Exodus 28, 15-21, 27, & 60). Archaeologists have determined by examining mummies that the Egyptians suffered from high rates of heart disease and cancer. Heart disease and cancer are the number one and number two causes of death in the US but the incidence rate of these and other diseases are increasing even faster than the death rates.

- **Heart Disease** – Major Cardiovascular diseases killed Americans at the rate of 132.1 per 100,000 in 1900, 158.8 in 1920 and 257.6 in 2000.
- **Diabetes** – Since the 1940's the incidence of diabetes in the United States has increased more than 2,000 percent. The rate of deaths due to diabetes has increased 56 percent since 1920.
- **Cancer** – In 1900 the Cancer death rate in the US was 64.0 per 100,000, in 1917 it was 80.8 and by 2000 it had reached 200.5. According to statistics from the World Health Organization, cancer is not a unique problem of the United States but of the whole world. In the year 2000, cancer killed 551,833 in the United States alone.
- **Tobacco** – The World Bank describes smoking as a “man-made plague” which “is now the leading scourge of the twentieth century”. Smoking related diseases now kill approximately 500,000 in the US and approximately 4.9 million worldwide each year. “In the twentieth century, tobacco caused the deaths of about 100 million people.”
- **Allergies** – “Allergies are the sixth leading cause of chronic disease in the US, with more than 50 million people suffering from allergic disease each year.”
- **Arthritis** – According to estimates made by the CDC in 2001, 69.9 million Americans currently have arthritis (1 in 3).
- **Asthma** – According to the CDC, approximately 7.7 percent of adult Americans have asthma. Between 1980 and 1999, the annual number of new diagnosis reported for asthma increased over 82 percent.
- **Autism** – The first known case of autism was diagnosed in 1943. In 2000, the total number of autistic children was 500,000 in the US. One in every 68 American families has an autistic child.
- **Epilepsy** – According to the CDC, there are currently 2.3 million Americans with epilepsy and the number is increasing by approximately 180,999 per year.

While we can see the incidence and death rates of many disease on the rise in the US and around the world, experts tell us that there are many more deadlier diseases on the horizon. One of these is the Avian Flu (Bird Flu). So far the death rate has hovered around 50 percent compared to a 2.5 percent death rate for the Spanish Flu in 1917 and 1918. The words of Jesus Christ recorded by John in the Book of Revelation are being fulfilled.

### **Sir Isaac Newton Predicted Jesus' Return In The 21<sup>st</sup> Century.**

Isaac Newton is considered one of the greatest scientists ever because of his contributions to mathematics, physics, and astronomy. He is credited with the discoveries of both calculus and the universal theory of gravitation. Although his mathematical and scientific discoveries changed the world, he regarded his biblical commentaries as more important than his scientific writings. Newton, who was fluent in Hebrew, wrote that the Jews would return to Israel in the twentieth century, he predicted this three centuries before it happened and he was right. Newton also wrote that he believed Jesus would return in the twenty-first century. On February 24, 2003, *The Mirror*, located in the United Kingdom, ran an article concerning an upcoming documentary concerning the writings of Isaac Newton. The article says the documentary will show a paper recently discovered in which Newton calculated the year 2060 to be the year the world would end (the year of Christ return). Newton didn't have the advantage of knowing that the Israelis were allowed to begin returning to Israel in 1917; nor that the nation of Israel was reestablished in 1948. If all of Newton's calculations are available they deserve attention.

### **Conclusion.**

Since 1917, wars, earthquakes, famines and plagues have been on the increase. This would seem to confirm that Israel, the fig tree, began to put forth its leaves in 1917 in accordance with Jesus prophecy of Matthew 24: "For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows.... learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled." (Matthew 24, 32-34) But if 1917 isn't the date when Israel began to put forth its leaves, we know that it is 1948 at the latest.

With the above information and God's word. We see that all Bible prophecy which tells us of the return of Jesus Christ will be fulfilled as early as 2017 but no later than 2048. The destruction of America the Babylon precedes the return of Jesus Christ.

The prophet Hosea wrote: "After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight." (Hosea 6, 2) This prophecy of Hosea concerning Christ return after 2,000 years (2 prophetic days) falls between 2031 and 2033. This is exactly the half way point between 2017 and 2048.

Most Bible scholars believe we have now past the 6,000 year mark since creation which is to say we are in the beginning of the seventh prophetic day. Speaking in reference to the end of 6-days (6,000 years) or the beginning of the seventh day (Mathew 17, 1-2), Jesus said: "There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom." (Matthew 16, 28) Which is to say that some who are alive in the time we are now living shall remain alive until Jesus returns.

While there seems to be many years between the above dates, they are very close in prophetic time. There are only 31-years between 2017 and 2048. In prophetic time this is less than an hour. If a day equals 1,000 years (2nd Peter 3, 8). A hour is equivalent to 41 years and 8-months (1,000/24). That means there is less than one prophetic hour between today and 2048 and all the above dates are within 1-hour of each other. God is amazing! He has made it clear that his return is very near but he has also made it clear that he will not reveal that date at this time. We are to keep watch and be prepared!

Many have wondered why Jesus has taken so long to fulfill His prophetic word about His return. Didn't he say in Revelation 1, 1 that all these things "must shortly come to pass"? It's been 2000 years, is that quickly or shortly? The common answer, and one I have given, is that in God's timing a thousand years is as a day. This is true but the King James and other common translation of this text are misleading. Adlai Loudy in his book *God's Eonian Purpose*, points out that the original Greek from which "shortly" is translated is referring to "speed." Therefore, a more accurate translation is "swiftly." This is confirmed by examining the *Enhanced Strong's Lexicon*. God was not revealing that these things would quickly come to pass, he was stating that once they begin, they will occur swiftly. The Concordant Literal New Testament version of Revelation 1, 1 makes this clear:

The Unveiling of Jesus Christ, which God gives to Him, to show to His slaves  
**what must occur swiftly...**

When the events in Revelation begin to take place such as the formation of the New World Order, everything else such as the mark-of-the-beast, the persecution of Christians the destruction of America and the return of Christ will occur swiftly. The events of Revelation will begin to occur in rapid succession and we will see the return of Christ in this generation.

God gave us this prophecy concerning "Babylon the great" and all the other prophecies because he wants us to be prepared. Will we be prepared? Will you be prepared? He wants to pour out his blessings on us because he loves us but when we rebel individually or as a nation he withdraws his blessings and protection from us. Our God says "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent" (Revelation 3, 19). God has provided this prophecy to the inhabitants of Babylon in fulfillment of his word. "Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets" (Amos 3, 7). Why does God rebuke us and why does he reveal what is coming to his prophets?

God does both because he loves us; I can't overemphasize it enough, HE LOVES US! God rebukes us out of love because he wants us to turn back to him and his son Jesus Christ. He doesn't want us to perish; he wants us to receive everlasting salvation through Jesus Christ and spend eternity with him in the heavenly paradise. In heaven there is no hunger, no sickness, no war, and no pain or suffering. There is no gossip, no false accusations, no lying, no coveting, no fornication, no cheating, no theft, no murder, no false religion, and there is no sin of any kind.

God reveals his secrets to the prophets so we will turn back to him and so he won't have to rebuke us. He doesn't want to rebuke us; this is his last resort. He gives us prophetic pictures of judgment and destruction not because he wants to rub our nose in what is to happen but because he doesn't want it to happen. It's a warning and if we heed the warning we can change the future.

Unfortunately we don't have a lot of examples of people changing the future by repenting at the words of God's prophets. But there is the example of Nineveh. God sent Jonah to declare to Nineveh that the City would be overthrown (Jonah 1, 1-2). Although Jonah made a slight detour, he did go and warn the City of Nineveh (Jonah 3, 3-4). The people of Nineveh believed God's Prophet even though they were pagans. They fasted, repented and turned from their wicked ways (Jonah 3, 5-9). God was pleased with how Nineveh turned around and so Nineveh was not overthrown (Jonah 3, 10). God would like to spare Babylon the Great as well!

While God declares: "If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land." (2nd Chronicles 7, 14) He also declares the end from the beginning. (Isaiah 46, 10) And what God declares in his word he shall surely bring to pass. God clearly states:

The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand: (Isaiah 14, 24)

Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it. (Jeremiah 1, 12)

Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure. (Daniel 2, 45)

God has revealed the destruction of Babylon (America) in the word of God and he will surely bring it to pass. Therefore, while the nation won't be spared, you as an individual can be! That is why God has declared: "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues" (Revelation 18, 4). He wants you to be spared! God is not willing that any should perish. The Apostle Peter writes: "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." (2nd Peter 3, 9)

Paul says that, as followers of Jesus, we are to be aware of the times and the seasons and we are not to be caught unaware and unprepared:

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. For **God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ**, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. (1st Thessalonians 5, 1-10)

The time and season can be seen all around us. There are wars and rumors of wars, earthquakes, natural disasters, famines, plagues, false messiahs and people are waxing worse and worse (they are becoming more and more evil). The return of Christ and the destruction of Babylon are drawing nigh! Are you convinced your living in Babylon? Are you convinced that America's destruction is near? Are you ready to come out? I pray that you are!



## **Part V**

# **What Shall I Do.**

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

– Revelation 18, 4

**G**od is calling us to come out of Babylon. Our lives and even our eternal salvation rests upon obeying the call of God. To obey God, we must know what he is actually asking of us! In the next chapter you will learn how to come out of Babylon.

## Chapter 21

### How To Escape God's Judgment of America.

And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.** For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

- Revelation 18, 1-6

**O**ur loving Father in heaven is calling his people to come out of Babylon so that they can be spared from the judgment to come upon her. But what does come out mean? Is God asking his people, all 247 million who call themselves Christians, to move out of America? This can be easily discerned by understanding the purpose of God's judgment. There are two kinds of judgment. There are judgments designed to bring repentance and there is wrath designed to bring an end to sin when a nation or people have reached the end of their probation. Escaping God's judgment is not a matter of where you are physically but where you are spiritually! God is calling Americans to repent and he is calling them to accept the sacrifice of his son and to be righteousness and holy because His judgment does not fall on those who have truly repented of their sins and who live righteous and holy lives.

We need to repent both of our own sins and the sins of our nation. By repenting of the sins of our nation we separate ourselves from Babylon's wicked and sinful actions. We essentially come out of Babylon by coming out of her mindset; we no longer endorse or support her sinful activities. We need to repent of breaking God's Commandments. We need to repent of accepting and practicing false religions and occult activities. We need to repent of our ungodly and outright satanic entertainment. We need to repent of abortion within our own nation and the promotion and financing of abortion around the world. We need to repent of US activities in support of a one-world government and a one-world religion. We need to repent of how Babylon has deceived the world through sorcery; of foreign aid programs designed to impoverish the third world; of covert population control programs; of covert military and CIA actions against other nations; of US profiteering from World War 1 ; of US aid to Hitler; and of the United States' contribution to the rise of communism.

Let us be holy and righteous. Let us be doers of the word. Let us be separate from the world, its sinful ways and the sinful ways of Babylon. As the Apostle Paul stated to the Corinthians:

O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels (heart). Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. (2nd Corinthians 6, 11-18)

### **God's Love.**

God is love (1st John 4, 8, & 16). Everything that God does is because He loves us and wants us to spend eternity with Him in a sinless heavenly kingdom where there is no sickness, no crime, no hatred of any kind and no death. It is a kingdom of eternal peace and happiness! Everyone you meet will be loving and kind. There will be no fear or sorrow of any kind.

“God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.” (John 3, 16-18)

God loves us so much that he sent His only Son Jesus Christ to suffer and die for our sins so that we might have eternal life. Jesus Christ loves us with the same intensity. Jesus was not forced or ordered to come and suffer and die for us but rather, he willingly laid down His life for us (John 10, 15, & 17; and 1st John 3, 16).

God is not the author of sin, suffering and death; it is the devil who brought sin and death into the world (1st John 3, 8). It is Satan who has the power of death, not God but God destroyed Satans power with the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ (Hebrews 2, 14). It is Satan who seeks to destroy us. Peter writes: "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:" (1st Peter 5, 8) But because of His love for us, God will bring sin and Satan's reign of terror to an end. Satan will be cast into the lake of fire. God will also cast all those who follow Satan, all who love sin and who are rebellious into the lake of fire with Satan. When Satan and all his followers are burned up, there will be no more sin (Revelation 20, 10-15).

God will bestow honor and glory upon His redeemed. This glory and honor will not be for anything we have done but for what He and His Son Jesus Christ has done for us. We shall be as angels (Matthew 22, 30). We shall judge angels (1st Corinthians 6, 3). Jesus who is God, will call us His brethren (Matthew 12, 49-50 and Hebrews 2, 11). Did you get that? God shall call us His brothers and sisters. And we shall be made kings (Revelation 1, 6 and 5, 10) and shall live in mansions more glorious than anything existing on earth (John 14, 2).

### **God's Wrath.**

Historically God's wrath has been poured out many times. The Bible shows us that it was poured out on the inhabitants of earth at the time of the flood, on Sodom and Gomorrah, and on the Hittites, Girgashites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, Jebusites, and Moabites when Israel came into the land God gave to Abraham. God's wrath was poured out on these people because they were sinful and rebellious and refused to repent.

Of the people of Noah's day: "GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." (Genesis 6, 5) God said that the sin of Sodom and Gomorrah was "very grievous" and that their was a great outcry against them (Genesis 18, 20).

In the case of the Amorites, and other gentile nations in the land of Israel, God gave them 400 years of probation during which time he sent his own people into captivity in Egypt (Geneses 15, 13-16). When their cup of iniquity was filled up, God sent Israel to bring judgment upon them (Deuteronomy 7, 1-2).

The Amorites and other gentile nations were engaged in the same sins we see in America today. They were engaged in occult activities such as witchcraft, sorcery ("a wizard"), the use of magic ("a charmer"), the use of charms ("an enchanter"), they were using fortunetellers and psychics ("divination"), astrology ("an observer of times") and channeling ("a consuler with familiar spirits"). They were also sacrificing their sons and daughters in the fire which is no different than abortion. God said that all these activities were an abomination and for these abominable sins he destroyed these nations. God declared to Israel:

When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer, or a consuler with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God. For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do. (Deuteronomy 18, 9-14)

But Israel did not obey God and they became like the Amorites and other gentile nations before them. Under the reign of King Manasseh, the sin of Judah was worse than that of the heathen which God had judged of the land of Canaan (2nd Chronicles 33, 9). The wickedness and iniquity of the Canaanites and Israel included all of that which God hates. Many of these sins are popular today; they include:

- **False Religion**—worshiping other gods, worshiping idols, worshiping nature, worshiping Satan, the occult, human and child sacrifice.
- **The Occult**—witchcraft, wizardry, sorcery, spell casting, magic, fortune telling, astrology, charms (such as good luck) and necromancy.
- **Sexual Iniquity**—fornication, adultery, homosexuality, lesbianism, pedophilia, incest, bestiality, etc.
- **Other sins**—murder, violence, theft, hatred, envying, lying, gossiping, drunkenness, disobeying parents, not honoring contracts, pride, etc.

The sins of Israel provoked God to anger (2nd Kings 17, 17 & 21, 6). For their sins and for their failure to keep their covenant with God, a Holy and just God kept his promise and repeatedly brought judgment upon Israel. God used a multitude of judgments. These included drought, famine, plague and war. God used the heathen nations around Israel to repeatedly execute his judgment; he used the Philistines, Syrians, Assyrians, Babylonians, and Romans among others. The Psalmist writes concerning Israel's repeated sin and judgment:

They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them: But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works. And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils, And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions. Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand. Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity. (Psalm 106, 34-43)

### **A Sinful America.**

The vast majority of Christians in America are not much different than the world or from ancient Israel, they are sinful, rebellious and have embraced false religions. In America, the vast majority of the population, 85 percent, identifies themselves as Christians but their actions and beliefs don't match-up with the teachings of Jesus Christ. The US is at or near the top in rates of abortions, divorces, and unwed births and we lead the industrialized world in murder, rape, and violent crime. The religious beliefs of US Christians fall far short of the teachings of Jesus Christ as well.

### **False Religious Beliefs Among Americans.**

Jesus said “If you love me, keep my commandments.” (John 14, 15) And the Apostle Paul wrote to Timothy: “All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.” (2nd Timothy 3, 16 to 4, 1) But 85% of Americans say there is no such thing as “absolute moral truth”. That is to say they don't believe in the Ten Commandments or the authority of scripture. When specifically asked if they believed in all 10 of the Ten Commandments, only 13% of Americans said yes. That means 87% of Americans don't believe in all ten of the commandments. 89% of Americans surveyed thought that you could violate one of God's Ten Commandments without committing a sin. According to George Barna, Junior: “When people are looking at scripture, it's another book that they can pull off the shelf and get some helpful ideas from.”

The fact that Americans have abandoned the authority of scripture shows up in other areas of their beliefs. More than 54% of Americans no longer believe in salvation by faith in Jesus Christ but instead believe that they can earn their salvation. Born-again Christians hold to this belief as well although at a lesser rate of 33%. One survey found that nearly 80% of the members of four mainline protestant denominations believed that salvation can be earned.

Still more shocking, a survey conducted by Barna Research found that 26% of born-again believers *don't believe* it matters what religion you belong to our practice. Sociologist W.C. Roof found the percentage of American Christians holding this belief to be nearly twice as high. He says, “nearly half of America's most conservative born-again Christians said all religions were ‘equally true.’” These abominations are totally contrary to scripture. Why would Jesus come and die if their was another way?

Further, according to Barna Research, forty-two percent (42%) of Americans believe Jesus was a sinner, and 39% *don't believe* that he rose from the dead. Astoundingly, even among born-again Christians, 35% *don't believe* Jesus rose from the dead. While the word of God teaches that all Christians receive the Holy Spirit and that this Spirit of God guides us and gives us understanding of His word, 61% of Americans don't believe the Holy Spirit is real. The surveys that uncovered these shocking beliefs were conducted even before the abominable *Da Vinci Code* was published.

### **Sexual Sin In America.**

In the fourth commandment God orders us not to commit adultery (Exodus 20, 14) and Jesus taught that adultery and fornication were evil. (Matthew 15, 19) Fornication is a broader term than adultery. It includes both sex before marriage, adultery, homosexuality, lesbianism and other sexual sins. The Apostle Paul teaches us to flee fornication (1st Corinthians 6, 18). He further writes: “Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.(1st Corinthians 6, 9-10)

Many modern translations translate the Greek word from which “effeminate” originates as a male or boy prostitute. This is a more accurate translation. Many modern translations also translate the Greek word from which “abusers of themselves with mankind” originates as sodomite or homosexual. This also is a more accurate translation. This makes it clear that unrepentant homosexuals shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

While God and His word are clear about the consequences of sexual sin, Americans are divided on the matter. The majority of Americans are at opposition to the word of God in both their beliefs and actions. A May 2001 Gallup poll showed that 60 percent of Americans found nothing wrong with premarital sex and among young adults that figure was 67 percent. As a result of these beliefs, in 2002—9.7 million men and women were living together without being married. In 1994, more than 50 percent of American households involved couples living together outside of marriage. By the time a woman reaches age thirty, 50% have lived with a man outside of marriage. As a result of all the sex out of marriage, twenty-three percent (23%) of US families are headed by an adult that has never been married.

Of those who have made a commitment of marriage, one third admit to having had an affair. More would have had an affair, over 53%, if they just had a chance. Divorce is rampant in the US; the divorce rate has hovered around 50% for the past 30 years and fifty-eight percent (58%) of divorces are the result of adultery.

Thirty percent of Americans approve of homosexuality and lesbianism. And 20% of Americans are infected with an incurable sexually transmitted disease.

### **Other Sins.**

Forty-five percent of Americans approve of abortion. Ninety-one percent of Americans admit to lying regularly. Americans consume 50% of the world's illegal drugs. The crime rate is up 800% since 1962. A higher percentage of Americans are in jail than anywhere else in the world, 1 out of every 270 Americans. This is in spite of the fact that many convicted criminals go free. “(C)ompared to Japan, a person in the U.S. is six times more likely to be burglarized, 10 times more likely to be murdered and 208 times more likely to be robbed.”

America is simply a nation of sinners!

### **God's Call.**

God isn't calling a sinful and rebellious people who have embraced false teachings and false religions to escape his judgment. God is calling his people to repentance, to accept the sacrifice of His son Jesus Christ, to separate themselves from the sin, rebellion and the false religions of Babylon; he is calling us to be righteous and holy. If we do these things we can escape the coming judgment of God.

### **The Law Is Good And Holy.**

“(T)he law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.” (Romans 7, 12) The law is meant to protect us. None of us want to be murdered, we don't want to be beaten, we don't want to be burglarized, we don't want to be lied to and cheated, we don't want our children sexually abused, we don't want our wives or husbands stolen and we don't want our families broken up.

Our loving Father gave us the law to protect us not to restrict us. We all want love, health and happiness. These are destroyed through breaking the law. Our Father in heaven gave us the law because of the sinful nature we inherited from Adam and Eve. This sinful nature keeps us from discerning between good and evil. The Apostle Paul writes: “the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners.” (1st Titus 1, 9) We don't naturally see what is wrong with the occult, other religions, and homosexuality so the law tells us. Once the law has informed us of our sin, we can confess our sin, repent, and stop sinning. Our heavenly Father offers us grace and mercy through His Son Jesus Christ; He forgives our sins. Through this forgiveness, grace and mercy, we can avoid the consequences of our sins which is everlasting damnation. Paul further writes:

What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. (Romans 7, 7-13).

The law that was meant to protect us condemns us because we have failed to keep it. But in its goodness, it shows us that we have been condemned and are in need of a Saviour, "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." (Romans 3, 23) "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezekiel 18, 20) Without a redeemer, this sin brings upon us the everlasting judgment of God: "unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;...(For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified." (Romans 2, 8-9, 13)

### **Jesus Christ Our Saviour.**

We receive the grace of Jesus Christ through faith and this faith includes believing who He was and what He did. Jesus was the Son of God. Jesus is God. Jesus, the Father and the Holy Spirit are one (1st John 5, 7). Jesus Christ is the creator (John 1, 1-3, & 14) and as our loving creator he humbled himself and became man. He was born of a virgin (Matthew 1, 18-25; & Luke 1, 27-35). He lived a sinless life (Hebrews 4, 15; & 9, 28; & 2 Corinthians 5, 21). Jesus remained perfectly within the Father's will. He is the only righteous person to have lived on the earth (1st John 2, 1-2; Revelation 16, 4-5; and Romans 3, 10-18); all others can only obtain righteousness through Him (Romans 5, 16-21; & 1st John 1, 6-10). He was crucified and died as an atoning sacrifice for the sins of the world and then raised from the dead that we might receive his righteousness through grace and live an everlasting life in a joy filled and sinless heavenly kingdom. Jesus Christ is perfect in wisdom and knowledge and knows all things before they even come to pass. We read in Hebrews:

But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that **he by the grace of God should taste death for every man**. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in **bringing many sons unto glory**, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that **through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.** For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. (Hebrews 2, 9-18)

Jesus died for us that through the grace of God we should experience His righteousness and eternal life. It is a mystery of how through His death and resurrection, His righteousness could be imputed to us. When we accept Jesus Christ as our savior, His perfect sinless character is imputed to us. God looks at us as if we lived the life of Jesus Christ. What a marvelous gift! God has predestined each of us to receive this marvelous gift and that we should be “the praise of his glory” as is recorded in Ephesians below:

To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory. (Ephesians 1, 6-14)

God made His choice, He chose to redeem us! While God made His choice and has predestined each of us to receive salvation through Jesus Christ, we must make a our own choice to accept this predestination. God has given us the choice. He made this choice clear to the Israelites and he told them that they had a choice between “life and good, and death and evil.” He begged them to “choose life” but he left the choice to them:

See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it. But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days... (Deuteronomy 30, 15-20)

Joshua made a plea with the people of Israel to make a choice as well, a choice between serving the true God of heaven or false gods created by men: “And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, **choose you this day whom ye will serve**; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: **but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.**” (Joshua 24, 15) Although we have all been predestined to receive the righteousness of Jesus Christ through grace, we must make a choice to walk in this predestination.

Many people have been predestined to walk in career paths established by their father. Fathers often graciously offer their sons and or daughters college educations, positions in their companies, law partnerships, medical partnerships and such. These are often not opportunities based on merit but on the relationship they have with their father. Despite these guaranteed positions, sons and daughters frequently don't take their father up on the offer. Because of their choice, their predestined position goes unfulfilled. It is the same with the saving grace of Jesus Christ. If we do not accept the saving grace of Jesus Christ on His terms, our predestined eternal salvation will go unfulfilled. In Paul's letter to Titus we read:

For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, **Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world**; Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. (Titus 2, 11-14)

For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that **they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works**. These things are good and profitable unto men. (Titus 3, 2-8)

Many want the saving grace of Jesus Christ but they mistakenly view it as a license to sin. It is quite the opposite. As we have seen above, God is calling us to be godly and righteous, to deny “ungodliness and worldly lusts” and to do good works. In order to walk in this new godly way of life which we are being called to, we must repent of our sins.

### **Repent.**

According to Webster's, repentance involves both regret and the turning away from sin and the dedication of “oneself to the amendment of ones life.” If one has regret but makes no effort to change their life, they have not repented. If one changes his life but has no regret, one has not truly repented either. One must both regret and make an effort to change ones life. This does not mean that we will be totally successful in our own strength. Rather, it means that we have the desire and a sincere effort. Only in Christ can we be totally successful, for in God “all things are possible.” (Matthew 19, 26; and Mark 9, 23)

John the baptist preached repentance in preparation of the ministry of Jesus. Jesus preached repentance and declared that the kingdom of God was at hand throughout his ministry (Matthew 4, 19 and Mark 1, 14-15). Jesus declared that His call for repentance was meant for sinners (Matthew 9, 13; Mark 2, 17 and Luke 5, 32). Jesus said that a person who did not repent would perish (Luke 3, 3, 5). Jesus instructed his disciples that repentance should be preached throughout the whole world (Luke & 24, 47). In accordance with the commands of Jesus, the disciple preached repentance (Mark 6, 12).

True and sincere repentance is a condition that is necessary for forgiveness of sins and eternal salvation. “Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord” (Acts 3, 19). Paul writes: “For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.” (2nd Corinthians 7, 10)

### **Be Ye Perfect.**

True repentance involves both a desire and an attempt to be perfect. Jesus commanded: “Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.” (Matthew 5, 48 to 6, 1) James writes: “But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.” (James 1, 22)

The word of God instructs us as believers in Christ Jesus to be “therefore followers of God, as dear children; And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.” (Ephesians 5, 1-2) We are to be “all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:” (1st Peter 3, 8) We are to come out from among unbelievers and be separate (2nd Corinthians 6, 16-17); we are not to be “unequally yoked together with unbelievers” (2nd Corinthians 6, 14) and we are not to forsake “the assembling of ourselves together” to worship and praise our savior and God (Hebrews 10, 25).

We are to be “kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven” us (Ephesians 4, 32). We are to be “holy in all manner of conversation.” (1st Peter 1, 15-16) We are to be merciful (Luke 6, 36), patient (James 5, 8), angry but without sin (Ephesians 4, 26). Children are to obey their parents. Men are to love their wives as their selves which is to say that they are to put the well being of their wife ahead of their own. And wives are to submit their selves to their husbands as unto the Lord (Colossians 3, 18-20).

The Apostle Peter says that “the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.” (1st Peter 4, 7) In like manner, our Lord Jesus Christ instructs: “Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.” (Luke 12, 40) The Apostle Paul further instructs:

Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. (1st Corinthians 10, 6-10)

Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. (Colossians 3, 12-17)

Being perfect involves keeping God's commandments. Jesus instructed us: “If ye love me, keep my commandments... He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.” (John 14, 15, & 21) “If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father’s commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” (John 15, 10-11)

### **The Commandments of God.**

God spoke the Ten Commandments to Moses and later God permanently engraved them in stone with His own finger. The Ten Commandments are unending, they are an expression of the Holiness of God and they are meant to protect us. Jesus said: “verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle (punctuation mark) shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.” (Matthew 5, 18-19)

Since heaven and earth have not passed away, neither has the law of God. But since heaven shall never pass away, neither will the law ever pass away. Lets take a look at God's Ten Commandments which are found in Exodus 20.

1. "Thou shalt have no other gods before me." (Exodus 20, 3)
2. "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments." (Exodus 20, 4-6)
3. "Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain." (Exodus 20, 7)
4. "Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it." (Exodus 20, 8-11)
5. "Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee." (Exodus 20, 12)
6. "Thou shalt not kill." (Exodus 20, 13)
7. "Thou shalt not commit adultery." (Exodus 20, 14)
8. "Thou shalt not steal." (Exodus 20, 15)
9. "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour." (Exodus 20, 16)
10. "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's." (Exodus 20, 17)

The books of Exodus, Leviticus and Deuteronomy give deeper instruction in God's law. These books give deeper instruction in many areas including what limitations God has placed on the sexual behavior of men and women. In Leviticus 18, 20 we are instructed that homosexuality is a sin (see also Romans 1, 26-32 and 1st Corinthians 6, 9-11). These books also condemn all occult practices such as witchcraft, wizardry, sorcery, spell casting, magic, fortune telling, astrology, charms (such as good luck) channeling and necromancy (Deuteronomy 18, 9-14).

God promises that when we come into a covenant relationship with Him, He will place his law in our heart and minds. King David writes: "I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart." (Psalm 40, 8) Paul writes: "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more." (Hebrews 10, 16-17) Under the New Covenant Jesus taught us that the law covers not only our actions but our thoughts and desires. He stated:

Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, (a term used to demean or insult another) shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire... Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. (Matthew 5, 21-22 and 27-28)

Paul also instructs us that we are not to be “conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.” (Romans 12, 2) The renewing of our mind comes from the study of God's word. The study of God's word also builds our faith (Romans 10, 17).

Don't be ashamed for not having maintained God's standards. We have all “sinned, and come short of the glory of God.” (Romans 3, 23) This is our lot as humans living in a sinful world but that is why we have a savior. The law points out our sin and shows us that we are in need of a savior. We cannot be saved by keeping the law because we have already broke it: “by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.” (Romans 3, 20; see also Galatians 2, 16 and 3, 11) While we are sinners, we are “justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:” (Romans 3, 24)

All sinners are freely justified and redeemed through the shed blood of Jesus Christ when they humbly come before him in confession and repentance. There is no sin unknown to God. There is no sin too big. Jesus even asked His Father to forgive those who crucified Him. I can't think of any sin greater than crucifying God!

The Apostle John says it like this:

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. (1st John 1, 6-10)

### **The Righteous.**

If you are righteous, you will have the desires of a righteous person. “The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.” (Proverbs 11, 23) The righteous are the delight of the LORD and He “heareth the prayer of the righteous.” (Proverbs 15, 29) “The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.” (James 5, 16) The “righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance” before the Lord God of heaven. (Psalm 112, 6) The “righteous is an everlasting foundation.” (Proverbs 10, 25) The righteous shall be spared from the judgment of the wicked. Jesus states:

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matthew 13, 41-43)

### **Who Is Righteous.**

Jesus Christ is the only righteous person to have lived on the earth (1st John 2, 1-2; and Revelation 16, 4-5). Paul writes: “**There is none righteous, no, not one:** There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.” (Romans 3, 10-12)

Since we are all unrighteous, we have only one option if we want to be righteous; we must be born again into Christ's righteousness. John writes: “If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.” (1st John 2, 29) Paul explains it further:

For if through the offence of one (Adam) many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord. (Romans 5, 16-21)

We have just learned the most important elements in being saved from the coming judgment of God upon America. We must accept God's law as holy just and true. We must confess our sins, and repent. We must accept Jesus Christ as our Lord and savior and then the word of God tells us to be baptized and born again. “For God hath not appointed us (the righteous) to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ” (1st Thessalonians 5, 9). It is the wicked who are appointed to God's judgment and wrath.

### **The Wicked.**

The “expectation of the wicked is wrath.” (Proverbs 11, 23) The LORD is far from the wicked.” (Proverbs 15, 29) The “face of the Lord is against them that do evil.” (1st Peter 3, 12) “As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more.” (Proverbs 10, 25) The wicked and unrighteous shall have no part in the kingdom of God but shall experience tribulation and wrath. Paul writes:

Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.” (1st Corinthians 6, 9-10)

Now the works of the flesh (wicked and unrighteous) are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. (Galatians 5, 19-21)

unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile. (Romans 2, 8-9)

And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. (2nd Thessolians 2, 8-12)

### **God's Protection And Provision.**

God protects and provides for his faithful followers. God will warn and protect his people if they will listen. He also honors their faith. Noah and his wife and children were protected in the Ark during the flood (Genesis 7 and 8). Lot, his wife and daughters were escorted by Angels out of Sodom before its destruction (Genesis 19). Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego were saved by God when they refused to worship King Nebuchadnezzar's golden image and the king ordered them thrown into the fiery furnace. They were not injured in the slightest and there was not even the smell of smoke on their garments (Daniel 3, 8-25). Daniel was protected by God after being thrown in the lion's den. He was thrown in the lions den because the king had made prayer to God illegal. Daniel remained faithful to God, he continued to pray and God protected him (Daniel 6). The nation of Israel was repeatedly protected by God beginning with the parting of the Red Sea (Exodus 14) and followed by many miraculous defeats of their enemies. And Christians were given instructions by Jesus to flee Jerusalem when it was surrounded by armies. Those who obeyed were saved from the eventual destruction by the Romans in 70 A.D.

God continued to warn his people right up to the destruction of Jerusalem. "At the start of the revolt (against the Romans), the leaders of the Jerusalem church were advised in a vision to flee the city." Josephus writes that Jewish prophets had also prophesied that the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple would occur when the temple became foursquare. The destruction occurred shortly after the tower of Antonia was demolished and the temple was made foursquare. What a wonderful God!

God provided for Israel while they were in the desert. God sent Manna from heaven to feed the nation (Exodus 16, 14-35) and he quenched their thirst by providing water from a rock (Exodus 17, 3-7). The Prophet Elijah was fed by Ravens while hiding by the Brook Cherith (1st Kings 17, 1-6). Elijah and the widow of Zarephath were miraculously provided flour and oil during a time of famine (1st Kings 17, 8-16). And Jesus fed the multitude by multiplying five barley loaves, and two small fishes (John 6, 5-13).

These things were recorded as examples of God's protection and provision. They show us that we can trust and believe that God will protect and provide for us in a time of peril. Paul writes: "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." (1st Corinthians 10, 11)

We are the people on whom the end of the world has come. God will provide food and water for His faithful followers who refuse the mark-of-the-beast. He will also provide protection.

### **God's Promise For Protection.**

God's promises for protection are extremely important because we cannot depend upon man. The Psalmist writes: "Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man. Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies" (Psalm 108, 12-13). "When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God is for me." (Psalm 56, 9) "For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies" (Psalm 54, 7). "I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble" (Psalm 59, 2). "Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me" (Psalm 138, 7). "The salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble. And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him" (Psalm 37, 39-40).

Our Lord God says: "call upon me in the day of trouble: I (the Lord) will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me" (Psalm 50, 15). His promises are true; "The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead" (Proverbs 11, 8). "For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock" (Psalm 27, 5). O Lord God "Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance" (Psalm 32, 7). "The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them" (Psalm 34, 7). When God's faithful believed His promises and trusted in him, "they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses" (Psalm 107, 13).

In Psalm 91 we read one of God's most prolific promises for protection:

He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. **Surely he shall deliver thee** from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. **He shall cover thee with his feathers**, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. **Thou shalt not be afraid** for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. **A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.** Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation. (Psalm 91)

### **God's Promise For Provision.**

God hath called us from among all men, and said unto us, "Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away." Do not fear for I am with you: be not distressed; for I am your God: "I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness." (Isaiah 41, 9-10) And I the Lord God "shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus." (Philippians 4, 19) Therefore, do not despair or worry about tomorrow: tomorrow shall take care of itself. Today's trouble is enough for today. (Matthew 6, 34) "And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind." (Luke 12, 29)

Jesus made it quite clear that He shall supply all our needs if we first seek the kingdom of God. He said:

Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. (Matthew 6, 25-34; see also Luke 12, 22-31)

### **God's Promise To Answer Prayer.**

It was the custom of Jesus to often go into the wilderness to pray. Before important events or decisions, Jesus always prayed. He fasted and prayed before being tempted in the wilderness (Matthew 4, 1-11). Jesus prayed all night before selecting His twelve Apostles (Luke 6, 12-13). Jesus prayed for His followers (John 17, 1-26). And Jesus prayed for strength before being crucified.

Jesus counseled us to pray without ceasing. He said: "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man." (Luke 21, 36) Our prayer are not in vain; James writes that "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." (James 5, 16)

Jesus instructed His disciples how to pray; He said:

And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. (Matthew 6, 5-8)

Jesus then gave His disciples an example of how to pray; we know this prayer as the “Our Father.” This is a great prayer but it was not meant necessarily to be our primary prayer. Rather, it was an example of the elements we should include in prayer. These include: 1) Our prayers should be directed to God the Father and they should give Him praise and honor. 2) We should pray for God's will to be accomplished, not our own. 3) We should pray for our provision. 4) We should ask for forgiveness of sins. 5) We should pray for strength to overcome sin and for deliverance from temptation. 6) We should pray for deliverance and protection from all evil. 7) And we should acknowledge that God is sovereign over all things. We can see all these elements in Jesus' prayer:

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. (Matthew 6, 5-13)

Jesus promised that God the Father would hear and answer our prayers. Further, when accompanied with our faith, our prayers could accomplish the impossible: Jesus said:

For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. (Mark 11, 23-24; see also Matthew 21, 21-22)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. (John 16, 23-24)

Jesus also instructed us that we should pray in agreement with other believers. When we do this, the power of our prayer is increased. He stated: “Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.” (Matthew 18, 19-20)

Paul instructed the believers that the Holy Spirit helps us in prayer. He said: “Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.” (Romans 8, 26) We shall explore further how to invoke the Holy Spirit's intercession in my next book *Be Not Deceived*.

### **God Is No Respector of Persons.**

God does not randomly select, honor or bestow upon individuals protection, provision or mercy and grace. Peter declared: “Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.” (Acts 10, 34) God is a respecter of our thought, actions and the desires of our heart. Abraham was a man of faith and he obedient to his father in Heaven. God said of King David, he is “a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.” (Acts 13, 22; see also 1st Samuel 13, 13-14) The Apostles and Prophets were chosen by God because they answered God's call on their lives and God respected this.

God wanted to have the same relationship he had with Moses with all of Israel but it was the people who chose not to have it. They didn't want God to speak to them directly (Exodus 20, 19). God wants the same thing today, he wants a relationship with each of us and he wants to speak to us directly. It is up to us as to whether we want to hear and obey him. Moses said that it is God's desire that all his people would be prophets (Numbers 11, 29) which is to say that He could speak to them and they would hear Him.

The prophet Joel writes: "And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions." (Joel 2, 28) This is beginning to happen today but how many of us recognize it? How many seek to understand what God is saying in a dream or vision? How many who seek to understand seek their understanding from God?

If we want God's protection and provision, we need to seek a deeper relationship with Him. We need to learn to hear His voice and we need to learn to trust and obey. We need to learn to trust and obey because God's ways often seem strange to us. God states through the prophet Isaiah: "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." (Isaiah 55, 8-9)

The word of God tells us that many will be martyred for their faith during the soon coming tribulation (Revelation 6, 9-11; & 17, 6; and 18, 24). Why will people be martyred and not protected? It is my belief that many martyrs will lay down their lives during the tribulation because they have not learned to hear God's voice and to trust and obey. Often God protects us by warning us, if we choose not to heed His warning, we shall pay the price!

Therefore, we must all spend more time in God's word, we must spend more time in prayer, we must spend more time listening for His voice, we must learn to recognize His voice and how to speak to us and we must learn to trust and obey. If we are faithful, God will be faithful to His promise!

We must learn how he speaks to us because he speaks in different ways to different individuals. To some he speaks in dreams (dreams are symbolic), others in visions (visions are more literal), to some he speaks in an audible voice and to most he speaks in a still small voice which is not audible. The still small voice is more of a thought which we must learn to distinguish from our own thoughts.

Try this exercise. Spend some time in prayer and worship. Then, take out a piece of paper. Now in faith, believing that God will speak to you, write the words: "The Father says,". Now write down what God says. If you get a journal and do this regularly, you will have a record of what God is saying to you. You can record your dreams in the same journal.

### **Daniel's Example – A Prayer Of Repentance.**

The prophet Daniel sought the Lord God in "prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes." He made confession and repented of the sins of the nation of Israel. We ought to do the same in accordance with his example. You can find his prayer in Daniel 9.

The sins of the United States of America are not unlike Israel's sins. Let us consider Daniel's confession and add to it the particular sins of America. I invite you to read this aloud and make it part of your confession and repentance:

O merciful Father in heaven, full of mercy and grace. "We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land." (Daniel 9, 5-6)

We have failed to obey the voice of the Lord and to walk in His laws. All America has transgressed thy law.

Even from the founding of our nation our leaders abandoned you. They failed to seek your counsel in prayer while our government was being formed. Many of our elected delegates to the Constitutional Convention were Freemasons, members of an occult organization.

We have chosen ungodly leaders who have led us astray, away from your counsel, your laws and your ways. They have conspired against you O Lord, against this nation and its Christian heritage. They have devised plans to oppress and destroy your people through the New World Order and one-world religion which they will use to institute the mark-of-the-beast.

Our nation and our leaders have fostered, promoted and financed the legalization of killing unborn babies around the world. This is an abomination in your sight and cannot go unpunished.

We have embraced false religions, false gods, occult practices, and the worshiping of devils. We have done all that is abominable in your sight. We have abused our youth as a result of our embracing this evil. We have taught our youth that which is evil and we have fostered evil rather than good in the world.

We have generated, embraced and spread to the four corners of the earth ungodly and satanic entertainment that defiles the mind, emotions and heart and is an abomination in your sight. We have corrupted and defiled the people of the earth with our music, television, movies, stage productions, literature, art, and games.

We have deceived the world through sorcery. We have abandoned your counsel and what you said was good and we have sought health through sorcery. We have concocted drugs and vaccines that cause sickness, disease, and death. We have forced these harmful concoctions on our own children and upon the children of the world. We have unloaded drugs that have been banned in our own nation on the unsuspecting poor people of the world.

We have devised schemes that have destroyed the agricultural sectors of third world nations in order to increase our own agricultural sales. We have created dependency within these nations. We have devised schemes to increase their debt, to control these nations and their natural resources and we call it foreign aid.

We have created covert population control agendas that are meant to kill off the populations of third world nations so that we can control their resources and continue to live in luxury.

We have used our military and CIA to control the affairs of other nations. We have attacked other nations without provocation. We have assassinated the leaders of other nations and put in leaders of our own choosing. We have established leaders and supported regimes that have oppressed and slaughtered their own people.

We have financed and supported communism in Russia and China. These nations have both been enemies of God's people and have slaughtered God's people by the tens of millions.

We have used war as a method to force the world to accept a one-world government. World War 1 and 2 were envisioned for this purpose. We have profited from war. And we have covertly supported evil men, organizations, and nations in order to foster war for our own purposes. Among these were Adolf Hitler and Al-Qaeda.

All nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of our fornication and we have committed fornication with the kings of the earth (Revelation 18, 3). We are deserving of your judgment and wrath O Lord but You are full of mercy and grace. Forgive us our sins; cleanse us from all iniquity; wash us in the blood of our righteous and holy savior Jesus Christ. Fill us with your Holy Spirit. Renew our hearts and our minds. Place your law in our mind and our heart. May your will be our will. May your thought be our thoughts. And may we be strengthened to do what is right in your sight O Lord. Amen.

## **The Sinner's Prayer.**

I hope that you have made the above confession and repentance for the sins of America but perhaps you have never given your life to Jesus Christ? If that is the case, I invite you to accept Him as your savior right now. If you have done it before, won't you renew your commitment? All you need to do is make the following confession and prayer:

Lord God, loving Father in heaven, I confess that I am a sinner and I am in need of salvation through Jesus Christ. I repent of my sins and I turn away from a life of sin. I confess that I have been involved in \_\_\_\_\_ (insert the false religion or practices and other sins you've been involved in). I confess and acknowledge that this is in violation of Your holy law. I pray for your forgiveness of my sins. I pray that You will cover me and wash me in the blood of Jesus Christ. I put on the righteousness of Christ and I pray that I may be filled with your Holy Spirit.

Lord, may Your Holy Spirit guide me and direct my paths. May I thirst for your Holy word and may I have insight and understanding of Your word. May Your word give me wisdom and knowledge.

I declare with my lips and my heart that Your holy word is true: Jesus Christ is the creator of all things; He always was and always shall be. Jesus came to earth as a child; He was born of a virgin mother; He lived a sinless life; He suffered and died on the cross for my sins and the sins of the world. He was buried and on the third day He rose from the dead; He ascended into heaven and is seated at the right hand of the Father.

I pray that You would write my name in the Book of Life, save me from the day of trouble and count me among Your remnant. May heavenly angels be placed round about me to protect me from all evil harm and evil influence. I ask all these things in the name of your Son the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen!

If you prayed that prayer for the first time there are several things you must do:

- Let someone know that you have given your life to Jesus Christ for he stated: "Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven." (Matthew 10, 32)
- Pray about and find a group of believers who keep God's commandments who you can worship with and who can baptize you. This doesn't have to be a large church; it can be a cell church or house church.
- You want to develop a close relationship with God. The following is part of this: You want to keep God's commandments. You want to develop a daily prayer life which includes confession and repentance. You want to learn to praise and worship God. You want to consistently study the word of God. And you want to learn to hear the voice of God.
- You want to be open to hearing the Prophets of God. Our Lord God will do nothing without first revealing it to His prophets. (Amos 3, 7) But you also must know the tests of a true prophet so that you are not deceived by false prophets, liars and deceivers.

- Get connected with some good teaching and training ministries (see resource list in appendix). God gives gifts of service to all believers but He has chosen certain believers to receive ministry gifts. These ministry gifts are for leading, teaching, training healing and ministering to his saints. While the body of Christ would seem to esteem miracles and healing as the highest of the gifts, the word of God clearly states differently. Paul lays out some of the leadership gifts in order of authority, they include: “first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.” (1st Corinthians 12, 28) Other ministry gifts include pastors and evangelists (Ephesians 4, 11). God has designed and apportioned these gifts for the following purpose:

For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love. (Ephesians 4, 12-16)

- You want to find out how God has gifted you, what your calling is and you want to follow God where ever He leads you. This process takes time and is accomplished by getting to know God through the study of His word, and through prayer, worship and praise and by being equipped and trained by God's anointed ministry leaders.

### **A Word Of Warning.**

God's call is to come out of Babylon, your only protection is to put your entire faith, trust and obedience in God and his son Jesus Christ. You can not fight against what God has ordained. You can not fight against God's judgment.

When the chief priests and elders came to take Jesus so that they could put him on trial and crucify him, Peter drew his sword and cut off a man's ear. “Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.” (Matthew 26, 52) Jesus is revealing that not only can you not fight against what God has ordained but if you do, you shall die.

In the book of Amos we see a further warning to those who refuse to believe the prophecy of the Lord God. The Lord declares through His prophet Amos: “All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.” (Amos 9, 10) God is clearly calling His people to action, which first involves trusting and believing the word of the Lord. Those who refuse to trust and believe in His coming judgment will stand a great chance of dying in this judgment. The choice is yours.

## **Conclusion.**

Jesus Christ has told us to come out of Babylon. America is Babylon but it is much more than a place, Babylon consists of everything that is worldly, ungodly and evil. Babylon can be social, political, economical or religious. Babylon consists of those things that are not of God. He is calling us to be separate from all that is a deception, all that is a lie, and all that is evil and ungodly in the world (2nd Corinthians 6, 17). God is calling us to do this today; he wants you to choose Him today! Who knows what tomorrow will bring (Joshua 24, 15). As to the question of whether God is asking you to physically leave Babylon, this is a question that only he can answer. That answer can only be found when you have a one on one personal relationship with him. There may be a day when he asks us to leave in order to preserve our lives but if you don't have a personal relationship with him and you don't know his voice, you won't hear him.

God will protect us and provide for us in what ever he asks us to do if we put our faith and trust totally in Him. We read in the word of God:

And we know that **all things work together for good to them that love God**, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

What shall we then say to these things? **If God be for us, who can be against us?** He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. **Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?** As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. **For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.** (Romans 8, 28-39)

The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever. (Psalm 23)

I pray that the forgoing has led you to the place where you feel that you are utterly without hope except that it be in Jesus Christ; without Jesus Christ there is no hope! And further that if you place your faith and trust in Jesus Christ, he will never fail you. I pray that you have also come to realize that you must not only know about Jesus Christ but that you must know him personally. You must know his voice and you must know His word. All that I have said in this chapter or the entire two Volumes means nothing to you if you don't have a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. And further, if you want to escape the judgment of America, you must learn to hear the voice of God. Only God knows where you will be safe, only he knows his plans for you! The safest place is right where God wants you, whether it be in the midst of the battle or in a safe place in the wilderness; it is all up to God!

I pray that as followers of Jesus that we may not be caught unaware or unprepared. I pray that we may know the times and the seasons, that our hearts and our minds may always be prepared and ready to meet Jesus, that we may renew our minds daily with the word of God, that we may seek our God daily with prayer, praise, worship and thanksgiving, that we may all repent and turn from our sinful ways, that we may be cleansed daily by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, that our false doctrines may be done away with, that we may have wisdom, that we may know the truth and be able to discern error and that we may follow our Lord Jesus Christ wherever he leads us. Amen!

## Appendix.

There are many good teaching and training ministries; I have relied upon many for my research. Many good books and ministries are identified in the endnotes. But while good teaching is important, nothing will replace personal Bible study. Only by knowing the word of God can one identify those who are preaching and teaching the true word of God. There are a great many who are *not* teaching God's truths, they are teaching lies and apostasy! Apostolic ministries need to be avoided at all costs.

The short list below is composed of ministries I trust. There are many others but I have selected these because I feel they are providing important teaching and training for the trying years ahead. Since I can't predict what they may teach in the future or what guests they may have on their radio or TV programs, I don't necessarily endorse everything taught by these ministries or their guests.

- The Prophecy Club, P.O. Box 750234, Topeka, KS, (785) 266-1112, [www.prophecyclub.com](http://www.prophecyclub.com). Check out there selection of CD's, Videos, DVD's and Books and their daily radio broadcast which is available on the Internet. They also provide training in various cities around the country.
- America's Last Days, David Eells, 6 Apache Trail, Pensacola, FL 32506, [www.americaslastdays.com](http://www.americaslastdays.com). I highly recommend David's books *Sovereign God For Us And Through Us* and *Hidden Manna For The End Times*.
- Sid Roth's Messianic Vision, [www.sidroth.org](http://www.sidroth.org). Check out Sid's daily radio program and the books and tapes produced by his guests. There are are great many titles dealing with getting closer to God.
- Save America Ministries, P.O. Box 70879, Richmond, VA 23255, [www.saveus.org](http://www.saveus.org). Check out Chuck's daily *View Point* radio program.
- World Ministries International, [www.worldministries.org](http://www.worldministries.org). Jonathan Hansen is a Prophet to the nations. Check out his prophecy for America, his bi-monthly newsletter and his daily radio and TV program.
- Amazing Facts, [www.amazingfacts.org](http://www.amazingfacts.org). Check out their online library, online Bible studies, and radio and TV program.
- It Is Written, [www.iiw.org](http://www.iiw.org). Check out their TV program and online Bible studies.

## Will You Consider Making A Donation?

**W**hy make a donation? The only reason to make a donation is if you believe it is God's will. Were you blessed by this book? Did you receive valuable life changing information from this book? Did you receive new information not readily available anywhere else? I hope and pray so.

I spent 10,000 to 12,000 hours researching and write this series of books over a period of four years. I did this because I believe God called me to do so. I also believe this series of books is extremely important to your life and to America. This is not my message, it is God's. If I didn't believe this, I would not have depleted all my assets and forgone \$280,000 to \$320,000 in income to write a book that I believed no one would want to publish. The establishment doesn't want this information out and they will do everything possible to keep your loved ones, friends and neighbors from getting it.

Books like this are not easy to get published. The majority of secular publishers are controlled by the New World Order elite crowd, most of the remaining don't publish Christian material. Most Christian publishers don't want to publish controversial material, many don't publish prophecy and all don't want to publish books which challenge or conflict with their denominational doctrines.

Without donations, I cannot continue my research and writing and I won't be able to continue to maintain the website where this book came from. RA Coombes has an excellent book available on CD entitled *America the Babylon*, it sells for \$29.95 plus \$5.00 S&H. While it is an excellent book, it doesn't have the historical information that my book series has. I searched Amazon and found one copy of this out of print book. It was listed for \$99.95. You see this information isn't only difficult to find, it's not cheap either. I can only continue to give these ebooks these away and maintain the website with adequate donations. The eternal salvation of many Americans depends upon it!

The prophet Isaiah wrote: "O virgin daughter of Babylon... **Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen:** I will take vengeance..." (Isaiah 47, 1 & 3) This book series fulfills Isaiah's prophecy. The shame of America the Babylon has been exposed. Won't you help warn America! Pray about what God would have you contribute.

I hope to self-publish a printed version, if I can raise enough funds.

Donations can be made online at [AmericasComingJudgment.com](http://AmericasComingJudgment.com) or mailed to John Durr, P.O. Box 7601, Covington, WA 98042.

May God Bless You!